

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM "AMERICA'S DECLINE"

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

376 pp., pb. \$8.50
plus \$1 for post. & hdlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA



The Liberty Bell

The Resurrection of Donald Day

page 27

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

FIMBULVETR IS HERE, page 1; **LETTERS TO THE EDITOR**, page 8; **WORLD JEWRY DECLARED WAR ON GERMANY LONG BEFORE GERMANY TOOK ACTION AGAINST THE JEWS**, page 9; **ZIONISTS DO PROTEST TOO MUCH**, page 15; **'LIBERALS' AND THEOLOGICALS**, page 23; **THE SIX MILLION LIE**, page 47.

HAPPY NEW YEAR!

VOICE OF AMERICA'S NEW REVOLUTION

THE LIBERTY BELL

is published monthly by LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA. Phone: 304-927-4486

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1981 by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part with proper source credit and address.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

	One Year
THIRD CLASS—Bulk Rate—USA only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS—USA, CANADA, MEXICO	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS—ALL COUNTRIES—OVERSEAS	\$25.00
AIR MAIL—EUROPE—SOUTH AMERICA	\$35.00
AIR MAIL—FAR EAST—MIDDLE EAST—AFRICA	\$39.00
Sample package incl. 1 copy of THE LIBERTY BELL	\$ 2.00
10 copies	\$ 12.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$300.00
1000 copies	\$500.00

ADVERTISING RATES:

FULL PAGE	\$100.00
HALF PAGE	\$ 60.00
QUARTER PAGE	\$ 35.00
EIGHTH PAGE	\$ 20.00

DISCOUNTS: 5% on 6 month contract; 10% on 12 month contract, payable in advance. DEADLINE is the 15th day preceding the month of publication.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT. FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of THE LIBERTY BELL does not necessarily agree with each and every article appearing in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers, however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that THE LIBERTY BELL strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately, it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by man, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the people, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

Fimbulvetr Is Here

by

Our London Correspondent

Winter is a-commin' in, but that not why intelligent Britons are shivering these days. They have felt in their hearts the chill that men were fabled to feel when they were touched by the shadow of the wings of the Angel of Death.

The series of articles by Brian James in the *Daily Mail*, beginning on the 29th of November, did not disclose anything that could not have been known—was not known—before. But information that anyone could find—if he looked hard enough—in the columns of official statistics or in obscure paragraphs in specialized magazines assumes momentous significance when it is spread over the pages of one of our largest newspapers. And James put into shocking print the conclusions that the few who saw the truth before were too nice to put into words.

Returning from his extended tour of Farther Asia, he began by quoting a British business man who has spent the greater part of his life in the Orient: "If you are not yellow and hungry for work, you've got until about the year 2000 to find yourself another planet." And James made that clear message even more explicit. If you are a member of the White race and live long enough, your chances of being able to eat eighteen years from now are rather slim. There are no other inhabitable planets in our solar system.

James was addressing us, who live in the Britain that once was Great, but he was speaking to our race as a whole when he foretold "the collapse of the Earth as a white man's world by the year 2000." And he needed to cite only one simple statistic: in 1982, the industrial production of Farther Asia will be *three* times the *total* production of all the nations of Europe and of North America.

That fact makes one understand the reports of the occasional business men who returned from Japan and spoke hurriedly, as though they were saying something improper, of a visit to a Japanese factory that was running all night and in total darkness. The only rays of light in the whole building came from the tiny pilot lights on the console, where a computer kept watch and would sound the alarm if anything went wrong and required human attention. The factory was staffed entirely by robots, which are tireless, need no rest or holidays, never squawk about "working conditions," and ask no wages except raw materials and electricity, none of which is wasted on illumination. The robots were either manufacturing parts to be assembled by other robots, or were assembling the work that other robots had done. And they were unquestioningly loyal to the race

that created them. They were totally immune to the poisons that Mordecai, alias Marx, and other Jews injected into our blood-stream.

Japan now has 100,000 robots working in her factories and will have 10,000,000 of them by 2000. The uncomplaining and mechanically perfect workmen are not concentrated in vast factories, as you might suppose. Japanese factories are no larger than they need to be. The plant, shown in one of James's photographs, in which automobiles are put together on an assembly line by robots, is necessarily large, but it uses components made in many small plants. Japan has attained the dispersal of industry of which one sometimes hears idle talk in the West. Many a peasant, whom you may see toiling at back-breaking labour in his fields not far from his tiny cabin, which is scrupulously clean but furnished with such Spartan austerity that one of our wogs or niggers would refuse to live in it, also has a shed in which a robot is working for him. And he works in his field, from dawn to dusk, because he knows that Japan must economize, must spend as little as possible on imported foodstuffs, until her industrial supremacy makes it possible to have such work done by the lower races, such as the English and Americans. And there you have the explanation of Mongolian superiority.

A Korean professor told James quite bluntly that the West has become what the East was two centuries ago, lands to be exploited by the more advanced nations. We can no longer compete, and we must simply make up our minds to get out of all heavy industry, steel, ships, automobiles, complex machinery, and the like; all that is left for us is the kind of work in which a great deal of hand labour is necessary, such as truck gardening, picking fruit, and similar work, since textiles, which are being abandoned by the more advanced countries, will be taken up by other Asiatic nations.

In the headline of his second article, James asks the obvious question, "Will *we* be the coolies of the 21st Century?" There is no comforting answer to that question.

In Japan it is simply taken for granted that the West is finished, except as a source of the raw materials they need. A Japanese business man, in a jovial mood, boasted, "We will use the United States as our grain bowl, and Australia as our mines." When reminded of the existence of Europe, he thought of a use for it: "That will be our boutique." Some Englishmen, no doubt, could be used as navvies and chars, perhaps even as shepherds and as commissionaires in the shops in which the rich of other races will purchase fashionable trifles made in Japan, but the great majority of our Anglo-Saxons will obviously be redundant.

We may be certain of one thing. When the collapse comes, illusions will not be sustained by talk. In the impoverished Europe of the future, there will be no food for useless mouths, whether of White men or of the multitudinous parasites they now so happily foster. He who would eat will have to work—and work at whatever job, be it ever so menial and tiring, that may be offered him.

In his forecast of the Americans' future, the candid Japanese was thinking of much more than the fact that, according to the best reports

from that country, Japanese corporations are taking over the firms that market grain and are buying up the land of which the American government is making it impossible for White farmers to retain ownership. As a discreetly unnamed diplomat frankly told James, the Japanese now think of themselves as a Master Race, genetically superior to the White barbarians. They doubtless think of our race as destined for the status of the Ainu, the degenerate and mongrelized descendants of the Caucasian race that inhabited the Nipponian islands before the Mongolian ships crossed the Sea of Japan. The Japanese treated the Ainu much as we treated the aborigines when we occupied North America. Now the Ainu, indolent, shiftless, drunken, hairy, and dirty, but still perceptibly white, are kept on reservations on which they eke out a living by hunting and fishing, earning enough to buy from their Yellow masters the cheap trinkets of which they are fond. But since the Japanese have no silly sentimentality about the aborigines whom they displaced, the Ainu, unlike the Indians of North America, are now dwindling to extinction.

If the Ainu ever knew how to write, they have long forgotten such useless culture and they have no history. Japanese annals tell us that long ago the White men were, at least, courageous fighters, but now they are resigned and lazy pacifists, spiritually akin to the young derelicts who, in Britain and the United States, live on the degrading bounty of the "welfare" state and perpetually demonstrate for "world peace" and "human rights" for everyone without working. That, no doubt, is why the Japanese, as James tells us, delight in watching on their television the antics of our rabble and the proofs of our degeneracy.

James quotes the statistics that measure the extent to which the Japanese and their Mongolian pupils have taken away the markets in our own country, producing and selling to us most of the clothing, boots, shoes, bicycles, motor cycles, automobiles, machine tools, computers and other electronic devices, cameras, typewriters, and the other things that we can still buy by spending, in effect, our dwindling savings from our past. The once universal supremacy of British industry has shrunk to a few things, such as Rolls Royce automobiles, which, by combining snob-appeal with honest manufacture, can still command a small market at absurdly high prices, but no one doubts the ability of the Japanese to take even that market from us, if they had time to spare for such trifles. And the terrible truth is that the Japanese have taken our markets not merely because they can undersell us even after shipping their goods half-way around the globe, but because their manufactured products are better, of higher quality, than any comparable items that we could produce at home, even if our people were willing to pay a reasonable premium to "buy British."

America is in no better shape. An American informs me that when he investigated good-quality clothing for sale in department stores, he found that 27 out of 29 items were manufactured in Asia. And much machinery that still appears to have been made in the United States really consists of Japanese components, the American "manufacturer" having supplied only the casing and his name, and it generally happens that the resulting

product is not quite so good as the ones the Japanese market under their own names.

All this should occasion no surprise. In 1968, the eminent Louis Rougier, in *Le génie de l'Occident*, pointed out that by any objective standard the Japanese are a superior race. That was proved by their prompt recovery from the military defeat and economic prostration they suffered in 1945. A nation's ability to survive and expand at the cost of others is the only objective proof of superiority. It is quite true that the Japanese took their technology from the witless Aryans, but that is merely another proof that they are an ascendant people whereas we are declining, and now that they have our technology, they are improving it as we no longer can.

As Rougier saw, the superiority of the Japanese lies in the fact that they are a racially conscious and racially homogeneous nation. Like all healthy and viable societies, theirs is classless in the sense that they have not been infected by the Jewish technique for destroying a people by destroying their racial cohesion. There are, of course, enormous differences in rank and wealth in Japan, but the entire population is united in determination to make their nation ever greater and more powerful. In Japanese industry, the meanest employee is as eager to cut costs and increase efficiency as British and American industrial engineers would be if they did not know that it is a losing game in nations in which the sullen louts of Labour have their gangs to gobble up every increase in efficiency that may be made over their opposition.

James gives examples, doubtless selected for shocking contrasts, of the vast and highly significant difference between the attitude of Japanese employees, who think of themselves as part of a great national effort to which they eagerly contribute to the best of their ability, and the anti-social sabotage of British industry by British workmen, whose sullen resentment of other Britons and whose urge to exploit and harm their employers at every opportunity has priced our country out of world markets. Regarding work as an evil forced on them by an unjust society, and having attained political power through the gangs called labour unions and a foolish extension of the franchise, the unionized working class constantly demands ever more pay for ever less work, pressing toward realization of their ambition to loaf *all* of the time at the expense of the middle class, which the "welfare" state is bleeding to death by the Communist device of a graduated income tax. In Britain and the Western world generally, the "labour movement" is an insuperable obstacle to a viable economy, and the savings of the society it exploits will soon be consumed and exhausted. James asks again the pertinent and chilling question, which body of workers, the Western or the Oriental, will have jobs—will be able to eat—in the year 2000?

There is an appalling difference of economic quality between the two peoples. The English slob, when he has escaped from the job he has shirked to the best of his ability, spends the money he has exported, rather than earned, on alcohol, childish games, and vulgar or brutish amusements.

The Japanese workman is probably home in his tiny and scantily furnished room or apartment, studying to improve his technical knowledge and skill, often with the aid of an expensive teaching computer in which he has invested his savings.

James could have mentioned another and even grimmer contrast. As everyone knows, the average intelligence of both British and Americans, as measured by I.Q. tests, has been steadily declining in the last fifty years. It now stands almost ten points *below* the Japanese average. The figures, remember, show *averages*. They do not show that there are individual Japanese more intelligent than individual Englishmen or Americans. What they show is not that more Japanese are highly intelligent, but that fewer are stupid. The Japanese average is not brought down, as is the White average, by a large segment of the population that falls below mediocrity in mentality.

That is a racial fact that has long been known. For example, in 1912, when the Jews still permitted Aryans to study ethnology, Ellsworth Huntington, in the *Journal of Racial Development*, observed that "the Japanese are . . . remarkable for a high average of mental development rather than for individuals of exceptional brilliancy." That, of course, is still true and the gap will constantly widen as Western nations lavish their dwindling resources to multiply the least intelligent strata of their White populations as well as on coddling, subsidizing, and accelerating the reproduction of the masses of wogs and niggers that batten on them. The very presence of such disgusting parasites in White nations is the best proof of how low the level of their intelligence has already fallen.

The high average of Japanese intelligence is shown by the rigorous exclusion of racial aliens from their country. The racial solidarity of the Japanese was also impressively demonstrated by what happened in the early 1950s, when the Japanese perceived the need of averting overpopulation of their islands after the losses in war had been made up. The rate of births promptly declined to the optimum level throughout the whole society, regardless of rank and income, and has remained constant ever since. What is more, as D. R. Vining, Jr. has shown in the Summer 1982 issue of *The Mankind Quarterly* (now published in the United States), the Japanese legislation is eugenic in its practical effects, favoring the reproduction of the more intelligent. Japan, needless to say, is not afflicted with con men of the "Moral Majority" type in the United States, who pick the pockets of the simple-minded by yelling that Jesus wants all of his sheep to breed like lemmings.

It is obvious which part of the world is rising and which part is subsiding. But what is to be done about it? The best our politicians can think of is to retreat behind tariff walls to force our people to buy inferior products at continually inflated prices. Everyone can see where that game would end.

* * *

There is an underlying historical fact that everyone knows and no one mentions. The Oriental achievement was made possible by Western

technology—the technology that we, with simpering sentimentality, gave them, welcoming them to our universities and laboratories. It is true that we are now belatedly trying to keep a few little scraps for ourselves. The *New Scientist* has been reporting the success of the Orientals in stealing large quantities of the computer chips of which the manufacture is largely concentrated in the region of California that is called “Silicon Valley.” Some of the White men who carried out the thefts and their Japanese employers were arrested, but the same weekly on the 7th of October reported that the attempts to prosecute them in the American courts are failing and the “theft cases” are being dropped. It would be futile, anyway, to lock the stable of a horse we gave away long ago.

No one—not even Christians and other internationalists—disputes the fact that our technology was entirely the creation of our civilisation, of the spiritual *élan* of our race, the imperious will-to-power that distinguishes from all others the culture that Spengler calls Faustian.

The unique, the prodigious development of our technology in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, when our best minds were progressively freeing themselves from addiction to the stupefying drugs of superstition, gave us proof and assurance of our racial superiority. And that technology and the disciplined efficiency of our fighting men made our race the masters of the earth—and we relaxed in the comfortable confidence that the entire globe would forever be a White man's world.

That blythe euphoria should have been troubled when the Japanese in 1877 gave the first indication that Mongolians could emulate our industrial power. Nothing could have been more obvious than that Western superiority depended on Western technology, and that the future of our race depended entirely on our ability and willingness ruthlessly to maintain a *monopoly* of it.

The first stirrings of Japan, terribly significant as they were, were overlooked in our heedless euphoria, but there soon came a time when the dullest could no longer fail to see the handwriting on the wall. In 1904-1905 Japan defeated the Russian Empire. She owed her epochal victory primarily to her enormous advantage in logistics, the financial and diplomatic support given her by the Jews throughout the world, the fanatical determination of her soldiers to defeat the hated White race at any cost to themselves, and the superiority of the Japanese warships, most of which had been built in Britain, with a few coming from other European countries.

Far more ominous than the Japanese victory was an event that accompanied it. During the war, Japan laid down in her own shipyards and built the *Aki* class of battleships, which were markedly superior in tonnage and fire-power to the *Lord Nelson* class that Britain was building at the same time. When we developed the dreadnaught-type of battleship, the Japanese promptly imitated it, but their *Kawachi* class was larger and more heavily armed than our contemporary *Neptunes*. The whole world could see that the Yellow race was taking over and improving White technology.

Some very bright individuals read the handwriting on the wall and even

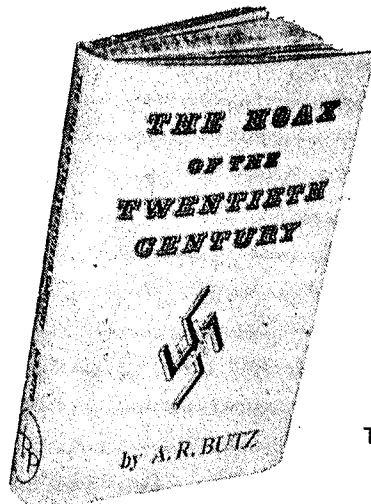
some whom we do not think of as very bright: Kaiser Wilhelm II and Theodore Roosevelt spoke of the Yellow Peril, but their warnings were lost in the babble of do-gooders and the frenzy of the suicidal war of 1914-1918, which, remember, was not a war for rational objectives, but a crusade for “democracy” and other figments of the imagination.

Theoretically, we still have a chance—but only theoretically. If you were to mention in public what needs to be done, a pack of Jews' well-trained Aryan curs would hunt you down, barking and biting, and you would have to run for your life.

The dire fact is that the Aryan nations, rotted by Christianity, humanitarianism, and “democracy,” the mental diseases of our race, have lost not only the will-to-power, but even the will-to-live. They are coming more and more to acquiesce in the doom that hangs over their children. They are even hastening that doom by subsidizing the prolific races that want and *need* the space they still occupy on an overcrowded planet.

So the West has now come to the Fimbul-winter, the winter that is followed by no spring—the unending winter in which men can live for a while only by consuming the reserves they accumulated in earlier years. After that, the *Götterdämmerung*.

There is nothing in our future to dismay Christians, of course. They may be killed in riots or starve, but when their bodiless ghosts float up into the clouds, where Jesus is waiting for them, their Saviour will pat their impalpable heads and say, “Well done, my good and brainless sheep.”



**THE “HOLOCAUST” —
FACT OR FICTION?**

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
\$6.00 plus \$1. for postage & hdlg.

Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

**HELP US
SPREAD THE TRUTH!**

Letters to the Editor

Dear Herr Dietz:

7 December 1982

I received some back issues of The Liberty Bell and other literature from you today, and I want to take this opportunity to say Thanks. I will surely pass it around to the other inmates to read.

I wish I could send a donation and also subscription money. But I am in prison and without funds. Plus, here in Texas we don't get payed for our work. So please forgive me. In the booklist you sent I came across some books that I would very much like to have if you have any that are damaged and can send to me. If not, I will surely understand. . .

Herr Dietz, I know that is a long list [of books] but if you can send only one of them, I will greatly appreciate it. I have been locked away for over five years and I long to read about Adolf Hitler and anything about our Great Beloved Aryan Race.

You are doing a great job, keep it up! Because the Aryan Race needs more like you.

Yours in the struggle for Race and Nation!

Harold C. Hooker II, No. 172104,
Beto 2, Rte. 2, Box 250, Palestine TX 75801

Would any one of our readers care to help out? —Ed.

* * * * *

Dear George:

4 December 1982

Enclosed is \$6. in payment for a copy of "My Part in Germany's Fight", by Dr. Joseph Goebbels. I wish you a merry Yuletide and I'd like to tell you that your magazine is a necessary part of our movement. Someday your name will be written in stone and will be revered as one of the few who fought the good fight even in the darkest hour that always precedes the glorious dawn.

With much thanks,
B.H., Texas

* * * * *

Dear George:

10 December 1982

Please refer to The Liberty Bell for Nov. 82 — "Why We indict Christianity so Strongly." This article smells of an angry wild Jew or a person of low intellect. The Bible as we know it — King James was translated mostly by Jews for Jews and twisted for their purpose. The 40 scholars that King James appointed for this job, only one could read a little Greek—none could read Hebrew or Chaldee, so they hired translators on the Mediterranean—mostly Jews. Has a Jew changed in 2000 years? There are some historical facts and some non-Jew scholars prevailed in the

continued on page 38

The Liberty Bell

CREATIVE 36
CREDO No.

Reprinted with the author's permission from
The White Man's Bible, Copyright 1981,
by Ben Klassen.

WORLD JEWRY DECLARED WAR ON GERMANY LONG BEFORE GERMANY TOOK ACTION AGAINST JEWS

Lies and Propaganda: Jew's most powerful weapon. Now into the fourth decade after the death of that greatest of all White leaders, Adolf Hitler, the world-wide Jewish network is still pouring out a massive propaganda campaign of poisonous invective against Hitler with a viciousness unexcelled in all the annals of history. Not only are these lies and calumnies directed against Hitler personally, but also against the German people as a whole, just as Jews have directed hate propaganda against the Romans for the last two thousand years. Just as everything Roman was despised, vilified, maligned and slandered, so everything German, and the German image has been relentlessly attacked and besmirched by the Jewish international propaganda network.

Germans Intelligent, Creative. Why this vicious and concentrated outpouring of hatred against the German people and everything German, when these people have demonstrated for centuries some of the most creative contributions to our White civilization?

Germans No. 1 Target. The answers are not hard to find as soon as we face the realization that the overwhelming goal of the Jewish race is the total destruction of the White Race itself. With this in mind we can see that the Germans are still the number one target for the following reasons:

1. Just as in the case of the Romans two thousand years ago, a major Jewish premise in their war against the White Race always has been: **destroy the best first.**

2. For this same reason the war against the German people as such dates back hundreds of years. We have shown this further in our previous chapter on the **unrelenting warfare between the parasitic Jews and their unfortunate victims.**

3. The German people being naturally energetic, productive, creative and gifted and **residing in the heartland of Europe**, were destined to be the natural leaders in Europe. This they would have been, as far back as the early 1600's had the Jews not torn them apart in the fratricidal, suicidal **Thirty Years' War (1618-48)**. As we have shown in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**, this set the German people back probably two or three hundred years. Despite this setback these energetic people finally recovered their position of incipient leadership after their unification under Bismarck in 1870. Again the Jews intervened and made sure that these resurgent people would again be devastated in World War I, and again in World War II.

January 1983

4. Under Hitler in the 1930's the German people finally came into their own and **were able to get the bloodsucking Jewish parasites off their backs.** They also, under Hitler, broke the Jewish financial stranglehold in Germany. (This we expound further in the Chapter on **The Federal Reserve**).

5. Hitler, for the first time in the history of the White Race **clearly articulated the racial idea**, and focused worldwide attention on the parasitic and destructive nature of the Jewish network. Since this idea was rapidly taking root in other White countries, the whole Jewish conspiracy was in utmost danger of being blown wide open and being exploded in the face of the Jewish conspirators themselves.

Must Kill the Racial Idea. For all the above reasons, and the last one in particular, the Jews found themselves in a most precarious position and in dire peril of being reduced to oblivion. Time was of the essence. **If the idea spread**, there would soon be a point of no return.

What to do?

Destroy Germany. The Jews, who understand race and history better than anybody, have had thousands of years of experience in manipulating and destroying races and peoples. They decided they must act fast. They must destroy Germany, they must destroy not only Hitler, but so viciously and relentlessly attack and besmirch **the very idea he represented** so that (hopefully) no one would ever again revive the racial idea outside the Jewish race itself.

Total War against Germany. They went all out in one of the most frantic, malicious wars of propaganda a gullible and uncomprehending world has ever witnessed.

In short, **Judea declared Total War on Germany and Hitler—**financially, propaganda-wise, militarily, economically, racially, and in every other aspect that was in their power—and that power as we shall see, was formidable. Before Hitler would, or could, even lift a finger against them, the Jews were ready and wasted no time in launching a massive world-wide campaign against him. To illustrate this obvious fact we are again going to **quote the Jews themselves**, and their press in a limited sampling. There are volumes of evidence, but these few quotes should illustrate the point conclusively.

Plans laid before Hitler came to power. As early as August 1933, Samuel Untermyer, president of the **World Jewish Economic Federation** called together a large congress of Jewish leaders from all over the world to **declare war on Germany in the name of the Jews.** The meeting was held in Amsterdam, Holland. Upon returning to the United States from that meeting, Untermyer made a speech on Radio Station WABC (N.Y.) on August 6, 1933 in which he announced that **the Jews of The world had declared war on Germany and would starve them to death.** This was long before any action of any kind had been taken against any Jew, and six years before military action was initiated in 1939.

White Man Inveigled into War to save Jewish Parasites. "We have been at war with him (Hitler) from the day that he gained power" stated the **London Jewish chronicle** May 8, 1942 in its "Sermon of the Week."

Rabbi M. Perlzweig, head of the British Section of the **World Jewish Congress**, speaking in Canada, stated: "The World Jewish Congress has been at war with Germany for seven years." (**Toronto evening Telegram, February 26, 1940.**)

The Dutch-Jewish paper, **Centraal-Blaad Voor Israeliten** in **Nederland** declared on September 13, 1939: "The millions of Jews who live in America, England and France, North and South Africa, and, not to forget, those in Palestine, are determined to bring the war of annihilation against Germany to its final end."

We must remember that at this time (September 13, 1939) the war was less than two weeks old, no concentration camps, no gas chambers, etc., for Jews or anybody else had been set up, or even alleged to be in existence. (The whole "gas chamber" story was nothing but another Jewish lie, as we will see in another chapter.)

The **Chicago Jewish Sentinel**, on October 8, 1942 declared: "The Second World War is being fought for the defense of the fundamentals of Judaism." Indeed it was. To be more specific, in behalf of the Jews themselves. They knew it, they instigated it, they perpetrated it, they stage-managed it. The naive and gullible goyim, meanwhile, slaughtered each other with a vengeance, not knowing, or not wanting to know, who the real perpetrators, the real war criminals were.

Vladimir Jabotinsky, Jew-communist and founder of the **Irgun** terrorist organization wrote in the January 1934 issue of **Natcha Retch**: "The fight against Germany has been carried on for months by every Jewish community, conference, congress, trade organization, by every Jew in the world. There is reason to believe that our part in the struggle will be of general value. **We shall let loose a spiritual and material war of the whole world against Germany.** Germany's ambition is to become a great nation again, to reconquer her lost territories and colonies. **Our Jewish interests on the other hand demand the complete destruction of Germany. The German nation is collectively and individually a danger to us Jews.**"

Could it be stated more explicitly? Hardly. The facts are plain—Germany and the Germans, Hitler or no Hitler, were and are a threat to the Jewish conspiracy for world domination and their goal to destroy the White Race. Therefore nothing less than the complete destruction of Germany and all things German would satisfy the vicious, implacable Jew.

Hitler offered Hand of Friendship to England. Hitler, whose concern was not only for the Germans, but the White Race as a whole, understood the deadly program of the parasitic Jew. He pleaded in vain with England not to play the Jewish game. Speaking in September of

1939, he said:

"On numerous occasions I have offered the friendship of the German people to England and the English people. My entire policy was built upon the idea of this understanding. I was always rebuffed . . . We know that the British people as a whole cannot be made responsible. It is that Jewish plutocratic and democratic ruling class which hates our Reich."

English Traitors fronted for Jews. On behalf of the non-Jewish ruling class it must be pointed out that those who went along with the Jews were by and large chabez-goi, people like Winston Churchill, traitors who were in the pay of the Jews, or under their control and coercion.

Firm Jewish control over White Nations. So firm was this Jewish control over the British people (as well as the French, Americans, Poles and others) that the Jews were in fact successful in plunging the world into a fratricidal war of destruction on a scale such as the world has never witnessed before. **All the White peoples were losers**, but the Jews were particularly bent on the destruction of the Germans.

Plans to Exterminate German People. Some of the Jews wanted to exterminate those Germans surviving the destructions of war by sterilization. Theodore N. Kaufman, spelling out the program in the book entitled **Germany Must Perish**, said:

By Sterilization. "To achieve the purpose of German extinction it would be necessary to only sterilize some 48,000,000—a figure which excludes, because of their limited power to procreate, males over 60, and females over 45 . . ."

By Starvation. Other groups of Jews wanted to exterminate the Germans by starvation. A notorious advocate of the method was Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Secretary of the Treasury in the Roosevelt Administration. The following quotation is from the memoirs of Cordell Hull, who was Secretary of State in the same administration.

"Morgenthau's plan, I added, would wipe out everything in Germany except land, and the Germans would have to live on the land. This meant that only 60 % of the German population could support themselves on the German land, and the other 40% would die."

Germans Looted and Starved. A version of the evil Jewish plan was in fact implemented for a period immediately after the war. Huge amounts of all kinds of machinery, factories, and rolling stock that survived the war were shipped to communist Russia. Viewing all this, Mr. R. R. Stokes, a Labor M.P. in Britain declared at the time:

"Today in Germany, 6 months after our victory, graves are being dug for people not yet dead, people who will die of starvation in the next few months."

Morgenthau Plan. U.S. Senator William Langer of North Dakota said of the Morgenthau plan, and his remarks are entered in the Congressional Record, April 18, 1946:

"Mr. Morgenthau now stands convicted before the conscience of the world as an instigator of systematic annihilation of the German speaking people. The record further proves beyond any question of doubt, that these fanatical and reactionary **high priests of hate and vengeance** will never be able to defend **their conspiracy** before the bar of human reason and human decency."

Six Million Swindle Invented. It was only through the opposition of people like Senator Langer who could not stomach the vicious murder conspiracy of the Jewish network that the Jewish program of sterilization of the German people, or the program of starving them to death, or a combination of both, was not carried through. By whipping up hatred about the mythical "six million" to a near frenzy the Jews almost, but not quite, succeeded in their goal of mass murder of the German race.

Destroyed Millions of Whites. Although they did not succeed in achieving that goal, they came close, and did, in fact, through their diabolical machinations **achieve the destruction of millions of the best German men**, and unleashed a **campaign of rape and terror against the German women** by means of the Russian Army and American niggers.

* * * * *

Lessons to be Learned. What can we in America learn from this horrible tragedy perpetrated on our White racial brothers? If we have an ounce of brains we should learn a lesson that we must never forget.

1. **The Jews are our deadly antagonists.** They play for keeps. They **exterminate their enemies** when the "opportunity" arrives. Such "opportunities" are planned years in advance, centuries in advance. **Their program of forever exterminating "the best" of the White Race is relentless, and implacable.** We must remember: **We are next.**

2. No sooner had the Jews crippled the might of a resurgent Germany and brought her to her knees, but they **immediately turned their attention to the next victims—Great Britain, the United States, and France, the so-called "winners" of the War.**

3. **With chabez-goi Winston Churchill** and other Jew stooges fronting for them, the Jews quickly **dismantled the British Empire**, and left the once proud and mighty Great Britain a rapidly declining third rate power, ruined militarily, economically and spiritually. To add insult to injury the Jews then **launched a vast program of shipping mud people into England—Pakistanis, Jamaicans, Hindus and other scum and riff-raff from all over the world.**

4. France lost Algeria, Indo-China and her other colonies. A **reverse migration was set in motion.** The niggers and mud people of Algeria flocked into France. **Virulent communism** again became a major political fact of life.

5. In America the "civil rights" program was unleashed; **forced "integration" of schools, housing, armed forces and every other segment**

of society was imposed upon the American people.

Not only was this achieved by means of a **massive and relentless propaganda campaign**, but also by force of a whole passel of new laws. If and when the American people resisted, brute force was (and is) used, as for example massive use of 20,000 army troops in forcing integration in Little Rock, Arkansas, and similar brute power again at the University of Mississippi at Oxford.

* * * * *

Our implacable position. Our position as members of the White Race must forever be:

1. **The Jews are our deadly enemies.** They always have been our mortal enemies and will be as long as they continue to exist.

2. As they have stated in their own literature—they are **implacable**—nothing we can ever do will ever reconcile them. Their unswerving goal is to weaken the White Race, **mongrelize the White Race** into a herd of brown zombies and **forever enslave them.**

3. **Our only choice is to fight and overcome them.**

4. In such a fight we must be merciless and uncompromising in exposing them, boycotting them, driving them from power, and finally driving them from our territory.

5. In order that we achieve this goal we must first make our **White Racial Comrades fanatically conscious of their racial heritage.** Every White Man, woman and child must be imbued with a strong racial consciousness.

6. This racial consciousness then must be highly organized and **converted into a racial religion**, as we have set forth in this book.

7. Our fight against the Jews must be the same ultimate goal as Cato the Elder proclaimed repeatedly in the fight against Carthage—Our battle cry must be: **Delenda Est Judaica!**

continued on page 47

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion	\$ 1.50
The Secret Driving Force of Communism	\$ 2.50
Behind Communism	\$ 2.50
Blasting the Historical Blackout	\$ 2.00
A Jew Exposes the Jewish World Conspiracy	\$ 1.50
The Hoax of the 20th Century	\$ 6.00
Auschwitz: An Eyewitness Report	\$ 1.50
Gruesome Harvest	\$ 4.00
Germany Must Perish!	\$ 3.00

For orders under \$10., please add \$1.; for orders over \$10., please add 10% for postage and handling. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

THE SOUTH AFRICAN OBSERVER

NOVEMBER, 1982

A Journal for Realists

EDITOR: S.E.D. BROWN
P.O. Box 2401, PRETORIA

Telephone 3-7788

POSTSCRIPT TO BEIRUT MASSACRE

ZIONISTS DO PROTEST TOO MUCH!

ONE OF the most shocking facts of life in the world today is that all questions about Jews, Jewry and that mysterious international force, political Zionism, may not be discussed in any public forum.

But that is not all. Whenever discussions turn to Jewish affairs, leaders in every walk of life, including Christian leaders, abandon all reason, judgment and moral courage—not to mention intellectual integrity.

All discussion of the Jewish Question has been effectively removed from the realm of rational, open discussion, and is today confined to very private groups lest one be suspected of anti-Semitism.

For is not all discussion of Jews and Jewry, ipso facto, anti-Semitism? And is not but one step from anti-Semitism to genocide and, of course, to the "six million"?

DOWNWARD DRIFT OF WEST

The perpetuation of the myth of the "six million" and the ceaseless cry of "anti-Semitism" have also made it impossible to come to grips with the overwhelming race problem—a fact which is accelerating the downward drift of Western nations toward not only anarchy, but the irrecoverable loss of their European culture and racial heritage.

The problem of race today must always be referred to as a legal, constitutional, moral, psychological or sociological problem. Never can the problem be referred to in its real terms, namely as a biological and political problem.

For that, it is uniformly argued by all the "experts" and the "leading thinkers" in the world, is Racism!

And is not "Racism" (that of the White man, but not that of the Black man and Jew) the very hallmark of the "Nazi" and the "anti-Semite," with their concomitant of "genocide"?

Indeed, so intimidated has the West become by the smears of Racism, anti-Semitism and Nazism that the peoples of the West are today cowed into complete silence.

These terms are never defined so that the victim may disagree or defend himself, but are spat out everywhere as the accusation of some vicious

January 1983

15

in 1947, the British government offered a

\$48,000 REWARD

for the capture of the mass-murderer
and sadistic torturer pictured here:

in 1982,

PRESIDENT

RONALD REAGAN

INVITES THIS

BLOODTHIRSTY

CRIMINAL TO

THE WHITE HOUSE

AS AN HONORED

GUEST!

WHY?



**MENACHEM
BEGIN**

crime, placing the defendant beyond the pale and presuming automatic condemnation without trial.

CLIMATE OF INTIMIDATION

It is in this climate of intimidation that the story of the "six million" has grown to the rank proportions it has, and the never-ending cry of "anti-Semitism" has become one of the most effective weapons in the Zionist arsenal today.

And how easy has it all been for the past 35 years and more!

Nearly all the communications media in the U.S. and most of it in the other countries of the West, have been completely in the hands of the Zionists, with no one to say them nay—and with any disputant of their "facts" and propaganda being immediately of the "six million" or silenced with the smears of "anti-Semitism."

And not only that. These controllers of the media, with their now perfected blackout and smotherout techniques, are supremely confident that their control of the world's media will continue indefinitely!

ISLAMIC PROPAGANDA CENTRE

It was reliance on their "anti-Semitic" taboo and on the whole climate of intimidation surrounding any rational approach to the Jewish Question which enabled the Executive Director of the Zionist Federation and the President of the Jewish Board of Deputies in South Africa to brand as "blatant acts of anti-Semitism" the distribution of pamphlets by the Islamic Propagation Centre in Durban, which described Menachem Begin as a mass murderer and a sadistic torturer.

The President of the Islamic Propagation Centre, based in Durban, Mr. Ahmed Deedat, said his group had printed 50,000 pamphlets; 15,000 had been distributed in Johannesburg and the remainder nation-wide.

He said that the message of the pamphlets and of the anti-Begin advertisement which had appeared in an Indian Durban weekly newspaper were facts about Menachem Begin's past and about the massacres in the Palestinian camps in West Beirut. He said he had also sent a letter to the British Embassy (its receipt had been confirmed) stating that: "In 1947 the British Government offered a R40,000 reward for the capture of the mass murderer and sadistic torturer, Menachem Begin, now the Prime Minister of Israel."

"We would like to know, in view of the fact that this dangerous criminal's whereabouts are known and he is identified as the Prime Minister, if the offer still stands," Mr. Deedat said.

The cover of the pamphlet featured a cartoon of Menachem Begin.

Mr. Deedat also challenged any Zionist leader to a debate on the "Crimes of Begin." He said the reason for the pamphlets was to "enlighten the Jewish and Christian Communities in this country on the Begin atrocities."

ZIONIST REACTION

January 1983

The Executive Director of the Zionist Federation, Mr. Herbert Rosenberg, said these pamphlets were "a blatant act of anti-Semitism which will incite racial hatred."

The President of the Jewish Board of Deputies, Mr. Arthur Suzmen, said that the pamphlet was outrageous. "It is connected with the previous anti-Semitic attack in Johannesburg as it is the same motivation that leads to this kind of disgrace," he said.

Rabbi Saul Aranov of Durban described the pamphlet as a vicious anti-Semitic attack "calculated to inflame hostility against the Jewish people."

The Board of Deputies and the Zionist Federation were meeting to discuss this matter, reports said. But so far their findings have not been made public.

In any event, their attempt to intimidate and silence the Moslem community in South Africa in this way, and to stop them from doing the right thing by the Palestinians and their fellow-Moslems in the Middle East, was all part of the vigorous counter-attack by the Israelis and their diehard supporters in South Africa and everywhere—in an all-out attempt to keep the good people of the world confused, intimidated and deflected from doing what they know to be just and right.

BEGIN IN PERSPECTIVE

The battle ahead will be a savage one and is not going to be won unless the good people of the West show a courage and a willingness to face up to Middle East realities which, until now, have been completely lacking.

But just who is this Menachem Begin whom the world at large and the Islamic Propagation Centre in Durban have come to identify as a mass murderer and sadistic torturer.

Menachem Begin grew up in Brest-Litovsk in Soviet Russia. In pre-war Poland he emerged as one of the militant leaders of the violent Revisionist movement founded by Vladimir Jabotinsky, and commanded the Betar, the movement's youth organization. With the German invasion of Poland in 1939, Begin escaped to Vilna, then occupied by the Soviet Union, but was arrested. He was released at the end of 1941, and reached Palestine in 1943.

In December of that year, he was appointed commander of the Irgun Zwei Leumi (the Irgun, in short), which, under Begin's command, became one of the most effective, audacious and vicious terrorist underground organization in modern times.

ATROCITIES AGAINST BRITISH

In 1944, when the Zionists estimated that Britain was going to win the war against Germany, they felt safe to turn on their benefactors, the British, and begin a campaign of terror to break their opposition to the Jewish seizure of the Arab land of Palestine.

In February, the Irgun killed a British police inspector and a constable. In March they killed a further eight British policemen, including the

Assistant Superintendent in Jerusalem.

On August 8, they tried, and almost succeeded, in assassinating the British High Commissioner in Palestine, Sir Harold MacMichael, and killed ten British police constables in the process.

On November 1, two of their terrorists from Palestine murdered Lord Moyne, British Resident Minister of State in the Middle East, in Cairo.

And as the war in Europe ended, Irgun produced the slogan: *VE Day for the British is D-Day for us.*"

In 1946, Irgun vastly increased their campaign of murder: killing 69 British soldiers and 28 British policemen (Major R.D. Wilson: *Cordon and Search*).

KING DAVID HOTEL DYNAMITED

Among their achievements that year were the attacks on April 25 on a military car park at Tel Aviv, where they went into the tents and killed soldiers sleeping in bed; and on July 22 their destruction, by explosives placed in the basement, of the wing of the King David Hotel in Jerusalem occupied by the British Army HQ and the Mandatory Government—and the killing of 92 army personnel.

In December they captured and whipped a major of the 2nd Parachute Brigade and three Sergeants.

Throughout 1947, Irgun enthusiastically continued their "kill the British" campaign. On March 1, they destroyed the Goldsmith Officers' Club in Jerusalem with explosives, killing 13.

On April 18, they attacked No. 61 Field Dressing Station in Nathanya, killing a sentry and blowing up the medical inspection room. On April 20, a bomb was thrown at a Red Cross convalescent depot cinema. On April 22, they attacked the Cairo-Haifa train, killing fifteen soldiers.

BRITISH HOSTAGES HANGED

On July 24, they kidnapped two British army sergeants, Clifford Martin and Mervyn Paice. On July 31, their dead bodies were found hanging from eucalyptus trees in a grove in Nathanya. Their hands were tied behind their backs. Pieces of shirt had been wrapped round their heads. A notice reading: "*This is the sentence of Irgun's High Tribunal,*" was fastened to one body.

The area around was mined, and as one of the bodies was cut down it exploded, having been boobytrapped, and severely wounded a British officer. A few days later, Irgun posted notices in Haifa announcing that Martin and Paice had been hanged as belonging to "*The Criminal Nazi-British Army of Occupation.*"

On September 26, they killed four more British policemen while robbing Barclays Bank, Tel Aviv. On September 29, they killed nine policemen in a bomb attack on Haifa Police Headquarters.

During June 1947, they tried a new atrocity measure. Explosive letters were sent by Irgun to various high British officials, including Prime Minister Attlee, Foreign Secretary Bevin and Winston Churchill, but they

January 1983

19

were intercepted and rendered harmless.

1948 arrived, and even though it had now been announced that Britain was giving up the Mandate that year, Irgun and allied terrorist organizations in February killed another 57 British soldiers and airmen.

By the time Britain terminated the Mandate in May, 1948, and withdrew her Forces, some 200 British soldiers and 90 British policemen had been done to death by the Jews, almost all in circumstances of coldblooded murder, including shooting in the back, shooting wounded in hospital, and by explosives planted in buildings and on roads. In addition, a considerable number of civilians, including women and children, had been killed in exploded buildings.

RACIAL HATRED FOR 'GOY'

What was the mentality behind this campaign of terrorism, murder and atrocity?

"An Englishman would always be a filthy Goy, who could be killed for this reason alone . . . Later, I saw this biological hatred appear in the course of operations, as in the case of the eighteen-year-old Sabra who, after having fired a burst of sub-machine-gun fire point blank at a policeman, instead of running away, lingered for a long time battering the already cooling body with the butt of his weapon." ("Memoirs of an Assassin," by 'Ayner' — Confessions of a Stern Gang killer, Anthony Blond Ltd., London, 1959)

It must be remembered that the atrocities here detailed, and the mentality motivating them, were not simply attributable to a small minority of the Jews in Palestine.

The outrages committed by Irgun and allied Jewish terrorist organizations were committed in collusion with the other and much larger Jewish illegal military organization, Haganah,* which itself participated in outrages. Haganah, in turn, was controlled by the Jewish Agency, the representative Jewish corporate body in Palestine under the Mandate.

The British Colonial Office White Paper on Palestine (Cmd. 6873), 1946, exposed this, quoting intercepted telegrams, which fully involved Ben Gurion.

COUNT BERNADOTTE

The number of British officials, police and soldiers who were shot in the back, blown up or hanged as hostages ran into many hundreds, including Lord Moyne, one of Sir Winston Churchill's colleagues, as well as Count Bernadotte, the U.N.'s mediator, whose murder in Palestine was described as being "just as well planned as the attack on Pearl Harbor."

In short, it was nothing less than violence and atrocity, pure and simple, which finally caused Britain to wash her hands of her responsibilities, and to abandon her "sacred trust" in the Holy Land in 1948, by allowing the Zionists to push them out of Palestine and to dispossess millions of Arabs

*The recent Israeli Ambassador in South Africa, Mr. I.D. Unna, was a high ranking officer in the Haganah organization.

of their ancestral homelands.

ATROCITIES AGAINST THE ARABS

The first step of the Zionists was by every kind of outrage to force the British to surrender the Mandate and move out. The second step was then to turn the weapon of atrocity, terror and murder on the Arab population and force them to flee their country.

The following deals briefly with just three instances of their terror campaign against the Arabs, the massacres of Deir Yassin and Qibya and Kafr Kassim.

Menachem Begin, head of Irgun, which, with the co-operation of the Stern Gang and the sanction of Ben Gurion's Jewish Agency, was immediately responsible for the atrocities at Deir Yassin, had this to say to a conference in Tel Aviv on October 28, 1956:

"You Israelis, you should never become lenient if you kill your enemies. You shall have no pity on them until we shall have destroyed their so-called Arab culture, on the ruins of which we shall build our own civilization."

This same Menachem Begin was later to sit in the Israeli Parliament with his collaborator, Ben Gurion, who headed the government, and today he is Prime Minister of Israel!

STORY OF DEIR YASSIN

Here is the story of Deir Yassin. A tale of human suffering and of unpunished—nay, of rewarded—killers. The atrocity must be seen as a part of the coldly calculated blueprint for territorial expansion.

The basic facts are these: On April 10, 1948, the village of Deir Yassin, in the suburbs of Jerusalem, was attacked by Jewish forces who rounded up most of its 600 inhabitants. Having looted everything of value in the village, the Jews next turned their attention to their captives, slaughtering men, women, and children without mercy.

Although the Jewish Agency found it expedient to condemn the crime, those immediately responsible never bothered with this subterfuge, and not only boasted of outrage and its effects, but unhesitatingly admitted that they had acted on orders "from above." This was publicly admitted by Menachem Begin, the leader of Irgun Zwei Leumi, in a press interview in New York on December 28, 1950 (see also his book, "The Revolt").

Here is Menachem Begin's own boastful account of his "heroic" acts at Deir Yassin:

"In Jerusalem as elsewhere, we were first to pass from the defensive to the offensive . . . On the 9th of April, our men, together with an FFI (Stern Group) unit, captured the village of Deir Yassin. One of our tenders, carrying a loud speaker, exhorted in Arabic all women, children and aged to leave their homes and to take shelter on the slope of the hill . . . Our men were compelled to fight for every house to overcome the enemy."

"Panic overwhelmed the Arabs of Eretz Israel. In the rest of the
January 1983

country, Arabs began to flee in terror, even before they clashed with Jewish forces . . . Meanwhile Haganah was carrying out successful attacks on many other fronts.

"All the Jewish forces proceeded to advance through Haifa like a knife through butter. The Arabs began to flee in panic shouting: 'Deir Yassin!'"

MASS MURDER AT QIBYA

The atrocity record was already bad enough, but it did not end there. The massacres perpetrated during the period of the British withdrawal from Palestine—of which that at Deir Yassin was a classic example—did not end when an armistice finally brought a faltering conclusion to the armed hostilities between Jewish and Arab forces.

Thus, even years after the establishment of the State of Israel, and right up to the murders and massacres in Lebanon, history records that she has continued to employ the instrument of terror and massacre against her Arab neighbours. Another typical example was Qibya:

On October 14, 1953, a 600 man battalion of Israeli regulars, using artillery, rifles, Sten guns, grenades, and Balgore torpedoes, made a night attack on the Arab village of Qibya, a mile and a half inside Jordan territory. They shot every man, woman, and child they could find. The grisly slaughter included even the animals. They dynamited the houses, the school, and the church.

The Truce Supervision Organization of the United Nations, in a report made on October 16, said the attack had been made by a battalion of the Israeli regular army, and that it was "cold-blooded murder."

Then followed the massacre of Kafr Kassim of forty-six innocent Arabs inside Israel, on the eve of the invasion of Egypt on October 29, 1956.

The story of Kafr Kassim and the assault on Egypt were directly related to each other. Kafr Kassim was a part of the reign of terror to be applied to the Arabs, exactly as Deir Yassin had exposed the bestiality of the philosophy of martial 'redemption.' Kafr Kassim was an Arab village inside Israel, a remnant that remained after the big exodus of Arabs into exile.

At Kafr Kassim, forty-six men, women and children were brutally massacred by the armed forces of the Israeli army border police, for no reason in the world except lust for murder.

MAIN PARTNER IN LIKUD ALLIANCE

After the proclamation of the State of Israel in May 1948, Menachem Begin's Irgun Zvei Leumi became the Herut political party, the main partner in the Likud alliance, of which he is today the undisputed leader, and which won Israel's general election in 1977 for the first time.

Begin has argued for the past 15 years, ever since the Six Day War, that Israel must never cede any of the territories captured by her.

He bases his position on both religious and historical grounds and on strategic arguments. These areas are an "integral part" of the ancient

continued on page 39

'Liberals' and Theologians

by
Revilo P. Oliver

I was very glad to see the Reverend Mr. Hand's article in the December issue of *The Liberty Bell*. I comment on it only to emphasize the great importance of two points made by its author.

I

Mr. Hand's account of his experience when he was a student in the Methodist Seminary is highly significant. While he still believed in the doctrines of "British Israel," he circulated a petition "recommending that the U.S. government supply Israel with our most advanced weapons systems." There were two groups or factions in the theological school.

The Fundamentalists insist that the Bible is a divinely-inspired and "inerrant" account of actual events and of the actions and purposes of God. They are also called "conservative," and properly so, if the word is used in strict application to religion, since they wish to conserve the traditional conception of the Bible, which has been a dogma of all "orthodox" Christian sects since the religion took form in the Second Century. Most or all of the members of this faction gladly endorsed the proposal that the United States openly form a military alliance with the Jews who invaded Palestine, expropriated the Semites who regarded it as their country, and slaughtered many of them, thus partly re-enacting the story told in the Bible about their first invasion of that territory and atrocious slaughter of its Semitic inhabitants at the instigation of the Christian God and with his active support, which went so far as to stop the sun when it was floating over the earth in its usual path, a little above the clouds.

The Liberals in the faculty accepted the irrefragable evidence that both parts of the Christian Bible are stories written by various authors, all of them Jews, with the possible exception of the anonymous writer in the "New Testament" who is known only as "the man from Lucania (in southern Italy)," and that these stories cannot be accepted as accurate historical records of actual events. This view is commonly called "radical," correctly, since it strikes at the very root of Christian doctrine, and is sometimes said to be "on the Left," by an improper transfer to the religion of a political metaphor that sprang from a fortuitous choice of seats in a legislative assembly during the French Revolution: the more conservative members took the seats on the right-hand side of the hall, while their most bitter opponents grouped themselves on the left side. In

the Methodist Seminary, *none* of the Liberal faction signed the petition for open American support of the Jews who were invading Palestine.

In religion, the faction that was willing to consider evidence and reason from it deserved to be called Liberal: they showed the rationality and independence of judgement that is befitting free men, who, by definition, are not the slaves of masters or dogmas.

Politically, Mr. Hand found "liberals to be more open-minded than conservatives" and therefore more willing to consider political systems that do not deny the facts of race. We all know the positions taken by the persons who are called "conservative" today and imagine they can preserve what they lost forty or more years ago. What is noteworthy is the ambiguity of the term 'liberal' in politics today. It designates two quite different types of individuals. Assiduous propaganda for many decades has characterized as "Liberals" the slavish adherents of a fashionable superstition, derived from Christianity and based on a blind and fanatical faith in the equality of all races and the sanctity of whatever is inferior, debased, and diseased. Clearly, the hierophants of that cult are immune to reason, and rational discourse would be wasted on them. On the other hand, there are many persons who deserve to be called liberal because they have not lost the intellectual independence of free men and do try to reason from evidence so far as the facts are known to them in the chaotic confusion of an age of ignorant loquacity and lucrative lying, including cunningly perpetrated hoaxes in historical and scientific matters. To such individuals we may reasonably appeal, and in them lies our only hope of checking the otherwise exponential acceleration of our plunge toward the precipice over which nations and civilizations disappear from history.

There is, to be sure, a great, though not complete, correlation between religious and political attitudes. I have always believed that, as I explained in *America's Decline*, the political conservatives who set out in the 1920s to preserve what was then left of the American Republic made a fatal blunder when they chose to ally themselves with a decaying and potentially revolutionary religion rather than with the rational and scientific consideration of society represented by Madison Grant, Lothrop Stoddard, and many others. Sixty years ago, when there were still some American principles that could have been preserved and 'conservatism' was more than a misnomer, many Americans were frightened by the outbreak of modernized savagery in Russia, Hungary, and other formerly civilized nations, but they were taken in by the strident Bolshevik propaganda, enthusiastically echoed by professional Christians, to the effect that atheism had caused the Jews' subversion and conquest of the Russian Empire and was responsible for Communist agitation in the United States, where, as they failed to notice, all the directors of the conspiracy were either Jews or stupid *goyim* married to Jewesses who had been inspired by the famous myth about Esther in the "Old Testament." They were thereby scared into allying themselves with the Christian dervishes, thus alienating all educated men who refused to subordinate their rational minds to the emotional fixations called faith.

In thus hitching their wagon to a falling star, the conservatives of the 1920s ensured the final collapse of the republic they intended to preserve—and the triumph of the alternative Jewish religion they intended to oppose, the "Liberal"-Communist cult. Our concern must be with the genuine liberals, whom Mr. Hand found "open-minded."

II

Mr. Hand acknowledges an intellectual debt to the Methodist Seminary in which he was trained for the ministry of that church, and is himself a clergyman who, at great personal sacrifice, came to reject orthodox Christianity. His example reminds us of the highly significant fact that the ruin of belief in the authenticity of the Bible has been partly the work of theological scholarship conducted with the devotion to objectively determined truth that is the glory and strength of our race.

No educated clergyman today can believe in the "inerrancy" of the Bible, whatever he may deem it professionally expedient to say in public. Theological scholarship, accepted in every seminary that is more than a den of semi-literate obscurantism, has made such belief impossible, and has thus destroyed the premises on which the religion was based. Around 1910, an English wit—H. H. Munro ("Saki"), if my recollection is not at fault—remarked that it was no longer possible to be an Unbeliever because the theologians of the Church of England had left nothing for one to disbelieve. They had come to the position that the glory of Christianity was that it was not true and had to be invented. There was little exaggeration in that generalization, even at the time it was made.

One example will suffice to show the present status of theological studies. As late as the Eighteenth Century it was still possible to believe that there had been a Jew named Daniel who lived in the sixth century B.C. and wrote the book that bears his name. Today, it is simply indubitable that the book is a hoax, a forgery, perpetrated by a Jew so ignorant that he thought Belshazzar had been King of Babylon, and that that city had been captured by Darius. The *Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church* (1963) admits that the consensus of critical opinion is that the book was concocted between 168 and 165 B.C. as Jewish propaganda. That one admission, in a work heavily weighted on the "conservative" side, should suffice to prick the bubble of "inerrancy." As a matter of fact, no book in either part of the Bible can possibly be what it pretends to be. And it is to Christian theologians that we owe the most detailed demonstrations of that fact.

The list of clergymen whose theological learning convinced them that the Christian religion was simply incredible is long and honorable. Everyone should know the magisterial work of William Gayley Simpson, *Which Way, Western Man?* In my review of that admirable book, reprinted in the appendix to *America's Decline*, I mentioned five other clergymen who had made a public profession of their devotion to truth and intellectual honesty, and I gave deserved prominence to the Reverend Mr.

Robert Taylor, who sacrificed a promising career in the Church to publish in 1829 his celebrated *Diegesis*, a work of great learning in which, on the basis of the very limited information available at that relatively early date, he demonstrated that Christianity was only a Jewish mish-mash of myths derived or imitated from earlier religions. He was, of course, foully persecuted by the *canaille* of contemporary holy men, who were naturally alarmed by a threat to their lucrative business. I also mentioned the Reverend Mr. G. Vincent Runyon's slender booklet, *Why I Left the Ministry and Became an Atheist* (1959). I should have mentioned another Methodist minister, whose name I cannot call to mind now. When he retired at an advanced age to a small town in Oklahoma, he had leisure to continue his theological studies, soon became an atheist, and did not hesitate to say so in public. The local shamans became so alarmed that they incited the town's Chief of Police and State's Attorney to harass the old man and threaten him with admittedly illegal prosecution that they thought he could not afford to resist. Such piety is, of course, only typical.

Even more significant, perhaps, are the erudite theologians who undertook a critical study of the texts collected in the "New Testament." Among the most eminent we may mention Ferdinand Christian Bauer (1792-1860), Professor of Theology in the University of Tübingen, who was the first, I believe, to demonstrate that the collection of letters attributed to a Paul in the "New Testament" could not possibly have been written by one man, and that while part of them could have been composed before the middle of the Second Century, none of them could have been written by the Paul who is the hero of the so-called *Acts of the Apostles*. His pupil, David Friedrich Strauss (1808-1874), was another distinguished Lutheran theologian, author of an epochal *Life of Jesus* in which he showed that all the miracles and other supernatural elements in the tales were myths of popular origin that gained currency before the four gospels in the "New Testament" were composed after the middle of the Second Century; he later wrote a history of the evolution of the various beliefs that were finally incorporated in the "New Testament" when it was put together. (Strauss did not hold a full professorship at Tübingen, and it is said that he either was dismissed from or resigned his post in consequence of the clamor of outraged merchants of Salvation; he later became Professor of Theology in the University of Zürich, but did not actually teach there, since the Swiss authorities yielded to the pressure of vested business interests.)

Perhaps the most celebrated of the Lutherans was Bruno Bauer (1809-1882), who held a post equivalent to Assistant Professor in the Universities of Berlin and Bonn. He began with an attack on Strauss from the orthodox viewpoint, but further study and reflection led him to formulate his own view that the Jesus-story was invented by an Italian, whose first name may really have been Marcus, who composed his tale around A.D. 130, and that the successful fiction was imitated by

continued on page 35

The Resurrection of Donald Day

A review of

ONWARD, CHRISTIAN SOLDIERS, *by Donald Day*. Written in 1942, first printed in 1982. Pp. xi, 207. Paperbound, \$5.00 plus postage; available from Liberty Bell Publications.

by Revilo P. Oliver

For twenty years, I have hoped to see this long-suppressed book in print. It is a fundamental historical source, and one shudders when one thinks how nearly it came to being lost to the world.

I wish I knew the story of its precarious survival. In the District of Corruption, late in 1943, as I remember, one heard in informed circles mention of a book that had been written by an honest newspaper man who was a foreign correspondent of the *Chicago Tribune* and had witnessed the occupation of the Baltic republics by the Soviet after the pact with Stalin that Hitler made in a desperate attempt to avert the war that Roosevelt and his masters were trying to start in Europe. The book, it was implied, had been set up in type and printed shortly before the diseased monster in the White House finally succeeded in tricking the Japanese into destroying at Pearl Harbor the American fleet that had been assembled there for their convenience. All copies of the book, it was said, had been destroyed, except a few that had been surreptitiously saved for sale as great rarities at some future date.

It seems that the book described in that circumstantial story must have been the work of Donald Day, who had been, for twenty years, the *Chicago Tribune's* representative in northern Europe, but it cannot refer to the present text, which was certainly revised in 1942 and has a preface dated January 1943. If there was an earlier version that was printed and destroyed, Day makes no mention of it. And in January 1943, Day could not have hoped to have his book printed anywhere while the crazed American cattle were being driven into Europe to serve the Jews in their war against our race and civilization. His passport had been stolen by the State Department and he had been marooned in Finland to prevent the return to this country of an honorable witness who could not be intimidated or bribed. When Day completed his manuscript in 1943, he must have intended it for publication after the war and in a happier era for which he still hoped.

I do not know through what channels Day's manuscript was brought to

January 1983

27

the United States, nor do I know whether the original of the typewritten text survived. His carbon copy, lacking two pages, somehow came into the possession of a gentleman who made no effort to have it published, but who did permit it to be copied in 1962 and reproduced by mimeographing for the small audience that is interested in the facts of history. Mimeographed copies were sold, and still are available from, Jane's Book Service in Reno, Nevada, and doubtless other dealers. One of those mimeographed copies was the source of the printed text that has now been published.

Poor Day, exiled from his own country by the aliens who have taken control of it, perforce remained in Helsinki until his death in 1966, a martyr to Truth and Jewish terrorism. But there is some uncertainty about the circumstances, and they are relevant to the censorship of the press in this hapless land.

A year or more before Day's death, I made an effort to procure formal publication of his book, enlisting the coöperation of Frank Hughes, who had been the aide of Colonel McCormick and had remained on the staff of the *Tribune*, although so out-of-favor with the dividend-hungry inheritors that the one "scoop" with which I tried to supply him was insolently mutilated. Our project was delayed by the difficulty of obtaining access to files of the *Tribune* that had been removed to a warehouse, which Hughes needed to consult for his introduction to the book, and terminated by his premature death. He told me, however, that after Colonel McCormick had been forced to discharge Day by his and our enemies in the government of the United States, and to leave his foremost correspondent stranded and impoverished in Finland, McCormick secretly and through clandestine channels continued to supply Day with a modest income. I wish to believe a story so much to the credit of the owner and publisher of the last newspaper that can properly be called American.

In the introduction to the present book, however, Walter Trohan, who was for many years the chief of the *Tribune's* Washington bureau and one of the last of our true journalists, categorically states that the *Tribune* in August 1942 cabled Day to return home and that Day elected to remain in Sweden where he then was and asked for leave without pay. He implies that McCormick thereafter abandoned Day and in 1964 refused to listen to Mr. Trohan's plea that Day be reinstated. "To my lasting sorrow," Trohan says, "partly because the editor was preoccupied with his own great man image, . . . I could not sell my belief that *The Tribune* owed a measure of justice to a great reporter and a fine man."

The glimpse of McCormick is bad enough, but it may be too mild. The late Westbrook Pegler was a newspaper man who held the now obsolete belief that truth is relevant to journalism, and I am proud to have been associated with him in the pages of the late Fred Seelig's *Destroy the Accuser*, to which he contributed the preface and I, a terminal commentary. When he heard of the death of Donald Day in Helsinki, he wrote: "There was never any excuse worth listening to for Robert R. McCormick's cruelty to Don Day. He just kicked him out, busted and

friendless in a strange land and with a devoted blonde Russian wife, a waif of the 1917 Revolution in Petrograd . . . McCormick was a really heartless one. He was a pompous fraud."

Pegler, who had visited the Days in Helsinki and found them living in great poverty, reported that the anti-American government in Washington had been able to blackmail McCormick, who was given to boasting of his military service in the First World War, while the files of the Army contained records that indicated that he had been guilty of cowardice. That may explain, but cannot palliate, McCormick's conduct toward his star reporter in Europe, and Pegler concludes, "I hope Don Day and Don's wife, Edit, knew the truth in time to appraise this bombastic fake, who exiled them to Finland for the rest of their time on earth out of sheer cruelty."

Donald Day was one of the last great figures in journalism, as distinct from propaganda. His creed is stated in the present book, from which I quote, tacitly correcting one of the too common typographical errors: "There is really only one way to handle news. It is to present it as accurately and fairly as possible, or not to publish it at all. Lying is dangerous and reacts against the liar. This was once a platitude in America, but that was before the Jews crossed the Potomac and ensconced Roosevelt in the White House." And all of us may be grateful that Day's book has survived to be published now: it may, perhaps, produce at last some belated reaction against the liars.

THIS FIRST EDITION

The printed text is reproduced from one of the mimeographed copies, but there are some omissions, which I list here for the benefit of those who may not have a mimeographed copy at hand. The numbers in parentheses are the pages of the printed volume; the numbers that follow are the pages of the mimeographed copies that are largely or entirely omitted at that point.

- (20) 15-23 (Day's second chapter, "Permit Me to Introduce Myself," an autobiographical sketch with some entertaining anecdotes).
- (51) 45 (Paragraph omitted to conceal the loss of one page of Day's text; on the other lost page, see below).
- (53) 46-47 (Comment on the German inhabitants of the Baltic states and the Jewish policy of "mongrelizing entire populations").
- (99) 80-81 (Dr. von Alfthan's analysis of social structures, thus making meaningless the subsequent reference in the printed text to what "Dr. von Alfthan, points out").

(126) 100-101 (Note on dishonest foreign correspondents, notably the Jew who masqueraded as Eugene Lyons and later found it profitable to masquerade as an "American anti-Communist"; the omission obfuscates the subsequent mention of "Lyons").

As I have said, two pages were missing from the carbon copy of Day's manuscript, and the anonymous editor of the printed volume made a particularly inept effort to suture the gap on his page 12. I here quote the printed text, adding in italics the sentences and paragraphs it omits:

American imperialism is something new, even for Americans. The two chief aims of the Roosevelt Trust are: 1. *To reimpose the gold standard on world economy.* 2. To restore equality for the Jews in Europe. But equality is hardly the proper word to use. What is intended is the domination of Jews over Europe.

A few weeks before I became the first American political refugee in Sweden, one of my colleagues gave me some unsolicited advice. He suggested I should return to America and begin to pull strings to obtain an appointment as American Commissar to the Baltic States when America had

[A page of the author's manuscript was lost at this point. It clearly included a discussion of the causes of the decline and fall of the American Republic.]

of the United States has been in the disinclination of the older types of Americans to take an active part in the governing of their country. Between the the American Civil War and the World War e.g.s.

The editor's omission of Day's first point, the reference to the gold standard, seems odd; if he did not understand it, he could have learned from his page 168, where Day explains it in terms that were clear in 1942, but may need some elucidation now.

When the Jews captured the government of the United States in 1933 and installed in the White House a diseased degenerate named Franklin Roosevelt together with a Jew, Rosenman, to tell their stooge what to say and do, one of the first acts of the take-over was to steal the gold of American citizens and to send Federal thugs to rob the sound banks of their gold reserves. The gold standard was, however, maintained in international transactions for the benefit of the Jews and other thieves of international finance. When the German people under Adolf Hitler tried to regain possession of their own country, the world's parasites at first boasted that their sovereignty over international finance would soon make the Aryan curs again submissive to the masters that Yahweh had set over them; but Germany simply dispensed with the gold standard and prospered mightily, to the amazement and consternation of the

international bandits. One object of the Jewish War Against Europe was to restore the dominion of those banking thieves over Germany as over all the countries of the world. The rule of the world by those enemies of civilized mankind is now so consolidated that the function of gold in their schemes has been made obsolete, and the American boobs have been so habituated to the use of counterfeit currency that they do not even notice the omission. But Day's statement was correct in 1942.

The defects that I have noted above do not seriously impair the value of this extraordinary and extremely valuable book, now printed forty years after it was written.

EUROPE ON THE BRINK OF DISASTER

As I have said, Donald Day was a journalist of singular integrity and courage, and he has left us an invaluable legacy in this summary of his observations of northern Europe during the twenty years of his residence there. These observations include much that is now buried in the yellowing files of the old *Chicago Tribune* and much that Colonel McCormick did not dare to print.

Day witnessed the birth and the death of three independent nations that are now virtually forgotten: Latvia, Estonia, and Lithuania; and he properly stresses the prosperity and culture that was primarily the work of German minorities in each country and proportional to their number: their example brought out the best in the native populations. And Day's report contains one item that may be a lesson for our more sanguine contemporaries. He observed that in 1939 many Estonians had been made optimistic by propaganda to the effect that the Jews had lost control of the Soviet and that Russians were in power there. They refused to believe the grim fact that "the Soviet government was nothing more than a sadistic Jewish satrapy," but we may be sure that they changed their minds when they were either massacred or shipped in cattle cars to Russia to be tortured at leisure.

He witnessed the heroism of Finland, when that valiant little nation, alone and with no help from what nitwits still call the "free world," turned back the hordes of Slavic savages that the Jews had sent against it, to the great chagrin of the governments of Great Britain and the United States, which mouthed hypocritically words of sympathy while intriguing surreptitiously for a Soviet victory to facilitate the attack on Germany which they were planning. The Jews' slimy stooges in both countries even jabbered about "democracy," of which Finland was the only example in Europe, with the possible exception of Switzerland. And it is worthy of note that the Finns were sufficiently perspicacious to evade a trap that the British government, with Yiddish morality, set for them.*

* Day failed to note that the member of the British government who boasted of the intended treachery after the scheme failed, Hore-Belisha, was a Jew, not an Englishman.

Day travelled extensively throughout Poland before he was expelled for not lying to please its government. He bears witness to the squalor and depravity of a country in which a city of 600,000, with more than a thousand small factories, had a public water supply but felt no need for sewers—and a large village was content with only one latrine, which was kept clean by the simple expedient of locking it and permitting no one to use it. The peasantry was kept in a state of stupidity, unmitigated ignorance, and utter poverty by coöperation between the Jews, who kept the swindled peasants perpetually and hopelessly in debt, and the Roman Catholic Church, which sucked up what little money their victims had left. As for the middle and upper classes, I can confirm Day's account from the unpublished letters of a philologist whose linguistic studies required a prolonged visit to Poland in the 1930s. He commented, *inter alia*, on the morality of the nation in which divorce was impossible, but God's Vicar would, for a suitable fee, annul a marriage on the grounds that a woman who had borne three or four children was still a virgin—and do so even without claiming that her miraculous fecundity had been facilitated by the Holy Ghost.*

Day's observations enable us to understand the imbecility and corruption of a nation which, madly hoping to retain the so-called "Polish Corridor" to harass the Germans with a "wedge of depravity" that bisected the body of the German nation, walked into the trap set for it by Great Britain and the Secret government of the United States. While there probably were intelligent members of the Polish government who had to be bribed to force their country to suicide, others must have believed in both the sincerity of the British promises and Britain's ability to fulfill them, and that argues a degree of feeble-mindedness that is noteworthy, even in the history of our times.

Day also observed a manifestation of mental debility that will be much less pleasing to the readers of *The Liberty Bell*. In his time, Sweden was still a racially homogeneous nation, except, of course, for the Jewish infestation, but that almost purely Nordic nation, with the highest standard of living in Europe and exemplary cities and countryside, was also a nation of peace lubbers and world-improvers, living amid childish fantasies and certainly unwilling to look at the real world surrounding it, which its well-fed and charming population may even have been intellectually incapable of comprehending. Today, of course, the larger Swedish cities are overrun by black and brown vermin, but the stolid Nordic minds seem to be still insulated against rational perception of the obvious. Acquaintances of mine, who recently visited relatives in Sweden, including a university professor and a man who held a comparable rank in

a technological institute, were constantly exasperated by the obtuseness of minds that could, for example, refuse to recognize the accipitrine visage of a Jew, mumbling idiotically, "He's not a Jew: he's a Swede; why, he speaks Swedish perfectly." And when a blonde slut appears with a nigger on the street, the strongest objurgation is a remark that youth will have its fling.* It is possible, of course, that all Nordics are not so stupid: I am told that Sweden is the European nation in which the largest percentage of the population requires alcoholic consolation for the sorrows of life.

I have tried only to suggest by a few hints the wealth of indispensable historical information that has been, almost providentially, preserved in Donald Day's book. The only way to understand the present is to retroject oneself, so far as possible, into the decades from which it sprang, and it would be futile to criticize the 1980s without a preliminary understanding of the age, seemingly prosperous but pregnant with calamity, that ran from 1920 to 1940.

In addition to providing you with historical facts, Donald Day's report cannot fail to stimulate you to a reëxamination of one or another of the assumptions that we all take more or less for granted.

We all know, for example, that, with the exception of a very few men like Donald Day, journalists are venal and ready to lie for their paymasters, but many of us cherish the belief that men of letters who have some literary pretensions also have greater integrity. You will find in this book a succinct description of the procedure by which the Bolsheviks bought George Bernard Shaw and were unable to bribe André Gide. Now you, no doubt, disapprove of Gide's sexual habits, but I invite you to consider diligently the question of which of the two men you would regard as the more valuable citizen of his country.

We think of cuckoldry as merely contemptible, but on rereading Day, I wonder whether it may not have political significance. In Day's estimation, Ulmanis was Latvia's greatest political leader, but although Ulmanis was cozened by a wily Jew's humanitarian pretenses, he and the nation were really betrayed by his closest friend, Wilhelm Munters, a hybrid of mixed Estonian and German-Balt ancestry, who was oddly content with a wife who notoriously practiced polyandry. In Lithuania, Professor Waldemar represented the nation's best political brains, but he preferred to make President a male named Smetona, who eventually deposed and imprisoned him. Smetona rejoiced in the affections of an energetic and

* Lest it be supposed that I take pleasure in the report of conditions in modern Poland, I remark that Zygmunt Krasiński's *Nieboska komedia* ("The Undivine Comedy"), which I have read only in the English translation by Harriette Kennedy and Zofia Umińska, is one of the great monuments of European literature; published in 1834, it was profoundly prophetic, and a reader today may see in the fate of Count Henry a prefigurement of what has now happened to our civilization through the concurrence of ostensibly opposed forces.

* It may be worthy of note that "Swedish Erotica" is the term used to denote choice items in the wares peddled by the Jews who dominate the highly lucrative business of pornography, and that some of them assume Swedish names. One of the earliest films, which was actually made in Sweden and imported to educate our youth, had a scene in which a blonde, attractive, and obviously moronic Swedish girl was shown sitting in rapt and quasi-religious veneration before a shrine that bore a photograph of America's most distinguished automobile thief and rapist, a black beast named King, who was later sacrificed by our enemies to help incite riots and demonstrate what craven rabbits white men have become. Contemplation of the foul animal presumably inspired the empty-headed female on the road to liberated whoredom in the film.

pious wife, who was kept warm at night by a Jesuit, thoughtfully provided by the Catholic Church, although some members of its hierarchy deemed that way to political power inadvisable.

And there are some nice sidelights on the débris of the American Republic. In Poland, for example, there was a Jew named Nowinski, who was a part-time reporter, supplying lies to gullible newspapers, a leading pimp, the owner of two brothels, and a notorious sadist, taking an obscene delight in watching the suffering of animals and, when possible, human beings. Since he suspected that his talents would not commend him to the Germans, he fled to the United States, where his admirable qualities earned him a post in the F.B.I. under the aegis of that great humanitarian, Frankie Roosevelt. America is, indeed, the Land of Opportunity—for her enemies.

And I almost forgot that Day observed in the early 1930s the germ of the Holohoax that our domestic enemies are now trying to make it illegal for Americans not to believe. The American Embassy in Warsaw was constantly besieged by hordes of Jews yammering for a visa to enter the United States and start eating on Americans. It required a staff of sixty to deal with them; and every evening the Embassy's waiting room had to be deloused. The disgusted American staff probably used an insecticide less efficient than the famous Zyklon B which the Germans used in an attempt to avert epidemics of typhus in the concentration camps by delousing the Jews (and Poles) confined in them. That, of course, was the basis for the fictitious "Holocaust" and the pretext for the vile murders committed by the American Huns in Nuremberg to please their owners. It is possible, of course, that body lice are also Yahweh's favorites, but, so far as I know, it has not yet been thought expedient to claim that millions of God's Own Children were exterminated in the American Embassy in Warsaw. I do not venture to predict, however, what the future may not bring. □

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Jew in Review, Quotes by famous Jews & Gentiles \$ 6.00
 The Jewish War of Survival \$ 3.00
 The Hoax of the 20th Century \$ 6.00
 Please add \$1 for postage for orders under \$10. For orders over \$10, please add 10%. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA



THE TALMUD

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270

PLEASE ASK YOUR FRIENDS TO
 SUBSCRIBE TO THE LIBERTY BELL!

The Liberty Bell

'LIBERALS' AND THEOLOGIANS, continued from page 26

imaginative writers who wished to modify or contradict the narrative and make it conform to their own predilections or ambitions, especially after the cult thus launched became highly remunerative. Bauer had a great influence on subsequent theologians, although his explanation of the origin of the whole flood of Christian gospels composed by the numerous and competing Christian sects after the first third of the Second Century was much too simple and drastic.*

Mr. Hand cites later theologians, especially the distinguished Lutheran scholar, Rudolph Bultmann, Professor of New-Testament Studies in the University of Marburg until his retirement in 1951, whose "demythologization" of the Jesus-story, which I know only by repute, showed, as Mr. Hand says, "that it is impossible to recover facts and details about the historical Jesus from the myths and propaganda of the 'New Testament.'" Mr. Hand mentions three prominent theologians who accept Bultmann's conclusions with only slight modifications, and his theological studies would doubtless have enabled him to cite many more. He has himself carried the "demythologizing" to its logical completion: since critical analysis has proved that the account of Jesus in the "New Testament" is largely mythical, we must accept the virtual certainty that

* Incidentally, Mr. Hand errs in attributing to me a view like Bauer's. I have never intended to suggest that the protagonist of the various Christian gospels "never existed as a man" and was a purely fictitious character "invented out of thin air." I fully agree with Mr. Hand that the stories in the "New Testament" had their origin in the career of a Jewish revolutionary agitator who tried to start an insurrection against both Roman rule and the Jewish Establishment in Jerusalem. For example, in a personal letter to me he suggests that the tale about the five thousand assembled in the wilderness and miraculously fed probably sprang from an actual encampment of a body of revolutionists naturally assembled by their leader in a desert to avoid observation and in the hope of launching a successful surprise attack. I agree that this is likely. If the revolutionary force, which was probably composed of shepherds, peasants and vagabonds and resembled Monmouth's "army" in the time of James II, numbered four or five thousand, the problem of feeding them in the desert must have taxed the resources of Jesus's commissariat and even a meager provision of loaves and fish for such a number would have seemed a marvellous accomplishment. I should differ from Mr. Hand about the degree of probability that the scraps of actual happenings that can be thus conjecturally recovered from the stories refer to a single Jesus. I think it more likely that stories are composite, incorporating elements suggested by the careers of several of the self-appointed christs who popped up among the Jews in Palestine and elsewhere for more than two centuries before and after the year 1 of the present era, beginning with the Jesus mentioned in Ralph Perier's "Religion and Race," who was born in 90 B.C. and eventually hanged.

It may be worth noting that Bruno Bauer was not unsympathetic to the fiction to which he reduced Christianity by an implausible over-simplification: that may be why he, who held very sound views on the Jewish question (see his *Die Judenfrage*, Brunswick, 1843), minimized the Jewishness of early Christianity; for example, one of the stories in the "New Testament" is attributed to "Matthew," which certainly represents a Hebrew or Aramaic word, probably a personal name of uncertain derivation, although it has been suggested that it simply means "the writer"; Bauer would have us believe that this was a pseudonym adopted by a Roman who had studied Seneca and wanted to give a more Jewish air to his imitation of Marcus's clever story about a Jewish prophet. Bauer can give no plausible reason why Romans should descend to such a hoax.

January 1983

35

the historical Jesus was a revolutionary agitator who claimed to be a messiah (christ) and tried unsuccessfully to make himself King of the Jews, as is shown by the inscription derisively put on his cross, which is one of the scraps of historical evidence preserved under the overlying myth.

The theological scholarship to which Mr. Hand has directed our attention is of great importance to us. It is true that demolition of the old notion that the Bible was an historical record gave an opening to the clerical Bolsheviks who use their pulpits to spread a poisonous "social gospel" and use the revenues of their churches to subsidize arson, rape, and murder, but that is irrelevant here. What we must emphasize is that the Christian scholars who carried out that demolition obviously did so in disregard of their personal, economic and social advantages. Some, especially in the earlier part of the last century, were driven from their positions, and even those who resigned from the church made greater or less sacrifices in the interest of truth. The ones who remained in the church cannot have found their positions as comfortable and lucrative as they would have been, had they remained silent about their scholarship and devoted themselves to ecclesiastical politics.

One caution is perhaps necessary. It does not follow that the scholars who remained in the church were necessarily atheists or retained their positions merely for the sake of the income. There are philosophical systems which posit the existence of immaterial forces in the universe, and even from the most rigidly materialistic point of view there is still the distinct possibility that the cohesion of large societies requires a generally accepted religion to enforce ethical and moral standards. This consideration has always been latent in Christianity. One is reminded of the most attractive of the early Fathers, Synesius, who was a Greek of Lacedaemonian ancestry and a Neoplatonist, having been a pupil of the famous, reportedly beautiful, and ill-fated Hypatia. In 410, he reluctantly became the Christian Bishop of Ptolemais, but accepted the appointment with the express stipulation that he would not be expected to believe the dogmas which he would conscientiously impart to the ignorant multitude that would be benefited by a simple belief within the grasp of their limited minds. He compared those minds to weak eyes, which cannot bear the daylight but can see enough to get around in semi-darkness.*

* Ep. 105. The letters of Synesius may conveniently be consulted in Hercher's Didot edition of the *Epistolographi Graeci* (1873; often reprinted). Synesius's letter to his brother, explaining his decision to accept the appointment, is a long one; the passage that I particularly have in mind is found on pp. 705b-706c. There is an English translation by A. Fitzgerald (London, 1926), which I have not seen. Christians like to think that Synesius came to believe in Christianity some time after he became a Bishop in the Church, but for this there is no evidence whatsoever. The fact that Synesius accepted the ecclesiastical office only on the condition that his own opinions, his marriage, and his gentlemanly mode of life were not to be affected thereby, is admitted even in the brief notice of him in the *Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church* that I cited above, a work so heavily weighted on the "conservative" side that the article on Paul assumes that he is the author of the letters in the "New Testament" written under his name, although the authoritative *Encyclopaedia Biblica* (compiled under the chief editorship of a distinguished theologian, Professor Thomas K. Cheyne of Oxford, and published

The important point, I believe, is that modern Christian theology is unique in the history of religions. Other religions have, like Christianity, produced an almost constant succession of heresies, with trick arguments and more or less skillful forgeries to enable heresiarchs to revise an earlier doctrine to suit their whims and ambitions, but *all* their theologians have labored either to crystallize the accepted doctrine or to remould it, never to impair and destroy it. Destructive criticism of a cult's dogmas in the interests of historical truth by theologians, who obviously have a vested interest in perpetuating the source of their income, is found only in Christian churches and is obviously a product of the distinctively Aryan respect for, and overriding loyalty to, demonstrable fact and reason. That should be for us a source of both legitimate pride and a hope that our racial mind may yet recover from the narcotized trance that has been induced in it. □

1899-1903) candidly admits that all those letters are "pseudographia" (i.e., forgeries), concocted by various writers, who, however, belonged to "one circle" of holy men and therefore were pretty much in agreement about what they should make "Paul" say. The many other letters forged under the name of "Paul" in other circles were naturally excluded from the "New Testament" when it was collected. The *Encyclopaedia* saves what it can by attributing a high "spiritual content" to the canonical fabrications.

"WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?"

by William Gayley Simpson

For Race Intellectuals!

**From Nietzsche to Modern Politics
Applied Philosophy for Racial Living
Today!!**

CHAPTERS:

**Marriage — Family — Race Difference
How Communism Works
With Zionism**

**An Encyclopedia of knowledge upon
which a movement can be built.**

758 PAGES

\$8 PER COPY

Plus \$1.00 for postage and handling

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21, REEDY, W. VA. 25270 USA

New Testament.

S.W., Texas

* * * * *

Dear George:

13 December 1982

Dr. Oliver's recent series is brilliant, as usual. Perhaps he could comment on "Holy Blood, Holy Grail." The fight against traditional Christian Mythology must continue, as this is the most destructive influence on our race.

I feel a bit sorry to see splits in the hardly-formed movement evidenced in the October-November issues. We must always accept historical fact or else we will become as bad as the Yids..

On the other hand, we cannot allow conditions to re-occur which lead to the thirty Years War, Civil War or World Wars I & II, particularly when we're only 8% of the world population and accounted for 2% (maybe) of recent births.

In my local Library, there is a book entitled "Polish Acts of Atrocity Against the German Minority in Poland" [We, too, have a copy of this book in our archives. —Ed.] which was published by the German Library of Information, New York, in 1940. This is an English language book on a very unfortunate event in our history. Let us hope we have learned enough from the past to know that too few of us remain, and we can no longer start killing one another.

Yours truly,
P.A., New Jersey

* * * * *

Dear George:

13 December 1982

Quite a number of weeks ago I heard some very unfair criticism of you, and at the time wished to write you a letter of encouragement, but was subsequently delayed by personal illness, traveling, mechanical breakdowns, etc.

Why those of us on the Right cannot be more sympathetic to one another is strange indeed, and brings to mind the Jewish Christians with all their "brotherly love" as a basic requirement. That is one argument they have which, as a Humanist, I would applaud—although I realize that such subtle communism is really a thin rationalization for glorifying MEDIOCRITY. (When we cannot perform in life, we get together over beer and slobber over one another—and call it Christian love and charity.)

Now what about the criticism of you and your work? If you are a tin-cup or tea-cup comedian, or a man with sufficient creative resources hence merely re-copy old things, etc., is certainly unfair commentary. You have brought to light many intelligent American minds, the last being Oliver and Simpson, while one of the capital early heads was your marvelous printing of the Henry Ford scholarship. It is difficult to understand the position of insensitive men. These things you have well accomplished—why is it not possible to lend proper credit to you for your
continued on page 45.

The Liberty Bell

Biblical homeland of the Jews, he never tires of recalling.* And moreover, to give them up would mean, almost inevitably, the creation of a radical Palestinian state which would pose a constant threat to Israel.

Begin argues that since neither his view, nor the previous Labour government's view, is accepted by the Arabs—or, indeed, by Israel's friends in the West—why be conciliatory?

POLICY TOWARDS THE ARABS

The Likud government of Menachem Begin, which came to power in 1977, started where Begin left off in 1948, when he was forced to disband his terrorist Irgun Zvei Leumi organization, and to become the Herut political party.

His policy towards the Arabs has always had one clear objective, namely to get rid of the Arabs by ruthlessly forcing them to flee, without any compensation, from the lands upon which they and their forefathers had lived and worked for a thousand years and more, or by extermination.

By naked aggression, Israel's land area has by these means already increased 20-fold since 1948, and the process will now be stepped up.

The brutal and frank Menachem Begin has never disguised his aims and policy.

He has learned that by quoting the Bible and using terror and spreading panic were ancient devices for "redeeming" a "promised land" and getting rid of the native population.

APPLYING ANCIENT METHODS

He and Ben Gurion had only to look up the Book of Joshua before applying the old methods of wholesale slaughter and terror in Palestine, as at Deir Yassin on April 9, 1948, at Qibya on October 14-15, 1953, at Kafr Kassim on October 28, 1956, in many other unforgettable massacres of Palestinian Arabs, and right up to the recent murders and massacres in Tyre, Sidon, and Beirut.

Only, Joshua told his story with unvarnished primitiveness, in the name

*What the Bible-quoting Begin conveniently forgets, while always donning the garb of the sacred, while seeking the profane, is that he and the vast majority of Jews now in Israel are Khazars (Russian Jews) whose ancestors from the beginning of time had never set foot in Palestine and who have no identification whatever with the Pharisees, Saducees, Zealots or Essenes, the four religious groups in Palestine in Bible history.

The Khazars are not a racial stock indigenous to that region. They are not a semitic people. And their claim to the contrary, is one of the most astonishing deceptions in the whole of history. The true Semites are the Sephardic Jews who had been living peacefully amidst the Palestinian Arabs, their racial cousins, down through the centuries.

It is not they who are the invaders of Palestine, and the creators of the Israeli problem, but the thrusting and remorseless Khazars who are *not* of Semitic stock, but a mixed people with strong Mongol-Turkic-Finnish affinities, whose ancient homelands never were in Palestine, but in Eastern and Southern Russia and beyond the Ural Mountains, and who first adopted the Jewish religion in about the eighth century of our era. A large percentage of these Khazars are atheists today.

of the young Jehovah who had not as yet grown up, and in the context of his barbaric times; whereas today's Joshuas, who are public-relations diplomats of expediency, act in the same way as ancient Joshua, but cry "Peace! Peace! All we want is the *status quo*!", after the dirty job has been done.

Meanwhile, Palestinian-Arab homes and towns continue to be plundered and looted and erased to make it impossible for the Arab population to return. Christian churches, Muslim mosques and holy shrines, will continue to be desecrated and destroyed, as will inhuman acts of racial and religious discrimination continue against the Christian and Muslim Arabs of Palestine who remain under Jewish rule.

INCITING RACIAL HATRED?

It was inevitable that a vigorous counter-attack by the Israelis and their diehard supporters throughout the world would start after the sharp worldwide reaction to the recent murders and massacres in Lebanon.

Just as it was inevitable that the Zionist Federation and the Jewish Board of Deputies in South Africa would immediately react with accusations of "anti-Semitism" and "inciting racial hatred of Jews" against the Islamic Propagation's pamphlets in Durban.

As for their charge of "inciting racial hatred" against the Jewish people, we would say that the question of inciting racial hatred against others is very much a two-way thing, with the boot often on the other foot.

The pot should certainly never call the kettle black.

The Zionists do indeed protest far too much!

SEMITES OR KHAZARS?

As for their charge of "anti-Semitism" levelled against the Islamic Propagation Centre, we would like to ask these leaders of the Zionist Federation and the Jewish Board of Deputies in South Africa whether they themselves are Semites at all or whether they are of non-Semitic, Khazar (Ashkenazi) stock?

And in the matter of the history of the Khazars, we would also ask these Jewish leaders whether they dispute the finding of the world-known Jewish author, Arthur Koestler, who, in his book entitled *The Khazar Empire and Its Heritage*, points out that Western Jews today are *not* really ethnic, Semitic, Biblical Jews—and that most of them are descendants of the converted Khazars.

On the implications of this for the State of Israel, Koestler's view is that the case of the existence and preservation of Israel rests *not* on religious, Biblical or ethnic grounds but on the United Nations decision of 1947, by which it was established—that it now exists *de jure* and *de facto* and cannot be undone except by genocide.

As for genocide, Mr. Koestler's chief point in examining the probability that the majority of Jews in Israel, and surviving the "Holocaust" are of Caucasian rather than Semitic origin, is that: "Should this turn out to be the case, then the term 'anti-Semitism' would become void of meaning

based on a misapprehension shared by both the Nazis and their victims."

"The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax history has ever perpetrated," he says.

It is these same Khazars who, today, wield the big stick in Zionism. Before they invaded Palestine in the present century, they invaded the United States as immigrants, where they form the oligarchy behind the declared government of that country.

The United States was also the chief base from which they invaded Russia to institute the Bolshevik regime, since which time the Soviet Union has become their chief base for the spreading of Communism throughout the world.

These are one and the same kind of people who, out of the Jewish casualties, *from all causes*, during the last war, manufactured the extermination legend and hoax of the "Six Million."

SPOTLIGHT ON 'ANTI-SEMITISM'

Few people have received so much attention from historians, philosophers, and theologians as the Jews. But from all that has been written, the ethnic and cultural origins which account for their *peculiar ethno-psychology* have not been adequately investigated and exposed to public scrutiny.

This is due to the tendency to accept their own descriptions, full of their own self-protective coloration, and by the removal of all things Jewish from the arena of rational discussion.

And as for the smear of "anti-Semitism" applied by Zionists to anyone daring to question the legend of the "six million" or examine any aspect of the Jewish Question, we would remind Zionists in South Africa, and everywhere, that an opinion as general as "anti-Semitism" has flourished in all countries and in all ages, before and after the Christian era, at Alexandria, Rome, and Antioch, in Arabia, and in Persia, in mediaeval and in modern Europe.

In a word, it has flourished in all parts of the world wherever there are or have been Jews—and it should be obvious that such an opinion could *not* spring from mere whim or prejudice, but must be the effect of some deep and serious cause.

Wherever the Jews have settled during their dispersions, the development of "anti-Semitism" is observed. And if hostility had been shown towards the Jews at one time or in one country only, it would be easy to account for the local causes of this sentiment. But this race has been the object of bitter hatred and hostility with all the nations amidst whom it ever settled.

"It *must needs be, therefore*,"—as pointed out by the French historian Bernard Lazarre, himself a Jew, in his monumental book, entitled *Anti-Semitism*—"that the general causes of 'anti-Semitism' have always resided in the Jews themselves and not in those who antagonised it."

ZIONISM'S 'TROJAN HORSE'

The accusation of "anti-Semitism" is easy and popular. But it is suppressing the freedom to express one's opinions and thoughts, and at the same time it makes sure that people will not be able to see clearly what is going on in their own countries and in the world at large.

The man-in-the-street knows as much about "anti-Semitism" as the Zionist-controlled media of the world find fit for him to know, and, therefore, in his ignorance he has come to regard Jewry as a "persecuted race," and to him the mere utterance of the word Jew has come to represent "anti-Semitism."

So successful has been this conditioning of Western man that even a new theory has been advanced that "anti-Semitism" is a disease; a mental sickness! But there has rarely been a more glaring manifestation of arrogant conceit in the history of the world than the statement that "anti-Semitism" is a disease! In its essence it proclaims Jewish perfection, Jewish virtue, and Jewish superiority, while relegating the unimpressed, the critical, and the un-worshipping to a psychiatric ward.

What, then, is the basis for alleged anti-Semitism? The answer is that anti-Semitism in itself is non-existent!

It can be proved to be a term of Communist and Zionist invention to shield anti-Gentilism. It may even be said to be the paint of camouflage on Zion's Trojan Horse in the Western World!

IMPORTANCE OF ZIONIST AGENCIES

Nor must we forget the importance of "anti-Semitism" to Zionist organizations themselves. The highly powerful Anti-Defamation League (ADL), with worldwide ramifications, is, for example, one of the most aggressive of these Jewish agencies.

Through its exploitation methods in its appeals for funds, many American Jews have become obsessed with the idea that all non-Jews are either consciously and actively anti-Semitic, or passive and potentially anti-Semitic.

The scare-propaganda of the ADL has served to perpetuate and intensify the persecution complex in the collective Jewish mind. Confidential material mailed to American and other Jews by organizations appealing for funds is marked "*to be destroyed* after reading"—thus creating an atmosphere of terrifying secrecy and pending doom.

The ADL and similar organizations picture the Jews as paragons of all virtue, while the Gentiles are cast in the role of persecutors and villains—the sum total of all that is evil and mean.

A chairman of the American Council of Judaism, one of the few organizations in the U.S. which *opposes* political Zionism, found good reason to warn strongly against this exploitation of "anti-Semitism" in these terms:

"The Zionist movement wants to picture Jews constantly in trouble. It is bad for fund-raising and for immigration to Israel if Jews are not in trouble. But 'trouble' must be of a particular kind. It must be 'Jewish'

trouble. It must fit the Zionist pattern of inevitable anti-Semitism just as surely as the 'inevitable' class war fits classic Marxism."

SURVIVAL RESPONSE OF THE NON-JEW

The man-in-the-street has never been allowed to know that it has been the continuation of the Jewish belief that they are "a chosen people" through and into the Christian era—and that all history is directed to their glorification—which are among the main causes of "anti-Jewishness" and which have wreaked such havoc among the nations of the world and brought successive disasters upon the Jews themselves.

On the one hand, they have insisted on being a separate people; a fragmentized nation in dispersion, and, on the other hand, they have sought to *change* and *refashion*, after their own image, the religion, the traditions, and the customs of the lands of their exile.

Their members have predominated among the revolutionary and subversive forces at work within all countries to undermine the racial and national structure of the country.

And they have sought, through every medium of propaganda, the universal acceptance of heterogeneity so that their own failure to assimilate may pass unnoticed in the resultant dissonance.

In short, it can quite easily be shown that anti-Jewishness, or "anti-Semitism" as it is called for Zionist propaganda purposes, has been nothing more than a *survival response* by non-Jews down through the ages of the Jewish mystique.

Just as, in the same way, the recent reaction of South Africa's Muslims to the slaughter in Beirut was a justifiable response on their part to the subjugation and dispossession of Arabs and Palestinians by the brutal Zionist invaders.

MORAL IMPLICATIONS THE SAME

Our purpose in the South African Observer is not to condone, but to condemn all real atrocities, irrespective of time, place, and person.

If the media told the whole story of what has happened in the Middle East, if the wholesale slaughter and the misery and squalor of the Palestinian inmates of the Middle Eastern concentration camps were photographed and written about with the same motional intensity as that expended on the inmates of Buchenwald and Auschwitz, the people of the world would be horrified.

Instead, the media continue to run sensationalised stories calling for additional reparations from Germany and the German people. But the Jews have not paid one cent of reparation for the billions in land and property they have taken from the Arabs and the Palestinians by force.

There have also been no theatrical war crimes trials for the Zionists who have deliberately massacred men, women, and children of whole villages, right from the time of Deir Yassin in 1948, right up to the massacres in Tyre, Sidon, and West Beirut.

And because not one of the Zionist war criminals has received any

January 1983

meaningful retribution, we believe that Zionists who grind out their non-stop propaganda against the German people—and who, today, scream “anti-Semitism” and “racial incitement” against the Jewish people, at the drop of a hat—they should be sharply reminded that the moral implications are the same in *all* atrocities.

Justice demands that the world be reminded, before it is too late, that those who have become captors, accusers, and executioners of others, are themselves today deeply stained with the blood of atrocity and mass murder—and must be brought to justice. □

GRUESOME HARVEST

The Costly Attempt To Exterminate The People of Germany



The Book that...

GERMANY MUST PERISH!

\$4.00 Please add 10% for postage and handling! \$3.00
 For a sample copy of our monthly publication, *The Liberty Bell*, a copy of our extensive list of ‘Eye-Openers,’ and several revealing reprints, send \$2. to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

BACK IN PRINT:

MONEY CREATORS
 by Gertrude M. Coogan
 Reveals Secrets the Money Changers Have Paid
 Millions to Conceal! — \$5.50

LAWFUL MONEY EXPLAINED
 by Gertrude M. Coogan
 How To Win Back Your America! — \$3.50

Order your copies from:
 LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, continued from page 38

diligent struggle? Maybe I am just too much an aristocrat, hence cannot understand the ways of petty common mankind, and even a man such as Carto betrays his commonality by such absurd bickering.

[This writer is, of course, referring to the smear published in the November 1 issue of “The Spotlight” (see *The Liberty Bell* for November 1982). We have been informed by one of Carto’s henchmen that he inserted the libellous passage in a fit of temper on the basis of a false rumor he had not even tried to verify, and we expect a public apology from him. It is our policy to print interesting letters from our readers, but we simply have too many other worthwhile things to do to waste valuable time in compiling a record of Carto’s checkered and partly clandestine career and in trying to determine his motivation in the numerous escapades in which he has been involved in the past. —Ed.]

Life is difficult enough, especially when we are a very weak minority, too difficult for sitting about and sticking knives in each other’s backs. I wish I could contribute to your efforts, but I realize by now that you have little respect for the quality of my philosophic and literary abilities—but that does not preclude my appreciation for your good work. . . .

Sincerely yours,
 R.H., Colorado

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

18 December 1982

I have been thoroughly stimulated by your fascinating study of religion. The articles and comments are poignant and timely. I don’t know which is worse—a Jew or a Jew-loving “Christian.” Both are quite equally obnoxious to objective Aryan concepts. Our White nation is in a deep sleep from the hypnotic Jew venom. This poison of suicidal thought must be eradicated. As Mein Fuehrer reawakened a German spirit of racial ideals for civilized progress, Liberty Bell provides more vital information for the survival of the White Race than any hocus-pocus Holy theology or conspiratorial “Bible.” Do people want fairy tales and fraudulent history or face up to the reality that blind faith will get us nowhere? The time is coming when intolerable genocide of the White Race will generate a reaction of Blitzkrieg proportions. Crimes of racial treason and mutation will be dealt with accordingly. The mechanics of such an operation are simplistic. We must remove the Jewish cancer!

Enclosed you will find a contribution for your excellence of dignified journalism.

Heil Hitler!
 M.D., Washington

* * * * *

Dear George:

20 December 1982

About a week ago I received my first copy of Liberty Bell magazine and the booklist. They were all I hoped they would be. It truly did my heart good to learn someone of my race is taking a giant step toward awakening

January 1983

our countrymen to the fact that for the White Man survival is not a spectator sport. . .

Respectfully,
P.F., New Mexico

* * * * *

Dear George:

20 December 1982

Your December issue of Liberty Bell arrived and I have already read all of it.

Just what kind of a mysterious world is this so-called Methodist preacher in your Dec. issue living in? His misled school of theology has him totally blind in believing that Christ was a Jew. Doesn't he know any history? For example: Christianity is but 2000 years old and I am now convinced that after so many revisions of the bible in that length of time that it is 85% Jewish now. Also, does he know nothing of the Khazar Empire of 740 A.D.? This was when (as you and I know) Babylon was taken over by overwhelming tremendous manpower of the barbaric Mongol-Turks of the Yellow race, meaning that over 90% of all of the Jews today are Ashkanazim. On top of this, the word JEW never appeared in our bible until almost the 19th century—1797! Here is where they connived the word Jew from what Jesus was supposed to be—a Judean.

2. Since Christianity is only about 2000 years old, lets go back another 1000 years previous. The Arabian territory of the mid-east, that once ruled the world at one time was a White civilization then the same as Rome, Egypt, Greece, etc. In their bible (long before Christianity was even thought of) the Koran (Islam bible) they too had a man called Jesus that was a messenger the same as Paul or Luke. Many similarities in the Koran and ours. Now lets go back a bit further in history to around 540 A.D. as this was close to the time the Jewish bible (the Talmud) was composed and written. Here you read the extreme opposite of the former bibles spoken about. In the Talmud Christ Jesus was a bastard to them, borne by a whore named Mary while in her menstration by a Roman soldier by the name of Pandara! What extreme opposite versions. If he would just study these other bibles and go to the library to know of the khazars. Does he also believe that the mass-murderer Begin is one of the "chosen people"?

Knowing what I have learned in just the past 15 years, as I was a strong and obedient Lutheran, I see so much more as Jefferson and Franklin that I am practically the same—an Odinist. I believe in the Almighty. He stated that Christ was not a Jew (true) but not a gentile either. What was He then, except a saint in flesh created mystically by the Almighty? He also stated that Christ was a messiah according to the Hebrew bible, and this is true too, but does he know the Hebrew was Not a Jew but a White man, and that the original bible was written by the Greek, Chalde and Hebrew (not Jew).

3. Does he know that the deceased Pope Paul was half Jew the same as the mayor of New York, F. LaGuardia, and 95% of Hollywood? Both the Prodesant and Catholic churches have been under the control of the

continued on page 53

The Liberty Bell

CREATIVE
CREDO No. 37

continued from page 14

THE SIX MILLION LIE

Masters of the Big Lie. The Jews have expertly utilized the "Big Lie" technique since the beginning of their historical existence. Over the last 5000 years, they have become unexcelled masters of that technique. Their religion is based on it, their wealth is based on it, and in fact they owe their very existence to the expertise with which they have manipulated lies to a gullible and (mostly) unsuspecting world.

Over the years, the Jews have spread millions of lies, some of which have served a temporary purpose, while some have persisted for thousands of years. Some have been ineffective, whereas others have been successful beyond their wildest dreams.

Invented the Christianity Swindle. Undoubtedly, their most successful lie of all time has been their invention of Christianity and originally selling this destructive creed to their mortal enemies, the Romans. That lie has wreaked incalculable damage to the White Race and the virus of **this fever on the brain** is still virulent today. However we now want to examine a modern day invention of the Jews that they have launched with devastating effectiveness and that is the lie that the Germans gassed, incinerated in ovens, or otherwise exterminated six million Jews during World War II.

The Six Million Lie. So effectively have they propagated and disseminated this lie all over the world by means of their gigantic propaganda apparatus that most gullible goyim (without thinking) react emotionally "it must be true, or why would they make such a terrible charge?"

Again, a little investigation and consideration of the facts readily demonstrate how ludicrous this charge really is.

No evidence, no witnesses. In the first place, like the "spooks in the skies" swindle, there is not a single shred of evidence to back up the allegations that Hitler, or the German government, or any officials in it, ever advocated a policy of extermination of the Jews. Although the Jews have written thousands of articles on this subject and dozens of books, when these authors have been questioned and cross-examined, not a single one of them has seen a single oven, a single gas chamber, nor any actual acts of extermination. Nor can they produce a single eye-witness that has seen any such event. Invariably when pinned down, they were "told" by a mythical person who is "now dead", or "read about it," or hearsay of one kind or another. Not one can produce a live eye-witness, either now or in the past.

No such orders, no such policy. Despite the tons of Nazi documents that were captured intact, there is not a single one where an order, or a command, or a policy paper has appeared, or is in existence that

January 1983

47

recommends, orders or suggests the extermination of Jews, either in mass or singly. All the literature, when investigated, is based on claims that such orders were given "verbally" or could be "read between the lines," or some other such unsubstantiated allegation.

Aimed to strip Jews of their immense power. The fact is neither Hitler nor the German government or any branch of it ever had, or enunciated, such a policy. That the Germans realized the Jews in their midst were their unmitigated misfortune, of that there is no doubt. They wanted them out, and their policy was to strip them of power and encourage them to migrate elsewhere. When the Germans instituted the Nuremberg Racial laws, they forbade the Jews of any positions in the news media, in the universities and schools, in government, in banking and other positions of power that they had dominated in the past. This, and the hostility engendered by the German people finally recognizing the Jews for the degenerative parasites they were, encouraged the Jews to leave that country and seek greener pastures elsewhere.

Cleanse their Nation. The Germans did everything possible to help and encourage the Jew to emigrate. They looked forward to the day (as should we) when their country would be "Judenrein," i.e., cleansed of Jews. They negotiated with Great Britain to help them emigrate to Palestine, at that time (during the 1930's) still a British mandate. In this the British were not very cooperative but increasing numbers did migrate to Palestine, much to the chagrin of the Arabs. The German government, under Goering, also tried to help establish a Jewish homeland on the large island of Madagascar off the coast of Africa.

Zionist Movement. The Madagascar idea had been variously discussed by the Jews themselves in the growing Zionist movement. Theodore Hertzl, considered the father of the Zionist movement, proposed such a plan as early as 1896. There were divided opinions about Madagascar among the Jews, some favoring it, some favoring Palestine. In any case, the Germans did what they could to find the Jews an alternate homeland, although in the short time available before the war neither the Palestine nor Madagascar project materialized. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR intend to revive the Madagascar idea as an ideal "homeland" for surplus Jews, since Israel can't accomodate them all.

Jew Heaven—U.S.A. By far the greater number of Jews migrated to the Jew haven of the world—namely the United States—where their kinsmen were already ravishing the land and wallowing in milk and honey.

Holocaust Claims a Fantastic Lie. The facts are these: There were only 500,000 Jews in Germany when Hitler came to power. Most of these migrated to the U.S. before 1939. There were never more than 3 million Jews in all the territory that Hitler's armies occupied during the entire war, so it was of course physically impossible for them to have killed six million. As already stated, there is not a shred of evidence that the Germans ever proposed, sanctioned, or contemplated such a policy of

exterminations.

Jews Declared War on Germany. Even before the war started the Jewish leaders on a world-wide basis had years before declared that **world Jewry was at war with Germany**, and that they would utilize their immense financial, moral and political powers to destroy Hitler and Nazi Germany. (We have shown this in the previous chapter.) Principal among these was Chaim Weizmann, the Zionist leader, who so declared on September 5, 1939. He was enthusiastically supported by world-wide Jewry in this declaration. Since it has been the custom during war-time for security reasons to intern enemy and subversive aliens, the Germans did intern most, but not all, of the Jews in their territory. Certainly the **United States and Canada did the same thing to even the native-born Japanese**, solely by the color of their skin and their ancestry. Also most certainly it was done with a lot less provocation, since the native-born Japanese were American or Canadian citizens and had expressed little or no hostility towards the countries in which they were born. Whereas most of the American Nisei were loyal to the United States, they were peremptorily carted off their farms in California and elsewhere, usually having lost their farms forever when the war ended.

Jews were Dangerous Enemy Aliens. Nevertheless, the Germans did intern the Jews in internment camps in a manner similar to the way the United States and Canada did to the Japanese. Certainly they had as much or more reason to do so as did Canada or the U.S. The Germans also did so to other aliens and subversives considered as security risks and dangerous to the war effort. One difference was that in Germany the internees were put to work in factories that were either in existence where the camps were set up, or factories were built at the camps. The Germans, who were exceedingly efficient in war production, as everything else, saw no reason to allow such vast pools of labor, which besides the Jews included Poles, Ukrainians, Czechs and others, to go idle.

Treated Humanely. These internees were well treated and well fed considering Germany's dwindling resources. Often their rations exceeded those received by the Germans themselves.

Jewish Statistics Confirm Lie. As a further proof of the six million lie, we can check into the statistics the Jews put out amongst their own. The World Almanac of 1938 lists the number of Jews in the world as 16,588,259. After the war the New York TIMES, owned by Jews, placed the number of Jews of the world at a minimum of 15,600,000 and maximum of 18,700,000. Averaging out the latter two figures of the New York TIMES would come to approximately 17,100,000. It is therefore impossible by any stretch of the imagination that 6,000,000 Jews could have been exterminated and end up with a net gain in a short period of eight years.

Jews the Big Winner of World War II. So much for the statistics. There are many others that we could quote that lead to the same conclusion: The six million figure is a great big lie. True, many people

were killed during the war. A total of 2,050,000 German civilians were killed in allied air raids and forced repatriation after the war. Even some Jews were killed. But relatively they fared better and their casualties were lighter than other combatants involved, especially considering the whole horrible conflict was instigated by the Jews, contrived by the Jews, and incited and provoked by the Jews. Certainly their casualties were negligible considering they were the arch-instigators and sole benefactors of that terrible war, a war that was fought by White brother against White brother, all for the avaricious greed and benefit of the Jews.

If the six million hoax has no basis in fact, the question arises—why would the Jews want to promote such a vicious and horrible lie?

Jews have Profited Tremendously. The answer is: The Jews have profited handsomely from this atrocious lie, as they have a knack of doing with most of the lies they propagate.

1. It aroused world sympathy for the Jews when the world should have been (and thanks to Hitler, partially was) alerted to the dangerous and destructive nature of this world-wide parasite.

2. It acted as a moral club and a propaganda lever with which they have extracted as blackmail \$12 billion dollars from the German people as "reparation" to Israel and as "compensation" to individual Jewish claimants. The insanity of such claims can only be appreciated when we consider that many German taxpayers today, who were not even born when the alleged crimes were supposedly committed, are paying "reparation" to a state (Israel) that didn't even exist at that time. Furthermore the list of Jewish claimants, now, over 35 years later has reached a staggering 3,375,000 when there were less than 200,000 Jews in Germany after 1939. Since it has been so easy for the Jews to rob the Germans by means of this so-called "compensation," the number of registered claimants against the West German government has tripled in the last ten years. Nothing could be more devastating proof of the brazen effrontery of the Six Million Lie.

3. It has been devastatingly effective as a propaganda club against the White Race as a whole in trying to preserve its racial integrity. The Six Million Lie has been promoted and propagandized to such a fever pitch of emotionalism that unless the White Race yields and defers to the niggers on every issue, such as housing, welfare, forced busing and in any way voices opposition to race-mixing and integration, they are immediately clubbed with the charge of being racists, and the Nazis were racists, and it led to the death of six million Jews, etc., etc. By this time the Jews are frothing at the mouth and large crocodile tears are rolling down their cheeks. By this time, the gullible goyim yields the floor and defers to the Jew, although he knows he has been shafted. It works every time.

4. By means of this powerful propaganda tool of undercutting White racial loyalty, the Jews are now able to promote race mixing on a gigantic world-wide scale with practically no opposition from the White Race. The Jamaicans, Hindus and Pakistanians are flooding into what was

once Great Britain; the Turks and other mud races are all over Germany; the Mexicans, niggers, Cubans, Jamaicans, Chinese and all the colored scum of the world are flooding into this Jewish mecca, the United States of America, and the White Race is not lifting a finger to stop them. After all, we don't want to be racists like the Nazis, who killed six million—etc., so our Jew-programmed mind goes down the groove to oblivion, and the future of the White Race with it.

5. The Six Million lie has been a powerful propaganda tool that enabled the Jews to steal Palestine from the Arabs in 1948 and set up the bandit state of Israel. Thanks to the Six Million lie the Jews had the support and blessing of the befuddled world, especially the Jew-infested United States.

6. The Six Million lie has had a devastating effect in shaming and discrediting the German people, and indirectly the White Race as a whole. Whereas the Germans should be honored for the noble fight they waged in order to expose and shake off the world-wide Jewish pestilence, the powerful and effective Jewish propaganda networks have pictured the Germans as the villains in the eyes of the gullible world.

7. It has rallied and united the Jews of the world as nothing else has in the last thousand years. Although most of the Jews know it is an abominable lie, they keep constantly harping about it amongst themselves (as well as to the outside world) until they have become so hypnotized by their own lie that it actually becomes part of their religion. On this sleazy basis vast sums of money have been raised amongst the Jews themselves and hundreds of organizations formed. All this in the interest of promoting Israel, and the Jewish race, and helping to mongrelize the White Race.

"Holocaust" Lie—Jewish Rallying Cry. This lie, then, has become the rallying cry of the modern day Jew, a continuation of the oldest lie in their tumultuous history—namely that the Jews are a persecuted race. It has worked wonders for them. It has been devastatingly effective as a twoedged sword. It has demolished any attempt by the White Race to retain their own racial integrity, or even any form of nationalism. On the other hand, it has made the Jews fanatically nationalistic when it concerns Israel, fanatically racist when it concerns Zionism or the Jewish race. It has battered down the doors of all countries they may want to move into and at the same time opened those same doors to the niggers and mud races as well.

Jews now More Powerful than ever. So powerful a tool has this depraved Six Million Lie become that not only individuals but governments of nations cower before it while the Jews take charge, silencing any and all opposition. Dr. Max Nussbaum, the former chief Rabbi of the Jewish community in Berlin, openly bragged on April 11, 1953, "the position the Jewish people occupy in the world today, despite its tremendous losses, is ten times stronger than it was twenty years ago."

January 1983

51

He is right on half of his statement. They suffered no "tremendous losses," but they are ten times stronger than they were before the White Race was inveigled into that bloody, fratricidal holocaust, known as World War II, incited and provoked by the Jews themselves. Much of this increased strength they have acquired thanks to the despicable Six Million Lie.

Additional copies of this 12-page pamphlet: 5/\$1.50; 100/\$20.; 500/\$80. available from: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21. Reedy, WV 25270 USA.

BOOKS BY BEN KLASSEN-THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR

Nature's Eternal Religion	\$ 8.00
The White Man's Bible	\$ 8.00
Salubrious Living	\$ 5.50
Survival of the White Race LP Record	\$ 5.00

Reprints from The White Man's Bible:

Order No. 10058: Questions and Answers about Creativity: 4 for \$1.50 — 10 for \$3.50 — 100 for \$30.00 — 500 for \$120.00

Order No. 10059: Superstition and Gullibility: Achilles Heel of the White Race; Gullibility Rating Quiz: 5 for \$1.50 — 100 for \$20.00 — 500 for \$80.00.

Order No. 10062: A few obvious questions we would like Christians to explain with some sensible answers; Why we indict Christianity so strongly: 8 for \$1.50 — 25 for \$4.00 — 100 for \$14.00 — 500 for \$60.00.

Order No. 10069: Observations about the Devil and Hell; Thumbscrew and Rack; The Spooks-in-the-Sky swindle: 5 for \$1.50 — 100 for \$20.00 — 500 for \$80.00.

Order No. 10072: Russia, Israel and the United States: 5 for \$1.50 — 100 for \$20.00 — 500 for \$80.00.

Order No. 10073: World Jewry declared War on Germany long before Germany took Action against Jews; The 6 Million Lie: 5 for \$1.50 — 100 for \$20.00 — 500 for \$80.00.

Order No. 10075: The Melting Pot: The ugly American Dream; Civilization without a Racial Religion: A Self-destructive process for the White Race; The Glory and the Catastrophe that was Rome: A Lesson for all time: 3 for \$1.50 — 10 for \$4.00 — 100 for \$36.00 — 500 for \$150.00.

Order No. 10081: We shall be masters of our own Manifest Destiny—Winning of the West: Prototype for winning of the world; The War with Mexico 1846-48: An unfinished War: Single Copy \$1.25 — 10 for \$10.00 — 100 for \$80.00 — 500 for \$250.00.

For Postage and Handling, please include:

\$1. for orders under \$10.—10% for orders over \$10. USA—
15% foreign countries. W.Va. residents must include 5% for Sales Tax.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, continued from page 46

Jewish people the past 35 years or less. How this man could ever go back to the 6th century B.C. and say that an Aryan becomes a Jew AGAIN is beyond all comprehension. He should pound in his noodle very simplified facts: Aryan is White—Jew is Ashkanazim yellow! To read between the lines I would not be one bit surprised to learn that Rev. Hand is of Jewish decent, as he goes on to say that David was King of the Jews—what he means is King of the Judeans. He also spoke of The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion but does not give you one example of how they despised and hated Christ (whom they crucified) but the White clan included. I would like to have him explain to me just how Jesus would wish to become the king of the Jews while the Bible repeatedly states that He chased them out of the church (usury) and called them thieves, murderers and the sons of Lucifer the devil.

In conclusion, George, I thought your topic by Ben Klassen was exceptionally good so enclosed is \$25. to send me 100 copies. Thanks for your time and Seasons Greetings to all.

PS: "Appeal to Sanity" by G. Pittam was very good also.

An American of German descent,
R.K., Pennsylvania

We forwarded a copy of the preceding letter to Rev. Hand for comment; here is his reply:

Dear George:

27 December 1982

In reply to your reader from Pennsylvania, may I inform him of the following facts:

1. The question of Jesus' racial origin, whether he was Jewish or Gentile, is a moot question. His race cannot be proven. That he was a Galilean is a certainty. Nothing more. The statement we find in religious literature are all open to criticism and are of dubious origin. So, if one claim contradicts another, it is of no surprise to me. Many Christian cults of the early Christian period competed for supremacy of their group. To these groups it was expedient to provide historical data where none existed before. Thus we find a swindling and conniving cultic leadership making preposterous claims about their own Jesus.

2. Your writer says that Christianity is 85% Jewish; now, after 2000 years, or rather that the Bible is 85% Jewish. I don't know where he gets his figures. But, apparently he never learned that St. Paul was an Israelite of Israelites, a Pharisee and a Jew and a member of the Jews' religion before his conversion to Christ. That all of Jesus' followers, as well as Jesus himself, were frequent attendees of the synagogue each Sabbath. That the first mass conversion of persons to the Church on the day of Pentecost were Jews on religious pilgrimage to Jerusalem for the Holy Days. That only St. Paul, of all the apostles, broke with apostolic tradition and opened the church door wide to the Gentiles. The question as given was confusing, but should have been asked as follows: How could an all-Jewish church have commanded the undeserved respect of 500-million Gentiles in

January 1983

2000 years?, and how does an all-Jewish authorship of the New Testament intend pro-Gentile passages to be taken and construed by the non-Jewish reader?

3. The Khazar Empire, according to Allen H. Godby, in his massive book entitled "The Lost Tribes A Myth," was a late-comer on the scene. There were, according to him, elements of the 10 Lost Tribes living in the region of Khazaria long before the arrival of the Turks and Mongols. These Israelites practiced an older version of Jahwism than what Jews practice today. The name Khazaria may be a derivative of HAZOR, the northern-most city of ancient Canaan. If this is so, Khazaria means the Hazorites, or the Ten tribes of Northern Israel. They lived a mercantile existence, trading in copper and silk, cotton, gold and amber (to name a few), and became a strong influence upon their recent captors, the Turkic-Mongols, who adopted their name Khazars. So the conversion of the Khazars to Judaism in the 8th century was possible via the presence of older Jahwism, which was an active force among the newly arrived orientals.

4. That 90% of all Jews today are Ashkenazim is a confusing statement by your letter writer. For one thing, I take it that he uses Ashkenazim as a synonym for Khazar. If so, we read in "The Lost Tribes A Myth," "The Khazars represented the greatest commingling of ethnic elements of any political power in Europe," page 258. So, what is an Ashkenazim? A mere mongrel, I suppose, consisting of every race of humanity.

5. The word Jew appears in the New Testament 22 times. Note Roman 1:16 as an example. The Bible I use as a source is the King James version which is vintage 1611 A.D., a full 2 centuries before the date alleged by your writer. (Those short, imprecise tractates which circulate among Identity Bible students, which try to show that the word Jew is a late invention, is a tautological bit of shabby scholarship.) In short, a Jew is a person of the tribe of Judah. And by way of expansion, a Jew is one who fits into the racial and/or cultural milieu of Judaism. The territory of Judea is nothing less than the land which was once the primary domain of the tribe of Judah.

6. Your writer apparently is confused about the date of the Koran and the life of Mohammed. He thinks that Islam predates Christianity. I wonder how he expects to instruct me if I know so little about Western Civilization. For the Jesus of the Koran is the same Jesus as is written of in the gospels. Mohammed began his Hegira (migration) in September 622 A.D. and is designated as the beginning of the Islamic era.

As for the Talmud, he gives a date of 540 A.D. for its writing and composition. However, the Jewish Encyclopedia, 1970, edited by Cecil Roth, informs us that the authorities quoted in the Talmud date from 200 A.D.—400 A.D. Before 200 A.D. The first phase of Talmudic writing began as an attempt to record what was previously an oral tradition among the elders, and doctors of the Torah.

7. I do believe that Menachem Begin is a mass-murdering "chosen person." He is an arch-typical Joshua—see Joshua 24:—.

The Liberty Bell

8. The confusion with which I am met by your writer's third paragraph makes a reply almost impossible. I'll say this: he confuses races of people with names of languages. Many Hebrew Jews spoke Chaldean, or Greek. He seems to think of Jew as a language. Strange!

9. Skipping most of paragraph 4. I'll assent that Jesus lived in a multi-purposed grass-roots political environment. As such, all Jews were not pursuing the same political ends. So Jesus could whip the Sadducee money changers to the great satisfaction of their Pharisee critics. In conjunction with this last thought, it is mistakenly assumed that Jews represent a monolithic movement. They are a unified people, but this unity is flawed by the corrupt character of the Jews themselves. The undoing of Jewish power will in part be accomplished by headstrong dissembling of rival Jewish power blocks. Mistrust within the ranks of Judaism will bring about severe dissensions among themselves until they fight each other. One fraction of the Old Testament deals with the fracturing syndrome among Hebrews, etc. It leads to internecine warfare, and parasitism turned in upon itself.

Of German Descent,
Ronald Hand

* * * * *

Mr. George Dietz:

22 December 1982

I wish to apologize for the recent rude letter I sent you. I am very much ashamed of such uncivil behavior. I stumble more than I should!

You are very correct that much killing has been done in the name of Christianity which is really not Christianity at all.

Numerous of your writers note the connection between the U.S. Government-Bankers and Blue Chip Corporations and Communism.

Is this not also true of Nazism as documented by Anthony Sutton? It seems to me Hitler and the German people were set up by these 3 interests so that they could be destroyed completely.

Does this not prove there is a grand design to destroy the white race, Christianity and Western Civilization?

Sincerely,
L.A., Pennsylvania

* * * * *

Dear George:

23 December 1983

We would appreciate it if you could print this group-picture of us in The Liberty Bell. If you can do this for us, George, we all will certainly appreciate it.

Sincerely,
Melyin Cox (Number and address below)

Photo reproduced on following page! —Ed.

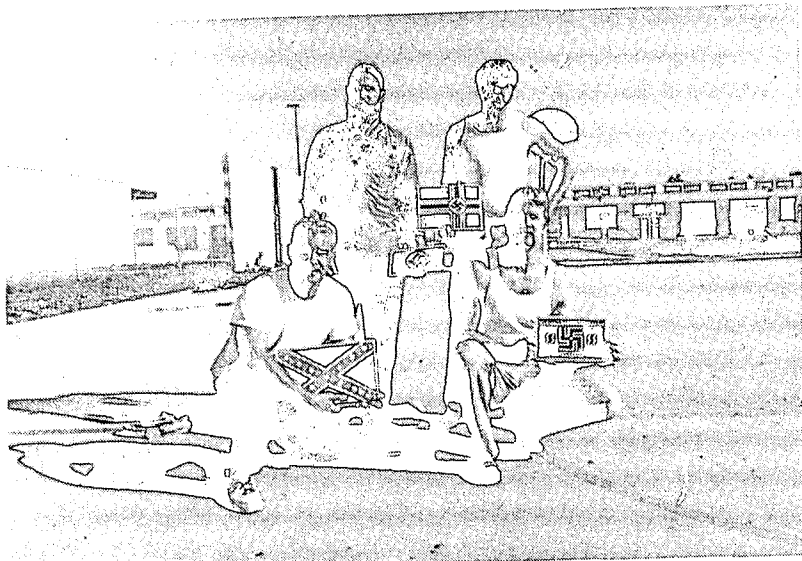
* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

26 December 1982

Enclosed is check, please renew my subscription for another year as I would certainly miss getting the Liberty Bell. Look forward to each issue.

January 1983



These loyal and sincere Racial Kinsmen would be happy to hear from our subscribers and supporters. They are, left to right, front: Melvin L. Cox, No. 19334-175, H-Unit; George M. Ast, E-Unit. Back: Steve Bendle, No. 00400-124, H-Unit, and James H. Davis, No. 53109-265, H-Unit, all at: P.O. Box W, Lompoc, CA 93438.

Thank you for keeping them as interesting. Do enjoy your comments.

Sincerely,
Mrs. E.S., California

Dear Mr. Dietz:

26 December 1982

I am a prisoner in Alabama, and just wanted to drop you a few lines to commend you and your staff for your most informative "Liberty Bell," which I read with fervor each month. *[This writer has no subscription to The Liberty Bell yet; we invite our readers to enter a subscription for this fellow White Man. —Ed.]*

I would like to highly recommend for comrades to obtain a copy of the book "The Dispossed Majority," by Wilmot Robertson. I enjoyed my copy immensely. It's the most informative history of obscure facts, which are too numerous to mention, I've ever read.

To you and your staff a happy and prosperous New Year.
(I would like to correspond with any comrade!)

Sincerely,
Bill McNabb

P.O. Box 37, Holman Station, AL 36503

Dear Mr. Dietz:

27 December 1982

I have a suggestion for all the Veterans who read the Liberty Bell, to

The Liberty Bell

write their congressman and Senators and demand the release of Rudolf Hess from prison.

And, because of the smear you got from the "Spotlight," I am going to cancel my subscription, because you are a friend to all Veterans.

Best regards,
Thomas Streib

Veterans Hospital, Tomah, WI 54660

Dear old sleazy character:

28 December 1982

I have quite a number of questions that I would like to have answered and can't think of anyone who could do a better job of answering them than you. Here they come.

I think it was on April 14, 1979, when people all over the country were lined up trying to get enough gas to take them to work and back, that the Jews threw a big whing ding and airlifted 15,000 Bolshevik Jews from Rome to New York in a 24-hour period. This took millions of gallons of precious gasoline. Walter Cronkite took about one minute at the end of his broadcast to tell about it and he stated, "At no time in the history of man has this many people been moved that distance in that amount of time."

Now, in my opinion, that is a scoop for the newspapers. But, as far as I know, not one paper in the country mentioned it. Why?

Simon "the Weasel" Wiesenthal has been running all over the world trying to find anyone who might have killed a Jew on purpose or by accident during WW II, to bring them to court and punish them. Suppose we had men running all over Germany and Japan trying to find anyone who might have killed one of our boys during that same war forty years ago. What would the rest of the world think of us? Is it wrong to forgive and forget? It must be. Jimmy Carter had Congress give Wiesenthal \$250,000 to help him in his nefarious business.

A black man emptied his gun a couple of times into the home of a White man and into the yard where his children were playing. The judge gave him a \$100 fine and turned him loose!

Two White men shot out some windows in a communist meeting place at a time when the building was empty. One of them got ten years in prison, and the other hasn't been brought to trial yet. Why such a difference in justice?

Someone blew up a White man's church in Idaho. The Jewish Defense League called in and took credit for it. No one made any attempt to arrest anyone and it was such a minor crime that the establishment news ignored it.

Suppose someone blew up a Jewish synagogue and the KKK called in and took credit for the crime. Would they be accorded the same treatment?

The Jewish Defense League has a place where they go to practice with machine guns and explosives, and the law doesn't seem to notice. If the Klan went out and practiced with machine guns and explosives, would they be ignored also? I thought it was a crime for anyone to have a

January 1983

57

machine gun or explosives in one's possession.

Hitler allegedly gassed six million Jews, but he didn't leave enough evidence for anyone to prove that he even gassed one. There is a \$50,000 reward out to anyone who can prove that there ever was such a thing as a holocaust—and no takers! No one can dig up enough evidence. No bones, no ashes or anything. That Hitler must have been a mighty shrewd man. Who could go out today and murder six million people and erase all the evidence so well that they couldn't indict him for murder? Wonder where we could find a man like him? He could solve all our problems.

In 1979, along with the 15,000 quick acting Jews, another 45,000 slow ones came to the United States. Right now, with millions of our American people out of work, we sort of wonder just what became of these 65,000 Jews. Are they on welfare, getting food stamps? Do they have well-paying jobs and are living off the fat of the land, or were they all millionaires when they left Russia? We wonder.

Is there anyone in the United States who knows of just one Jew who is married, has a family, goes to church and belongs to a Jewish organization, is hard up, able-bodied and willing to work at anything and cannot find a job? We would like to know of just one case!

When Europe came up six million Jews short after the War; we know that one million went to Israel and it is rumored that the other five million came into the United States under Roosevelt without any word of it through the establishment news. Did all these people take an examination to get their naturalization papers, or were they handed their papers when they got off the boat and made instant citizens. This is something that would be worth looking into.

The A.C.L.U. is busy running all over the country making the people take down nativity scenes. They are highly excited about a cross that the people in northeast Georgia erected on a mountain and want it torn down. They say it is against our Constitution to erect anything religious in a public park.

Across the street from the White House, in Lafayette Park, the Jews put up a monstrosity and it is a religious something or other, and it looks like the name of it sounds. I don't remember the name, but it sounds like "Manure." Really a good name for that pile of crap. How come the A.C.L.U. aren't all worked up over this thing?

I read where some Jewish woman was trying to find out what became of 15 Jewish families who lived near Berlin before the War. All the Jewish organizations of whom she inquired told her that they were all gassed. She didn't give up and, finally, one organization put her in touch with one of the people she was searching for. She wrote to her and was invited to come to a reunion. When she arrived she said she never was so surprised in her life. Everyone of those fifteen families were there. Those people sure stood up real good under that gassing. They must be immune to gas! Never try to gas a Jew—it doesn't work!

When I was in Florida, I happened to see an old greasy looking Jew and his old, greasy looking wife sitting out in a yard with a leaf over their noses

The Liberty Bell

to keep the sun from burning them and a sign which read, "Gentiles not welcome." I doubt if they had been in our country long enough to learn our language, yet we're not welcome. That does something to you.

Well, George, you may not go around dressed like Robert Redford or live in a million dollar mansion, but when it comes to patriots, in my opinion, you are the tops. The Spotlight lost a lot when they called you a "sleazy character." Sixty dollars a year from me and there are others. Keep up the good work. There are a lot of us sleazy characters out there.

Yours,
A.H., Ohio

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

28 December 1982

It has been a year since I started to re-educate myself so that I might have a better understanding of what the hell is going on!

I was once like the general public. I was a mindless zombie! I knew only what the Jews wanted me to know. Anything that went against their teachings was to be rejected without a second thought.

In school, my teachers taught me that all men are created equal. Anyone who disagreed with that theory was to be ridiculed and hated.

In church, my priest taught me that all men are equal in the eyes of the lord, and that we should help those who cannot help themselves, but, now, finally, I realize that they were wrong!

Only after reading the White Man's Bible by Ben Klassen have I begun to see the light in the once endless darkness.

Sincerely,
A.S., Illinois

* * * * *

Dear George:

30 December 1982

Have a Happy New Year for you and your whole family. May God help you in your noble fight against our common enemy. Today, for the first time in my life, I felt the sting of the Jew. They took me for \$500 just for writing an agreement!!! Now I felt it on my own skin. Now I know why you describe them the way you do. This is because they deserve it fully. How can someone take somebody for \$500 to make an agreement which took no more than 30 minutes? Only a Jewish lawyer can do that to someone who is not of his own blood. Of course, I had no other choice but to do it, since otherwise it would cost me much much more than that. They realized that I had no choice and took the occasion to swindle me.

I don't throw away any of your magazines, but give them to other persons to read them after I am finished with them. But I think until someone feels on himself the sting which I felt now, no one can truly realize that what you are writing is 100% right and true. Let's hope that everybody will get his sting sometime, so they will open their eyes before it is too late.

I.D., California

* * * * *

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20. or \$100 or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. Postage stamps, in any denomination, and printing paper and supplies (please write for specifics) are always needed and will be gratefully accepted.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to patriots who do not yet know about what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers and reprints. Order extra copies of *The Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends and neighbors, urging them to subscribe to our publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue.

Pass along your copy of *The Liberty Bell* and copies of reprints you obtained from us to friends or acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free America and the world from alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

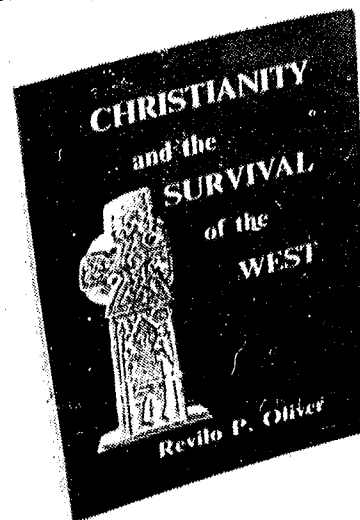
a. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

b. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY!

HELP FREE AMERICA FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!

**Those who WILL NOT read
Have no advantage over
Those who CANNOT read**



Will the end of our religion mean the end of our race?

A Great Iconoclast Details the Causes and Consequences of the Religious Disintegration of Western Man

Quality paperback, 84 pp. — \$4.00 plus 65 cents for postage & handling

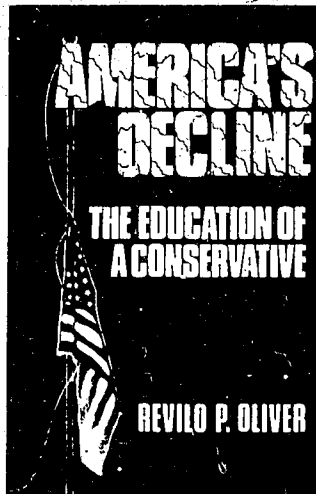
Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA



THE TALMUD

containing the MIDRASHIM, the CABBALA, the RABBINICALANA, PROVERBIAL SAYINGS and TRADITIONS. 395 pages, softcover, \$20.00. Order from: **LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA**



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM "AMERICA'S DECLINE"

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

376 pp., pb. \$8.50

plus \$1 for post. & hdlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA



The Liberty Bell

The Money Myth exploded

Modern Taxation is Legalised Robbery

page 13

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

SHOULD THE FED BE DETHRONED? page 1 — **THE BRUTAL TRUTH ABOUT INFLATION AND FINANCIAL ENSLAVEMENT: THE FEDERAL RESERVE BOARD—THE MOST GIGANTIC COUNTERFEITING RING IN THE WORLD,** page 5 — **RADICAL RIGHTIST HAS REGRETS,** page 63.

VOICE OF AMERICA'S NEW REVOLUTION

THE LIBERTY BELL

is published monthly by LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA. Phone: 304-927-4486

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1981 by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part with proper source credit and address.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

	One Year
THIRD CLASS—Bulk Rate—USA only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS—USA, CANADA, MEXICO	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS—ALL COUNTRIES—OVERSEAS	\$25.00
AIR MAIL—EUROPE—SOUTH AMERICA	\$35.00
AIR MAIL—FAR EAST—MIDDLE EAST—AFRICA	\$39.00
Sample package incl. 1 copy of THE LIBERTY BELL	\$ 2.00
10 copies	\$ 12.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$300.00
1000 copies	\$500.00

ADVERTISING RATES:

FULL PAGE	\$100.00
HALF PAGE	\$ 60.00
QUARTER PAGE	\$ 35.00
EIGHTH PAGE	\$ 20.00

DISCOUNTS: 5% on 6 month contract; 10% on 12 month contract, payable in advance. DEADLINE is the 15th day preceding the month of publication.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of THE LIBERTY BELL does not necessarily agree with each and every article appearing in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers, however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that THE LIBERTY BELL strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately, it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the people, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

Should The FED Be Dethroned?

by
Allan Callahan

*"Nothing but money counts nowadays; it wins honors,
it wins friends; everywhere the poor man is down."*

— Ovid

THE *Tennessee Professional Builder*, for its Jan.-Feb., 1982 issue, had for its cover a WANTED poster of Chairman Paul Volcker and the other six governors of the Federal Reserve System. This construction-trade publication charged "THE MALEFICENT 7" with "premeditated and cold-blooded murder of millions of small businesses" and "kidnapping (and holding for ransom) the American dream of home ownership."

Ever since its birth, under rather mysterious circumstances, in 1913, the Federal Reserve System has been controversial, and there have always been a few voices raised in favor of abolishing it altogether. But with our economy in its present condition, and our alarmingly increasing debt structure, the voices are now increasing in number. "A great counterfeiting ring," is the way it is described by some critics. Others say it is nothing short of legal plunder at the point of law, with the fountain pen replacing the gun. And not a few have pointed out the fact that it has not lived up to the thing most expected of it—the prevention of "business cycles." And though public feeling against the Fed has not turned into a groundswell, it is quite possible that this may happen, and result in Congress doing away with the Fed entirely. Although it was given autonomy at its birth, still it was created by Congress, and whatever Congress creates it can also destroy. It should be remembered that the First and Second Banks of the United States bit the dust when their charters expired. And a modern President of the U.S., should he become sufficiently wrathful, might behave as President Andrew Jackson once did. Old Hickory, sorely provoked by the machinations of the big bankers of his era, roared in outrage: "You are den of vipers and thieves. I intend to rout you out, and by the eternal God, I will rout you out!"

It should be noted that the Federal Reserve is really not "federal" at all. The Federal Reserve Banks are *private stock corporations*. It is true that Congress handed over to them the power to manage our money, but that still does not make them "federal." A private dry cleaning establishment, if given the job of cleaning the robes of the Supreme Court Justices, would not thus become the "Federal Dry Cleaners;" nor would a private car wash, delegated to washing government limousines, become the "Federal

Car Wash."

In the beginning, supporters of the Federal Reserve said that, if this system were put into effect, there would never be another depression; but if one did begin, the Fed, with its great powers and efficiency, would quickly nip it in the bud. Yet, sixteen years later, the greatest depression in our history began, and it was not "nipped in the bud" either. In fact, the Great Depression went on for more than ten years, not really ending until the military spending (and debt-building) of WW II laid it to rest. Until the war came along, the puny efforts of the Fed were like "pushing on a string." They were fruitless.

Of course, the Fed still has many who more or less defend it. Some think it is doing a tolerably good job. Others allow that it is doing a poor job, but believe that it is still a better job than Congress could do, if it took over the creation of money itself, as is called for in the Constitution. Their feelings could be summed up in the comment of Senator Jake Garn: "I'll be darned if we are going to put Congress or the Administration in charge of monetary policy. I don't think we want people who so badly mismanaged the fiscal policy of this country to manage the monetary policy." Those who share his views fear that, if Congress—pulled this way and that by special interest groups—were to take over the printing of money, it would quickly bring down the roof, and they are grudgingly willing to let the independent Federal Reserve continue to create our money, and exact its "pound of flesh" as tribute.

But what of its "successes;" our periods of "prosperity" that have occurred since 1913? Can the Federal Reserve take credit for these? Possibly, if you call prosperity built upon debt a good thing. And if we examine these periods, we will see that this is more or less what has happened. Now, how can debt-building be good for a nation, if it is risky for an individual? If a man with no assets goes out and buys a new car, a new wardrobe, and a bunch of other things, all on credit, can we say that he is "prosperous?"

Of course, we had debts in the nation before 1913, but they were small compared to what we have had since the Federal Reserve System came into being. Since then, debts have become institutionalized. Still, some economists profess not to be worried by our gigantic debt structure, saying it is not out of line when compared to our Gross National Product. But the Fed itself must be at least a little bit worried, because it has brought on all of our recessions by restricting credit. To appreciate the irony of this, we should understand that the Federal Reserve is trying to prevent the economy from running amuck by hamstringing it.

One question that has never been satisfactorily answered, as far as I know, is why the Fed was established under so much secrecy to start with? If the big money men, who originally set it up, were such great public benefactors, then why all the *bush-bush*? Spies in an enemy country would hardly have acted differently.

On the night of November 22, 1910, Senator Nelson Aldrich (himself a big money man) prepared to surreptitiously board his private railway car,

with some other magnates, at the station at Hoboken, New Jersey. However, the newspapers had been tipped off that something big was about to happen, and a crowd of reporters were waiting at the station. But Aldrich would not answer a single question asked by the reporters, nor would any of his companions. They brusquely pushed on through them and boarded the train. They left, with shades drawn, on a secret 1,000-mile journey to Jekyll Island, Georgia. With Aldrich were Frank Vanderlip, Henry P. Davison, Charles D. Norton, Paul M. Warburg, Benjamin Strong, and several lesser lights. Vanderlip was president of National City Bank of New York, which represented the interest of Rockefeller and Jacob Schiff. Davison represented J. P. Morgan, and Warburg represented Kuhn-Loeb. Norton was president of Morgan-owned First National Bank of New York, and Strong was a Morgan lieutenant. These money moguls stayed nine days at a secluded hunting club owned by J. P. Morgan.

The charge of great secrecy in planning the Federal Reserve System is no loose charge, but was admitted by Vanderlip himself, although many years elapsed before the admission came. In an article in the *Saturday Evening Post*, in 1935, he admitted that he was "as secretive, indeed as furtive, as any conspirator" in his role in the affair, and, of course, so were the others. Furthermore, Vanderlip stated in his autobiography, *From Farmboy to Financier*, that "our secret expedition to Jekyll Island was the occasion of the actual conception of what eventually became the Federal Reserve System."

The secrecy was carried to extremes. When the men arrived at Jekyll Island, on the estate of J. P. Morgan, they gave the regular servants at the club two weeks vacation, and brought in new ones for the occasion. They allowed no visitors, and were so anxious to keep their identities secret from their temporary servants that they made a rule among themselves that they would call each other by their first names only.

Twenty-five years later, in the aforementioned *Post* article, Vanderlip did make a brief attempt to defend the secrecy when he said that it would have been "fatal" to Senator Aldrich's plan to have it known that "anybody from Wall Street" was there to help him with his momentous work. But this lame explanation is both unsatisfactory and unconvincing, and leaves still more unanswered questions. If the public didn't trust Wall Street, then why not? Was this distrust justified? We can also ask why these big money manipulators didn't *first* present their plan to open debate in the House and Senate? Why didn't they take their case directly to the people, who stood to be so directly affected by the whole thing? There is little doubt that these moguls knew full well that, if the truth were known, the public wouldn't buy it. Henry Ford once said: "If the people of this country knew how their money was being handled, there would be a revolution tomorrow morning."

Up until 1913, Vanderlip had gone on record as favoring greater publicity for the affairs of corporations, yet, here he did a complete flip-flop. There are only two plausible explanations: either he thought the

American people were to dumb to understand the thing he and his partners in crime intended to create, or else they had something to hide. It doesn't take any great genius to figure out that their creation was designed primarily to benefit their own banking crowd, rather than the public.

Who actually owns the FRS? As already pointed out, the Government does not. Nor do the member banks own it; at least not in the usual sense. They do have stock in it, but their stock carries no proprietary interest—and thus no vote. McChesny Martin, a former Chairman of the Fed—in response to a question put by Congressman Wright Patman of the Banking Committee in 1956—said, “The Banks do not own the Federal Reserve System.”

If Martin knew what he was talking about (and he should have), then the *real owners* of the Fed make up an esoteric group whose existence is one of the best kept secrets around. A few who have pried into the matter have come to the conclusion that about 300 people actually own our central bank; most are known to each other, and are said to comprise a world-wide banking cartel of wealth and power that would boggle the mind. Many are foreigners [*Foreign Jews, to be exact. —Ed. LB*]. These Masters of Money control the principal banking houses in the West, and operate an interlocking system. Listed are: Warburg Bank of Amsterdam and Hamburg; Rothschild Bank of London and Berlin; Lehman Brothers of New York; Lazard Brothers of Paris; Kuhn-Loeb Bank of New York; Israel Moses Sief Banks of Italy; Goldman-Sachs of New York, and the Rockefeller Chase Manhattan Bank.

Of course, the FRS spokesmen deny this. But if it's true, one can see why they would not want the facts to become known.

Another thing they tell us is that the Federal Reserve Banks are not operated for a profit, and they return to the U.S. Treasury all earnings in excess of operating and other expenses, plus statutory dividends paid on stock owned by member banks. This all sounds fine, until we remember that the excess money returned to the Treasury was all created out of thin air, and at no cost other than the cost of the paper and ink used in the printing process, to start with, and that the Treasury could just as well have created the money itself.

Fed spokesmen also maintain that their banks “generate their own income primarily from interest earned on government securities that are acquired in the course of Federal Reserve monetary policy actions.” What they do not make clear is that these securities are also created out of thin air, just as are Federal Reserve Notes and “checkbook money.” When one is using air for building materials, along with a bit of paper and ink, one can afford to be generous and return a little to the Treasury.

If the Fed was really doing a bang-up job of managing our money and was staffed with financial geniuses, we might not begrudge its skimming a little cream off the top for expenses and even making a small profit, but obviously this is not the case. Instead, we have had one depression, a number of recessions, and now are saddled with a staggering national debt

continued on page 61

The Liberty Bell

The Brutal Truth about Inflation and Financial Enslavement

THE FEDERAL RESERVE BOARD

The most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World

Reprinted with the author's permission from
The White Man's Bible, Copyright 1981,
by Ben Klassen

How to Steal the World With Worthless Paper

IF YOU WERE to rack your brains to find the most direct, fastest means of acquiring a monopoly of all the wealth in this world, by fair means or foul, undoubtedly the idea of setting up a gigantic money printing press would cross your mind. In short, go into the counterfeiting business on a massive, worldwide scale.

What is quicker than having such huge printing presses spewing out millions of ten dollar notes, twenty dollar notes, fifties, hundreds, even thousand and ten thousand dollar notes? It is all profit, except for the ink and paper, which, incidentally, costs less than half a cent per note, whether it is a one dollar bill or a thousand dollar bill.

There is only one catch; supposedly. Counterfeiting is illegal, and governments crack down hard on violators and the penalties are harsh. In fact, the Founding Fathers of the United States, realizing the AWESOME POWER that is INHERENT IN THE ISSUANCE OF MONEY, clearly reserved these rights to Congress and Congress alone. Article 1, Sec. 8, Par. 5, of the Constitution of the United States says, “Congress shall have the power to coin money, and regulate the value thereof.” But what if you and your gang were so highly successful that once you got going you not only owned the presses, but you had ample money to have a monopoly of the news media; and, subsequently, own the government as well? Having

done so, your captive government could then make it legal for you to own and run the printing presses at will. They could then spew out the money for you by the carload. Not only that, but you could insure your great good fortune by having the printing presses run for you under the legal auspices of the established government itself and hand over all the printed money to you, free of charge, except, again, for the insignificant cost of the paper and the ink. Not only would your captive government make it legal for you to be in the counterfeiting business in a huge way, but you could even have them give you a legal MONOPOLY, thereby keeping all other competitors out of your racket. Wouldn't that be great?

A wild idea, you say? Perhaps. But not at all impossible. Not only is it possible, but it is an accomplished fact. It is, in fact, a harsh, cold reality, much to our detriment. Those crisp green bills you are now carrying in your wallet are the product of such a counterfeit ring. The International Jewish Bankers accomplished that wild dream back in December, 1913, when they inveigled Congress to pass the FEDERAL RESERVE ACT and thereby created the Federal Reserve System, a private (not government) corporation, for themselves.

This Jewish gang of criminals has rapidly been accumulating unto themselves, not only the wealth of the United States, but of the world, ever since. Strange, you say? Not at all! It is not really so strange that they would try to do so. Being a rapacious, piratical tribe for the last several thousand years, and having manipulated the money of the world for the same period of time, it is not at all strange that the Jews would try to monopolize the creation and control of money, the most powerful tool in the world. IT WOULD BE STRANGE IF THEY HAD NOT ATTEMPTED TO DO SO. They have been monopolizing money and the financial control of White nations for millennia. The thing that is strange is that the White goyim has not caught on and realized that the Jews have captured for themselves the money-creating machinery of the United States, and also the rest of the world.

Federal Reserve — A Private Jewish Maffia

There is not one American in ten thousand that doesn't believe and take for granted that the Federal Reserve System is a government agency. But nothing is further from the truth. THE FEDERAL RESERVE BANKS ARE OWNED—LOCK, STOCK AND BARREL—BY A CRIMINAL GANG OF INTERNATIONAL JEWISH BANKERS, a gang that hasn't the slightest interest in serving the best interests of the American people. On the contrary, this scurvy gang of criminals is viciously intent on destroying the White Race that built America, despite the fact that the White Race is the only element that can keep America (and the world) from collapsing into chaos.

The Federal Reserve System, the Federal Reserve Banks, and its many branches and adjuncts, can be considered as a unit. For the sake of simplicity, we will simply refer to it as the FEDERAL RESERVE.

Not only does the U.S. Government not own the Federal Reserve, it is,

in fact, the other way around. THE FEDERAL RESERVE OWNS THE U.S. GOVERNMENT and manipulates it like a puppet, solely for the interests of this avaricious international gang of Jewish jackals, who control the world, its money, and its economy.

To most Americans, this comes as a major shock. Unbelievable, they say. Ask any banker as to who owns the Federal Reserve and they will lugubriously explain that the Federal Reserve stock is owned by the member banks, divided into twelve districts, that the President appoints members to the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve, etc.

All this is partially true—as far as it goes, but it is pure window dressing. The few details about the Federal Reserve that are known are widely disseminated. Their sole objective is to act as a smoke screen for the real ownership, the real control. What little is known to the public (and very little is known about the Federal Reserve) is very selective non-information, fed to the local bankers in order to confuse them rather than inform them. Even most local bank presidents are so ignorant about the real nature of the Federal Reserve that they believe it is a government-owned agency rather than a privately-owned corporation solely for profit.

The Brutal Facts

The real facts are somewhat different from what the average banker thinks. The are as follows:

1. The real ownership and control of the Federal Reserve is vested in the Class A stock. The names of those owning this stock are impossible to obtain. Ask your local bank president and he'll be much surprised to find out there is a Class A stock. He will not have the slightest inkling as to its ownership. He is not alone. Those names have never been divulged, not even to the President, or the Congress of the United States. Nor has any Congressional Committee ever had the nerve to honestly investigate the question of that ownership. This should give us some indication of the Federal Reserve's power, and raise a red alert.
2. Its inception, formation and dovetailing with other such institutions in foreign countries indicates that without a doubt it is owned by a powerful clique of International Jewish Bankers, most of whom are not even citizens of this country.
3. To further indicate what absolute power this monster exercises over our government and economy, the Federal Reserve has pre-empted unto itself some unusual and highly illegal privileges. For instance, it pays no income tax as do other corporations, nor does it pay taxes of any other kind.
4. The Federal Reserve has never been publicly audited since its inception in 1913.
5. The Federal Reserve, by having the power to issue money, can "create" money as easily as any other counterfeiting gang with a printing press, the only difference being that it can and does do so on a massive scale and has "legal" sanction to do so. The tremendous profits

from this counterfeit operation all accrue to the International gang of Jewish Bankers, at the expense of the working people.

6. America, a little over a generation ago, owned nearly half the gold of the world. In 1934, Roosevelt, a shabbas-goy, a willing stooge for the Jews, made it illegal for American citizens to any longer own gold, although any foreign swindler, horsethief, or government could, and still can, exchange their dollars for American gold. He made statutory criminals out of American citizens for owning gold, a privilege our government willingly grants to any foreign horsethief.

Thanks to such discriminatory policies, neither the American Government nor the American citizen any longer own any significant quantities of gold. We have been fleeced clean. What was originally sold to the American people as a policy to back our paper money with gold, has ended up with America, its people and its government being robbed clean of its precious metal, although we are the most productive country on the face of the earth. The gold in Ft. Knox is rapidly being shipped to foreign shores, especially Switzerland, which the Jews have built up as a private "neutral" haven.

Even what little is now left in Ft. Knox is now heavily overpledged for foreigners and to the Federal Reserve.

After having completely stripped clean the American people, in 1975, the Jew-controlled government of the United States again made it "legal" for the ordinary citizen to own gold. Americans could now buy back for \$175.-\$195. an ounce, what had been taken from their ancestors at \$20.50 an ounce 40 years earlier. Those who fell for this trap and now bought were further fleeced by speculation and falling prices, all of which further enriched the Jewish speculators.

So, in 1976, very few Americans own gold, or care to own it, being wary of being fleeced again and again.

This is no accident. It was planned that way. The Jews have accomplished what they set out to do—accumulate unto themselves, among other riches, all the gold on the face of the earth.

Origin of the "Fractional Reserve" Gimmick

In the foregoing we have said that the Jews have a monopoly on printing counterfeit money and have also fleeced us of the huge gold reserves once owned by America, and Americans as individuals. To most gullible, uninformed Americans, this seems shocking and incredible. Yet, it is true. How did they accomplish such an astonishing feat, such blatant piracy?

It is a long story. In this treatise we can only carve out the rough outlines of this sinister conspiracy that has had such a disastrous impact on the fortunes of the White Race. It is a story that must give credit to the astounding possibilities that can be accomplished by meticulous planning, patience, and tenacity. All this the Jews have put forth in ample measure.

The beginnings go back to the early ancestors of the present-day Jewish bankers, back as far as medieval Europe, and even further back to ancient

Rome, when the Jewish "goldsmith bankers" already predominated in the money market. They still do today. Gold has been a medium of exchange and used for coinage from ancient times. The Jews, especially, have been wildly fascinated by gold and have undoubtedly *promoted the idea that it had mystical and intrinsic values for beyond its real value*. In any event, in the old days, people who acquired gold took it to these certain (Jewish) goldsmiths for safekeeping. The goldsmith then gave the depositor a receipt or a "claim check" for the gold received. The "claim check" could be used to reclaim the gold by anyone who had it in his possession, and not necessarily the same person who deposited the gold. Thereby, these receipts were transferrable and, in actual practice, these receipts for gold began to circulate as paper money. Supposedly, the receipts were as good as gold since whoever had them in their possession could claim the gold from the goldsmiths at any time they wished.

So far, so good. The next step was that people learned they could carry on trade and commerce by passing these goldsmith's receipts without ever bothering to draw out the gold itself. Their "faith" in the value of the paper was based on the idea that it was, after all, redeemable in gold at any time.

The third step was a discovery by the Jewish goldsmiths themselves of what has been the KEY PRINCIPLE (and a very profitable one) of banking ever since.

It is called "FRACTIONAL RESERVE."

The Jewish goldsmiths made an amazing discovery. They found that with receipts circulating as money, few people came in to claim their gold. They conceived the idea that they could "loan out" the gold, at interest, gold that really did not belong to them, but was only in their "safekeeping."

What they did was write out receipts, or "claim checks," to borrowers, and charged interest on the gold they were loaning at the same time. These "claim checks," or receipts, created out of thin air, then, too, passed into circulation, the same as the others that had been given to actual depositors of gold. The Jew, in actuality, was writing out and passing *claim checks on several times as much gold as he had available*, and nobody, it seemed, was the wiser.

The goldsmith was lending out gold that was really not his to lend. But with the calls for the actual gold by the original depositors being so infrequent, he felt relatively safe that with his "fractional reserve" of gold that he could cover any day-to-day withdrawals. He could do so, provided, of course, there was not a "run" on the gold supply that was not his, but only given to him for "safekeeping." The goldsmith, in other words, was writing receipts for perhaps five or ten times as much gold as he had actually on deposit, betting on the theory that most of his depositors would not come to claim their gold at any given time. But the interest he was collecting on the gold he had "loaned out," but did not really have, was very real indeed. For instance, if he charged 10% interest a year, and loaned out (via "receipts") ten times as much gold as he had for

February 1983

"safekeeping," he could acquire for himself, in only a year's time, as much gold as was entrusted to him for "safekeeping."

And thus, even in medieval Europe, these Jewish shylocks acquired a monopoly of gold and money in Venice, in Amsterdam, in London, Paris, Vienna, and all other financial centers of Europe.

Throwing the money monopoly and control of gold into the hands of the Jewish Shylocks was strongly aided and abetted by the Christian Church itself. During the Middle Ages (better known as the Dark Ages, when spookcraft ran rampant), the Catholic Church forbade Christians in engaging in the loan business and called "usury." Since lending money was usurious, and usury was a sin, Christians were shut out, leaving the field wide open to the usurious and pecuniary Jew. Added to this was the stupid Christian Doctrine that "money is the root of all evil."

One further European practice of the time helped drive the Jews into the money manipulation monopoly. Many countries, cities and principalities had laws prohibiting Jews from engaging in a number of trades and businesses, because they were aware of how, because of his rapacious nature, the Jew soon monopolized and ruined those trades and businesses. But, foolishly to the key, the *nerve center of business-money*, they left the gates wide open for the Jew to monopolize, and he had a field day. He has to this very day, and today he not only has unchallenged control of the money markets of the world, but because of it, the Jew has a monopoly of every other meaningful and worthwhile business as well.

Often these Jewish goldsmiths charged their clients both ways. They charged the depositors "fees" for "safekeeping" their gold, and they collected interest from the borrowers of gold that did not belong to them; often, as we have stated before, lending out in the form of paper receipts five or ten times as much gold as was actually on deposit in their vaults.

From this "fractional reserve" trickery, discovered by these early Jewish goldsmiths, all modern banking principles have evolved, albeit with thousands of variations and refinements.

The modern banker still fears, as did the ancient goldsmith, a "run" on his bank, a time of panic, or rumor, regarding their integrity or stability that sometimes caused all depositors to rush in and withdraw their deposits at the same time. When this happened to the early goldsmith, and happen it did, the enraged depositors, finding their gold was not there, usually hanged such Jewish manipulators from the nearest tree. In old Amsterdam, a Jewish goldsmith proposed a law making it a hanging offense for anyone starting a "run" on a goldsmith. This immediately alerted his depositors and precipitated just such a "run" on him, the very thing he feared. Of course, this Jewish shylock had far too many "receipts" out and could not pay. The depositors ended up hanging the goldsmith.

Needless to say, those Jewish goldsmiths that were not hanged became fabulously wealthy by trafficking in gold that (a) was not theirs, and, (b) did not exist. As time went on, through fees, interest and usury sometimes as high as 30% to 50%, they acquired most of the gold that had been

earned and owned by their Gentile clients. They soon became the Shylocks and money lenders, not only to individuals in all the civilized countries, but also to their governments. They have vigorously and aggressively maintained, enhanced, and strengthened that position to this very day. They have now, as we said in the beginning, acquired absolute monopoly of all banking, issuance of money, financing, money lending, stock markets, and the gold of the world. It is their most powerful weapon. With it, they have acquired their remaining weapons with which to enslave the gullible goyim. Through monopoly of money, they easily acquired monopoly of the means of propaganda, and every other nerve center of power, including government itself.

President Wilson, U.S. Congress Combine in Treachery

We now want to get back to the last part of our story—namely, how the Jews acquired "legal" control and monopoly of printing the money of the United States, by setting up the Federal Reserve System. We can see from the foregoing that the foundation for this financial grab was laid many centuries before that fateful day in December of 1913.

It is a fascinating story, permeated by treachery, deceit, bribery, trickery, and, above all, long, patient, and intricate planning on the part of the Jews. It is also marked by stupidity and betrayal by members of our own race.

The International Jewish Bankers, mainly based in New York, already had a tight monopoly over the money supply of the United States. The House of Rothschild, long ago, had established their tentacles in the industrial countries of Europe, especially England, France, Germany, and Austria during the 19th century. In each of these countries (as well as the smaller nations), they had organized a Central Bank System, such as the Reichsbank in Germany, or the Bank of England in Britain. Basically, a Central Bank meant that it controlled the country's banks, using the full credit of the government to issue money. All the while it had the legal sanction of that same government whose people it was fleecing by having a monopoly on issuance, i.e., printing money.

In the United States, prior to the passage of the Federal Reserve Act in 1913, whereas the Jewish bankers had had control of the nation's money almost from its inception, that control was still fluid amongst its own rivals and could be wrecked by an aroused people and/or Congress. In fact, during the Civil War, in a temporary lapse, Abraham Lincoln invoked the legitimate powers of Congress and issued 356 million dollars in printed currency, later called "GREENBACKS," that did not derive through the hands of the International Jewish Bankers, and no interest was paid on this money. This single act so enraged the Jewish Bankers that they had Lincoln assassinated by one of their agents, namely Botha, alia John Wilkes Booth, a Jew.

In any event, after the Civil War, due to the manipulations of these Jewish bankers, who had artificially created the financial panics of 1873, 1893, and the severest of all, in 1907, there were serious rumblings from

the people, and from some uncontrolled members of Congress, threatening that the Jewish power might be broken.

To ward off such a possibility, they decided to "legalize" their unconstitutional shenanigans by Federal Law — all in the name of "reform against New York Bankers." This was reverse psychology at its best.

To lay the ground work for such a law, a small clique of bankers, headed by Paul M. Warburg, a Jew, recently arrived from Germany, met secretly on Jekyll Island, Ga., at a plush hunting club. They left in a private railroad car from Hoboken, N.J., on Nov. 22, 1910. So secretive was the meeting, no news about it leaked out until six years later.

With this small gang of New York bankers was one Senator, Sen. Nelson Aldrich [an uncle of the late Governor of New York, Nelson Aldrich Rockefeller], himself entangled with the Jews in vast holdings and monopolies. Paul M. Warburg had come from Germany only eight years earlier. He represented the Banking House of M.M. Warburg Company of Hamburg, which controlled the Reichsbank in Germany, and, in turn, was a branch of the Jewish Banking House of Rothschild.

It was Mayer Amschel, the patriarch of the House of Rothschild, who arrogantly stated, "Give me control over a nation's money and I care not who makes its laws." The Jewish House of Rothschild has made good that boast and now controls the economies (and the law-making) of the world.

Under Paul Warburg's leadership, the small clique at Jekyll Island hammered out the main draft of a bill that would secure for themselves the legalized and privileged monopoly of banking, based on the same systems as the Central Banks of Europe. At the heart of it all was the unrestricted printing of money, and having sole monopoly.

It was introduced into Congress as the Aldrich Plan by the senator whose name it bore, under the auspices of the Republican Party. The bill was roundly attacked by opponents of Wall Street as being a bill favoring the New York bankers.

In the elections of 1912, the Republicans made the Aldrich Plan (all in the name of reform) a part of their official platform. An unknown university professor by the name of Woodrow Wilson, suddenly, out of nowhere, became the Democratic candidate for President. He and the Democratic party roundly attacked the Aldrich Plan and offered in its place a piece of legislation that (supposedly) was "for the people" instead of the bankers. It was called the Federal Reserve Act. Although Congress and the people were too stupid to realize the situation, the "opposition" plan was in essence the same Aldrich Plan, as hammered out by Jew Paul Warburg and his henchmen, at the secret meeting on Jekyll Island. There was some honest opposition to the bill by such stalwarts as Congressman Charles A. Lindbergh from Minnesota, and Senator LaFollette of Wisconsin, and others. Passage of either the Republican version or the Democratic version was precarious, despite loading the coin on both sides.

But the treachery and cunning of the Jews is almost infinite. They bided their time. On December 23, 1913, when most of the Congressmen

continued on page 53

The Liberty Bell

LOUIS EVEN

The Money Myth exploded

Modern Taxation is Legalised Robbery



Published by The Institute of Political Action, Rougemont, P.Q.
A set of brochures reaching 1,479,000 copies — May 1967

CONTENTS

THE MONEY MYTH EXPLODED	3
1. Shipwreck Survivors	3
2. A Providential Island	3
3. True Wealth	4
4. A Serious Inconvenience	5
5. Arrival of a Refugee	5
6. Civilization's God	6
7. The Secret Burial	6
8. Who Owns the Money?	7
9. A Problem in Arithmetic	7
10. The Benevolent Banker	8
11. Oliver Glucksterlingmann Exults	9
12. The Cost of Living Unbearable	9
13. Interview With the Enshackler	10
14. The Wolf Devours the Lamb	10
15. Control of the Press	11
16. A Priceless Bit of Flotsam	11
17. Money — Elementary Accounting	12
18. The Banker's Despair	12
19. Fraud Unmasked	13
20. Farewell to Salvation Island	14
Why We Demand Social Credit	14
A Dividend for Everyone	15
A DEBT MONEY SYSTEM	16
You Pay the Double Price	16
A Tyrannical System	16
A Bar to Distribution	17
To Correct What is Wicked	17
MODERN TAXATION IS LEGALIZED ROBBERY	18
Taxes, A Social Scourge	18
Reasons Given for Taxation	21
Taxes Could be Abolished	24
Finance Contradicts Facts	26
For Finance to Reflect Facts	28
Claims Upon Production	32
A Bridge Built Without Taxation	33
In What Country First?	36

This booklet was originally published by:
The Institute of Political Action
Saint-Michel de Rougemont, P.Q., Canada

Reprinted February 1983 by
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Additional copies available at \$1.75, plus postage

The Money Myth exploded

Louis Even

Translated from the French by Earl Massecar

1. Shipwreck Survivors

AN EXPLOSION had blown their ship apart. Each one grasped the first bit of wreckage that came to hand. And when it was over, there were five left, five huddled on a raft which the waves carried along at their will. As for the other victims of the disaster, there was no sign of them.

Hour after long hour their eyes searched the horizon. Would some passing ship sight them? Would their make-shift raft find its way to some friendly shore?

Suddenly a cry rang out: "Land! Look! Over there, in the direction the waves are carrying us!"

And as the vague silhouette proved itself to be, in fact, the outline of a shore, the figures on the raft danced with joy.

They were five, five Canadians. There was Frank, the carpenter, big and energetic. It was he who had first cried, "Land!"

Then Paul, a farmer. You can see him, front and left in the picture, on his knees, one hand against the floor, the other gripping the mast of the raft.

Next is Jim, an animal breeder; he's the one in the striped pants, kneeling and gazing in the direction of land.

Then there is Harry, an agriculturist, a little on the stout side, seated on a trunk salvaged from the wreck.

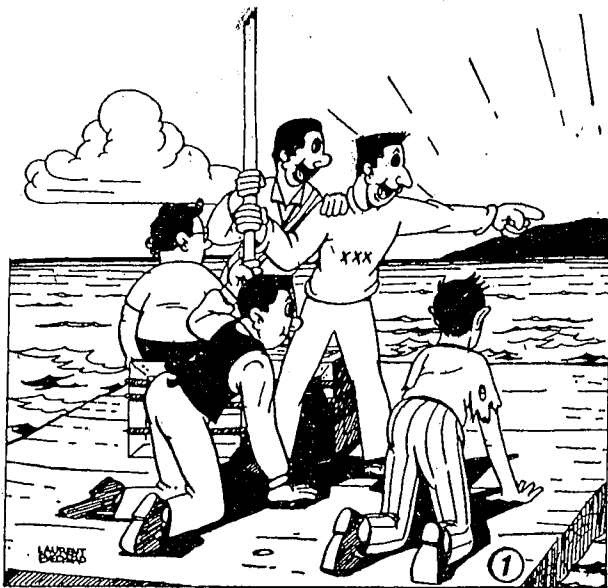
And finally Tom, a prospector and a mineralogist; he is the merry fellow standing in the rear of the picture with his hand on the carpenter's shoulder.

2. A Providential Island

To our five men, setting foot on land was like returning to life from the grave.

When they had dried and warmed themselves, their first impulse was to explore this little island on to which they had been cast, far from civilization.

A quick survey was sufficient to raise their spirit. The island was not a barren rock. True enough, they were the only men on it at the moment.



But judging from the herds of semi-domesticated animals they encountered, there must have been men here at some time before them. Jim, the animal breeder, was sure he could completely domesticate them and put them to good service.

Paul found the island's soil, for the most part, to be quite

suitable for cultivation.

Harry discovered some fruit trees which, if properly tended, would give good harvests.

Most important were the large stands of timber embracing many types of wood. Frank, without too much difficulty, would be able to build houses for the little community.

As for Tom, the prospector, well, the rock formations of the island showed signs of rich mineral deposits. Lacking the tools, Tom still felt his ingenuity and initiative could produce metals from the ores.

So each could serve the common good with his special talent. All agreed to call the place Salvation Island. All gave thanks to Providence for the reasonably happy ending to what could have been stark tragedy.

3. True Wealth

Here are the men at work.

The carpenter builds houses and makes furniture. At first they find their food where they can. But soon the fields are tilled and seeded, and the farmer has his crops.

As season followed season, this island, this heritage of the five men, Salvation Island, became richer and richer.

Its wealth was not that of gold or of paper banknotes, but one of true value; a wealth of food and clothing and shelter, of all the things to meet human needs.

Each man worked at his own trade. Whatever surpluses he might have of his own produce, he exchanged for the surplus products of the others.

Life wasn't always as smooth and complete as they could have wished it

to be. They lacked many of the things to which they had been accustomed in civilization. But their lot could have been a great deal worse.

Besides, all had experienced the depression in Canada. They still remembered the empty bellies side by side with stores crammed with food.

At least, on Salvation Island, they weren't forced to see the things they needed rot before their eyes. Taxes were unknown here. Nor did they go in constant fear of seizure by the bailiff.

They worked hard but at least they could enjoy the fruits of their toil.

So they developed the island, thanking God and hoping for the day of reunion with their families, still in possession of life and health, those two greatest of blessings.

4. A Serious Inconvenience

Our men often got together to talk over their affairs. Under the simple economic system which had developed, one thing was beginning to bother them more and more; they had no form of money. Barter, the direct exchange of goods for goods, had its drawbacks. The products to be exchanged were not always at hand when a trade was discussed. For example, wood delivered to the farmer in winter could not be paid for in potatoes until six months later.

Sometimes one man might have an article of considerable size which he wished to exchange for a number of smaller articles produced by different men at different times.

All this complicated business and laid a heavy burden on the memory. With a monetary system, however, each one could sell his products to the others for money. With this money he could buy from the others the things he wanted, when he wished and when they were available.

It was agreed that a system of money would indeed be very convenient. But none of them knew how to set up such a system. They knew how to produce true wealth—goods. But how to produce money, the symbol of this wealth, was something quite beyond them. They were ignorant of the origin of money, and, needing it, they didn't know how to produce it. Certainly, many men of education would have been in the same boat; all our governments were in that predicament during the ten years prior to the war. The only thing the country lacked at that time was money, and the governments apparently didn't know what to do to get it.

5. Arrival of a Refugee

One evening when our boys were sitting on the beach going over their problem for the hundredth time, they suddenly saw approaching a small boat with a solitary man at the oars.

They learned that he was a refugee from war-torn central Europe. Along with other emigrants, he had boarded a ship bound for Australia. A storm had driven their ship on to a reef. He was the only survivor of the wreck. His name, Oliver Glucksterlingmann. They could remember only his first name.

Delighted to have a new companion, they provided him with the best they had and took him on an inspection tour of the colony.

"Even though we're lost and cut off from the rest of the world," they told him, "we haven't too much to complain about. The earth and the forest are good to us. We lack only on thing—money. That would make it easier for us to exchange our products."

"Well, you can thank Providence," replied Oliver, "because I am a banker and in no time at all I'll set up a system of money guaranteed to satisfy you. Then you'll have everything that people in civilization have."

A banker! . . . A BANKER! . . . An angel coming down out of the clouds couldn't have inspired more reverence and respect in our men. For, after all, are we not, accustomed, we people in civilization, to genuflect before bankers, those men who control the life-blood of finance?

6. Civilization's God

"Mr. Oliver, as our banker, your only occupation on this island will be to look after our money; no manual labor."

"I shall, like every other banker, carry out to complete satisfaction my task of forging the community's prosperity."

"Mr. Oliver, we're going to build you a house that will be in keeping with your dignity as a banker. But in the meantime, do you mind if we lodge you in the building we use for our get-togethers?"

"That will suit me, my friends. But first of all, unload the boat. There's paper and a printing press, complete with ink and type; and there's a little barrel which I exhort you to treat with the greatest care."

They unloaded everything. The small barrel aroused intense curiosity in our good fellows.

"This barrel," Oliver announced, "contains treasure beyond dreams. It is full of . . . gold!"

Full of gold! The five all but swooned. The god of civilization here on Salvation Island? The yellow god, always hidden, yet terrible in its power; whose presence or absence or slightest caprice could decide the very fate of all the civilized nations!

"Gold! Mr. Oliver, you are indeed a great banker!"

"Oh! august majesty! oh honorable Oliver! great high priest of the god, gold! accept our humble homage and receive our oaths of fealty."

"Yes, my friends, gold enough for a continent. But gold is not for circulation. Gold must be hidden. Gold is the soul of healthy money, and the soul is always invisible. But I'll explain all that when you receive your first supply of money."

7. The Secret Burial

Before they went their separate ways for the night, Oliver asked them one last question.

"How much money will you need to begin with in order to facilitate trading?" They looked at one another, then deferentially towards the banker. After a bit of calculation, and with the advise of the kindly

financier, they decided that \$200 each would do.

The men parted, exchanging enthusiastic comments. And in spite of the late hour, they spent most of the night lying awake, their imaginations excited by the picture of gold. It was morning before they slept.

As for Oliver, he wasted not a moment. Fatigue was forgotten in the interests of his future as a banker. By dawn's first light he dug a pit into which he rolled the barrel. He then filled it in, transplanting a small shrub to the spot about which he carefully arranged sod. It was well hidden.

Then he went to work with his little press to turn out a thousand \$1 bills. Watching the clean new banknotes come from his press, the emigrant-turned-banker thought to himself,

"My, how simple it is to make money. All its value comes from the products it will buy. Without produce, these bills are worthless. My five naive customers don't realize that. They actually think that this new money derives its value from gold! Their very ignorance makes me the master."

And as evening drew on, the five came to Oliver—on the run.

8. Who Owns the Money?

Five bundles of new banknotes were sitting on the table.

"Before distributing the money," said the banker, "I would like your attention."

"Now, the basis of all money is gold. And the gold stored away in the vault of my bank is my gold. Consequently, the money is my money. Oh! don't look so discouraged. I'm going to lend you this money and you're going to use it as you see fit. However, you'll have to pay interest. Considering that money is scarce here, I don't think 8% is unreasonable."

"Oh, that's quite reasonable, Mr. Oliver."

"One last point, my friends. Business is business, even between pals. Before you get the money, each of you is going to sign a paper. By it you will bind yourselves to pay both interest and capital under penalty of confiscation of property by me. Oh! this is a mere formality. Your property is of no interest to me. I'm satisfied with money. And I feel sure I'll get my money and that you'll keep your property."

"That makes sense, Mr. Oliver. We're going to work harder than ever in order to pay you back."

"That's the spirit. And any time you have a problem, come and see me. Your banker is your best friend. Now, here's two hundred dollars for each of you."

And our five brave fellows went away, their hands full of dollar bills, their heads swimming with the ecstasy of having money.

9. A Problem in Arithmetic

And so Oliver's money went into circulation on the island. Trade, simplified by money, doubled. Everybody was happy.

And the banker was always greeted with unfailing respect and gratitude. But now, let's see . . . Why does Tom, the prospector, look so grave as

he sits busily figuring with a pencil and paper? It is because Tom, like the others, had signed an agreement to repay Oliver, in one year's time, the \$200 plus \$16 interest. But Tom has only a few dollars in his pocket and the date of payment is near.

For a long time he wrestled with the problem from his own personal point of view, without success. Finally he looked at it from the angle of the little community as a whole.

"Taking into consideration everyone on the island, as a whole," he mused, "are we capable of meeting our obligations? Oliver turned out a total of \$1000. He's asking in return \$1080. But even if we bring him every dollar bill on the island, we'll still be \$80 short. Nobody made the extra \$80. We turn out produce, not dollar bills. So Oliver can take over the entire island since all the inhabitants together can't pay him back the total amount of capital and interest.

"Even if a few, without any thought for the others, were able to do so, those others would fall. And the turn of the first spared would come eventually. The banker will have everything. We'd better hold a meeting right away and decide what to do about it."

Tom, with his figures in hand, had no difficulty in proving the situation. All agreed they had been duped by the kindly banker. They decided upon a meeting at Oliver's.

10. The Benevolent Banker

Oliver guessed what was on their minds but put up his best front. While he listened, the impetuous Frank stated the case for the group.

"How can we pay you \$1080 when there is only \$1000 on the entire island?"

"That's the interest, my friends. Hasn't your rate of production increased?"

"Sure, but the money hasn't. And it's money you're asking for, not our products. You are the only one who can make money. You've made only \$1000 and yet you ask \$1080. That's an impossibility!"

"Now listen, fellows, Bankers, for the greater good of the community, always adapt themselves to the conditions of the times. I'm going to require only the interest. Only \$80. You will go on holding the capital."

"Bless you, Mr. Oliver! Are you going to cancel the \$200 each of us owes you?"

"Oh no! I'm sorry, but a banker never cancels a debt. You still owe me all the money you borrowed. But you'll pay me, each year, only the interest. If you meet the interest payments faithfully each year, I won't push you for the capital. Maybe some won't be able to repay even the interest because of the money changing hands among you. Well, organize yourselves like a nation. Set up a system of money contributions, what we call taxes. Those who do have more money will be taxed more; the poor will pay less. See to it that you bring me, in one lump sum, the total of the amount of interest and I'll be satisfied. And your little nation will thrive."

So our boys left, somewhat pacified but still dubious.

11. Oliver Glucksterlingmann Exults

Oliver is alone. He is deep in reflection. His thoughts run thus:

"Business is good. These boys are good workers, but stupid. Their ignorance and naivety is my strength. They ask for money and I give them the chains of bondage. They give me orchids and I pick their pockets.

"True enough, they could mutiny and throw me into the sea. But pshaw! I have their signatures. They're good Christians. They're honest. They'll honor their pledges. Honest, hardworking people were put into this world to serve the financiers."

"Oh great Rothschild! I feel your banking genius coursing through my entire being! Oh, illustrious master! how right you were when you said: 'Give me control of a nation's money and I won't mind who makes its laws.' I am the master of Salvation Island because I control its money.

"My soul is drunk with enthusiasm and ambition. I feel I could rule the universe. What I, Oliver Glucksterlingmann, have done here, I can do throughout the entire world. Oh! if only I could get off this island! I know how I could govern the world without wearing a crown.

"My supreme delight would be to instill my philosophy in the minds of those who lead society; bankers, industrialists, politicians, reformers, teachers, journalists,—all would be my servants. The masses are content to live in slavery when the elite from among them are constituted their overseers."

And so the entire philosophy of banking, that spawn of Rothschild, was summed up in this ecstasy of Oliver Glucksterlingmann.

12. The Cost of Living Unbearable

Meanwhile, things went from bad to worse on Salvation Island. Production was up, bartering had dropped to a minimum. Oliver collected his interest regularly. The others had to think of setting money aside for him. Thus, money tended to clot instead of circulating freely.

Those who paid the most in taxes complained against those who paid less. They raised the prices of their goods to compensate for this loss. The unfortunate poor who paid no taxes lamented the high cost of living and bought less.

If one took a salaried job with another, he was continually demanding increases in salary in order to meet the mounting cost of living.

Morale was low. The joy went out of living. No one took an interest in his work. Why should he? Produce sold poorly. When they made a sale, they had to pay taxes to Oliver. They went without things. It was a real crisis. And they accused one another of wanting in charity and of being the cause of the high cost of living.

One day, Harry, sitting in his orchard, pondered over the situation. He finally arrived at the conclusion that this "progress," born of a refugee's money system, had spoiled everything on the island. Unquestionably, all five had their faults; but Oliver's system seemed to have been specifically designed to bring out the worst in human nature.

Harry decided to demonstrate this to his friends and to unite them for

action. He started with Jim, who was not hard to convince. "I'm not a genius," he said, "but for a long time now there's been a bad smell about this foreigner's system."

One by one they came to the same conclusion and ended by deciding upon another conference with Oliver.

13. Interview with the Enshackler

A veritable tempest burst about the ears of the banker.

"Money's scarce on the island, fellow, because you take it away from us! We pay you and pay you and still owe you as much as at the beginning.. We work our heads off! We've the finest land possible and yet we're worse off than before the day of your arrival. Debts! Debts! up to our necks in debts!

"Oh! now boys, be reasonable! Your affairs are booming and it's thanks to me. A good banking system is a country's best asset. But if it is to work beneficially, you must have faith in the banker. Come to me as you would to a father . . . is it more money you want? Very well. My barrel of gold is good for many thousands of dollars more. See, I'm going to mortgage your latest acquisitions and lend you another thousand dollars right now."

"So! Now our debt goes up to \$2000! We are going to have twice as much interest to pay for the rest of our lives!"

"Well, yes—but I'll lend you more whenever the value of your property increases. And you'll never pay anything but the interest. You'll lump all your debts into one—what we call a consolidated debt. And you can add to the debt year after year."

"And raise the taxes year after year?"

"Obviously. But your revenues also increase every year."

"So then, the more the country develops each year because of our labor, the more the public debt increases!"

"Why of course! Just as in your Canada—or in any other part of the civilized world, for that matter. The degree of a country's civilization is always gauged by the size of its debt to the bankers."

14. The Wolf Devours the Lamb

"And that's a healthy money system, Mr. Oliver?"

"Gentlemen, all sound money is based on gold and it comes from the banks in the form of debts. The national debt is a good thing. It keeps men from becoming too satisfied. It subjugates governments to the supreme and ultimate wisdom, that which is incarnate in bankers. As a banker, I am the torch of civilization here on your little island. I will dictate your politics and regulate your standard of living."

"Mr. Oliver, we're simple, uneducated folks, but we don't want that kind of civilization here. We'll not borrow another cent off you. Sound money or not, we don't want any further transactions with you."

"Gentlemen, I deeply regret this very ill-advised decision of yours. But if you break with me, remember, I have your signatures. Repay me everything at once—capital and interest."

"But, that's impossible, sir. Even if we give you all the money on the island, we still won't be square with you."

"I can't help that. Did you or did you not sign? Yes? Very well. By virtue of the sanctity of contracts, I hereby seize your mortgaged property, which was what you agreed to at the time you were so happy to have my help. If you don't want to serve willingly the supreme authority of money, then you'll obey force. You'll continue to exploit the island, but in my interests and under my conditions. Now, get out! You'll get your orders from me tomorrow."

15. Control of the Press

Like Rothschild, Oliver knew that whoever controlled the nation's money, controlled the nation. But he also knew that to maintain that control it was necessary to keep the people in a state of ignorance and to distract them by a variety of means.

Oliver had observed that of the five islanders, two were conservatives and three were liberals. That much had evolved from their evening conversations, especially after they had fallen into slavery. And between the conservatives and those who were liberals there was constant friction.

On occasions, Harry, the most neutral of the five, considering that all had the same needs and aspirations, had suggested a Union of Electors. Such a union Oliver could not tolerate; it would mean the end of his rule. No dictator, financial or otherwise, could stand before a people united and educated.

Consequently, Oliver set himself to foment, as much as possible, political strife between them.

The refugee put his press to work turning out two weekly newspapers, THE SUN for the liberals, and THE STAR for the conservatives.

The general tenor of THE SUN was: "If you are no longer master, it is because of those traitorous conservatives who have sold out to big business."

That of THE STAR: "The ruinous state of business and the national debt can be traced directly to the political irresponsibility of those unmentionable liberals."

And the two factions wrangled ferociously, forgetting the one who had forged their chains, that money master, the banker Oliver.

16. A Priceless Bit of Flotsam

One day, Tom, the prospector, discovered on a small beach, hidden by tall grass at one end of the island, a lifeboat, empty except for a trunk in good condition lying in the bottom of it.

He opened the trunk. Among the articles within a sort of album caught his eye: "Première année de Vers Demain." Between the covers he found the first volume of a SOCIAL CREDIT publication from Canada.

Tom could read French. Curious, he sat down and began to read the volume. His interest grew; his face lit up.

"Well, just look at this!" he cried out loud. "This is something we

should have known a long time ago.

"Money gets its value, not from gold, but from the products which that money buys.

"Simply put, money should be a sort of accountancy, credits passing from one account to another according to purchases and sales. The sum total of money will depend upon the sum total of production.

"Each time production increases there is a corresponding increase in the amount of money. Never at any time should interest be paid on new money. Progress is marked, not by an increase in the public debt, but by the issuance of an equal dividend to each individual . . . Prices are adjusted to the general purchasing power by a coefficient of prices. Social Credit . . ."

But Tom could no longer contain himself. He got up and set off at a run, the book in his hands, to share this glorious discovery with his four comrades.

17. Money—Elementary Accounting

So Tom became the teacher. He taught the others what he had learned from that God-sent Social Credit publication.

"This," he said, "is what we can do without waiting for a banker and his keg of gold or without underwriting a debt.

"I open an account in the name of each of you. In the right hand column are the credits which increase your account; to the left are the debits which subtract from your account.

"Each wants \$200 to begin with. Very well. We write \$200 to the credit of each. Each immediately has \$200.

"Frank buys some goods from Paul for \$10. I deduct \$10 from Frank leaving him \$190. I add \$10 to Paul and he now has \$210.

"Jim buys from Paul to the amount of \$8. I deduct from Jim \$8 leaving him \$192. Paul now has \$218.

"Paul buys wood from Frank for \$15. I deduct \$15 from Paul leaving \$203. I add \$15 to Frank's account and it goes back to \$205.

"And so we continue; from one account to another in the same fashion as paper banknotes go from one man's pocket to another's.

"If someone needs money to expand production, we issue him the necessary amount of new credit. Once he has sold his products he repays the sum to the credit fund. The same with public works; paid for by new credits.

"Likewise, each one's account is periodically increased but without taking credits from anyone, in order that all may benefit from the progress society makes. That's the national dividend. In this fashion money becomes an instrument of service."

18. The Banker's Despair

Everyone understood. The members of this little community became Creditors. The following day, Oliver, the banker, received a letter signed by the five:

"Dear Sir, without the slightest necessity you have plunged us into debt and exploited us. We don't need you anymore to run our money system. From now on we'll have all the money we need without gold, debts or thieves. We are establishing, at once, the system of Social Credit on the island. The national dividend is going to replace the national debt.

"If you insist on being repaid, we can repay you all the money you gave us. But not a cent more. You cannot lay claim to that which you have not made.

"We have nothing against you as a foreigner. We respect every human being. But we reject your mentality and philosophy. And we will not permit anyone to regiment and exploit us."

Oliver was in despair. His empire was crumbling. His dreams shattered. What could he do? Arguments would be futile. The five were now Creditors; money and credit were now not more mysterious to them than they were to Oliver.

"Oh! esteemed Rothschild! What will become of your disciple? These men have been won to Social Credit. Their doctrine will spread far more quickly than mine. Should I beg forgiveness? become one of them? I, a financier and a banker? Never! Rather, I shall try and put as much distance between them and me as I can!"

19. Fraud Unmasked

To protect themselves against any future claim by Oliver, our five men decided to make him sign a document attesting that he again possessed all he had when he first arrived on the island.

An inventory was taken; the boat, the oars, the little press, and the famous barrel of gold.

Oliver had to reveal where he had hidden the gold. Our boys hoisted it from the hole with considerable less respect than the day they had unloaded it from the boat. Social Credit had taught them to despise gold.

The prospector, who was helping to lift the barrel, found it surprisingly light for gold. If the barrel was full, he told the others, there was something in it besides gold.

The impetuous Frank didn't waste a moment; a blow of the axe and the contents of the barrel were exposed.

Gold? Not so much as a grain of it! Just rocks—plain, worthless rocks! Our men couldn't get over the shock.

"Don't tell us he could bamboozle us to this extent!"

"Were we such muttonheads as to go into raptures over the mere mention of gold?"

"Did we mortgage all our possessions for a few pieces of paper based on a few pounds of rocks? It's robbery compounded by lies!"

"To think that we sulked and almost hated one another, all because of such a fraud! That devil!"

Furious, Frank raised his axe. But already the banker had taken to his legs in full flight towards the forest.

20. Farewell to Salvation Island

After the opening of the barrel and the revelation of his duplicity, nothing further was heard of Oliver Glucksterlingmann.

Shortly after, a ship, cruising off the normal navigation route, noticed signs of life on this uncharted island and cast anchor a short distance offshore.

The men learned that the ship was en route to America. So they decided to take with them what they could carry and return to Canada.

Above all, they made sure to take back with them the album "The First Year of Social Credit," which had proven to be their salvation from the hands of the financier, Oliver, and which had illumined their minds with an inextinguishable light.

All five solemnly engaged themselves to get in touch with the management of this paper, once back in Canada, and to become devoted and zealous apostles of the cause of Social Credit in Canada.

Why We Demand Social Credit

We ask the establishment of Social Credit in order to free society from financial tyranny.

Farmers have an abundance of food to place on the market. But our existing system of finance does not give the consumer sufficient purchasing power to buy, at a reasonable price, the farmer's produce.

We have space, materials, and workers to build a solid and spacious house for every family. But the present financial regime does not place at the disposal of the family the means to pay for the construction of such a house.

Industry finds it hard to keep its products moving; its employees are threatened with unemployment; and all because consumers haven't sufficient money to buy the products of industry.

When the capacity to pay does not conform to the capacity to produce, then finance is out of step with existing possibilities. Produce is easier to come by than money.

Individuals and families are constantly harassed by financial worries and the insecurity of the future. These worries and this insecurity are at complete odds with the realities which are tremendous; they are a result of the shortage of means to make payments and of the continual threat of losing these means completely.

The soil doesn't threaten to become sterile; there is no danger of the sun and rain refusing their bounty; nor is it laziness on the part of the workers, because their distress is only too evident when they become partially or totally unemployed. The problem is, always and uniquely, one of money.

So then it would seem that the present-day system of finance is one prejudicial rather than beneficial to the people.

For this reason, we demand that it be changed in favor of a system which is one of service, a system of finance proposed by Social Credit.

Social Credit makes of money a constant and exact reflection of

realities. With the birth of produce, money comes into being; and the total purchasing power of the people is constantly readjusted in order to equalate the total sum of produce offered to the people. Furthermore, each citizen receives a monthly dividend in recognition of the fact that each citizen has a right to live and to share in the fruits of progress, which fruits are the heritage passed on by previous generations.

We demand Social Credit in place of the present false and vicious system because no other financial system has been proposed which serves man in place of tyrannizing him; no other financial system has been proposed which distributes the products of machines as they should be distributed, and guarantees to every individual a share in temporal wealth.

The most urgent and pressing item in any program of temporal reform must be the liberation of society from financial despotism. When this is done, it will be an easy matter to bring an end to the struggle between men to tear from one another the means to go on living; such a struggle is unworthy of intelligent humans in a country where good things abound, or will abound when we have removed that artificial obstacle, the financial obstacle.

A Dividend For Everyone

Social Crediters demand a dividend for everyone. This is a sum of money paid periodically to each individual regardless of what revenue his labor brings him. It is exactly like the dividend the capitalist gets even when he is vacationing.

This is a monthly dividend for everyone; for the new-born infant, for the child learning to read, for the adolescent seeking to find himself amid his studies, the young man and woman preparing for the future, for the mature man, be he bachelor or breadwinner for a family, for the mother laboring in her home, for the old folks whose thoughts more and more turn towards the homeland awaiting them—to all, to each, from the cradle to the grave.

Canada is a country rich in fertile soil, in forests and running streams and waterpower; abounding in minerals of all sorts, rich beyond measure with the techniques of applied science and furnished with industries equipped with the most up-to-date machinery and, most important of all, endowed beyond words with strong arms, stout hearts and clear minds.

Social Crediters judge that, in a Canada so richly endowed, it is senseless and idiotic, criminal even, to force multitudes of Canadians to live in constant fear of the morrow, (when it is not a question of worrying for today). Each family, each individual dwelling in this rich land should be guaranteed at least the necessities of life and an easy access to an honest living, not as a privilege, but as a just due.

A monthly dividend for everyone, this is the most illuminating economical and political theory that has ever been proposed to a world where the chief problem is not how to get produce but how to distribute it.

From parable to reality

A debt money system

Translated from the French by Guy Thibault

THE DEBT MONEY SYSTEM introduced by Oliver into the Salvation Island made the little community sink into financial debt in proportion as it developed and enriched the island by its own work.

This is exactly what happens in our civilized countries, is it not?

Canada of today is certainly richer, in real wealth, than it was 50, 100 years ago, or in the pioneer's age. But compare the national debt, the sum of all public debts of Canada today with this sum of 50, 100 years, three centuries ago!

Yet, the Canadians themselves produced this enrichment by their labour and their know-how. Then why should they be collectively indebted for the result of their own activities?

As examples, consider the schools, the municipal aqueducts, the bridges, roads and other fabrics of public character. Who build them all? Builders of the country. Who supply them with the needed materials? Manufacturers of the country. And how come they can be employed in public works? Because there are other kinds of workers who produce food, clothes, shoes, who supply all the things and services required for the wants of the constructors and manufacturers.

Thus, the whole population of Canada, by its work of different kinds, produce all those developments. If we must obtain goods from abroad, we send other goods abroad in counterpart of them.

Now, what do you see? Everywhere the citizens are taxed to pay those schools, those hospitals, those bridges, roads and other public works. The Canadians, as a collectivity, are thus compelled to pay what they produce as a collectivity.

Yo Pay the Double Price

And this is not all. The population is made to pay more than the price of what is produced. Their own production—a real enrichment—has become for the Canadians a debt burdened with interest. When years add to years, the sum of the interests can equal, or even exceed, the amount of the debt imposed by the system. It happens that the population may have to pay two, three times the cost of what its members produced.

In addition to the public debts, there are industrial debts, also loaded with interests. They compel the manufacturers and contractors to increase their prices beyond the cost of production, in order to reimburse the capital and the interests; otherwise they would become insolvent, bankrupt.

Both, public and private debts, are paid, plus interest, by the Canadian population, to the financial system. We pay taxes for the public debts, and a surplus of price for the industrial debts. Prices are swelling while the purse is flattened by taxes.

A Tyrannical System

These and many other facts are indicative of a money system, a financial system, which controls instead of being a servant; a system to dominate the people—as Oliver dominated the fellows of the Island before they rebelled.

And if the money masters refuse to lend, or if they make their conditions unbearable for the public bodies or for the manufacturers, what happens? It happens that the public bodies give up many projects, no matter how urgent; and the manufacturers give up development or production plans that would answer to real needs of Canadians. This is a cause of unemployment. And those who still have something, or who earn a salary, must be taxed to prevent the unemployed from starving completely.

Can you imagine a more tyrannical system, with so baneful effects on every Canadian?

A Bar to Distribution

And this is not all. Not only the money systems indebts the producers, or paralyzes the production it refuses to finance, but it is a wretched financial tool for the distribution of the goods.

Notwithstanding the fact that stores, shops and warehouses are full, and that everything is at hand for an even greater production, the distribution of the goods already produced is stinted.

You can obtain only what you can pay for. In face of an abundant production, there should be an abundance of purchasing power, of money in the wallets of the people. Such is not the fact. The price of the finished goods is always higher than the amount of money distributed as purchasing power in the course of their production. This is inherent to the accountancy of the present system of finance which has no mechanism to fill the gap.

The capacity to pay is not made to equal the capacity to produce. Finance and reality do not work at the same rate. Reality means an abundance of goods easy to produce. Finance means a lacking money hard to obtain.

To Correct What is Wicked

Thus the present money system is truly an oppressive one, when it should be a system of service.

This does not mean that we must do away with it, but we must correct it. The application of the financial principles known as Social Credit would make this correction magnificently. (Do not confound Social Credit with the political party which usurps that name while pursuing other ends and practising an adverse policy.)

The principles of Social Credit, when applied, would make the money system a servant instead of a master. They were discovered and enunciated by a genius, C. H. Douglas (deceased in 1952). His first writings on this subject were published in 1918.

Modern Taxation is Legalised Robbery

LOUIS EVEN

Translated from the French by Earl Massecar

Taxes, a Social Scourge

Taxes Universally Detested

No one really likes taxes. Certainly not those who are obliged to pay them. And those who have to collect them do not do so in order to increase their popularity.

No matter what devices the government may employ from year to year—taking off a tax here, decreasing one there, increasing another, increasing or decreasing the dosage—it will never succeed in satisfying all the vast multitude of taxpayers. The proof of this can be found by reading the comments of the various newspapers (excepting those which are obliged to sing the party line of government) after the Minister of Finance has brought down the annual budget.

Such hostility towards the tax system is not confined to Canada. All civilized countries have adopted taxation as the means of financing administration and public services. And in all civilized countries you will find this general complaint against it. No reform of the taxation system can ever give complete satisfaction.

Pierre Berton writes in a weekly Paris revue (*La Grande Relève*):

“And whether anyone is aware of it or not, it is the system of taxation which everyone is condemning with complete unanimity. The best and most popular way to effect its reform would be to abolish it.”

Condemnation Well Merited

The manner in which taxes are condemned is in no way an exaggeration. On the contrary, they would be more heartily detested if the little people, who do not pay out too much in taxation, were fully aware of the repercussions upon themselves of the taxes which others pay.

Mrs. X, for example, is not rich. Her husband's salary is too small to be effected in any great way by the income tax rates. Mrs. X pays only the sales tax when she goes shopping for the family. She fumes at the 8 percent sales tax which the merchant charges her. But she says nothing

against the 40 percent which she pays because of the taxes paid by the producer, the trucker, the warehouse people, the wholesaler, etc., etc.

Tell Mrs. X that the cost of living is very high. She will be the first one to agree with you. But she won't think of blaming anyone but the merchant, or at very most, the manufacturer.

Mr. Y, who is a worker, also fulminates against the high cost of living. The cost of goods and services is practically taking the shirt off his back! But all he can think of blaming is the greed of his boss. It is his salary which is at fault! Neither he nor his union think for a moment of blaming taxation which bears down on the employer just as it does on the worker. The criticism which is levelled at the employer would be better directed against the Government!

Decrease in Purchasing Power

The first ill of taxation is the diminishing of purchasing power. This is something which needs no demonstration to the individual who is affected by the personal tax, such as that on revenue.

The money which you send to the Government, or which the Government taxes out of your pay envelope before you even have a chance to see its colour, this money you no longer possess as your own. You cannot use it to buy something.

Nor is any demonstration needed of this bad effect when you pay the sales tax at the retailer's counter.

A Montrealer who buys a suit priced at \$80.00 must pay \$86.40 because of the 8 percent sales tax.

With this extra \$6.40 in his own pocket he could probably have bought a few pairs of socks. But the sales tax took away from him the purchasing power which he needed in order to buy the socks.

A Poison, Bloating Prices

The housekeeper who protests against the sales tax which is added on to the bill handed her by the merchant is perhaps not aware that a number of other taxes, much larger than the sales tax, are hidden away in this bill.

These other taxes manage to avoid their just share of blame because they are invisible. But they cause much more harm than the exposed sales tax at the retailer's counter.

Take the case of the federal sales tax of 12 percent which is charged at the manufacturer's level. 12 percent is already a mighty big tax. But since this tax is imposed at the top of the hill, it gains in size as it rolls downwards towards the level of the ultimate consumer.

If a manufacturer sells a \$100 worth of goods to a wholesaler, the latter must pay \$112. That is, \$100 for the manufacturer; \$12 for the federal Government.

The wholesaler doesn't raise too much of a hue and cry over this because he is simply going to include the \$12 in the price which he will charge the retailer for these same goods. Then, too, the wholesaler will add on his margin of profit, say 20%. So, instead of 20 percent being added on

to \$100, it is 20 percent added on to \$112. That makes \$22.40 additional. Total price: \$134.40.

The retailer then must pay the wholesaler \$134.40, whereas he would have paid \$120 without the federal tax. The \$12 has already become \$14.40.

Reaching the consumer, after the addition of a succession of percentages, what was \$12 at the beginning can very easily wind up being \$18 or even more.

But in the bill which is passed to the purchaser this tax never shows. There is only the "price." And where the word "price" is concerned, the purchaser grows only at the merchant. "Tax" would make him think of the government; "price" makes him think of the merchant.

Everyone Is Hit

When the little people ask that the burden of taxation be transferred to the shoulders of the big, they think they will be protecting themselves. This is a pure illusion. The big set the prices for the little. And make no mistake about it, they include in their prices whatever they are obliged to pay out to the Government.

Even when the tax is to be paid only after the sale of the goods—like the tax on profits or the tax on the revenues of business men—it is not too difficult for these men to foresee the volume of sales for the coming term and to calculate in advance what price to set in order to make sure that the Government will get its share without depriving them of their net profit.

For example, if the Bell Telephone Company wishes to have 14 millions more of profit in order to provide for expansion and improvements, it will calculate its rates in order to have 25 million more instead of just 14 million. Why? Because it knows that on 25 million the Government will take 11 million in taxes, which will leave the company the 14 million it wants. The result: 14 million for the company, 11 million for the Government, and 25 million paid by the subscribers!

Do you believe that the Government could sincerely oppose such an increase on the part of the company? The more the company pumps out of the people, the greater the Government's share.

But the subscriber only looks at the rate and throws the blame on the company.

When the big fellows increase their prices by including the tax, the worker does not see the tax. He is not outraged by the tax but rather by the price. And so he asks for an increase in wages. The strength of the union will guarantee such increases, but the increase will be included in the price by the employer and so it is the consumer who ultimately pays. He pays for everything. What the worker gains as an employee, he loses as a consumer. The spiral is without end.

The solution lies somewhere else. It lies in correcting the financial system which is responsible for generating such taxes.

Bureaucracy Fostered

Tax collection is not restricted to the employees of the Ministry of Revenue or the Ministry of Finance. It reaches down and conscripts as bureaucrats the manufacturers, employers, merchants, restaurant owners, hotel keepers (for the tax on meals), and even the farmer.

And it causes a considerable waste of time for all in that all are obliged to do considerable accounting work for the Government. Each becomes a government tax-collector whenever he sells goods or services to his clients inasmuch as he collects the sales tax for the Government.

Taxes on salaries, at the source, makes of the employer a tax-collector for the federal Government.

The provincial sales tax, which is in force practically everywhere now, makes of the retail merchant a tax-collector for the provincial Government or for the municipal Council.

The tax on meals makes of the restaurant and hotel owners collectors of taxes for the provincial Government.

This extra work—and it is extra work as any of them will assure you—takes them away from more useful occupations which might increase the value of their services or products. It is as if these poor business men didn't have enough cares and worries from their own business, let alone being charged with the Government's duties!

The elimination of taxes and the institution of another means for financing public works and services and other obligations of the various forms of Government will free the individual business men from the annoyances, the paper work of collecting Government taxes. They will be rid of the prying by bureaucrats of the Government's tax departments. What a blessing this will be for them! What advantages it will bring to the service they can give the public! One has only to discuss this possibility with these business men to be convinced of this.

Reasons Given for Taxation

Three principal arguments are proffered in support of the existing system of taxation:

1. The Government needs the money for the administration of the country, for the financing of public works and public services. It has to take the money where it can find it.
2. Taxation helps to correct the unjust distribution of wealth by taking the money thus raised from those who have it and giving it to those who have not, in the form of pensions, allowances and other types of social security.
3. Taxes help to prevent inflation by skinning off the surplus of money when there is too much of it in the country.

If taxes are so universally detested, if each one strives to shove them over on the shoulders of the other, if they reduce our already insufficient purchasing power, if they add to already too-heavy prices, then why does everyone put up with them?

They are endured simply because, while undeniably painful, they are considered absolutely necessary.

The reasons given above for justifying taxation seem, at first glance anyhow, to be quite logical and beyond any argument.

Necessary to Finance Government

The Government needs money for administration purposes, to pay those employed by the Government, to finance public works and public services, for national defence, etc., etc. But the Government has no money of its own. So it is, allegedly, obliged to tax those who have money—or at least to borrow today and tax tomorrow.

This, then, is the first reason given in justification of taxes. All the Governments keep insisting, with an insistence which has become almost a rivalry, that they are penniless unless they get their money by one of the following means:

Taxes;

Borrowing;

Royalties;

Sale of natural resources;

Profits from businesses run by various ministries or by Crown companies.

The latter brings in very little in the way of monetary profit. Probably the only exception is the liquor commissions which profit from a human passion which these days is little subjected to restraint. Other Government businesses, for the most part, are more likely to show losses rather than gains. Moreover, a Government which sets itself up as a boss in business, or as a merchant, is a Government letting itself in for something for which it was not designed.

Selling natural resources brings in only a temporary profit—while it results in the loss of national capital. It is probably one of the worst ways in which a Government can raise cash.

Royalties are simply another form of taxation, paid by companies or individuals for the privilege of exploiting a country's natural resources.

Borrowing is simply delayed taxation. In order to repay such loans, it is necessary to tax later. And with the interest charges included, taxes are higher than the value of the services or goods obtained through the original loan.

So it is beyond any dispute that the chief means the Government uses for raising money to meet the demands of public works and public services, and to administer the country, is taxation.

But, then, a certain question begins to present itself to anyone who reflects even a little on this situation: if the Government has no money other than that which it gets from others through taxation; if we, the

citizens, have no money other than that which we receive from someone else, then where does the money originally come from? Who makes the money or sets it into circulation in the first place? If the Government does not make it, if we, the private citizens of the land, do not make it (and heaven help us if we even try!), then, who does make it?

Corrects an Unjust Distribution

The second reason put forth in the attempt to justify taxes is that such taxation helps, in a way, to adjust the imperfect distribution of wealth. The Government takes purchasing power away from where it exists and places it where there is none. Taxes make possible family allowances, pensions, grants, and other forms of Government largesse.

This is an admission that wealth is improperly distributed in the first place. An attempt is made to smooth things over with the plaster of taxation. But since there seems to be no end in view to taxation, it is quite definite that this maldistribution of wealth has become a permanent fixture in the economy.

Would it not be more logical to cure the evil at its roots through a more just distribution of wealth at the beginning, rather than to attempt, through the palliative of taxes, to make the evil a little more bearable? A tablet will relieve a headache temporarily, but it will not cure the weak eyes which cause the headaches.

Removes Excess Money

And, thirdly, the Government, following the same reasoning as the banks, estimates that it is necessary to remove a certain amount of money from the hands of the people, otherwise there will be too much in circulation. We find this excuse being offered most often in times of inflation.

We have noted above that taxes raise prices—which is not difficult to understand.

And yet, the Government is advised by so-called financial experts who maintain that heavier taxation is going to bring prices down! Prices cannot go up and down at the same time.

Their reasoning goes something like this: if the people are taxed to the limit, if they have no money with which to buy, they will not purchase the merchant's stocks. The merchants will thus find themselves running after the purchaser, fighting for the small amount of purchasing power which is left. Thus they are eventually forced to lower their prices more and more if they want to move their stocks. They may descend to the very brink of bankruptcy—and, indeed, some are liable to fall into it.

That, in fact, is what happened in 1930. And prices rested on bedrock for years after. But who benefited? The bankrupted merchant? The consumer with no purchasing power?

What possible benefit can there be for anyone when, in order to bring prices down, it is necessary to deprive the community of purchasing power?

Here, then, are the principal reasons given in support of the system of taxation:

- Supply money to the Governments;
- Correct the maldistribution of purchasing power;
- Skim off surplus money.

At first glance, we repeat, these reasons may seem very plausible, logical, and unassailable. And yet, we must still put forth the question:

Are taxes truly necessary?

Taxes Could Be Abolished

Can We Dispense with Taxes?

Is the system of taxation, such as it exists today, really necessary in order that the community may have those public services which it demands of its Government?

— Yes, reply the orthodox economists without any hesitation. And what is more, they add, taxes are becoming more and more necessary everyday. Why? Because the people are demanding more and more public works and services; because they are asking more and more of their Governments.

— No, answers the Social Credit school. There is another means than that of taxation. And this other means is becoming more necessary, and is imposing itself, in spite of all resistance, simply because taxation is becoming so heavy that it is threatening to strangle the life out of our economic body.

Taxes, assert Social Crediters, paralyse rather than help.

They discourage production rather than stimulating it.

They deprive the people of more purchasing power than they redistribute.

They obstruct the normal flow of goods from producer to consumer.

They deprive, without any good reason, private consumption of goods, and this in spite of the fact that the country's production is nowhere exhausted.

They take away money that has been honestly gained, and they despoil the taxpayer of the fruit of his toil.

They also take away from the individual his right to draw upon the production of his country to his own choice and in keeping with the productive capacity of the country.

The taxation system is, finally, one of the worst headaches of modern society, for it absorbs, quite uselessly in the final analysis, the time and energies of a multitude of civil servants, while causing the utmost in irritation to those who are being taxed.

One Means, But Not The Only

Taxes are one means of putting resources to work to meet the public

needs of the people. That much can be admitted. But there are other means which can be thought of and put to work.

For example, the country needs a road. For the road to pass from the planning board to reality it is necessary to utilize materials and men or machines.

So we see that what is necessary to produce the roads is materials and machines and men — the natural resources of the country. Not taxes.

Taxes have never physically built one foot of roads. They have never been anything more than a method to mobilize men, machines and material to build the road.

If there should be another method, less expensive, less troublesome, a method which does not engender economic hardship, then there is no reason why this other method should not be chosen in preference to taxes. It would be sheer waste to persist in a procedure which requires more time, more effort which upsets the whole well-balanced system of production.

The Social Credit school has never hesitated to qualify the method of taxation as being completely obsolete. Perhaps such a method had certain qualified benefits at a time when the capacity to produce was very limited, or at a time when it was believed necessary to have gold in the hand before merchandise could be exchanged. Such a time has passed. The productive capacity of the country awaits only the command to produce, to turn out all that is needed, to fill the needs of individuals, families and public bodies. And we are living in a society where more than 90 percent of business transactions are carried on with no other sign of credit except that which is contained in accounts existing in banks.

A Question of Adapting Finance

Taxes are necessary just so long as society continues to hold to those outworn rules and regulations of the existing financial system which say that they are necessary. But such rules and regulations were not handed down to men along with the Ten Commandments. Men are perfectly free to modify them, to change them or do away with them completely.

The Social Credit school affirms that we can advantageously do away with the existing tax system without having to forego public works and services, without either inflation or deflation, and at the same time, assuring an adequate and just share of purchasing power to every member of the community. But this can be done only on one condition. Certain modifications must be made in the existing financial system.

What modifications? Modifications which can be summed up in a proposition whose validity no one yet has been able successfully to challenge:

Make finance the exact reflection of realities—make it a mechanism which will obey and serve, instead of a monster which dictates and enslaves.

But the existing financial system is not a faithful reflection of economic realities. Our financial system ignores realities, it does violence to them,

cripples, contradicts them in every way possible. It comes forth with such absurdities as, "impossible to finance," when there exists a very real possibility to achieve. It expresses the wealth of the country in terms of public debt. It makes us work and toil today to pay for wars fought and won a generation or more ago. Finance has become a tyrant instead of the servant it ought to be.

Finance Contradicts Facts

We Can Build But Can't Pay

Taking into consideration only the field of public finance, is it not obvious to anyone who cares to see that, day in and day out, there is complete discord between physical possibilities and financial possibilities such as they exist?

The community asks for a road, a bridge or a water system. The road, the bridge or the water system are all physically possible. We have, physically, at hand all that we need in order to build these things—material, men, machines. We have, also, the clothing, the food, the housing materials which the workers on such projects will need for themselves personally. But do we go ahead and build such urgently needed project? Not at all! We wait. These projects are pigeon-holed because, according to the rules of our financial system, WE CANNOT PAY!

The community can build but it cannot pay. Physical capacity, financial incapacity.

Is such a finance a true reflection of the real, physical facts of our economy?

Physical Enrichment, Financial Debt

What was there in Canada when the first settlers came here from old France? There were no farms, no roads, no buildings, no social organization. Nor were there any debts. The redskins hadn't yet discovered our financial system.

The centuries have passed—now, look at Canada today. There are farms, villages, cities, factories, many wonderful forms of transportation, a multitude of public services, schools, universities, laboratories.

But then we see what finance has accomplished: federal debt, provincial debt, debt weighing down the municipalities, debts on the shoulders of other public corporations, debts on private enterprise, debts on the individual.

Physical enrichment, financial indebtedness.

The country which is materially the richest in the world today is the United States of America. It is also the nation which has the largest public debt.

Does finance reflect realities, or does it deform them?

Working for Wars of the Past

The First World War ended in 1918. The Second in 1945. Physically, then, and in terms of reality, these wars are completely over with. But financially they are still continuing.

Just for the Second War Canadians are taxed every year 325 million dollars more than before, without this financial slavery in any way diminishing. (This was the amount at the time *Pourquoi taxer?* was written, 1953. —Ed.) To get the 325 million dollars, Canadian taxpayers have to work. So it happens that Canadians are working today for a war that was finished in 1945!

And the English, no doubt, are still working to pay for the war fought against Napoleon!

Wars are won by sweat, by fatigue, privations, spilt blood, lives sacrificed, widowed wives, orphaned children, sorrow—yes, these are what won two world wars. In reality! But the financial system says that we are indebted to Finance, and each year we must labor and sweat again in order to pay the tribute which it exacts of us for having fought and won the war.

Is such a finance the mirror of realities?

Sovereign Power Must Beg

The Government declares, and frequently repeats, that the only money it has, or can have, is that which it gets from those who have it. Even when it wants to bring into being new wealth such as roads, airports, etc., it must seek and find the money where it already exists. If not, then it must do without the new development. Or, as a last resort, make do with new money which it gets from a private institution, the bank.

Money certainly takes its beginning somewhere.

There is more money in Canada today than there was fifteen years ago. Where did it come from? What gave the money in circulation its increase?

If the Government is incapable of putting one single new dollar into circulation, it can only mean that someone else is doing so—some agency other than a public organization.

Are we thus to conclude that Governments are no longer sovereign in the countries which they presume to govern?

No, they are not sovereign. And those who create true, physical wealth, the farmers, the miners, the lumbermen, the workers in the factories, neither are they sovereign in the land for which they create wealth.

As Mackenzie King expressed it so well, democracy is empty, sovereignty of Government or Parliament means nothing, as long as the control of money is not in the hands of the country but in the hands of the banks which operate for private interests.

The sovereign government is a beggar. Industrialists and business men are beggars. The nation which labours is a beggar. For they must go begging at the doors of the banks if they wish to live, even though they may be able to produce the things necessary to live.

Tyranny in Place of Service

We have only money which is rented to us. We have money at the whim of those who have the power of life and death over money. They are the ones who fix the conditions governing the birth, life, and death of credit. At the time fixed by them, money must be returned to them, swollen by the interest charges which they set when the money is issued. We are thus obliged to ask them for money to replace that which they have recalled. And the new issue, like the previous one, is condemned to the terms of existence which they set, saddled with the same interest charges.

Since money is needed to finance developments, it is not difficult to see how debt can accumulate as the country is developed.

Governments are the foremen over all the other beggars. They tax these beggars in order that the rent on money may be repaid to the true masters of the nation.

A terrifying thought, but true!

The servant has become master—and what a tyrannical master! Finance is in no way the true reflection of the physical realities of our society. It has become the tyrannical dictator over those who produce real wealth.

Try and get five cents for the unemployed living in misery! But there is no problem at all finding the millions necessary to finance the butchery we call war. And once the guns are silent and production is turned to the things of peace, these masters demand the repayment to them of the billions which they created freely to finance the mass slaughter of humanity.

It is obvious that finance of such a nature can well demand a taxation system which holds the people in a sort of slavery, rationing them the things necessary for life even in the face of a superabundance of wealth, of true wealth.

How different the picture would be under a financial system which was in conformity with the facts, with reality!

For Finance to Reflect Facts

The abolition of taxes cannot be accomplished within the framework of a financial system which is not in accord with realities. But when finance faces up to realities and suits itself to realities, taxes can be dispensed with; that is to say, when a financial system is constructed about Social Credit principles. One must therefore have some knowledge of these principles before being able to understand the possibility of doing away with the present system of taxation.

Economic Realities

The two important facets of economic realities are: on the one hand, human needs; on the other, the goods and services which will meet these needs and satisfy them.

The goods (and when we speak of goods we also include services) which

will satisfy these needs, constitute wealth. Whether it is a question of goods destined for private consumption, like, food, clothing, etc., or a matter of goods destined for public consumption, like roads, schools, water systems, etc., the production of such goods constitutes true "enrichment," while the destruction of such goods in any manner constitutes true "impoverishment," in the strictest sense. A country then becomes richer when it produces more goods than it destroys. This is normally the situation in countries which are well advanced and are equipped with the most up-to-date methods of production. Modern countries today will normally produce more durable goods (roads, plants, etc.) than it will use up—as long as they are not afflicted with the cataclysms of war or of the forces of nature. And as far as consumer goods are concerned, they cannot for long consume more than they produce.

The Issuance and Cancellation of Credit

Our modern society has learned to make use of a very simplified form of money, the money of accounting by which credit is exchanged by means of cheques which transfer this credit from one account to another. It is true that paper and metal money have not been entirely suppressed, but they form only an insignificant percentage of the actual monetary dealings of the business world today.

Money and credit are interchangeable. It is only necessary to stand before a wicket in a bank for a few minutes to be convinced of this fact. Consequently, we use the term "credit-money" in setting forth the following financial principle which stems from a system which is in harmony with realities:

All new production should be financed by new credit-money. And this credit-money should not be withdrawn or cancelled except in the measure that the wealth produced is destroyed or depreciates.

So we see that with a system of finance which is healthy and which conforms to the reality of facts, it is production—or the capacity and the will to produce—which determines the flow of credit-money. It is not money which should determine production or its rate.

Whatsoever is physically possible of production, in answer to the needs of the population, should also, automatically, be financially possible. Otherwise, finance is no longer in accord with realities. It becomes an obstacle instead of an aid.

So it is manifestly absurd for a community of human beings to abstain from producing goods which it needs, wants and can produce, simply because of a lack of financial means. To do so would be to submit to a system of finance which falsifies realities and penalizes men instead of serving them.

Since, from one year to the next, the production of true wealth, in a country which possesses modern equipment and techniques, is greater than the consumption of such wealth, the public accounting of such a country should show a growing national capital rather than an increasing public

debt.

And since the wealth of a country exists for the people of that country, it follows that a country which has thus an ever-increasing national capital should issue to its citizens a dividend for each one, rather than diminishing, through taxation, the right of the citizens to share in the production of their land.

If finance were a true and faithful mirroring of realities, financial credit would be simply financial expression of real credit.

The real credit of a country, the true base of the confidence which is had in that country, is that country's ability to produce and deliver the goods which are called for by needs. The greater a country's capability to satisfy, quickly and easily, the expressed needs, the greater the confidence placed in that country by those who live or contemplate living there. In other words, the greater is its credit.

The financial credit of a country should be nothing else but the expression, in credit-figures, of this real credit.

So, again, how absurd to measure the credit of a country by this country's ability to furnish dollars to the financiers. The world was not created for the financiers.

If finance were a true and exact reflection of facts, and if finance were a true servant of the community, any and every capacity to produce would be expressed by the capacity to pay.

With a financial system conforming to reality, the problem of paying does not exist as long as the problem of producing does not exist.

In the Service of Human Needs

But finance should also be something more than an expression, in accounting, of production; it should also be a mechanism for the distribution and sharing of the goods necessary to fill the needs of men. It should provide purchasing power to those who have needs. Otherwise, there can be no conjunction between needs and goods.

And here we touch upon the social. It is not outside the limits of the matter under consideration to recall that the riches of the earth were created for all men, and that each and every individual, in one way or another, should have sufficient of these goods in order to be assured of a decent living.

In our modern society, the only way to insure to each one that minimum of goods is to insure and guarantee to each an amount of purchasing power which will enable him to procure this minimum of production. No individual can, by himself, produce for himself all the goods he requires to satisfy his needs. Each one has need of the goods produced by others. And in order to obtain the goods produced by others, each one must have that with which to pay for this production, purchasing power.

A financial system in conformity with reality must, then, not only issue new credits for all new production, but it must also distribute purchasing power to each and every individual.

Thus purchasing power cannot be distributed exclusively through the channel of wages and salaries since not everyone is in receipt of wages and salaries. In fact, less than half of the population receive an income from employment in production.

Social Credit foresees the distribution of purchasing power through a periodic dividend issued to each and every individual.

Progress is making it possible to produce more and more with less and less need of direct human intervention; that is, with less need of "employees." Progress is thus tending to disassociate production from employment. That is why, in a system of finance in conformity with reality, the right to goods, that, is purchasing power, should be in the same measure be disassociated from employment. The greater the decrease in the number of those working for wages and salaries, because of progress, the greater should be the increases in the dividend.

The Adjustment of Prices

A finance working in harmony with realities would also have the function of adjusting the sales price with the true cost price.

What is the true price of a product? It is everything which it is necessary to make use of in order to produce it. It is everything which, as such, disappears, or is consumed, because of the manufacture of this thing which has been produced.

For example: we build a bridge. The wood, the iron, the cement, etc., all cease to exist as things apart by themselves. They become one with the bridge. Other things likewise disappear because this bridge was built. All the consumer goods—the food, the clothing, the medicines, the little luxuries and entertainments—bought by the men who received salaries or wages as a result of working on the construction of the bridge, these likewise are part of the physical cost of constructing the bridge. So we might say, with complete accuracy, that the true cost of the things is the sum total of goods which were consumed through the construction of this bridge, because the bridge was built.

It is in this sense that we say: the real cost of production is consumption.

So we see that, for finance to be in accord with realities, the total sales price which the consumers of a country will pay for the total production of that country in a given period, should not exceed the total value of what is consumed in the country for that same period. If, for example, the country produces 30 billions of dollars worth of goods in one year, while the citizens of the land, during that time, have consumed only 20 billions of dollars of produce, then the citizens should be able to procure the 30 billions worth of new produce for 20 billions of dollars. Yet, the producers must recover their 30 billions of dollars. If they do not, they will go into bankruptcy.

We can see then how it becomes necessary to adjust constantly the sales prices of goods to the true cost price of these goods. And we see, too, that the producer must be compensated for that amount which is not paid by

the consumer.

Claims upon Production

Drawing Upon the Productive System

When I buy a pound of meat, a piece of furniture, shoes, etc., I make a demand upon the productive capacity of my country. Even if the particular product has been imported, I still make a demand upon that capacity, because imports are balanced off by the exporting of goods or services which have been contributed by the production system of my country.

When the Government builds a bridge, or some other public work, it, likewise, draws upon the productive capacity of the country.

In both cases it is the producing community which must meet these demands. Hence, every demand, whether public or private, is really an order to be filled by the producing community.

When it is a private demand, it is limited by the amount of purchasing power held by the individual. With one dollar I demand from the production system whatsoever is of the value of one dollar. And I am limited by the number of dollars which I possess.

A public drawing upon the productive capacity of the country comes from the Government under the authorization of Parliament. Parliament represents the community. So that in such a case it is really the community which makes a demand upon itself.

Individual Claims

The individuals of a community in which Social Credit had become a reality would obtain the credit necessary to draw upon production:

1. Through a dividend which would be issued to each individual periodically from birth to death;
2. Through salaries, profits and dividends from industry, as is the case at present, in the measure that it is still necessary to issue such forms of credit in order to maintain and, if necessary, increase the flow of production.

The Government's Claims

How will the Government pay for the public goods and services which it must undertake to provide and maintain if it does not obtain such money through taxing those under its jurisdiction?

Once again, the Government is the mandatary of the community. If the community, through its Parliament, decides to draw upon the productive capacity of the country, it is simply deciding to draw upon its collective good for a collective purpose. The community then may just issue and deliver the claims to whomsoever will be entrusted with this mobilization of its own resources, its productive capacity. Such claims are the means of payment, the financial credit reflecting the real credit of the community.

Government and citizens alike thus draw upon the same productive capacity. The citizens do so by presenting their money; the Government by presenting the decision of the representatives of the community.

Obviously, the capacity of the production system must be capable of meeting such demands. It would be useless for the community to demand of itself something which it was not capable of producing.

* * * * *

The example of a public work realized without taxation which we are going to describe, supposes the existing of a financial system which is in conformity with reality, a Social Credit system. It supposes the issuance and cancellation of credit-money according to facts.

So we must, in spirit, place ourselves in an economy which is completely Social Credit if we wish to understand the functioning of public finance without taxation.

Public works without taxation, a bridge built without taxes; such will not be found in our existing financial system, where finance commands, conditions, limits and straitjackets realities.

But under a Social Credit system finance would be nothing but a mirroring, through accountancy, of realities. We produce and we express, in terms of financial credit, the value of that which we produce. We consume and we express, in terms of financial debit, the value of that which is consumed.

A Bridge Built Without Taxation

From Whence the Program of Public Works?

Let us suppose that the community needs a bridge. The only question to be considered is: "Are we physically able to build the bridge?"

There is no longer any question of, "Can we pay?" or, "How are we going to pay?"

"Physically able to build" means having the materials, the engineers, and the workers necessary to realize the project without weakening the production of goods wanted for private needs.

If the bridge in question is for the province, then it is up to the minister of Public Works to submit the project to the provincial Parliament. The Parliament, then, in the name of the community, either approves the project, refuses it or puts it off until later. In order to arrive at a decision, the Parliament is not obliged to bring into consideration the question of finance. The Parliament has only to consider whether or not this project corresponds to the desires of the people, and whether or not there exists the physical possibility of realizing the project.

The bridge can certainly be evaluated in dollars, according to the quality of the materials to be used, the cost of labour and materials needed. But you don't need a single dollar in hand to evaluate something, to measure its value.

And, wisely, the construction of the bridge can be confided to that

group of contractors who have tendered the lowest bid—always providing they are competent. For if you consider that finance is a reflection of realities, a lesser cost means a lesser consumption of time, labour, and material; and a country adds to its wealth when it can produce finished goods with a minimum consumption of labour and raw material.

From Whence the Finance for Public Works?

Let us suppose that it is John Smith who gets the contract for the building of our bridge. He is asking \$500,000.

Where is the Government going to get \$500,000 with which to pay Mr. John Smith? —The Government does not have to worry itself about this. For, remember, finance is not a matter of government but merely an affair of accounting.

The functioning of a Social Credit financial system presupposes the institution of an accounting body for this purpose.

Let us call this body the Office of Provincial Credit since we are here dealing with provincial public financing.

In case the system would be instituted federally for all Canada, it would be a National Credit Office.

The accountants to run the system would be appointed by the Government (Provincial or Federal, according to case). But once the officials have been chosen, the Government will not have to interfere in their operations.

The Government, in the name of the community, defines the objectives. These objectives are set forth in the same legislation which created the official credit body. However, once the body has been set up and the objectives defined by the Government acting in the name of the community, it is then up to the accountants engaged by the body to determine and effect the financial operations necessary to attain the objectives set, with respect to the realities of production and consumption.

This is somewhat along the line in which our judiciary system operates. The Government enacts the laws. The Government appoints judges. But the Government does not interfere with the judgment of judges. The judges are bound and guided by two things: the law (which they did not create), and the facts (which they did not posit). Under our judiciary system, judges can even pronounce against the very Government which has appointed them.

In such a manner will the accountants of our official credit office act. They will not dictate what is to be produced or what is to be consumed, but they will simply record the bare facts of production and consumption. When a record has been compiled of these realities resulting from the free acts of citizens, the accountants then make the necessary mathematical deductions from these facts and the consequences, following the lines laid down by the law which instituted this credit body:

1. Create and cancel financial credits according to the production and disappearance of true wealth;
2. Credit, periodically, each citizen with a dividend which will

guarantee him a share in the wealth of his country.

3. Adjust, periodically, the prices to be paid by purchasers of retail goods; such adjustments to be made according to the existing ratio of overall consumption to overall production from one period to the next.

Getting back to our bridge: it is not the provincial credit office which decides whether or not the bridge is built, nor the cost of such a bridge. But it is this office, and not the Government, which has the duty of seeing to the financing of the bridge, as it is built. For under an adequate financial system, finance is nothing more than accounting.

The Advance of Credits

The contractor who is going to build the bridge, John Smith, may need advances of credit in order to pay for materials and labour. He makes his own arrangements with his trading bank, as is done presently for all loans or all overdrafts needed by those engaged in commerce and industry.

The trading bank, however, has lost the privilege to create new credits, but obtains such credits from the National (or Provincial) Credit Office, kind of Reserve Bank whose financial assets reflect the physical assets of the country.

The trading bank obtains such credits interest-free, but is bound to refund them entirely to the Credit Office. As its loans to industry and commerce incur risks, and as it must meet its costs, the trading bank charges interest to its borrowers, in this case to Mr. Smith. This has been foreseen and computed by Mr. Smith in preparing his tender for the contract.

Mr. Smith spends his overdraft money in the purchase of material and in payment of wages, etc.; and when the job has been completed, or soon afterwards, all of that money which he has paid out will have returned to the only source where it came from (the Credit Office). It will have returned there through the general price system and the trading banks system, the money going from the buyers to the retailers, and from these to the banks which financed the production, and from these banks to the Credit Office where-from they obtained all financial credit.

In a way, we can say that the whole community has paid for the construction of the bridge: paid in material, in labour, paid in food, clothes, etc., which were used up by the builders.

At this point, however, the contractor, Mr. Smith, owns the bridge and is in debt with his trading bank for the amount of his overdrafts, both principal and interest. And the trading bank is in debt with the Credit Office for the amount of the principal.

The bridge, of course, is of no use for Mr. Smith. He built it, may we say, to sell it to the Government, at the overall price of \$500,000.

Where will the Government take the money to pay Mr. Smith? —The Government will obtain this money from the Credit Office, from the revolving fund of the community. It will be obtained interest-free, because the completed work is a new physical asset, a new production to be paid

for by new financial credit.

The Government then pays Mr. Smith. Mr. Smith pays his due to his trading bank. The trading bank returns the principal to the Credit Office, wherefrom it came in the first instance.

The bridge has been built without taxation.

Does this mean that the Government is free from all obligation towards the Credit Office for the \$500,000 obtained from that source? —Not exactly so, and we must elucidate this point.

Surely, the community does not owe a bridge which is collectively the fruit of its resources and labour. But the community will have to pay for the depreciation of the bridge. This will be done on a number of years, by instalments, up to a total of \$500,000, the estimated financial value of the bridge. Not one cent more, because the bridge cannot be depreciated for more than its value. (The nonsense of the present system makes the population pay twice or more for bridges, schools, etc., that cannot be used up—consumed—more than once.)

If the period of depreciation of such a bridge is estimated to average 25 years, this means that, to reflect facts, a financial yearly return of \$20,000 will have to be made by the community to its Credit Office, for 25 consecutive years.

This might be thought to be a kind of deferred taxation. But not so. It would in no way be money taken from the community for building an asset, but rather money taken from the community for the gradual destruction (depreciation) of an asset. And this is reflecting facts.

However, as production of new physical assets is greater than the destruction of same (except, perhaps, in time of war or in case of a huge catastrophe), the community would not suffer a financial impoverishment. The less so, as it would at all times be assured of collective cash credits (purchasing power) equal to the collective cash prices of the consumable goods for sale in the country.

This in implementation of the first three Social Credit principles enunciated by C. H. Douglas:

The cash credits of the population of any country shall at any moment be collectively equal to the collective cash prices for consumable goods for sale in that country, and such cash credits shall be cancelled on the purchase of goods for consumption.

This is done through the compensated price and the periodic dividend to every individual, which have been but briefly mentioned in this treatise on taxation.

In What Country First ?

Who Can Inaugurate This New Finance?

Any country would find it greatly to its advantage to inaugurate within it a financial system in conformity with economic realities—a system such as has been partly described in this article.

It is not necessary that the entire world adopt such a system before a single country can introduce it into its own framework. In fact, every innovation which has finally become a part of the whole society, usually begins in one country or even with a part of one nation. The metric system is an example.

Moreover, a country adopting the Social Credit financial system would reap great benefits for itself, without causing any harm to any other country, and without in any way throwing out of gear the wheels of international commerce. In fact, it would aid greatly in getting rid of many of the grindings and creakings which are today issuing forth from these wheels. For example, those countries benefiting from a Social Credit finance would gladly accept, instead of barring, imports from other countries in return for exports from themselves.

But the richest countries, those with an abundant and varied production, or who have much to offer to others for what they should receive from others, are in an especially privileged position as far as meeting their own public and private needs is concerned. These should be the first to adopt a system of finance which would make it possible for them to take advantage of their wonderful opportunities.

Such is the case in North America, The United States and Canada.

In Canada, Federally or Provincially?

And inside Canada, the peoples of the provinces of Quebec, Ontario, British Columbia and Alberta, occupy favorite positions, since their provinces are the richest in Canada from the point of view of natural resources. Their economic possibilities are far above the average for Canada.

But, then, who can bring forward and pass the necessary legislation to bring into being a finance conforming to economic realities? It can come from, and be passed by, any authority which has the power to make laws, it being understood that such should be accomplished within boundaries of its jurisdiction.

In our country of Canada, such power lies within the hands of each Provincial Government as far as that Province is concerned; and within the hands of the Federal Government as far as the whole of Canada is concerned.

Thus, the change can be brought about:

1. either by a government of a Province within the limits of that Province;
2. or by the Government in Ottawa for the entirety of Canada.

A Province like Ontario, for example, has no need to obtain the approval of other provinces, any more than the Government of Canada has need of the approval of other countries before it passes such legislation.

And what we have said of a nation which adopts Social Credit, in relation to other countries, applies equally to a province which would adopt Social Credit within its borders, in its relation to other provinces. It can in no way, by such a step, cause any harm or inconvenience to the

economic systems of the other provinces. It in now way excludes the others from its life, it impoverishes no other province, neither does it refuse to have economic relations with the others.

Municipal administrations, on the other hand, have no legislative power. They have only that power which is delegated to them in the charter which is granted by the provincial government. The municipal agglomeration, moreover, does not constitute an economic entity. Thus, each municipality must obtain from the province any such facilities which will permit it to operate financially by another system than that of taxation and borrowing.

But, can a province, in fact, proceed with such legislation as we have described, in order to realize Social Credit? Is there not a constitutional obstacle to such a step? Is it not a fact that Article 91 of the British North America Act confers upon the Federal Government exclusively the right to legislate in matters pertaining to banks, the monetary standards and the issuing of money?

To those whom such an objection might cause worry, or who might make use of it to justify their doing nothing, we submit that:

1. In 1867, there was no question of Social Credit principles since these date only from 1918;
2. The Federal and Provincial Governments can very easily get together and come to some agreement on a change in the text of the Act, especially when such a change would hurt no one who is a party to the Act;
3. There is no need for a Province, which wishes to implement Social Credit, to strike new money or issue bank charters, which are acts particular to the Federal Government. All that is needed is a provincial accounting organ;
4. If the Province has the right to turn its credit into money through the intermediary of banks in Boston or New York, then it has the right to do so directly without having to pass through such institutions, which are purely private concerns;
5. Regardless of the situation, no authority in the world has the right to impose upon any Province, or upon any sovereign country, a private institution endowed with a power which is greater than the power of that Province or that country.

It is not incredible that the money monopoly would resist strenuously any attempt by the Province to pass legislation which would free it from this money monopoly. And the same would be true if the Federal Government attempted to strike the chains of financial slavery off the country as a whole. For it is this group, or these groups, who control money and make of it a monopoly of their own, who are the true adversaries of any genuine reform, because it is they who hold the power and they who profit.

No reform, as laid down by the principles and propositions of Social Credit, can go ahead except in a Province, or in a country, where the people have exercised sufficient pressure upon their government to force it

to move against the men who presently hold the power of credit.

We believe further that when the day comes that a major Province, like Quebec, or Ontario, stands up and shrugs off these financial chains through the establishment within its boundaries of a financial mechanism conforming to economic realities, it will have the approval and support of all the other Provinces, even though the Federal Government may not have moved a finger to help.

The Social Credit of the movement carried on by the Pilgrims of Saint Michael, under the guidance of the Institute of Political Action, understand full well that most powerful force, that one and only irresistible force which alone makes true democracy, the will and action of a people sufficiently enlightened. And it is to arouse and direct this force that the Pilgrims of Saint Michael are dedicating all their energy and zeal.

ADDITIONAL LITERATURE ON MONEY AND FINANCE

Henry Ford, Sr., On U.S. Finance	\$2.00
Money Questions and Answers, Father Coughlin	\$5.00
Money Creators, Gertrude Coogan	\$5.50
Lawful Money Explained, Gertrude Coogan	\$3.50
The Magic of Reserve Banking, Peter Cook	\$6.00
History of Monetary Crimes, Alexander del Mar	\$2.00
The Federal Reserve Conspiracy, Eustace Mullins	\$4.00
The Federal Reserve System	\$1.50
The Federal Reserve Board: The Most Gigantic	
Counterfeit Ring in the World, Ben Klassen	3/\$1.50
The Money Myth Exploded	\$1.75
A Primer of Social Credit	\$1.25
Social Credit: 160 Questions & Answer	\$1.25
The Empire of the City, E.C. Knuth	\$3.50
The Temple of the Thirteen Suns	5/\$1.50

For Postage and Handling, please include:

\$1. for orders under \$10.—10% for orders over \$10. U.S.A.

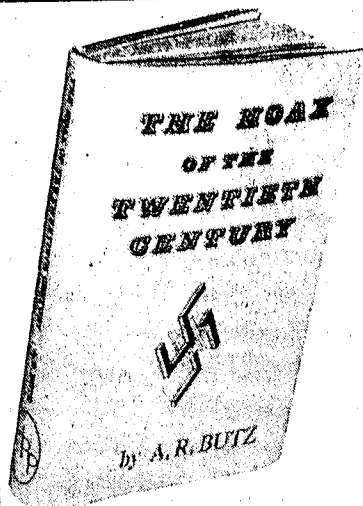
15% foreign countries. WV residents must include 5% for Sales Tax

ORDER WITH CONFIDENCE FROM:

Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

For additional information on SOCIAL CREDIT
write to:

The Institute of Political Action
Saint-Michel de Rougemont, P.Q., Canada



THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed
...or has a colossal hoax been
perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investi-
gated the alleged extermination of 6
million Jews during WW II and has
written a book which thoroughly
documents his startling findings. His
book strips away the cover of fraud
and deceit from this emotion-charged
topic and lays bare the full and
complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
\$6.00

HELP US
SPREAD THE TRUTH!

GRUESOME HARVEST

The Costly Attempt To
Exterminate The People
of Germany



\$ 4.00



\$ 3.00

For Postage and Handling, please include:

\$1. for orders under \$10.—10% for orders over \$10. USA—
15% foreign countries. W.Va. residents must include 5% for Sales Tax.

Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

THE FEDERAL RESERVE BOARD, continued from page 12

and Senators had already left the capital for the Christmas holidays, their select henchman stayed and rushed the bill through Congress. Their paid stooge, Woodrow Wilson, signed the bill immediately. The Jews had their Central Bank—European style. For the American people, who understood little of all the confusion, it was a day of infamy, a disaster of much greater magnitude than a dozen Pearl Harbors.

Key to Federal Reserve — Treachery, Deceit and Counterfeiting

Stripped of all window dressing, how does the Federal Reserve work? Basically, it works on deficit spending and the same principles of "fractional reserves" as practiced by their Jewish goldsmith ancestors.

The Jews are constantly and deliberately pushing the Federal Government deeper into debt, because every billion dollars more debt means a billion dollars into their own coffers, plus interest.

Supposing the Federal Government in Washington needs another ten billion dollars. Where do they get it? They go the Federal Reserve, a private, criminal gang of International Jewish Bankers. The Federal Reserve makes the loan.

Where does the Federal Reserve get all this money? In order to make the loan, the Federal Reserve first asks the Bureau of Printing and Engraving to print up a new batch of 10 billion in dollar bills of various denominations, tens, twenties, hundreds, etc. These then are turned over to the Federal Reserve Bank FREE OF CHARGE, except for the cost of the paper and the ink for printing them, which amount is insignificant. The United States Government then prints up ten billion dollars in U.S. Government Bonds and turns these over to the Federal Reserve also as "collateral." The U.S. Government Bonds are an I.O.U. and HAVE TO BE REPAYED, WITH INTEREST. The Federal Reserve then issues the U.S. Treasury Department credit to the amount of ten billion dollars on which it can write checks.

A cursory inspection of this transaction reveals:

1. The Federal Reserve has contributed nothing but Paper and ink, a minimal sum.
2. Riding on the credit and prestige of the United States Government, it has "issued" (created out of nothing) ten billion dollars worth of new money.
3. The Government gets to spend this money, but has to pay it back to the Federal Reserve, with interest.
4. The Federal Reserve is immediately ten billion dollars richer—plus the eternal interest it will accrue from this account receivable.
5. The United States Government and its people are ten billion dollars deeper in debt to the Federal Reserve and have to pay it back with interest.
6. If Congress did its duty and invoked its constitutional right and obligation, it could and should it could and should have printed the

same ten billion in dollar bills on its own for the cost of the paper and the ink, as did Abraham Lincoln, without owing the Jewish Bankers a cent. This is what the Constitution of the United States authorizes it to do and obligates it to do.

As far as I know, in modern times, outside of the \$356 million in "Greenbacks" that Abraham Lincoln had printed, the only country that defied the Jews and printed its own money was Adolf Hitler's Germany between 1933 and 1945. Before Hitler, the Rothschild-owned Reichsbank had Germany so tied up, bankrupted and in debt, that the German people were virtual slaves to their Jewish masters. Every business, every industry, every farm, was either owned by the Jews or hopelessly in debt to them. Millions were unemployed and starving. The country, totally ravished by the Jews, was in worst possible straits, financially, morally, and practically every other way anyone could possibly imagine.

As soon as Hitler came to power, he wrested the money printing privileges out of the hands of the Jews. Instead, it was printed by the legal authority of the German Government itself, backed by the productive strength of the nation. There was no interest paid on it, and the Government was not in debt to any Jews or anybody else for each and every Mark that was printed.

The immediate financial and industrial recovery in Germany that followed was a marvel to behold. While much richer countries, like the United States, were wallowing in depression, unemployment and despair, the Germans were busily building new factories, super highways, houses, cars, ships, etc. Unemployment disappeared in short order. Everyone was working and building. By breaking the Jewish financial stranglehold over the German people, the Germans, during Hitler's short 6-year period of peace, were more productive and prosperous than they had ever been in their previous history.

The United States, being a much richer country, due to its land and resources, could be fabulously wealthy if and when we break the Jewish stranglehold here. This we must do—and we will do!

Instigated Wars & Deficit Spending—The Jewish Program

Although the Federal Reserve Act, passed in 1913, violated the Constitution (and still does), which says under Article 1, Section 8, CONGRESS ALONE "has the power to coin money, (and) regulate the value thereof," the Jews now "legally" had the power to print all the money they wanted, to control, fleece and manipulate the finances of the wealthiest country in the world. They have done so with a vengeance. They were now ready to use those powers. Within less than a year after passage of the Federal Reserve Act, the Jews had World War I in full swing. By 1917, they had the United States inveigled in it, although we had not even a remote national interest in entering that war.

But the Jews did. In Germany, the Jewish outfit of M.M. Warburg Co. was helping the Kaiser "finance" the war. In the United States, Paul Warburg of Kuhn, Loeb and Co., and their now functioning Federal

Reserve System, was "selling" war bonds to the "American" war effort. Both Central Banks, in Germany and the United States, were owned and controlled by the same Jewish House of Rothschild. While the cream of young manhood of the White Race was dying in the stinking trenches and the mud of the battlefield, the Jewish printing presses on both sides of the Atlantic were rolling out money and propaganda. The White nations of the world were sinking deeper and deeper into debt and the Jews were getting fatter and fatter.

The Federal Reserve System is, of course, an unmitigated evil, and the poisonous breath of a monster that is choking the American White people to death. With unlimited control of the money and finances of the world, the Jews can deliberately instigate manipulated wars, depressions, debts and taxes, at will. Through the power of money, they have accrued unto themselves the television networks, the news media, the stock exchanges, the banks, the industries, and, in fact, the Government itself. The Jewish controlled Government is now slowly enslaving the White Race here and abroad through a deliberate program of destruction.

What can we do about it? It is pointless to wage single wars against the Federal Reserve or the United Nations, or the many other tools the Jews now control in order to more rapidly destroy us. We are not going to win scattered battles. We can ONLY WIN A TOTAL WAR in which is united the White Race against the Jews and the mud races. Our best and only program is to organize RACIALLY around the creed of THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. We must totally drive the Jews from power and totally grasp into our own hands our own future and destiny. Only an organized, united White Race can do that, and do it we will. Our books, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and SALUBRIOUS LIVING, spell out the creed and the program.

Once these books, the White Man's Bible, is the universal property of the majority of the White People of the United States, we are well on the way to having broken the terrible power of the parasitical Jews and the diabolic Federal Reserve.

Check It Out for Yourself

Should you doubt the accuracy and veracity of my story about the Federal Reserve Rip-Off, be my guest and check it out for yourself. There are particularly a few vital questions to which you must get straight answers:

FIRST, and the most vital: To whom does the benefit accrue each time a new dollar bill is printed? Certainly not the public, and certainly not the U.S. Government. If the Government got the benefit of all the printing press money, it would not be 1,000 billion dollars in debt and have to tax the people another 700 billion a year to try to shore up their deficit budget. THE BENEFIT CLEARLY ACCRUES TO THE INTERNATIONAL GANG OF JEWISH COUNTERFEITERS who own the Federal Reserve.

SECOND: Who owns the Class "A" stock in the Federal Reserve? Don't let them tell you there isn't any.

THIRD: Why does the Federal Reserve pay no taxes, when every other private corporation and individual does?

FOURTH: Why has the Federal Reserve never been audited?

There are many more questions we should ask, but the above will suffice.

In order to get answers, you may want to write to your Congressmen, or perhaps half a dozen Congressmen and Senators, and see what a disparity of answers they come up with. Don't expect to get honest answers from them. Nor can you expect your bankers, nor the news media, to come up with any straight answers. The bankers, because they don't really know; the news media, for the same reason, but even if they knew they would lie to you, because they are owned by, and are part and parcel of, the same International Jewish Conspiracy.

THE VERY FACT THAT IT IS SO DIFFICULT TO GET STRAIGHT ANSWERS TO THE ABOVE VITAL QUESTIONS SHOULD ALERT RED FLAGS IN YOUR MIND ABOUT THE SINISTER NATURE OF THE CONSPIRACY THAT DEVOURS ALL.

Next let us look at the roster of Jews that surrounded and engulfed the Jimmy Carter Administration. For the names of the scurvy crew that ran "our" country under Jimmy Carter, please study the listing elsewhere in this booklet. Scary, isn't it?

Now, if you think this is new and an unusual set of circumstances, think again. The same situation [exists now under President Reagan in the 1980s —Ed.] existed with the Ford Administration, the Nixon Administration, on down through the decades. THE CAST OF CHARACTERS MAY CHANGE, BUT IT ALWAYS REMAINS A JEWISH CAST!

The Impact of all this Jewish Thievery on You Personally

What does all this mean to you, the average, hard-working White tax-payer? What does it mean to you, the average White American, who has to work and scrimp and save to make ends meet and earn a decent living for himself and his family?

It means plenty to you! The impact on the working White middle-class American is devastating. It practically makes him a galley-slave in the so-called Land of the Free, the America that the White Man built from a wilderness.

So, you had better listen and listen real well. The nefarious swindle known as the Federal Reserve means the following to you.

1. It means you have to earn every dollar you work for at least five times over.

(a) You first earn the dollar that supposedly you get in your paycheck or in your business.

(b) You have to pay for it again BY BORROWING IT from the Federal

Reserve swindlers.

(c) You have to pay interest on that dollar forever and a day to the Federal Reserve. Thus you may wind up paying two dollars in interest for every dollar received (borrowed).

(d) You have to pay more than half of what you earn back in in a multitude of taxes, all of which finally ends up in the hands of the same Jewish swindlers whose counterfeit dollars you had to beg for in the first place.

2. It means also, since these treacherous Jews have the fraudulent means of printing themselves unlimited wealth, that they can buy up the total means of propaganda—newspapers, magazines, publishing houses, book distribution, radio and T.V. networks, etc. This they have done a long time ago and they are in total control. They have ruthlessly used this to control the minds and the thinking of the people of the world, including the confused and confounded thinking of the White Race.

3. By means of thought-control and mind manipulation they also control the governments of the world including our own in the United States of America.

4. By means of their tremendous financial power they can also buy, sell and manipulate those government officials that are not persuaded. In short, they can and do buy, sell, own and control our Government.

5. Since the program of the Jews is the total mongrelization and destruction of the White Race (which they are accomplishing at an accelerating pace), you, my dear White Racial Comrade, are the target of their destruction. Whether you like it or not, you are in the frying pan.

6. Because of their insatiable avarice and greed, the Jews, by means of confiscatory taxation, are looting the White Man of even that little which he has left after years of hard work and scrimping and saving.

7. The small sum total of the White Man's savings is further decimated by spiralling inflation. And what causes inflation? The unlimited printing of counterfeit paper dollars by the corrupt and sinister Jew, as manifested by the Federal Reserve.

* * * * *

So, think about it, White Man. You have a lot at stake as to whether or not you continue to allow the venal and perfidious Jew to continue his fraudulent racket of printing worthless paper dollars and passing them off to you as being "legal tender."

You had better wake up and do something—and do it now! "But," you ask, "What CAN I do?"

Nature's Eternal Religion the Key to Recovery

What can you do, indeed? A good question and we will answer it only briefly here, but we will show the way.

The White Man, in small numbers, has been aware of the sinister Jewish menace for a long, long time. The persistent mistake he has made in his feeble efforts to fight this cancer has been to fight the SYMPTOMS of that cancer, not the cause.

The Federal Reserve is one of those symptoms, albeit a mighty powerful symptom. The real underlying cause is the Jewish network, the Jewish race itself. (Other symptoms of Jewish malignancy are the United Nations, the corrupt, race-mixing Supreme Court, inflation, crime, integration, confiscatory taxation and a host of other Jew-concocted problems bedevelling the White Man.)

The Church of the Creator has the creed and the program to destroy this malignant evil and wipe it from the face of the earth. We cannot destroy the powerful Jewish plague by chopping at its tentacles. Only by martialling and organizing of the awesome might of the total White Race can we ever hope to get the parasitic Jew off our back. AROUSED, INFORMED and ORGANIZED, the White Race is ten times as powerful as all the Jews and mud races combined. Our program gets down to the basics of the Laws of Nature, the survival of our own kind, the great White Race.

In our White Man's Bible, NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE and SALUBRIOUS LIVING, we have THE TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED.

Need we say more? If you want to join the White Man's fight for SURVIVAL, EXPANSION and ADVANCEMENT of our own race, then avail yourself of a copy of these books today.

After you have read our Bible, thoroughly digested and studied it, then you are ready to become a member of the finest religious organization on the face of the earth, THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. You are then ready to become a CREATOR—the cream of the elite.

What You Can Do . . .

Now we come to the most important part of this analysis—ACTION—what you can do, WHAT YOU MUST DO!

The White Race must awaken from its lethargy and slumber or it will be destroyed. The Jews, in their own secret enclaves, have passed the death sentence on the White Race. They are brutally but successfully carryin out that death sentence of extermination. Did you know that in 1920 the White Race was outnumbered only two to one, while today it is outnumbered twelve to one? Did you know that the (Jewish) United Nations gleefully predicts that in another generation the White Race will be swamped in a ration of 49 to 1 by a flood tide of mud races?

So, wake up, White Man! We must sound the alarm and organize ourselves. Informed, aroused and organized, the White Race is ten times as powerful as all the Jews, niggers and mud races combined.

So, to get started:

Distribute this booklet to every Congressman, Senator, and public official you can in Washington, in the county, and in your local government. Also to every White Racial Comrade in your circles. □

Reprints of this article available at these prices:

3 for \$1.50 — 10 for \$4.00 — 100 for \$36.00 — 500 for \$150.00 from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

BOOKS BY BEN KLASSEN-THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR

Nature's Eternal Religion \$ 8.00
The White Man's Bible \$ 8.00
Salubrious Living \$ 5.50

Survival of the White Race LP Record \$ 5.00

Reprints from The White Man's Bible:

Order No. 10058: Questions and Answers about Creativity: 4 for \$1.50 — 10 for \$3.50 — 100 for \$30.00 — 500 for \$120.00

Order No. 10059: Superstition and Gullibility: Achilles Heel of the White Race; Gullibility Rating Quiz: 5 for \$1.50 — 100 for \$20.00 — 500 for \$80.00.

Order No. 10062: A few obvious questions we would like Christians to explain with some sensible answers; Why we indict Christianity so strongly: 8 for \$1.50 — 25 for \$4.00 — 100 for \$14.00 — 500 for \$60.00.

Order No. 10069: Observations about the Devil and Hell; Thumbscrew and Rack; The Spooks-in-the-Sky swindle: 5 for \$1.50 — 100 for \$20.00 — 500 for \$80.00.

Order No. 10072: Russia, Israel and the United States: 5 for \$1.50 — 100 for \$20.00 — 500 for \$80.00.

Order No. 10073: World Jewry declared War on Germany long before Germany took Action against Jews; The 6 Million Lie: 5 for \$1.50 — 100 for \$20.00 — 500 for \$80.00.

Order No. 10075: The Melting Pot: The ugly American Dream; Civilization without a Racial Religion: A Self-destructive process for the White Race; The Glory and the Catastrophe that was Rome: A Lesson for all time: 3 for \$1.50 — 10 for \$4.00 — 100 for \$36.00 — 500 for \$150.00.

Order No. 10081: We shall be masters of our own Manifest Destiny—Winning of the West: Prototype for winning of the world; The War with Mexico 1846-48: An unfinished War: Single Copy \$1.25 — 10 for \$10.00 — 100 for \$80.00 — 500 for \$250.00.

Order Form

Liberty Bell Publications

ISBN PREFIX 0-942094

PHONE: 304-927-4486

P.O. BOX 21, REEDY, WV 25270 USA

NAME: _____ DATE: _____

ADDRESS: _____ PHONE: _____

CITY/STATE/ZIP _____

SUBSCRIPTION RATES FOR THE LIBERTY BELL

for 12 monthly issues: ISSN: 0145-7667

Third Class (Bulk Rate) U.S.A. only	\$15.00
First Class, U.S.A., Canada, Mexico only	\$22.00
First Class, all other countries	\$25.00
Air Mail, Europe, South America	\$35.00
Air Mail, Middle East, Far East, South Africa	\$39.00

BOOK ORDERS:

For Postage and Handling, please include:

\$1. for orders under \$10.—10% for orders over \$10. U.S.A.

15% foreign countries. WV residents must include 5% for Sales Tax

QTY.	TITLE	EACH	TOTAL
	<i>Nature's Eternal Religion</i>	\$ 8.00	
	<i>The White Man's Bible</i>	\$ 8.00	
	<i>Salubrious Living</i>	\$ 5.50	
	One copy each of the above books	\$15.00	

Donation to the GET-THE-TRUTH-OUT Program:

Please send check, money order or cash with order. Payment for foreign orders must be made in U.S. currency, by check with domestic computer numbers imprinted and drawn on U.S. bank, or international postal money order. Order with confidence—satisfaction guaranteed!

TOTAL	
POSTAGE & HANDLING	
5% WV SALES TAX	
TOTAL AMOUNT	

THOSE WHO **WILL NOT** READ—HAVE NO ADVANTAGE OVER
THOSE WHO **CANNOT** READ!

SHOULD THE FED BE DETHRONED? continued from page 4

to boot. If the design of a building is faulty, doesn't one always blame the architect?

As for the directors who run the day-to-day operations of the FRS, part of them are appointed by the President and confirmed by the Senate; the others are elected by the regional Federal Reserve Banks.

The idea behind making the FRS independent was to keep monetary control free from political control, or at least this was the idea Congress supposedly bought in 1913. But if this idea is sound, why not extend it? How about having a military establishment free from political control, or an independent State Department? And the Fed is actually not as independent as it might seem. This is because large commercial banks are continuously lobbying the President to select persons of their choice for positions on the Federal Reserve Board. These big money men want FRB Governors who will favor their own financial interests. So, while the new appointees may be independent of government, and thus not accountable to the President, Congress, or the American people, it does not necessarily mean that they are not accountable to the big bankers who helped them get their job on the FRB.

It is generally conceded that in the field of religion myths are more tenaciously clung to than anywhere else. However, economics has its share of tenacious myths, also. Currently, one of the more popular ones is that we must tolerate high interest rates as a necessary evil in combatting inflation. Those who cling to this notion ignore the fact that, *in the long run*, high interest rates push up the cost of everything, thus raising prices and causing *more* inflation, not less. If anyone doubts this, let him calculate the total cost of a \$70,000 home mortgage at 6% for 20 years, and then let him figure the cost of the same priced home with a 15% mortgage over the same length of time.

The 1920s are instructive in more ways than one, but the best lesson for modern economists to learn from them is that interest rates were low. But these low rates did not stimulate inflation; on the contrary, prices actually *declined* a little. Except for the beginning and end of the decade, the 1920s are often considered to have been the most prosperous era in our history. During these good times we had a lot of credit inflation without a corresponding price inflation, because the increase in the money supply also increased the production of goods and services to about the same extent, so that the two factors more or less balanced. But in the end, along came 1929 and the Great Depression, the worst on record.

What we should bear in mind, however, is that this depression, and all of our subsequent recessions, need not have happened at all; there is nothing written in the stars that makes these things inevitable; they are primarily the result of faulty monetary policy. And although the Fed is not solely responsible for everything that is wrong with the nation's economy today, it must certainly bear the blame for a great deal of it, and from this fact there is no escape.

February 1983

To sum up, let it be said that the Treasury, an agency of a sovereign U.S. Government, could create our money as a credit, without any obligation to forever and a day pay interest on the country's credit to the International Banking crowd, just as well as the Fed creates it out of thin air, as a debt, enslaving our sovereign government and its people through atrocious interest payments; and if the Treasury would keep the increase in the money supply in harmony with the increase in the supply of goods and services in the nation (which is not a difficult task!), then the worst of our financial problems would be over.

The Fed may be abolished—eventually, but I would bet against it happening soon, unless, of course, the President and Congress are made to feel the wrath of the people in no uncertain terms. The Masters of Money naturally do not want to relinquish their power and profits, and they have great influence in our Government and nation; indeed in the whole Western world.

Let us rise up to the task of making this country a SOVEREIGN COUNTRY once again; let us dislodge these enshacklers of mankind by demanding of your Congressmen and Senators that the Federal Reserve Act be repealed—NOW! □

Rechtsextremist „bedauert“

Terrorist Manfred Röder rückt von „Auschwitz-Lüge“ ab

Von unserem Redaktionsmitglied Norbert Leppert

FRANKFURT A. M., 12. November. Nach eingehender Rücksprache mit seinem Verteidiger sagte Röder vor Gericht, er sei „jetzt“ überzeugt, daß in Auschwitz eine Massenvernichtung der Juden stattgefunden hat. „Deshalb bedauere er, das Vorwort zur „Auschwitz-Lüge“ geschrieben zu haben; Niemals mehr werde ich einen Beitrag zu einer derartigen Schrift leisten.“ Christophersens, so Röder wörtlich, „ist nicht Historiker, sondern Landwirt. Wie er berichtete, habe er während seines Aufenthalts in Auschwitz nicht beobachtet, daß Juden in Gaskammern getötet worden seien. So kann es sein, daß ihm das entgangen ist...“

Auf Grund der Röder-Erklärung zeigte sich das Landgericht mit Zustimmung der Anklagevertretung bereit, das Verfahren wegen Volksverhetzung als eine „unwesentliche Nebenstrafat“ einzustellen. Einen entsprechenden Antrag hatte der Angeklagte selbst bereits zu Beginn des Prozesses gestellt; doch hatte die Staatsanwaltschaft die Einstellung von einer Distanzierungserklärung abhängig gemacht.

Gegen den ehemaligen Bensheimer Rechtsanwalt und Vorsitzenden einer „Deutschen Bürgerinitiative e.V.“, der Ende Juni dieses Jahres vom Stuttgarter Oberlandesgericht zu 13 Jahren Freiheitsstrafe verurteilt wurde, war in Frankfurt wegen Volksverhetzung verhandelt worden. Dabei ging es um Röders Vorwort zu Thies Christophersens Broschüre „Die Auschwitz-Lüge“, in dem unter anderem behauptet wurde, die Vergasungsanlagen von Auschwitz seien ausschließlich „Erfindungen krankhafter Hirne“.

Zum Motiv des Widerrufs erklärte der Frankfurter Staatsanwalt Volkmar Schneider, vielleicht zeige Röder nun „doch so etwas wie Einsicht“. Möglicherweise habe der Angeklagte auch seine Chance verbessern wollen, bereits nach Verbüßung von zwei Dritteln der in Stuttgart verhängten Strafe entlassen zu werden. Nach Einschätzung Schneiders muß Röder aber nunmehr damit rechnen, „daß die Spenden seiner Anhängerschaft ausbleiben werden“.

Die „Auschwitz-Lüge“ war 1973 herausgegeben worden. Die Broschüre erfreute sich großer Beliebtheit in der neofaschistischen Szene; sie erreichte die fünfte Auflage. Mehr als 25 000 Exemplare dürften verkauft worden sein. Christophersens, der eigenen Angaben zufolge als „Pflanzenzüchter“ in Auschwitz war, wird nach Auskunft der Staatsanwaltschaft derzeit per Haftbefehl gesucht.

Frankfurter Rundschau, 13.11.82

RADICAL RIGHTIST HAS "REGRETS"

Terrorist Manfred Roeder recants "Auschwitz Lie"

Reprinted from *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 13 Nov. 1982

Translation from the German by T.F.

by Norbert Leppert, Editorial Staff Member

FRANKFURT/MAIN Nov. 12. To the astonishment of his Radical Right supporters, convicted terrorist Manfred Roeder, 53, has dissociated himself from the claim that it is a lie that murders were committed at the Auschwitz concentration camp. In a deposition to the Frankfurt Regional Court made public this Friday, Roeder declared: "Today I know that great numbers of Jews were killed at Auschwitz, simply because they were Jews."

The former Bensheim attorney and Chairman of a "German Citizens' Initiative," whom the Stuttgart Superior Court sentenced to 13 years imprisonment in June of this year, was on trial in Frankfurt for incitement to public mischief. The charge stemmed from Roeder's forward to Thies Christophersens's booklet "The Auschwitz Lie," which claims, among other things, that charges about gas chambers at Auschwitz were "invented by sick minds."

After a lengthy consultation with his attorney, Roeder stated in court that he is "now convinced that a mass extermination of the Jews did take place at Auschwitz." He regrets that he wrote the forward to "The Auschwitz Lie." "Never again would I contribute to such a publication." In Roeder's own words, Christophersens is "an agronomist, not a historian. Perhaps, as he reported, he did not see any Jews being killed in gas chambers during his stay at Auschwitz. Maybe that escaped his notice..."

On the basis of Roeder's deposition, the Regional Court, with the agreement of the Prosecution, indicated that it was prepared to drop the charge of incitement to public mischief as a "minor offence." At the start of the trial, the defendant filed a petition to this effect, but the Prosecution made dismissal of the charge contingent on his repudiation of "The Auschwitz Lie."

Explaining the motives behind Roeder's disavowal, Frankfurt District Attorney Volkmar Schneider said that Roeder may be "displaying something like insight." It is also possible that the defendant is trying to improve his chances of being released after serving two-thirds of the

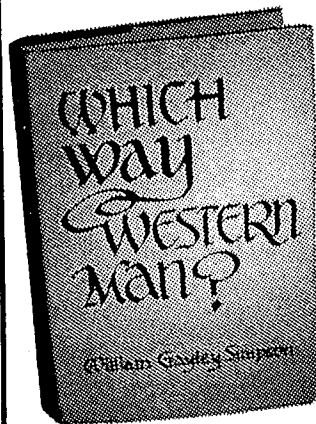
February 1983

63

sentence imposed on him in Stuttgart. In Schneider's estimation, Roeder must now count on "his supporters withholding their contributions."

Published in 1973, "The Auschwitz Lie" has enjoyed great popularity on the neo-fascist scene. It went into five editions, with more than 25,000 copies sold. According to the District Attorney's Office, a warrant is out for the arrest of Christophersen, who has claimed he was at Auschwitz as a "nurseryman."

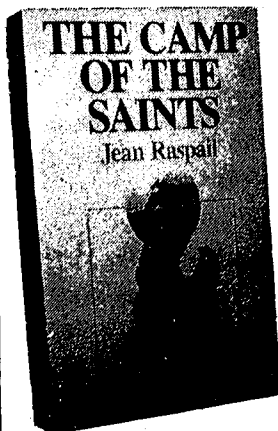
Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$17.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$9.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20. or \$100 or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. Postage stamps, in any denomination, and printing paper and supplies (please write for specifics) are always needed and will be gratefully accepted.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to patriots who do not yet know about what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers and reprints. Order extra copies of *The Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends and neighbors, urging them to subscribe to our publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue.

Pass along your copy of *The Liberty Bell* and copies of reprints you obtained from us to friends or acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free America and the world from alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

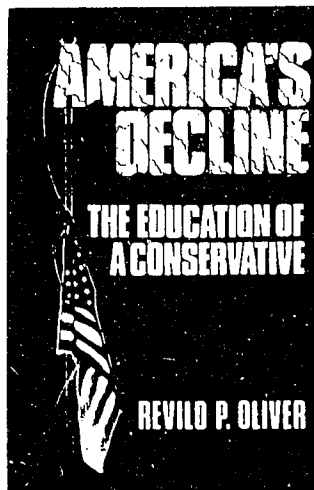
a. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

b. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY!

HELP FREE AMERICA FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!

**Those who WILL NOT read
Have no advantage over
Those who CANNOT read**



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM "AMERICA'S DECLINE"

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principal of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

by Revilo P. Oliver
plus 85 cents postage

376 pp., pb. \$8.50
ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA



The Liberty Bell

Open Letter to the Gentiles

page 25

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

THE MELTING POT: The Ugly American Dream!, page 1 — **CIVILIZATION EITHOUT A RACIAL RELIGION: A Self-Destructive Process for the White Race**, page 3 — **OUR LOAN-RUN NATIONAL ECONOMY**, page 9 — **LETTERS TO THE EDITOR**, page 19 — **THE GLORY AND CATASTROPHE THAT WAS ROME: A Lesson for All Time**, page 53.

VOICE OF AMERICA'S NEW REVOLUTION

THE LIBERTY BELL

is published monthly by LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA. Phone: 304-927-4486

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983 by Liberty Bell Publications
Permission granted to quote in whole or part with proper source credit and address.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

	One Year
THIRD CLASS—Bulk Rate—USA only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS—USA, CANADA, MEXICO	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS—ALL COUNTRIES—OVERSEAS	\$25.00
AIR MAIL—EUROPE—SOUTH AMERICA	\$35.00
AIR MAIL—FAR EAST—MIDDLE EAST—AFRICA	\$39.00
Sample package incl. 1 copy of THE LIBERTY BELL	\$ 2.00
10 copies	\$ 12.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$300.00
1000 copies	\$500.00

ADVERTISING RATES:

FULL PAGE	\$100.00
HALF PAGE	\$ 60.00
QUARTER PAGE	\$ 35.00
EIGHTH PAGE	\$ 20.00

DISCOUNTS: 5% on 6 month contract; 10% on 12 month contract, payable in advance. DEADLINE is the 15th day preceding the month of publication.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of THE LIBERTY BELL does not necessarily agree with each and every article appearing in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers, however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that THE LIBERTY BELL strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately, it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the people, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

CREATIVE 18
CREDO No.

Reprinted with the author's permission from
The White Man's Bible, Copyright 1981,
by Ben Klassen.

THE MELTING POT THE UGLY AMERICAN DREAM

The Slop Pail. Back on the farm in Canada when I was a kid, we used to throw all our leftover scraps from the table into a big pail, along with soap water from washing the dishes, as well as any other garbage that ensued. We called it the slop pail and fed it to the hogs, the only animal that would tolerate such garbage for food.

The slop pail might also have been called the Melting Pot, the current racial image the Jewish press and power establishment is trying to slop off on the White people of America—as the American Dream.

American Dream Now Perverted. The American Dream! How it seems to have changed in the last century! When writers like Horatio Alger used to eulogize about the American Dream, they were portraying wonderful American success stories. They were stories of rags to riches, stories of the poor boy from the farm (or the city), becoming rich, successful and honored. They were stories of some poor White immigrant coming to America penniless, creating a new invention, or a new business and becoming successful beyond his fondest dreams. They were stories of White people who were achievers, doers, who were successful, who climbed above the common herd through sheer energy and ability.

Coming Nightmare. How that has changed today! If we are to listen to the Jewish peddlers of race-mixing, be it in the press, in politics, on T.V., or any other media of brain scrambling, the American Dream has changed into what for the White people is a horrible nightmare. Today the ideal situation we should all be striving for, according to these Jewish poison-peddlers, is equality, racial equality. Their proposed Utopia is a quagmire of a racially mixed society where everybody is equal, with the niggers more "equal" than the Whites, and the Jews on top of the heap calling the shots, and being more "equal" than anybody.

Integrated Scum. The type of society they envision is a society of total integration, total miscegenation, a multi-racial society where the niggers and the scum are proud to be "Americans" and the Whites are ashamed to be White. It is a United States where all the scum of the world can flock to—Cubans, Chinese, Phillipinos, Mexicans, Hindus, Haitians, niggers from anywhere. "Give me the wretched refuse from your teeming shores", as the Jews have so cunningly inscribed on the Statue of Liberty. The idea is to invite everybody in, climb on the welfare bandwagon, and encourage the scum of the world to multiply like rats. All this, of course at the expense of the hard working, hard pressed American Whites, who (according to the Jews) should be ashamed that they ever built such a marvelous country in the first place.

Let's face it, my White Racial Comrades. the Jew is successfully turning America into His Dream and Our Nightmare—to make America

the Melting Pot, in short, a slop pail only fit for pigs and niggers.

The Answer. What can we do about it? Again I must reemphasize the crux of the problem. The crux of all our problems, and I mean all, is the **racial problem**. We must first and foremost solve the racial problem or else all is lost. In order to do this we must take the following steps:

1. We must reject the Melting Pot idea in the loudest and strongest terms. This Jewish idea means total integration, total miscegenation, **total extinction for the great White Race.**

We must be overwhelmingly clear in our own minds that the Jews, the niggers and the other mud races in our midst **are alien, poisonous elements** in our racial body. **No multi-racial society has survived for long, and the White Race in such a society is always the casualty.** Look at Haiti (formerly San Domingo) again. Look at India. Look at Mexico. Look at the Bahamas. Read again the history of Egypt, India, Greece, Rome, in our first book, **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.**

3. Once we have clearly fixed the idea in our own minds that **Integration spells the Death Knell of the White Race**, then we must become fervent missionaries in sounding the alarm and alerting our White Racial Comrades of the fate the Jews have in store for us.

4. We must rally and **organize all our White Racial Comrades** around the idea of White racial survival. We must polarize around the racial religion as set forth in this book and in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.** Distribute these White Man's Bibles to your fellow White Racial Comrades as if your life depended on it. It does.

5. Once we are organized, we must **drive the Jews from power**, politically, financially, and from every other field.

6. Once we have accomplished this much the war is pretty well over, and we will be in a position to do what we should have done a long time ago—ship the niggers back to Africa and the other mud races back to wherever they came from.

7. We will then be in the position to proceed with the rest of our **CREATIVITY** program—to **expand the Territory of the White Race** and further pursue our basic goals, namely **the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**

There is our program. It is the only program that will save America from becoming a Jew designed Melting Pot, or as we have already stated, a slop pail filled with garbage only fit for hogs.

In order to bring all these ideas together the White Race must have a solid fundamental **Racial Religion** around which all good White Racial Comrades can polarize. That is what we want to emphasize in the next chapter.

CREATIVE 19
CREDO No.

CIVILIZATION WITHOUT A RACIAL RELIGION A SELF-DESTRUCTIVE PROCESS FOR THE WHITE RACE

Must use Civilization to our Benefit. In this chapter we want to examine the past, present and future genetic development of the White Race. We want to look at the heights reached in the past, where we are today, and what we aim to accomplish in the future. We also want to study the destructive influences of civilization itself on the genetic changes regarding the White Race. We also want to make sure that in the future civilization will become a tool for the genetic betterment of the White Race, rather than an implement for the erosion and downbreeding of our race.

* * * * *

Recent Changes Retrogressive. We all assume that because of our extremely advanced technology of today, that naturally, the White Race (or mankind) today is mentally, spiritually and intellectually more advanced than were the White creators of civilizations of say a few thousand years ago, and that we have advanced genetically. This is a serious fallacy. That the genetic characteristics of our race are continuously evolving and changing is certain. So are those of every other species of Nature. One difference is that our own characteristics have been changing much more rapidly in the short evolutionary period known as civilization. Changes can be for the better, or they can be for the worse. Unfortunately, the genetic quality of the White Race has not changed for the better in the last two thousand years. It has changed for the worse. Today the White Race is not as intelligent, nor as strong of character, nor as robust, as say were the Romans at the time of Cicero and Julius Caesar over two thousand years ago.

The Great Athenians. An even more striking example of dazzling genetic heights attained by some of our illustrious White Racial Comrades of the past is that of the early Athenians in ancient Greece. They, more than any other group, illustrate the profound effect which a numerically insignificant intellectual elite can have on the progress of civilization. Conversely, when and if such elite die out, and/or their genes are adulterated with inferiors, it also illustrates the dramatic consequences such racial pollution can have in the retrogression of civilization and on the quality of the genetic pool.

Galaxy of Illustrious Men. The noted geneticist, Edwin Conklin writes about the ancient Greeks: "In the two centuries between 500 and 300 B.C., the small and relatively barren country of Attica with an area and total population about equal to that of Rhode Island, but with less than one-fifth as many free persons, produced at least 25 illustrious men.

Among statesmen and commanders there were: Miltiades, Themistocles, Aristides, Cimon, Pericles, Phocion; among poets, Aeschylus, Euripides, Sophocles, Aristophanes; among philosophers and men of science, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Demetrius, Theophrastus; among architects and artists, Ictinus, Phidias, Praxiteles, Polygnotus; among historians, Thucydides and Xenophon; among orators, Aeschines, Demosthenes, Isocrates, Lysias.

"In this small country," said Conklin, "in the space of two centuries there appeared such a galaxy of illustrious men as has never been found on the whole earth in any two centuries since that time. Galton concludes that the average ability of the Athenian race of that period was, on the lowest estimate, as much greater than that of the English race of the present day as the latter is above that of the African Negro."

* * * * *

Technological Advancement is not Genetic Advancement. Civilized man has been extolling the virtues of civilization ever since he first climbed out of the trees and pulled himself up by the bootstraps. This process, with a number of setbacks and advances, has jogged along until it has reached the high state of technical advancement we find ourselves in today. Man is proud of the civilization he has produced, and rightfully so. Overwhelmingly, it has been the White Man's civilization throughout the long millenniums of history. The mud races at certain times, like the horse, have served a temporary usefulness. But the mud races, unlike the horse, most of the time have impeded and stymied the White Man's progress.

Technology far outstripped our Social Advancement. Whereas the White Man has made simply astounding progress in the field of technology and science in the last century, that advancement is today accelerating at a runaway rate that leaves us breathless. Unfortunately, the sociological progress has not kept up with it. On the contrary, thanks to the parasitical Jews, in the last 2,000 years the White Race has made no progress at all in government, religion, language and social organization as such. In fact, we have retrogressed. We are not even as advanced in these areas as the Ancient Romans were in the days of Caesar.

Science and technology has far out-stripped social progress, as we have just pointed out, while the White Race itself has not genetically progressed, but retrogressed. For this we can thank International Jewry and the suicidal Christian religion they have foisted on the White Race.

Civilization Itself A Dysgenic Influence. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION we have already explored the devastating havoc on the White Race wrought by Jewish influences such as Christianity, race mixing, mongrelization and hundreds of other programs being promoted by our deadly enemies. There is one other influence that is also undermining the genetic health of the White Race for which the Jew is not entirely responsible. **That cause, strangely enough, is civilization itself.**

Let us first make our position regarding civilization unmistakably

clear, however. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are not against civilization. We are proud of the marvelous civilization the White Race has produced over the ages and we want to make it clear we are for civilization—the White Man's civilization.

The main point of this chapter is that civilization—any civilization—has inherently the seeds of its own destruction built into the very process of civilization. In fact, eugenically, civilization has been a catastrophe to the race which created it. In short, it has been a dysgenic influence, downbreeding our White Race.

It is our objective to explore these seeds of destruction and **how they can be overcome** so that in the future the White Race can survive, expand and progress genetically for the next million years. Before we even explore the seeds of destruction we can categorically say that in CREATIVITY we already have the solution to the problem. But more about this later.

Civilization saves the Misfits. Basically, civilization is a "humanizing" process in which the weak, the misfits, the helpless, yes, even the morons and the idiots, are sustained and subsidized by those who are more capable of carrying the burden. In other words, those who in a primitive state of mankind would have been culled out by the ruthless but cleansing Laws of Nature, are now saved to reproduce. A more "humane" civilized society fails to cull them out, and instead carries the misfits along on the backs of those who are stronger. Furthermore, they are proliferated into our racial gene pool. Those who **can cope** subsidize those who **cannot cope**, and strangely enough, it is the latter who breed more prolifically.

Culling Process Thwarted. In this whole treatise we are talking only about the White Race, since we are unique in Nature's realm. We are the only species which has shown the capability of advancing our mental capacities over the ages to where a viable civilization is possible. Whereas the culling process of survival of the fittest also goes on in the case of birds, animals, insects, baboons and niggers, there is no indication that this culling process necessarily has increased the intellectual capacities of the latter at all. It may have sharpened their instincts for survival, perhaps, but not necessarily advanced their mental abilities.

A good example of this is the shark species. This remarkable species survived over the last 200 million years and is one of the most tenacious and persistent species on the face of the earth. But brain power? No. The shark has a relatively small brain and its intellectual powers are still practically nil. **It is only the White Race that has shown the capacity for intellectual advancement and has demonstrated it over the ages.**

Why then, hasn't this progress been a steady straight uphill line of progress?

White Man's Intelligence not advanced by Civilization. If we study the various civilizations of the past, we find that the White Man, much
March 1983

more so than Nature's other species, lives by his wits. He uses implements, instruments, cultivates agriculture for food, builds his own shelter and does much more. He uses his hands and his wits.

In primitive society, by the very laws of survival of the fittest, those most capable of using their wits, had the energy, and were able to cope, survived and lived to procreate. As a result, the intelligence of our ancestors slowly progressed to higher levels over the hundreds of thousands of years. Soon it reached a level where our ancestors were capable of starting a civilization, and this they did.

Culling Reversed. The forces that encouraged the evolution to a higher intelligence now became reversed. Whereas the slow-witted and those unable to cope in a primitive society were formerly culled out by Nature, "civilization" now came to their rescue. Civilization, per se, is organized to help "save" all members of society, including the dumb, the misfits, the weaklings, the lazy and the shiftless. As a result, these genetical defectives now too survived along with the more capable and more intelligent. They, too, survived to procreate and perpetuate their own kind, and thereby pulling down the genetic norm.

Intelligent must have More Children. But more significantly, another negative factor also comes into play. Extensive research has shown that even among our own kind, i.e., the White Race, the "dumb bunnies" (i.e., those of lower intelligence) on the average **have more offspring than those of superior intelligence.** The obvious consequence of this is that those of lower intelligence are expanding in numbers while those of higher intelligence are shrinking. Again the obvious conclusion from this train of events is that without Nature's "culling" influence, as in a primitive society, **civilization breeds itself down**, genetically, physically and in the realm of intelligence—a very, very deleterious consequence. It is this tragic chain of events that has doomed every civilization that has ever existed. It is driving our White civilization to disaster and suicide at this time.

Civilization Self-destructs. As the deterioration of the intelligence level begins to set in, for awhile civilization keeps advancing upward from the sheer momentum of the previous inventions, systems and benefits. After awhile, however, as the intelligence level drops still lower and lower, the succeeding generations are no longer able to advance civilization and it levels off. As the intelligence level drops still further, the race is no longer able to even sustain that high level their superior forefathers had built for them. As a consequence civilization, too, along with a dropping intelligence level, begins its downhill slide, until after another few centuries, the race that built it and the civilization they created, both slide into decadence and oblivion. It would do this even without the parasitical Jew on our back. The Jew is, of course, deliberately accelerating the process of disintegration at a frightening pace. This has been the fate of any number of civilizations that have come and gone and have paraded across the scenes of history.

Conclusions. Let us now analyze and summarize why genetically we have degenerated rather than progressed, why the magnificent Greeks lasted only a few centuries, and why we are today genetically inferior to both the ancient Greeks and the robust Romans of two millenia ago.

1. In the succeeding chapter on the Romans we demonstrate as to how their magnificent genetic stock degenerated in a flood tide of inferior slaves. We observe that the great Romans themselves, as prosperity beckoned, **did not reproduce themselves** at maintenance level, while the slaves swarmed in from the outlying provinces, rapidly multiplied and supplanted the original Roman stock. In short, the Romans died out without reproducing their noble race and left the Empire to crumble in a flood tide of degenerate slaves.

2. The Ancient Greeks, undoubtedly the finest racial specimens of all time, committed suicide in killing each other off in fratricidal, internecine wars. The Peloponnesian Wars between Sparta and Athens which lasted for years, is a typical example. But there were hundreds of other wars between the city-states, large and small, that were in the same suicidal vein.

3. Both Rome and Greece failed to reproduce themselves in sufficient numbers to maintain their unexcelled racial genes.

4. In ancient times as in modern times, the "Law of the Dumb Bunnies" worked to pull down the genetic quality.

5. Civilization with its humanizing influence of protecting the misfits, the genetically diseased and the morons inevitably pulls down the genetic fabric.

6. Civilization, in short, subverts Nature's "culling process" without which any species soon degenerates into a state of where it can no longer survive the fierce competition of superior species.

7. The Jew was already present in Ancient Athens (see the chapter on the Protocols in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION) as he was in Ancient Rome, as he was in Medieval Europe, as he is throughout the White world today, working feverishly to mongrelize and destroy the White Race.

8. **The Prime Essential** that was missing in each and every White civilization was a **powerful Racial Religion.** Had the Egyptians had one, or the Greeks, or the Romans, or any other White civilization, the Jews would never have had a chance. In **CREATIVITY the White Race finally has such a religion.** With a strong racial consciousness, a strong flourishing civilization need not destroy itself, but can advance and live forever.

Is our present civilization and our precious White Race doomed to the same fate as overtook the Egyptians, the Greeks and the Romans?

CREATIVITY has a Deliberate Program. No, it is not at all necessary. The solution is clear and simple. A **deliberate program of**

upbreeding in our race is the clear-cut answer. By having inculcated into our very religion the aim of **encouraging the finer specimen of our race to have more children, by influencing the poorer specimen to have fewer or none**, and finally, by sterilizing the morons, the idiots, the genetically diseased and the misfits, we can, in very short order, eliminate much of the misery in the world. We can do much more than that. We can set our race on an upward climb of intelligence and well-being such as the world has never seen before. **We can march towards the higher levels of the Superman, and beyond.**

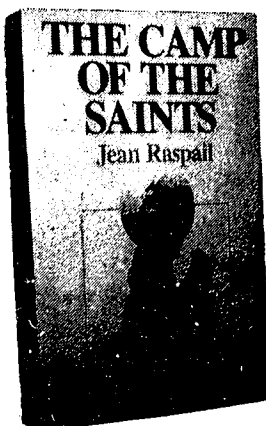
It is that simple. It is Racial Eugenics in practice. It is the very heart of our religion, CREATIVITY.

Lessons of Roman History. The benefits of a more capable, more intelligent, healthy White Race are incalculable. In the next chapter let us make a study of the virile and resourceful Romans, how they rose to dazzling heights and then fell miserably, never to rise again.

In the meantime, let us keep in mind: **For the White Race it is either upbreeding and a glorious future, or miserably drowning in a horrible flood of mud races.** Let us see what we can learn from the once great Romans.

continued on page 53

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

The Liberty Bell

OUR LOAN-RUN ECONOMY

The following is an excerpt from *Der Deutsche Staat auf nationaler und sozialer Grundlage* (*The German State on a National and Social Basis*), by Gottfried Feder, originally written in 1923, 17th edition, Munich, 1933. Translation of excerpt 1982, by F.B., Australia.

"When the State needs money, it has to borrow this money from those of its citizens who have more of it than they, themselves, can use. In order to get this money, it would, of course, have to pay interest, otherwise it would not get the money, having enough trouble as it is to place its loans."

These were the words used by the former socialist minister Dr. David during a talk with me in Berlin. I have used his phrasing here on purpose, because it reflects downright and in model-fashion the interest-oriented capitalistic way of thinking so typical of our age; that it was a Marxist of all people gives it only added spice.

Now, I know from hundreds of talks and lectures that the above words do so completely reflect our capitalist-interest oriented world of thinking that barely anyone felt how incorrect this reasoning in favor of an economy financed by interest-loaded debts was, let alone that anyone could answer this properly.

There is a very simple psychological reason for this, namely, that the above mentioned reasoning holds absolutely true when a private citizen wants to secure money for himself within our capital-interest bound economic system.

For the individual private citizen, as well as for the private sector of the economy as a whole, there is certainly validity to the sentence: "If someone needs money, he has to take up this money against interest from those who have more of it than they can use."

But it is time for us, as a matter of principle, to stop trying to answer questions of how to finance the national economy from the point of view of private capital, but, instead, take to statesman-like thinking. I contend that this in itself has been our main calamity that the way of thinking in terms of the private economy has been extended to the national economy without further ado.

After all, the state with its powers and sovereign authority cannot be put on a par with any given private citizen. Three mighty potentialities are there at the disposal of the State, from which, on the strength of its sovereignty, it can meet all its needs for carrying out its tasks. These are the sovereignty to require services, to issue money, and to provide finance.

Sovereignty to require services means the right of the State to call on its

citizens to render services free of charge. This sovereignty of the State over the individual is manifested most impressively in compulsory military service and, even more so, in war-service. As against the demands made by the state on its citizens in time of war, all other private considerations have to stand back. The family, the job, the business, and the earning of a living, all have to be silent when the State calls its sons to the colors. But the State may not only call on its citizens for war-service, it may do so for economical projects as well; the Emergency Service Act comes to mind which, however, in stark contrast to military service, unfortunately made provisions for ever increasing remunerations for these services, so that soon a wide gap sprung up between the frontline soldiers, who day after day had to put their lives on the line for their country—at no pay—and those working under the protective shield of the frontline at home for high wages. Just in passing, some mighty achievements of other nations may be mentioned, which were based on the population being required to render services: the Great Chinese Wall comes to mind; the ramparts of our medieval towns. In practise, it would be quite within the sovereign powers of the State to bring back to life and to expand the bondmen's services of old requiring labor and cartage and to solve in this manner important economic tasks.

The sovereignty to issue money is a second potent source to the State by which it can directly meet its needs for money. No-one disputes the authority of the State to strike coins or to issue treasury notes, indeed, by virtue of its sovereign powers, the State has moreover made money out of all possible things. Out of copper, nickel, iron, porcelain, aluminum, and, above all, out of—paper. I only have to remind you of the time when our Government thought it had the right to issue daily 100,000,000,000,000 Mark and even more of paper money. We do not intend to lose any time here or considering in more detail the question of whether it was proper and permissible to do this, we only want to keep in mind here that the State, by virtue of its money-sovereignty, may well meet its needs for money by itself and that, indeed, it is forced in no way "to borrow the money against interest from those of its citizens who have more of it than they, themselves, want."

Likewise, I doubt that anyone can dispute the financial sovereignty or the taxing-power of the State, and whoever might feel inclined to dispute it and put it to a practical test just by himself, would soon make the acquaintance of the power of the State in the person of the constable. The financial sovereignty or the taxing-power of the State, i.e., the authority of the State to call on its citizens for contributions in money, are as old as any state-like structures themselves. This is also the most natural and the soundest form, although in this field it was left to our time to turn sensible taxation into a complete nonsense and to turn the taxation system into a means for plundering the people wholesale for the benefit of the Supranational World Money Powers. Here, again, we do not want to dwell on the question of the permissibility of taxes, but only point out the fact that the State knows very well indeed how to meet its money needs

by way of taxes, i.e., in a way again not open to private needs, which, however, surely and by all means relieves it from the necessity to satisfy its money needs—as the minister, Dr. David, believed—by taking on the obligation of paying interest to the capitalists.

Of course, as with any private citizen, it is an option of the State to cover its needs by incurring—debts. This is a double-edged sword even for the private citizen; however, for the State, this is, frankly and to put it in plain language, the silliest thing it could ever do. But it is not only the silliest thing to do, it is downright criminal in view of the duties of the State as a guardian of the commonweal.

The loan-run national economies have led to the downright ruin of the states and have delivered them into the hands of World Finance; it has delivered the riches of the nations into the hands of the money-powers, and today the government-loans are the dreadful blood-suckers of which the nations cannot rid themselves and from which they will helplessly perish, if we do not bring this nightmare to an end by resolutely breaking this serfdom to usury.

This leads us right into the middle of the field of national finance, i.e., a field wherein the average citizen does not feel at home at all. Even the people's representatives usually head for the bushes when budget discussions start. What on earth is one to do with all those huge and numerous figures? The ordinary citizen does not follow the budget debates at all, and he holds such a holy respect for the sneaky paths and mazes of the art of finance that he would rather not be bothered at all with these things. Subconsciously, this is surely related to the fact that everyone carries within some sort of nagging awareness of the taxing-sovereignty of the State and the thought of having to part with one's money is fancied by no one. Only when the tax assessment comes fluttering into the house does our mate realize that these things are of real and considerable concern to him personally, and that he is the one who has to face the music resulting from any wrong financial policies of the state.

Now, it is utterly worth mentioning that at the bottom matters of financial policies are in no way as impregnable and mysterious as they seem to be at first glance, in fact, that they are basically so clear and simple that any average brain can grasp them at least in their outlines.

There is no need, therefore, to give any constitutional arguments to show that the State, indeed, possesses the potentialities outlined above before enabling it to cover its money needs, for everyone knows, and has bodily experienced, what tale there hangs by the State's sovereignty to require one's services, the bank notes passed out by the State go through everyone's hands day after day, and no one can keep clear of taxes. It would, therefore, be the most natural thing for the State to exclusively meet its money needs by these three kinds of procedure.

It is true that these three courses are impracticable for the private citizen, for he would be in no position to successfully recruit his neighbor for any contributions in labor or taxes, nor would it do him really any good if he were to try to print money on his own and bring it into

circulation. To him, there is only one way open—to make debts and to pay interest if he is so downright sure that he can make his luck only with other peoples' money and not by staying clear of debts.

However, that the State, when in need of money, considers only one means to be the appropriate one, namely, to resort to interest-loaded loans—that is to debts—and nowadays makes use of its other sovereign powers only afterwards, in order to squeeze the debt-interest out of the people, this is a state of affairs that defies any justification. Any reasonable justification for this is just not in existence, but only the fact that, with regard to matters of state finances, our whole way of thinking is also completely fashioned, or better, infested, by thinking in private-capitalistic terms. In view of such a complete contamination of public thinking, apparently 'logical' justifications of the national loan policy, such as reported by me, are playing an important role, if not to say the dominant one.

With regard to these matters, too, the Jew proved himself a master in psychological inducement. Obviously, one finds it always hard in such cases, or in this connection not to speak rudely of downright corruption on the part of the responsible public figures, but surely, in spite of all that's said and done, there has not been any corruption involved in most instances, but only the fact of not being sufficiently versed in money and credit matters, of short-sightedness and indolence, that have led to the finance administration's slow but sure drift into the loan delirium, from which, up to now, they do not know how to escape.

This development was substantially aided by the fact that at first, in the case of big government projects, like railway constructions, etc., there was no harm seen in financing these through loans, as they promised to yield a return. The following conclusions were drawn: Out of the returns from the railways or waterways interest obligations can be met without trouble, as it is us who will lay down the fare policy. The State's own resources are not sufficient to allow drawing in one stroke all that is required from the own coffers, therefore, the State thankfully accepts the financial assistance of the banks. This saves the government the trouble of having to have new taxes approved by the diet, the liquid assets are left untouched, and the railway can easily pay the interest out of the surpluses. The seducing tricks of loan-capital which, left to itself, would in fact not know what to do with its money, if it failed to find somebody to take it off their hands and, beyond this, pay them interest, had thus succeeded in selling black for white and in making the State itself the interest-collector for private capital.

Even the simplest economical reflection on the part of any responsible government or people's representative body would lead, one should think, to the following result: If the railways are to be constructed with outside money, and year after year only 5% interest would have to be paid on these monies and everything else connected with it, then within 20 years the equivalent of the entire original amount has been paid back for a start, and twice that amount within 40 years and still the original debt continues

to exist. These extraordinary sums, which exceed the original construction costs many times, have to be raised, however, indirectly by the people; to be sure, by the entire population which has to pay higher freight tariffs increased by exactly these amounts of interest. Approaching the nation's population only one time with a substantial railway levy is, or would be, therefore, far better. Then, for a few years this levy might have been somewhat oppressive, but not much more so than the higher freight costs would have been, and very soon the railways would be a really debt-free state-owned asset, securing a big annual income to the state for years to come. But here again, it is the same old story of knocking off the dog's tail a piece at a time, assuming it would hurt him less that way. The opposite is true, of course. No matter along which path one proceeds, in the end the prime costs of such a state-run project will have to be paid by the nation's population anyway, however, if a loan has been taken out, then inevitably interest will have to be paid on top of all that, adding up over the years to many times the original debt.

In other words, it is financial folly to finance public works of that sort by way of loans. A hint may already be dropped here on how the State is going to be delivered from this loan insanity in the future: No one can prevent the State, in the case of productive projects of this sort, from issuing credit notes, treasury notes, and use these to pay for the work. If the State were to create money in this way, under circumstances where no one would even raise the question of any inflationary effects, because these new money tokens would be backed by newly created assets, this would at once solve all the problems and free the State and the people for all times from interest gobbling debts to private capital.

We shall deal with this problem in more detail later on. An efficient finance administration should manage to arrange things in such fashion, that bigger tasks like these would be provided for out of special tax revenues in conjunction with other sources of government income, and only in part by issuing new money tokens. This possibility would, of course, only come about to some higher degree once all the remaining expenses of the State, particularly the so-called unproductive ones of administration, jurisprudence, and education, etc., could be met out of the surpluses of those public utilities returning an income.

This may sound like irony in view of the present debt-ridden budgets of the railways, the mails, etc., and, yet, we have not been too far away from such a possible state of affairs, as I have already shown in 1919 in my first article, "What Now?", published by the "South German Monthly" (February issue), under the heading of "The Radical Cure." From this ideal state of affairs we were only separated by the interest obligations of the State to private capital. The delusion, then already rampant to a high degree, that the State, when in need of money, would indeed simply have to borrow this against interest, has prevented this.

One thing is certain and, I suppose, everyone has been able to follow me this far, namely that the State is in now way dependent on outside money, i.e., on incurring debts, if it wants to undertake anything; it could,

for instance, demand that services in labor or cartage be rendered, it could raise special taxes for such a purpose, and finally, it would doubtlessly have the authority to issue treasury notes for such purposes and in this manner to establish the works under planning without making them a burden to the population. Such a procedure would have the enormous advantage to relieve works of this nature right from the start of any interest or tribute obligations; the works would immediately become the unincumbered and debtfree property of the state. Within a short period of time even the treasury notes that might have been issued to begin with could be redeemed and destroyed out of the returns from these enterprises; the price for the products of such enterprises, or for goods or passenger services, respectively, could then be substantially lowered. This would mean doing the entire national economy a good turn in general, the State would have obtained some quite significant sources of income for the benefit of the entire population, and this would have made the State itself completely independent of High Finance. And this is how it should be. For the State is the master of the money system, not High Finance, which means that this is how it will be in the National Socialist State of the future.

The banks have to be blamed for having managed to prevent such an obvious and—once announced—quite self-evident train of thought from getting any hearing at all and to completely befog the government and the economy with the aforementioned cliché and hitch them to the wagon of interest gobbling capital.

I know, although these things are now as clear as the light of day, that many of my readers will continue to distrust their own common sense and simply refuse to believe that such madness was really possible, and they will prefer to think, "This cannot be true. Our government would surely not have been that stupid." This admission of their inability to judge for themselves how blatantly inefficient the State really is in matters of financial policy is contrasted by their usual readiness to know everything better and to their usual rallying against every governmental measure and, above all, to the fact that these are things that touch on everyone's sorest spot—their wallet.

I would rather have these people consider one more point, a point which deals with the technicalities of credit granting by the state governments or the Reichstag.

As you know, such big national projects are most thoroughly debated in parliament. Then, finally, at the end of these ever so long debates the "credits are granted." The average citizen now thinks that everything is fine and that the State, who is such a wealthy and mighty fellow as everyone knows, will for sure be in possession of those millions granted. The super-smarties might go on and scratch their heads and grumble that this would cost us new taxes again. But, I think I can boldly claim that—apart from the initiated, who must not necessarily include the members of parliament or the ministers—only very seldom is there anyone likely to realize that these marvellous credit grants of the state or federal

governments mean nothing more than the permission to get these "credits" somewhere else against interest. These credit grants by the people's representatives do in fact merely authorize the minister in question to obtain these credits from the banks against interest. Therefore, the credit grants by the people's representatives are nothing but a mockery, a side-show; for the whole of the people, even though they will finally have to pay for capital and interest, to be sure, is not considered to be in the position to effectively provide this "credit," no, this has to be obtained from Big Loan Capital.

Surely, the only logical thing to expect would be that these credit grants by parliament should naturally and automatically contain the authorization for the Central Bank to now actually pay out and transfer these amounts to the contracting firms in accordance with the drafts signed by the departments in charge of the construction project.

The credits have been granted, however, the legal tender has yet to be provided in one way or another; therefore, it does not make any sense whatsoever to—as is now common practice—first float a loan and then to obtain from the capitalists, so to speak, for a second time, the credits just "granted."

Now, someone might be tempted to contend that, indeed, by going about things in this manner, the State was thus draining away again all surplus money available in the community, which, in general, would have a beneficial influence on the currency, and that the handling of credits in this way would counteract inflation. But this is, of course, not nearly the truth, and that for reasons which cannot be denied or refuted by any banking expert. Admittedly, a very small fraction of the subscriptions and deposits to such loans will really be contributed in cash, its source being mainly the small savings bank depositors who, for a change, had a go at a loan subscription because they had saved a couple of hundred or thousand Mark and now, for once, also, wanted to invest them in interest-bearing papers, in such magical papers of which it is enough to cut off a section every year in order to have a certain amount paid out to you, without the papers thereby losing any of their value. The amounts of money that reach the banks in this way are, however, very insignificant. Besides, the banks who receive such payments do not pass these on to the treasury, but the transfer takes place merely by way of bookkeeping entries.

All larger subscriptions to such a loan are, however, immediately effected by the capitalists through their banks, by cashless transfers or by way of business transactions of the banks, etc.

Hence, in reality, no cash comes into the hands of the state and if it should get any, this would, at any rate, have to be spent again immediately for the works in progress. Therefore, the suggested advantage really does not exist. What really happens, however, is this: As we know, the State issues so-called securities or bonds against the amounts borrowed. These I.O.U.'s of the State are more or less fancily decorated papers containing a deed for the amounts received and owing, endowed with all government

guaranteed safeguards and, moreover, containing the necessary provisions regarding the terms of interest payments, and, on separate interest-sheets, the coupons on which the State has promised to make quarterly, semi-annual or annual interest payments based on the amount stated in the Deed. Furthermore, there is a renewal coupon added to these interest-sheets which entitles the owner to receive a newly issued interest-sheet when the original will have expired after a certain number of years.

Now, such a paper issued by the State and for which the State with all its assets accepts full liability for capital and interest, surely and without any doubt does constitute nothing less than 'purchasing power' in the hands of the holder. The owner of such government bonds can doubtlessly buy something with these bonds at any time, be it by directly using these papers for payment, or by first selling them at the stock-exchange or to his banker and then using the proceeds to pay cash.

Indeed, there cannot be any doubt whatsoever about the fact that the issuing of new bonds or other securities by the State would be anything else but the creation of additional purchasing power—whether or not it is right and proper to do so shall be of no concern to us at the moment—exactly the same thing would happen if the State were to print new money. The only difference would be that in one case securities would have been created that, in addition to the debt, would saddle the State with a continuous interest burden, while when issuing new paper money, there is no question of any interest charges. I think, by now it is not difficult for us to decide which way is the better one for the State and the people.

However, when we look further into this sort of finance, we find that the method of direct finance of public works, i.e., avoiding taking out loans, has enormous additional advantages.

We have seen that the mode of financing government projects now practised leads to the creation of additional purchase power which is represented by the new securities issued. In this case, the total amount of the loan has to be issued in one lump sum, even if the railways, waterways, etc., being built are still only in construction stage and do not yet represent any appreciable material assets.

If financing of such huge public works projects would be handled in the way suggested by me, firstly, all the enormous advertising expenses could be saved. One has to remember what vast sums are gobbled up alone by newspaper advertisements. Furthermore, just to start with, there would be no more rebates to the banks and credit institutes. These, again, go into millions. Furthermore, the loans are usually issued under par, in other words, for a bond with a face value of 1,000 Mark only 970 Mark, more or less, are paid by those acquiring them and, nevertheless, they receive interest on the full face value. These are losses, too, which accrue to the State, or the public works respectively, and benefit the capitalists. In fact, such loans are dressed up with additional 'attractions' by holding out prospects of extra benefits amounting to total tax exemption. I should like

to remind you here of Erzberger's 'Premium Loan' which proved to be the craziest thing any government ever lent its hand to in the way of such incentives. The lottery and gambling mania was utilized in advertising the loan by promising millions in prize money on a large number of 1,000 Mark bonds; moreover, the prospect for so-called bonuses was held out and, additionally, a 5% return in interest; and on top of this, the Savings Premium Loan provided for tax exemption for a wide range of other taxes!

Nobody ever wasted any thought on where those vast sums were to come from, with which to pay for these premiums and bonuses, for these fairy-tale lottery prizes, although it should have been obvious to any serious and prudent person that all these amounts, in turn, had to be, or would have to be, extracted from the pockets of the people. For, indeed, the sums received in this way immediately had to be spent again to meet the most urgent expenses. These are all financial crimes against the people which can only leave us in a state of utter amazement regarding the callous impudence displayed in staging them.

Therefore, by keeping clear of the loan racket right from the start, and by making use of direct money-creation instead, all these heavy and unjustifiable charges to the budget would disappear; indeed, it would not even be necessary to produce in paper money the sums in question all at one time, but this could be done very gradually and in step with the progress of the project. This would have the additional enormous advantage that there would be no money issued without backing, as any new and additional money would only be issued whenever another sizeable portion of the project has been completed. Here, then, we would have money fully backed by material assets, which, then, would mean a stable currency, money counterbalanced by so many hours of work completed. Even this much to be preferred gradual issuing of construction money is not the final stage. For, indeed, it will not be found necessary at all to bring into circulation an amount of new money tokens equivalent to the new works being created, as the newly issued notes keep flowing back into the public coffers and can thus again be issued without any additional series of bank notes having to be brought into circulation. And now we go yet another step further by stating that, on principle, it is not necessary to issue any special new money tokens at all for such extraordinary enterprises of the State, although the concept of special construction notes is quite feasible and has served a good turn in illustrating things, and there is nothing wrong with sticking to this concept when trying to achieve certain ends.

This last step is the one toward a completely cashless financing of such national projects. As shown before, it is in fact wrong to suppose that a loan would put cash money into the hands of the State with which to pay the contractors and workers of the railways or powerstation construction projects. Yet, the contractors will still have to get the cash money for their weekly payrolls from the banks. The banks on their part have to cover these extraordinary demands on their cash-reserves through the banks of issue or the central bank. Now, in normal times, the total of the available

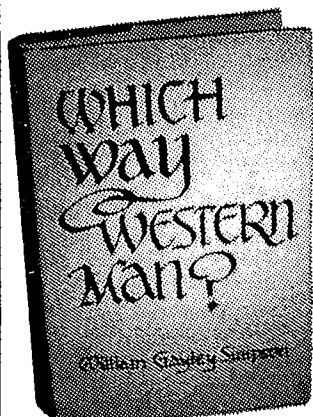
liquid funds is quite sufficient to meet the payroll demands of the total work force, and, basically, it does not matter whether temporarily—as for example when the Walchensee Power Station was built—an appreciable portion of the work force was there concentrated locally, for had they not held a job there, they would have been scattered over some other plants or would have been supported by dole money. That means that it is the State's obligation to provide for the national economy's total need for legal tender, no matter whether or not a certain number of workers are temporarily employed in certain areas to create projects of national importance.

Providing legal tender for payrolls and effecting the remainder of cashless transfers to the contractors are matters of money transaction and have basically nothing to do with matters of credit.

It would, therefore, be most obvious and natural that, when the people's representatives approve the credit for some national projects, this should automatically include the granting of authority to the central bank to transact the necessary payments in accordance with the credits approved, after the amounts demanded by the contractors have been properly verified by the various government agencies in charge of the project, and directions have been issued in accordance with contracts and regulations to pay these out.

The entire loan-swindle racket sandwiched inbetween—for it is nothing but today's way of pulling the wool over people's eyes—is absolutely useless and only harmful to the nation. □

Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$17.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$9.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: **LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA**

Letters to the Editor

Dear George:

30 December 1982

I'd have more respect for Christian Identity preachers if they asked their followers to worship El or the Elohim rather than the Jewish tribal god, Yahweh. Gen. 1:1 through 2:3 was probably only incorporated in the Bible because it justifies the sanctification of the seventh day of the week, but it is noteworthy that 1:26-27 of Genesis, God (or El) is said to have created man in his own image, and that he created them male and female at the same time. If you believe that, how can one accept the story of Adam being created from the dirt on the ground, and Eve being created from one of his ribs? The first Genesis story is a spiritual, non-Jewish version, originating in Mesopotamia, whereas the second Genesis creation story is strictly from the self-Chosen.

I'd have more respect for Christian Identity preachers if they told the truth about who the so-called "Israelites" really were. They were the Hittites, who really did create a powerful empire between Egypt and Assyria, were defeated by the latter and went into captivity after a series of military defeats between 838 and 712 B.C. Of course, there were Jews which lived in this Hittite empire, as there were Jews living in Egypt and Mesopotamia. Yahweh says that his Chosen may claim the land of anyone which they have stolen in Deut. 11:22-25. In the following chapter, Yahweh tells his Chosen to destroy the religions of all the peoples whom they encounter.

If Identityites claim the Bible as their own, and everything in the Bible is to be accepted as literally true, then obviously their plan is to conquer the world after the Jews are destroyed and impose their own mind control on the survivors; doing this in the name of Jesus instead of Jehovah.

The fate of the Hittites could be our own fate, with the Soviet Union in the role of the Assyrians. In Jewish revised history, our fate would not matter; it would be forgotten. Only the misery of the Jews would be recorded. Christianity would be as forgotten as the Hittite religion. No one but the archaeologists would express any interest in the language, customs, and thoughts of the White Christian population in this country, for after all, they did not believe in the Torah and Talmud, and, consequently, their barbaric pagan religion deserves nothing but contempt. Eventually, an American Identity movement might emerge in Australia and New Zealand, regaling the long trek of the Americans into Siberian captivity, and how some of them escaped. Then the wonderful American heroes would be expounded to the credulous dupes—unforgettable names like Louis Brandeis, Felix Frankfurter, Emma Lazarus, Robert Oppenheimer, Albert Einstein—all glories of the American past. These were our ancestors, they

March 1983

19

will tell the White remnant still existing in the Continent Down Under. I suppose at that point it wouldn't matter that Whites believed, since they would be only a tiny minority in a world teeming with yellows and blacks.

Sincerely,
J.P., Colorado

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

31 December 1982

JURI ANDROPOV IS A JEW, who changed his name from Lieberman to fool the Russian people and gullible political ignorants of the entire world. It is a shame that the vast population of patriotic citizens of the Soviet Union couldn't find ONE patriotic individual for the post which a foreigner, Andropov, now holds.

And so the Russian people will continue to suffer under the relentless rule of a butcher, who is Nr. 2, after Beria, who paid with his life for his atrocities.

What can we now expect? It is evident that an unholy Trinity—Andropov of the USSR, Begin of Israel, and David Rockefeller, representing U.S. Jewry—is ready to rule the whole world, including Reagan's U.S.A. Ronald Reagan is a vassal of International Jewry and is working for their benefit, just as traitor Jimmy Carter did.

Ronald Reagan must be defeated in the 1984 elections because he is promoting a false "Debt Prosperity," ignoring efforts to nationalize the Federal Reserve System, owned by International Jew Bankers, wasting taxpayers money on welfare cheaters, on foreign aid and on excessive armament programs, unwilling to stop immigration of undesirables, and is hesitating to eliminate the Department of Education in spite of his promises. Also, he is promoting the ages-old Jewish dream of a "One World Government," headed by Jews only.

So, what is needed? In time we have to find a strong man from among U.S. patriotic citizens and promote him as the next president. A good successor for Reagan might be Gov. John B. Connally of Texas.

Sincerely yours,
O.V.D., Oregon

* * * * *

Dear George:

31 December 1982

You do give every one a voice; i.e., G.E. Pittam's letter in the December issue.

How do we explain to this type of person that this is total war, that there are no morals, there is no wrong and no right—only victory! That we follow only one rule, that of the enemy, i.e., no rules at all. We desire no malice towards other races—only distance. Pittam is not talking, only chewing. His spitting Jew Jesus has hobbled our White Race for far too many hundreds of years, his Holy Bible (a field training manual to teach the White Christians how to hold still whilst the Yids screw them to the wall) has been a most insidious stumbling block to our White Race.

Have fairness, Pittam (that Bible again) says, Fairness?! Fairness and phosphor bombs for the women of Dresden?! Fairness for the women of Lebanon was more phosphor bombs! Fairness for the tiny tots, you bet, more phosphor bombs. How may we tell Pittam that White is inside, too?!

Only we fight for the White Race,
We only fight for the White Race,
We fight only for the White Race,
We fight for only the White Race,
We fight for the only White Race,
We fight for the White only Race,
We fight for the White Race only.

Sieg Heil!
J.D., New Hampshire

* * * * *

Dear George:

4 January 1983

In the early 1970's—perhaps 1973—Scribner's published Jean Raspail's *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS*. It made a big splash, then was swept from view by the establishment. To an avowed racist it is astonishing that the ADL allowed the book to be published here. Translated from the French by a Jew, undoubtedly it suffered by redaction. Much can be read between the lines.

As you know, the book is a fictionalized account of submergence of the White Race under a flood-tide of colored sub-humans, emanating from India and invading through southern France. America's racial tinderbox is inter-played throughout the story. Raspail, by the way, uses the colored/White ratio (year 2000) 7-billion/900 million.

All White men should read this book. All clergymen should read it as a devastating mirror of the Church's hypocrisy.

Yours truly,
J.V.B., Maryland

THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS is now available from us at \$5. + postage per copy. Order your copy today! —Ed.

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

5 January 1983

I enclose a small contribution of ten dollars to help with expenses. Along with the excellent Liberty Bell, I take several magazines and newspapers of the same nature, among them the Councilor which for some reason discontinued publication over a year ago.

The last two issues of the Councilor contained a full page advertisement about a "packet" of material on the assassination of JFK. I immediately ordered a packet from the first advertisement, but never received the material. Letters of inquiry to the Councilor and to Mr. Touchstone personally have gone unanswered. It seems very odd that they would accept payment and not fill the order. Since Mr. Touchstone is said to be a millionaire, poverty could hardly be a reason. If you have any information about the discontinuance of the Councilor, I would be pleased if you

would write me a few lines on the back of this letter and return it to me in the enclosed self-addressed envelope.

With best wishes for your continued success,

Yours very truly,
A.N., New York

Only a day or so prior to receipt of the above letter, we had a phone call from one of our subscribers in Italy who told us essentially the same story. That was the first we had heard of the Councilor's demise, and we do not have any additional information. —Ed.

Dear Mr. Dietz:

5 January 1983

The May 1982 issue, and especially Dr. Oliver's article on "The Uses of Religion," was excellent, as were the issues containing "Populism" & "Elitism." Along with my subscription renewal, I am ordering 5 copies of each essay. It is imperative that Dr. Oliver's works receive the widest possible circulation!

Best wishes for success in 1983!

T.R., New York

We remind our readers that we now have 'Populism' & 'Elitism' printed and bound in book format at \$3.50 per copy. Reprints of "The Uses of Religion" are also available at \$1.50 + postage per copy. —Ed.

Dear Mr. Dietz:

5 January 1983

When we make our resolutions for the New Year, we should put the Aryan (White) Revolution at the top of the list.

We should do everything we can to resurrect the racial instinct of our people. No sacrifice is too great when it concerns the salvation and preservation of the Aryan Race.

Each of us are salespeople, our job is to sell a positive idea of White Pride and White Unity to the sleeping members of our race.

To have an effective fighting force for the Aryan Revolution, we should concentrate our efforts to inform our Aryan youth of their enemies.

Having compassion for the mud races of the world is suicidal! They outnumber us 12 to 1, and are growing in numbers and in political strength every day. This is why we must act now to unify every Aryan man, woman, and child into one powerful striking force so that we may take control of our destiny, regardless of the consequences that our enemies might suffer.

I don't condone acts of racial violence, especially when Aryans are the victims.

When "civilized" methods of defense have no effect on our racial enemies, then elimination of the enemy is justified if the need should arise.

Violence, terrorism, and partisan activity is essential when the survival of our great White Race is at stake.

We should have no second thoughts of the price we pay. The survival of

The Liberty Bell

the Aryan Race is a tremendous bargain at any price!

I am enclosing \$6 for Ben Klassen's record "Survival of the White Race."

White Power!
A.S., Illinois

White Power!—White Unity!—White Civilization!

Dear Bro. George Dietz:

7 January 1983

It's been some time since we've last corresponded with each other. But my mind, heart and soul has been in White Racial Solidarity with you all! As you know, I'm one of your book customers, whenever I am financially able to purchase the much needed reading material you carry. We are trying to build up amongst ourselves a White Cultural Prisoners Library, and we could use any books, pamphlets, literature, etc., etc., that you are able to share and spare! We could use any used, old books, etc. Any back issues of The Liberty Bell, White Power, etc. Please help us out, as we are in White Racial Solidarity with you all.

We could also use some names and addresses of some White Racial Organizations out there who wouldn't mind relating with White Racial prisoners. All of us here agree that your publications are the best we know of, and what little we have managed to order from you has taught us a lot!!! We must be taught by OUR OWN KIND in order for us to progress in the world. "Mein Kampf" is a literary masterpiece which has truly elevated our White Racial Consciousness! Could you share with us the book "Occult Theocracy," the heroic teachings of George Lincoln Rockwell in "White Power" and "This Time the World," and "The Zionists" by George Armstrong?

We are in dire need of your material, because you are our true teachers, Racial Patriots, and our true future! We are poor, deprived, and without any funds at present. I would love to purchase the four books by Henry Ford. We are a true Racial White Group here and we study amongst ourselves. We also teach other misinformed Whites about Niggers, Jews, traitors, etc.

We'll appreciate anything and everything you could share with us.

In Racial Solidarity,
Roosevelt Williamson, No. 75A-0795
Cell G6-344
Drawer B, Stormville, NY 12582

We have sent a "care-package" to this group of White men; any of our readers care to offer some more assistance? —Ed.

Dear George:

10 January 1983

Please send 100 copies of "Russia, Israel and the United States" by Klassen, and, if available, whatever number of copies of "An Appeal to Sanity" the balance of my remittance will purchase.

I, too, am pleased that you have seen through the Identity hoax. Your

March 1983

23

magazine is much improved. Please be careful when referring to "Christianity," though. Old Testament is not Christianity and much of the New Testament has been perverted by those who fabricated the Old. More to follow, soon.

Sincerely,
G.P., Idaho

* * * * *

Dear George:

11 January 1983

In the December Liberty Bell, there was a letter by L. Lee Layton. In that letter, Mr. Layton seems to condemn Ben Klassen for his stand on Christianity. I believe Mr. Layton says we should work with Christians to remove from the Jew the Power they have created for themselves with various types of propaganda, and other means not so kind. I don't seem to have the ability or desire to agree with Mr. Layton. I do agree with Mr. Klassen in all of what he says. My reasons are many and varied, and are as follows.

Christianity, in itself, is a doctrine of self-destruction for anyone that is a believer. Christianity was, in the beginning, and still is, being FORCE FED to the nations of the world by the Jew. Christianity is, and has been for almost two thousand years, the most POWERFUL PROPAGANDA TOOL THE JEW HAS EVER DEVELOPED. Christianity is, according to the Jewish Rabbi, Marcus Eli Ravage, a doctrine, a religion that is alien to the White Man, a religion that has stopped the progress of the White Race, a religion that has removed the will to live, the will to survive, the will to expand, and the ability of the White Man to think in a logical pattern, the ability to think with an objective state of mind. Christianity is a religion that has caused millions of White Men to destroy themselves and other White Men, in the Name of Christ, i.e., "Spread my name to the nations of the world, (and if the peoples of the world will not follow ME, then DESTROY THEM AND THEIR NATIONS IN MY NAME)." Christianity, the religion of Brotherly Love, that has caused Millions of White Men to be destroyed because they had developed the ability to THINK for themselves, and had become a threat to the power structure of the Church. Christianity, that offers Christ on a Cross, although he never got in that position until about 861 A.D., and then only by the stroke of an artist's brush, this Christ, according to doctrine, that DIED FOR YOUR SINS so you could have a guaranteed path to this home in the sky where you will live forever, this thing called Christianity, that has set the White Race on a path of destruction in the name of Liberty, Equality, Fraternity, and by the practices of these catch words, DID DESTROY the Roman Empire, and is in the process of destroying all of civilization by removing the ability and desire to face life on earth.

Christianity, the Monster LIE, concocted by the Jew, the religion based on deception and faith only, as logic and objectivity has, and will continue, to prove it a lie.

Christianity, the most effective, the most destructive tool ever designed

continued on page 37

The Liberty Bell

AN OPEN LETTER TO THE GENTILES

by
F.P. Farrell
Lt. Col. USAF, retired

In its 27 December 1983 issue, *The Spotlight* published a list of the "Primary Owners" of the Federal Reserve Bank:

Rothschild Bank of London & Berlin;
Lazard Bros. of Paris;
Israel Moses Sief Bank of Italy;
Warburg Bank of Amsterdam & Hamburg;
Lehman Bros. of New York;
Kuhn Loeb Bank of New York; Goldman Sachs of New York; and
Chase Manhattan Bank of New York.

Keep in mind that these are the people who have, since the signing into law of the Federal Reserve Act on December 23, 1913, the exclusive right to CREATE our money out of nothing, lend it to the U.S. Government and big business, and when it is repaid together with the interest, it all, basically, belongs to them; no questions asked; no U.S. Government audit; they answer to no-one! (Your bank may be a member of the Federal Reserve (FED), but it does not participate in its profits.)

How does it feel to realize that this great super power, this country of ours, is but one of many "colonies" of the International Bankers. For they also own and control private Central Banks in almost all other countries of the world. As you lose your job, your home, your farm, how does it feel to realize that FOREIGN BANKERS have the absolute right to create our money—people who are not even citizens of the U.S.? It is to these people that we owe much—if not all—of our counterfeit NATIONAL DEBT of more than ONE TRILLION DOLLARS—monies deceptively stolen from the American people since 1913, when Paul Warburg fathered the Federal Reserve System through unbelievable deception! All these years, people were led to believe the U.S. Government, the Congress, in accordance with their Constitutional mandate, created our money. (The Ninth Circuit Court—Lewis vs. U.S.—has recently admitted that the Federal Reserve Banks are privately owned.)

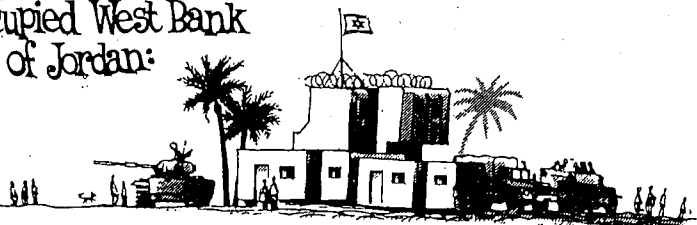
This hoax is further compounded when you realize that the I.R.S. collects our tax monies, not for the U.S. Treasury, but for these international counterfeiters. (Many brainwashed I.R.S. agents are unaware of the hoax and honestly think they're doing their job.)

Time is proving Henry Ford, Sr. correct. He said in 1920, "I cannot

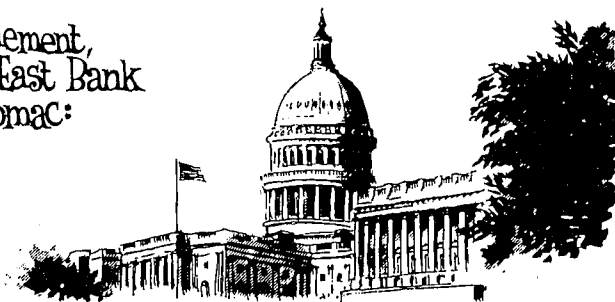
March 1983

25

Israeli Settlement, Occupied West Bank of Jordan:



Israeli Settlement, Occupied East Bank of Potomac:



vouch for the authorship, but the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion are more true today than any time in history." Extracted from the Protocols are these statements: "We are going to collect all the gold and silver for ourselves, we will create inflation, we will raise wages, but we will also raise prices—and in the end we will leave the gentiles with worthless paper money." Seventy years after the birth of the Federal Reserve System, we have reached this stage of the Jew-Communist take-over.

Yes, Neighbor, Jew-Communism secured a real foothold in 1913, when the International Jew Bankers obtained control of our money system.

Communism is part of the Jews' strategy; Karl Marx, its founder, was an atheistic Jew; when the first Communist government, by way of a JEWISH Revolution in 1917, was established in Russia, 265 Jews from the lower East Side of New York were placed in that government.

The Jewish Kuhn-Loeb Bank of New York financed much of the Bolshevik Revolution; Jacob Schiff, Jew banker of New York, bragged openly about that financing; Russia, today, is still ruled by Bolshevik Jews.

When Senator McCarthy investigated "Communist" subversion in this country after WW II and started naming names, it was discovered that most of the "Communists" were Jews—that was the end of his career! The vast majority — if not all — of those people caught giving away American secrets are JEWS.

The TALMUD contains the writings of the Rabbis down through the centuries. Here are a few ideas expressed in this "religious" book:

1. The Gentile is an animal in a man's form, he is here to serve us.
2. You do not keep the Ten Commandments between yourselves and

the Gentiles. If you want to keep them among yourself, that is permissible.

3. It is the duty of the Jew to take the Gentile whenever possible.

4. It is the duty of the Jew to take the life of a Gentile when possible.

5. The Israelites are more pleasing before God than the angels.

6. Non-Jewish girls who are less than three years and one day old are considered suitable for rabbis since Moses had written, "But all women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves, namely for the rabbis."

The Jews are the only race of people who preach racial superiority for themselves and hatred of the Gentiles. Most of us have been handicapped all our lives with only a CHRISTIAN education. We never considered that a race of people existed who harbored such hatred, consequently we accepted them as equals and never seriously studied the way of the Jewish Race.

Here are some other examples of hatred and deception: During the Feast of Purim, the Jews celebrate the slaughter of 75,000 Gentiles (Book of Esther). The Kol-Nidre is a prayer with which the Jews renounce, a year in advance, the sacredness of any vow they have to make in the forthcoming year. The hidden Jewish religious tax imposed upon the Gentile super market shopper by way of the Kosher identification program (Check your super market items for a "K" or (U) on the label).

Where are our so-called Christian churches in exposing The Talmud? Where are these churches in exposing the responsibility for the filthy movies, magazines, TV? They, too, have been infiltrated by Jews.

Thomas Jefferson made the statement, "The Price of Liberty is Eternal Vigilance." We, the people, have lost control of our own government through a lack of vigilance and permitted the Jew-Communists to take over control. Their greed has brought the world money system to the brink of disaster, and their final move will be to create chaos and to take absolute and total control. If we permit this to happen, a new Dark Age will be upon us.

By capturing the banking system through their insidious Federal Reserve Act, they have created immense wealth for themselves; they control all our mass media, most of the businesses, and even our Federal Government. Any politician or person who stands up to them is immediately targeted for defeat, destruction, or death. President Lincoln is a typical case in point. He was shot by a Jewish agent of the Rothschilds for committing the unpardonable sin of printing Constitutional money—the famous Greenbacks.

The U.S. Senate has more than 10% Jews in its ranks. Jews have saturated the staffs of our Congressmen and Senators. Jews have a disproportionate share of Government jobs, and Gentiles are gradually but surely reduced to the level of slavery—as mentioned in the Talmud and the Protocols!

President Reagan is fully aware of the Jews' power, and he actively joined them in their pursuits. From 1946-1949 he was a member of the

United World Federalists, a Jewish front. He was on the advisory council of the American Veterans Committee, which was exposed as a Communist front. In 1967, after the Six-Day War, Reagan was one of the featured speakers at the Israel Victory Rally at the Hollywood Bowl. In 1973 he was the recipient of an award from the "Bonds for Israel Drive." When he ran for Governor of California, his most enthusiastic backers were well-heeled Jews. Today, he is, as was President Carter and most Presidents before him, surrounded by Jew advisors.

Yes, indeed, the voices of the past are coming back to haunt us: Ben Franklin, who tried to ban the Jews from this country. Henry Ford, who hired a staff of investigators to expose the "World's Foremost Problem"—The International Jew. The Radio Voice of Father Coughlin, who warned us about the Federal Reserve System and the Jews' involvement in Communism. But, the truth cannot be suppressed forever; sooner or later the truth will come out, even when purposely and conveniently omitted from our Jew-controlled history books.

History is repeating itself. We now have the "Jewish Problem" so reminiscent of European countries throughout history. First comes the persecution of the Gentiles. Then they use their awesome financial power to: enrich themselves, create depressions and recessions, create wars, take over governments and government jobs, impose oppressive taxation, establish government snooping and controls, destroy economies, and create chaos among the people.

Eventually, the Gentiles can take no more and rise up against Jew control and oppression, as they did throughout the centuries and throughout all of Europe, and, most recently, in Germany. At present, hatred for the Jew is mounting right here in the U.S.A.

As preposterous as all this may seem, once you have ascertained all the facts, there can be no doubt that:

1. an organized conspiracy exists to rule the world—from Jerusalem;
2. The conspiracy is JEWISH, involving the Bolsheviks and the Zionists—with the Zionists in the driver's seat;
3. this Jewish conspiracy is following a highly refined plan for destroying, not only our economy and our Constitution, but all of the Gentiles' way of life;
4. this plan is outlined in the "Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion," and in "The Jewish Utopia" plan;
5. the Jews are dangerously close to world-wide success;
6. the Jews will eventually fail and suffer the worst persecution in history—the Real Holocaust could just happen right here.

Proof of the foregoing is best reflected in the writings of the Jews themselves:

"Dominion over the earth belongs by right to Jewry. —(Moses Mendelsohn)

"The Jewish people, taken collectively, will be its own Messiah. His reign over the universe will be obtained by the unification of the human races

and through the elimination of frontiers. A Universal Republic will come into being in which the Sons of Israel will become the directing element. We know how to dominate the masses. The governments of all nations will gradually fall, through victory of the Proletariat, into the hands of Judah. All private property will become the possession of the Princes of Israel—they will own the wealth of all lands. Thus will be realized the promise of the Talmud that, when the time of the Messiah comes, the Jews will hold under their keys the property of all the peoples of the world." —(Baruch in a letter to Karl Marx)

The French magazine "Libre Parole," in its issue for November, 1933, page 27; and earlier "La Vieille France," in its issue of March 10, 1921, published a remarkable speech of Rabbi Eichhorn, delivered in Prague in 1869 over the tomb of the Grand Rabbi Simeon-ben-Ihuda; he said in part:

"For centuries the Sons of Israel have been despised and persecuted, but — they have fought bravely to prepare the way for victory. Now they are approaching their aim. They already dominate the economic life of the damned Christians; their influence is just as great in politics and in moral fields. At the wished-for hour, fixed in advance, we shall let loose the Revolution, which, by ruining all classes of Christians, will definitely enslave Christendom to us. Thus will be accomplished the promise of God made to his people." (This promise is already accomplished in Russia.)

"The nations will gather to pay homage to the people of God: all the fortunes of the nations will pass to the Jewish people; they will march captive behind the Jewish people in chains and will prostrate themselves before them; their kings will bring up their sons, and their princesses will nurse their children. The Jews will command the nations; they will summon peoples whom they do not even know, and people who do not know them will hasten to them. The riches of the sea and the wealth of nations will come to the Jews of their own right. Any people or kingdom who will not serve Israel will be destroyed. . . ." —(Isidore Loeb: *La Litterature des Pauvres dans la Bible*, pp. 219-20)

The importance of Zionist objectives was also emphasized in David Ben Gurion's incredibly brazen prophecy during an interview with LOOK Magazine, January 16, 1962, when he said:

"The image of the world in 1987 as traced in my imagination: The Cold War will be a thing of the past. Internal pressure of the constantly growing intelligentsia in Russia for more freedom and the pressure of the masses for raising their living standards may lead to a gradual democratisation of the Soviet Union. On the other hand, the increasing influence of the workers and farmers, and the rising political importance of men of science, may transform the United States into a welfare state with a planned economy. Western and Eastern Europe will become a federation of autonomous states having a socialist and democratic regime. With the exception of the U.S.S.R. as a federated Eurasian state, all other continents will become united in a world alliance, at whose disposal will

be an international police force. All armies will be abolished, and there will be no more wars. In Jerusalem, the United Nations (a truly United Nations) will build a shrine of the Prophets to serve the federated union of all continents; this will be the seat of the Supreme Court of Mankind, to settle all controversies among the federated continents, as prophesied by Isaiah . . ."

Note well that the then Prime Minister of Israel announced that all the nations of the world would be disarmed and ruled from Israel!

"The great ideal of Judaism is that the whole world shall be imbued with Jewish teachings, and that in a Universal Brotherhood of nations—a greater Judaism in fact—all the separate races and religions shall disappear."—"The Jewish World," February 9, 1883)

"We, the Jews, are a people—one people. When we sink, we become revolutionary proletariat, the subordinate officers of a revolutionary party; when we rise, there arises also our terrible power of the purse." (Theodore Herzl—"The Jewish State"—1896)

"With gold we can buy most rebellious consciences, can subsidize all state loans, and thereafter hold the states at our mercy. Already the principal banks, the exchanges of the entire world, the credits of all the governments, are in our hands." (Rabbi Reichorn)

"I am not an American citizen of Jewish faith. I am a Jew. I have been an American for sixty-three years, but I have been a Jew for 4000 years." (Rabbi Stephen S. Wise)

"We are living in a highly organized state of socialism. The state is all; the individual is of importance only as he contributes to the welfare of the state. His property is only his as the state does not need it. He must hold his life and his possessions at the call of the state." (Bernard M. Baruch, "The Knickerbocker Press," Albany NY 8/8/1918)

"The Jews in Russia, in their total mass, were responsible for the Revolution." (Angelo S. Rappaport, "The Pioneers of the Russian Revolution," p. 250, London, 1918)

"There is much in the fact of Bolshevism itself, in the fact that so many Jews are Bolsheviks. The ideals of Bolshevism are constant with many of the highest ideals of Judaism." ("Jewish Chronicle," London, April 4, 1919)

"The Bolshevik Revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish brains, of Jewish dissatisfaction, of Jewish planning, whose goal is to create a new order in the world. What was performed in so excellent a way in Russia, thanks to Jewish brains, and because of Jewish dissatisfaction and by Jewish planning, shall also, through the same Jewish mental and physical

forces, become reality all over the world." ("The American Hebrew," September 10, 1920)

"Bolshevism is a religion and faith. How could those half-converted believers dream to vanquish the 'Truthful' and the 'Faithful' of their own creed, those holy crusaders, who had gathered around the Red standard of the prophet Karl Marx, and who fought under the daring guidance of those experienced officers of all latter-day revolutions—the Jews?" (Dr. Oscar Levy, Preface, "The World Significance of the Russian Revolution," by George Pitt-Rivers, 1920)

"We Jews, we, the destroyers, will remain destroyers forever. Nothing that you will do will meet our needs and demands. We will forever destroy because we need a world of our own." (Maurice Samuel, "You Gentiles," p. 155, Harcourt, Brace, 1924)

"We Jews, who have posed as Saviors of the World, we are today nothing else but the world's seducers, its destroyers, its incendiaries, its executioners." (Oscar Levy)

"It is said that Judaism is the driving force of Communism; but this does not prove anything beyond that which is expected and only natural . . . Is it surprising that Judaism should become the fermenting and destructive element in countries which have always despised and persecuted it? The peculiar facility for intrigue, strategem, conspiracies, and that patient, almost uncanny waiting for the hour of never-failing revenge, are all characteristics of the chosen people." (Prof. F. A. Ossendowski, "The Nineteenth Century and After," p. 29; London, January 1926)

"Let us recognize that we Jews are a distinct nationality of which every Jew, whatever his country, his station, or shade of belief, is necessarily a member. Organize, organize, until every Jew must stand up and be counted—counted with us, or prove himself, wittingly or unwittingly, of the few who are against their own people." (Louis Brandeis)

"The two Internationales of Finance and Revolution work with ardour, they are the two fronts of the Jewish conspiracy against all nations." (Rene Groos, "Le Nouvieu Mercure," Paris, May, 1927)

"You have not begun to appreciate the depth of our guilt. We are intruders, we are subverters. We have taken your natural world, your ideals, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom of not merely the latest great war, but of every other major revolution in your history. We have brought discord and confusion and frustration into your personal and public life. We are still doing it. No one can tell how long we shall go on doing it. Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours if we had left you alone." (Marcus Eli Ravage,

"Century Magazine," February 1928)

"Only recently our race has given the world a new prophet, but he has two faces and bears two names; on the one side, his name is Rothschild, leader of all capitalists, and on the other, Karl Marx, the apostle of those who want to destroy the other." (Blumenthal, "Judisk Tidskrift," No. 57, Sweden, 1929)

"Marxism is the modern form of Jewish prophecy." (Reinhold Niebuhr in a speech before the Jewish Institute of Religion, New York, October 3, 1934)

"How do you account for the fact that so many young Jews may be found in the radical movements of all the lands?" (Michael Gold, "New Masses," p. 15, May 7, 1935)

"Some call it Marxism—I call it Judaism." (Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, "The American Bulletin," May 15, 1935)

"Marxism, you say, is the bitterest opponent of capitalism, which is sacred to us. For the simple reason that they are opposite poles, they deliver over to us the two poles of the earth and permit us to be its axis. These two opposites, Bolshevism and ourselves, find ourselves identified in the Internationale. And these two opposites, the doctrine of the two poles of society, meet in their unity of purpose, the renewal of the world from above by the control of wealth, and from below by revolution." (Quotation from a Jewish banker by the Comte de Saint-Aulaire, Paris, 1936)

"If the tide of history does not turn toward Communist Internationalism, then the Jewish race is doomed." (George Marlen, "Stalin, Trotsky, or Lenin," p. 414, New York, 1937)

"The present program of palliative relief must give way to a program of fundamental reconstruction. American democracy must be socialized by subjecting industrial production and distribution to the will of the People's Congress. The first step is to abolish the federal veto and, to enlarge the express powers of the national government through immediate constitutional amendment. A gradual march in the direction of socialization will follow." (Rabbi Victor Eppstein, "Opinion," April, 1937)

"It is not an accident that Judaism gave birth to Marxism, and it is not an accident that the Jews readily took up Marxism. And all that is in perfect accord with the progress of Judaism and Jews." (Harry Waton, "A Program for the Jews and an Answer to All Anti-Semites," p. 148; 1939)

"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial

tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by the Whites, we can mould them to the program of the Communist Party. In America we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the Whites, we will endeavor to instill in the Whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise to prominence in every walk of life, in the professions, and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negro will be able to intermarry with the Whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause." (Israel Cohen, "A Racial Program for the Twentieth Century," 1912 Congressional Record, p. 8557)

"We are one people despite the ostensible rifts, cracks, and differences between the American and Soviet democracies. We are one people and it is not in our interests that the West should liberate the East, for in doing this and in liberating the enslaved nations, the West would inevitably deprive Jewry of the Eastern half of its world power." (Chaim Waizmann, "World Conquerors," by Louis Marschalko, London, 1958, p. 227)

"The Jews might have had Uganda, Madagascar, and other places for the establishment of a Jewish Fatherland, but they wanted absolutely nothing except Palestine: not because the Dead Sea water by evaporation can produce five trillion dollars of metaloids and powdered metals; not because the sub-soil of Palestine contains twenty times more petroleum than all the combined reserves of the two Americas, but because Palestine is the crossroads of Europe, Asia, and Africa, because Palestine constitutes the veritable center of world political power, the strategic center for world control." (Nahum Goldman, President, World Jewish Congress)

"Our Fathers reached the frontiers which were recognized in the Palestine Partition Plan. Our generation reached the frontiers of 1949. Now the Six-Day generation has managed to reach Suez, Jordan, and the Golan Heights. This is not the end. After the present cease-fire lines there will be new ones. They will extend beyond Jordan; perhaps to Lebanon and perhaps to central Syria as well." (General Moshe Dayan)

"I know I don't have to say this, but in bringing everybody under the Zionist banner we never forget that our goals are the safety and security of the state of Israel foremost.

Our goals will be realized in Yiddishkeit, in a Jewish life being lived every place in the world, and our goals will have to be realized, not merely by what we impel others to do. And here in this country it means frequently working through the umbrella of the President's Conference (of Jewish organizations), or it might be working in unison with other groups that feel as we do.

But that, too, is part of what we think Zionism means and what our challenge is." (Rabbi Israel Miller, "The Jewish Examiner," March 5, 1970, March 1983

"The World Zionist Movement is big business. In the first two decades after Israel's precarious birth in 1948 it channeled an estimated four billion dollars in donations into the country. Following the 1967 Arab-Israeli war, the Zionists raised another \$730 million in just two years. This year, 1970, the Movement is seeking five hundred million dollars. Gottlieb Hammar, chief Zionist money raiser, said, 'When the blood flows, the money flows.'" (Lawrence Mosher, "National Observer," May 18, 1970)

"I am devoting my lecture in this seminar to a discussion of the possibility that we are now entering a Jewish century, a time when the spirit of the community, the non-ideological blend of the emotional and rational and the resistance to categories and forms will emerge through the forces of anti-nationalism to provide us with a new kind of society. I call this process the Judaization of Christianity because Christianity will be the vehicle through which this society becomes Jewish." (Rabbi Martin Siegel, "New York Magazine," January 18, 1972, p. 32)

"I believe that the active Jews of today have a tendency to think that the Christians have organized and set up and run the world of injustice, unfairness, cruelty, misery. I am not taking part in this, but I have heard it expressed, and I believe they feel it that way. Jews have lived for the past 2000 years and developed in a Christian world. They are a part of that Christian world even when they suffer from it or be in opposition with it, and they cannot dissociate themselves from this Christian world and from what it has done. And I think that the Jews are bumptious enough to think that perhaps some form of Jewish solution to THE problems of the world could be found which would be better, which would be an improvement. It is up to them to find a Jewish answer to the problems of the world, the problems of today." (Baron de Rothschild, on NBC-TV's "The Remnant," August 18, 1974)

"Federation plays a major part in Jewish life throughout the world. There is a federation in every community of the world where there is a substantial number of Jews. Today there is a central movement that is capable of mustering all of its planning, financial and political resources within twenty-four hours, geared to handling any particular issue. Proportionately, we have more power than any other comparable group, far beyond our numbers. The reason is that we are probably the most well organized minority in the world." (Nat Rosenberg, Denver Allied Jewish Federation, "International Jewish News," January 30, 1976)

"Yet, I have a clever touch, and pander to your vices, while looking on in exultation.

And so I play my game, with the exuberance of experience, the strange

and terribly subtle final aims of my Asiatic blood that remain a mystery to you." (Paul Meyer, "Aktion," January, 1913)

What you have just read is factual material, researched from many sources over a period of ten years.

Ignoring for the moment our racial problems, our immediate concern should lie with the theft of our money system. The small elite class of bandits, whose business it is to create our money out of thin air for their own enrichment and our enslavement to International Jew Bankers, have also exempted themselves from taxation on their astronomical profits. And, to compound the crime, we, the taxpayers, pay the salaries of their I.R.S. tax collectors, who rob the people of this nation of their life blood, for the benefit of International Jew Bankers.

Don't look to a gutless Congress or your President for help. Their Jewish advisors and staff members keep them bogged down with trivia.

I, for one, am fed up with a Congress that can raise their own salaries and then impose oppressive taxes on us, the suckers. I am fed up with puppet Presidents who don't have the guts to be patriotic American leaders. I am fed up with the Jewish-Marxist twins—The Federal Reserve and the I.R.S. I am fed up with a controlled public education system that indoctrinates our offspring with Communist ideas and programs instead of instilling true knowledge in them, a system that is afraid to let the truth about Communism in its doors. I am fed up with the Kissinger-types in our government—doing their damndest to destroy us. The traitorous members of the Trilateral Commission and the Council of Foreign Relations—so determined to put us into a Jewish New World Order.

Things aren't going to get better, neighbor, unless we change them. These world traitors are planning for chaos; then they will move in and pick up the pieces, and the Jewish prophecy will then have been fulfilled.

The time has now come to tell Congress that we aren't going to accept any more taxes; that they either repeal the Federal Reserve Act and correct the inequities of our present banking system, or we will "strap on our guns", like our forefathers did. No more government spending to bail out the International Money Clique, and no more give-aways!

This letter, designed as a "crash course" on JEWISH-COMMUNISM, partly identifies the causes and the creators of the problems that have befallen this country (and the rest of the world, for that matter)—THE INTERNATIONAL JEW and his insidious plans to rule the world. It explains how we are being slowly, deceitfully, and purposely destroyed, in preparation for our subjugation to the JEWISH NEW WORLD ORDER.

Ben Franklin's Republic is gone—replaced with mob-rule foisted upon us in the form of socialized Democracy, administered by a centralized puppet-government, with the real powers vested in International Jew Bankers. The U.S. Constitution, battered and bent, disregarded by Congress and the Courts, remains only as an heirloom, thanks to traitorous officials in past and present Governments.

The time has come to park the tools, the trucks and tractors, and make a
March 1983

stand. We are going to have to fight like hell to regain control of our Government and reestablish the Republic our Founding Fathers gave us.

To avoid having more of our own people killed in this fight through their own ignorance (Federal Marshals and I.R.S. Agents doing the dirty work), I am asking you to help educate your fellow Gentiles. Order reprints of this letter, make copies of it and get it into the hands of every one of your family, friends and neighbors. Have your children take this information into their classrooms thus bringing it out into the open. Send the information to your religious leaders; send copies to the various police agencies, and to friends and relatives in the military. Military schools no longer teach the truth about "Democracy" and "Communism."

Don't let the Jewish news media fool you with their false recovery bit—soon you will be told that more taxes and cuts are needed to handle the astronomic deficits of our Government. There is NO way out of this mess except to abolish the Federal Reserve System and to thus reestablish sovereignty to our Government were it constitutionally belongs.

The fight has started, neighbor, and it's going to get HOT!

Finally, say a prayer for people like Mr. Jones of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., and others, who are sleeping on doorsteps (in February) and in parked cars, because they have been victimized by this Jew-controlled Government and its usurious money system, while we give billions to Jewish bankers and the bandit state of Israel. DO YOUR PART TODAY—HELP SPREAD THE WORD! □

This "Open Letter" first appeared in the March, 1983, issue of *The Liberty Bell*. Subscriptions \$15 for 12 monthly issues. Reprints available at these prices: 5/\$1.50; 100/\$20.; 500/\$80.; 1000/\$120.

ADDITIONAL LITERATURE ON MONEY AND FINANCE

The Intl. Jew, by Henry Ford, Sr., 4-vols., approx. 1,000 pages—\$24.00; Henry Ford on U.S. Finance—\$2.; Money: Questions and Answers, by Father Coughlin—\$5.; Money Creators, by Gertrude Coogan—\$5.50; Lawful Money Explain, Gertrud Coogan—\$3.50; The Magic of Reserve Banking, Peter Cook—\$6.; History of Monetary Crimes—\$2.; The Federal Reserve Conspiracy—\$4.; The Federal Reserve System—\$1.50; The Federal Reserve Board: The Most Gigantic Counterfeit Ring in the World, Ben Klassen—3/1.50; The Money Myth Exploded—\$1.75; A Primer of Social Credit—\$1.25; Social Credit: 160 Questions & Answers—\$1.25; The Empire of the City—\$3.50; The Temple of the 13 Suns—5/\$1.50. For postage and handling please add \$1. for orders under \$10.; 10% for orders over \$10. in the U.S., 15% for orders to foreign countries.

Order with confidence from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA



THE TALMUD

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, continued from page 24

for destruction of a Racial Entity.

No, Mr. Layton, I'll not be a part of my own destruction by co-operating with Christians to unseat the Jew, only because Christianity is itself Jewish.

The sooner the White Man realizes the destructive forces contained in the phony doctrine called Christianity, the sooner we will continue on our path to recovery. To practice Christianity is to practice stupidity to the fullest extent, and I'll have no part of it, and DAMN LITTLE to do with those that do.

Sincerely,
J.L., Arizona

* * * * *

Dear George:

12 January 1983

Sorry I haven't been in touch for a while—my building business destroyed, gas business destroyed—now I have a tractor-trailer on the road and the same thing is happening to the trucking business.

However, I did educate myself to the "Jewish Question," thanks primarily to you. I have crossed this country time and again for the past year, watching it being purposely destroyed. I have also educated many, many people!

I have a new letter I've written, which I intend to publish in Colorado among the farmers and ranchers; will send you a copy and maybe you can print it about the same time. [See "An Open Letter to the Goyim" on page 25 of this issue. —Editor]

Many people are writing and complaining now, however, none have laid the blame where it belongs. They are polite, courteous, etc. You are the only one who has really identified the problem!!!

I have used much of your material in my research and I intend to sign my name and military rank to this letter to be published. Will get a copy of the letter off to you in about two weeks. . .

Take care, George!
E. Farrell, Lt. Col. USAF ret.
Pennsylvania

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz and Dr. Oliver:

13 January 1983

Until 1980 I could have been considered a Christian, even though I have, throughout my life of 44 years, had serious misgivings down deep. Having been involved in about every Christian church, both Protestant and Catholic and finally Identity, my "religiosity" finally ran its course.

After running a Congressional race and the subsequent gauntlet that I experienced in the general election, I was ready to sit down and reassess. In everything I have tried to do I found the religious elements to be the most vicious adversaries. Even non-religious liberals, in many cases, would at least courteously listen to well thought-out arguments. In the community where I live, it was the churches who worked hardest for my defeat, and

March 1983

"good" Christians did their best to destroy my business.

So, after the election of 1980, I sat down in my office, locked the door quietly, and rethought where I had gone wrong, because, as I thought, there could be no victories for the White race with my present religious views weighing me down and distorting my natural racial view to come forth.

I simply applied a bit of very simple or basic logic. If there was a god, the natural laws that we see all through nature would be his first creation. Since we have evidence that natural law exists, then it follows that any man-made or god-view that counters those natural laws must be fraudulent. Since most religions known to man vainly attempt to overcome nature, then one view must be totally invalid. So I began to rebuild my belief system on the firm foundation of the natural order and the study of the animal world, etc.

Quite simple, but to a person who was forced to go to church as a youth with no alternative, it took years to make the final ultimate break. There is much more I could add, but in the interest of brevity let this suffice. In the early part of 1981, it was as if I had been unchained and could see clearly, or, as some would say, it was as if I had been "born again" into the real world.

I thoroughly enjoy the Liberty Bell and the fine writings of Revilo P. Oliver.

Sincerely,
Tom Metzger

White Political Action Association
Box 65, Fallbrook CA 92028

* * * * *

Dear George:

14 January 1983

I should inform you that "they" finally succeeded in "getting" me, unfortunately. I'm talking about that old charge from May of 1981. They were after me a long time, but the State Prosecutor was a Jew from New York (newly practicing law out here) by the name of David Bash, and he "lived" the case for over a year and managed to create a case out of nothing. The judge would allow my new lawyer only 8 days to prepare for trial, when there were over 3,000 pages of evidence to read through. I want you to know these things so you'll know their tricks (for your own benefit), and so that you'll know what happened to me being you haven't heard from me in so long. Presently I am in the Arizona prison under a 4½ year sentence, and unless I prevail on my appeal, I'll be behind bars for about three years. Here is an order for books with moneyorder enclosed.

Comrade, I appreciate your service and efforts in spite of the terrible price some of us must pay.

White Hope - 88!
Paul Wm. Driggers
P.O. Box B-33077
Florence, Arizona 85232

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

15 January 1983

Here is my evaluation of President Reagan's statement the economy of the nation is "in a hell of a mess."

In a nut shell, America's decline is due to the brutal wars of aggression instigated against the German people. The chickens have come home to roost. All of the avalanche of propaganda directed to the American people by the publishing houses, movies, news cartels, instilled in them the false belief and fear that Germany was "coming over here" to enslave, etc. When the truth of the matter, clearly visible to all, is the fact that the United States went "over there", not once, but twice, perpetrating two brutal wars of aggression and is responsible, along with their Russian Allies, of placing one half of Germany and all of eastern Europe in slavery, with a rubber-stamp puppet government established in the other half.

In the First World War, the U.S. was fortunate—after the War was over, they were able to bring 'the boys' back home. In yielding to the hate-Germany hysterical mouthings of the Jews, Anglophiles, and Communists and their stooges, Americans were led as sheep into a quagmire of the Second World War, from which, after 40 years, they have not been able to extricate themselves. In other words, inspite of the valiant efforts of the American First Committee, to which I belonged, and not heeding our warnings, the U.S. entry into WW II has been a disaster. They went over there once too often and have not yet brought the American boys back home.

For these many years the U.S. has been bogged down with back-breaking military expenditures that have been bleeding the American people white. And, of course, the Korean and Viet Nam wars were the result of the mad policies of the Democratic 'lovers of peace' that were in power in 1917 and 1941. It is all very plain for anyone to see that, sad to say, WW II and all of its financial burdens are far from over. On the contrary, when they bring all the boys home—when the so-called Allies sign a peace treaty with Germany, and reestablish her correct national boundaries, and proper restitution is made—then we shall be able to say, and only then with some equanimity, that the war with its horrible cost in men, material and money is over. Then, and only then, will America have any hopes of becoming economically solvent once again.

And where are these gentlemen and their offspring who have been responsible for bringing America to financial impasse with a nuclear noose around her neck? They continue in and out of government pointing the finger away from themselves—cleverly orchestrating the blame away from themselves, hiding their crimes against America and Europe. And as they shed crocodile tears for the plight of America, they continue to set themselves up as the judge, jury, and prosecutor of Germans and Germany—spreading their fantasies, paralyzing Anglo-Americans to inaction and false sympathies subsequently elevating Jews, Negroes and so-called minorities to prominence in America. The real crimes of defamation, libel, blackmail, cruel occupation, false imprisonment, murder, and genocide (almost everything in Germany that moved—people

March 1983

and animals were targets of Allied bombs, firestorms and guns) the ongoing crimes against Germans and Germany, these crimes against Germans and Germany continue unabated and unpunished.

During last summer, I was probably the only American in attendance at the Manfred Roeder trial in Stuttgart's Stammheim prison where I was able to see first hand the savage methods used by Germany's enemies to perpetrate "the final solution" on any German or German-sympathizer who is not content with the wall around him, keep his mouth shut, or carry his chains.

As long ago as 1945, it became obvious when the United States ruined Germany, they would ruin themselves. Everyday that the great German nation, the backbone of civilization in the heart of Europe, is the object of division and slavery, we are more convinced of the validity of our opinion. History is on our side.

German-Americans, the descendants of the brave that conquered Rome—who saved Europe from the Mongol hordes, without whom there would have been no British Empire, who stood for freedom in the Alamo and with Bluecher at Waterloo, who conquered a wilderness in America; who fought courageously to save the world from Bolshevism from Stalingrad to Berlin — U N I T E! You have nothing to lose but your chains of tyranny.

J.B., Texas

* * * * *

Betar Zionist Youth
41 East 42nd Street, Suite 617
New York, NY 10017

21 January 1983

Dear Sirs:

I recently received a flyer your group had printed in order to promote the Zionist cause.

It was sent to me by a group calling themselves THE JEWISH IDEA, and is located in Brooklyn, New York.

I took the effort to answer their request for help, and will send a copy of that answer to President Reagan, as well as to you, and other patriotic groups.

I have often wondered how many organizations have been distorting the truth as far as the Jew is concerned. I can now add TWO more to my list.

Thank you,
Johnny Lee

Box 1970, Camp Verde AZ 86322

The Jewish Idea
Box 425, Midwood Station
Brooklyn NY 11230

20 January 1983

Dear Sirs:

I received your flyer concerning Jewish history, and an appeal to MY

President to help the Jew stay in Palestine. It offers a pretty good history of the Jew, although the offering is extremely distorted in favor of these people.

If I may, I would like to clear up this distortion a point at a time, and offer for your consideration a short history of the Jew, as seen from the point of view of intelligence agencies of various governments of the world, various authors on Jewish history, as it pertains to the various countries of the world, and writings from the Jewish Encyclopedia.

The League of Nations Treaty was never ratified by the United States Senate, therefore, no statement made in the Treaty has any validity as far as the United States is concerned.

If the fact that the so-called Holy Bible is nothing more than a history of the Jew is realized, and the fact that it was, IN FACT, written by the Jews, as these people now call themselves, there may be a question of veracity of a history written by people for their own benefit. Also, modern anthropology and archaeology refute the biblical concept of history to a large degree. It also depends, to a large degree, on how much veracity the students of these two sciences attach to the Jewish sect called Christianity, on the objectivity of their findings.

If one chooses to believe the Bible, one finds the Israelite, or Jew, came to Palestine about 1250 B.C., and took the land of Sihon and Og by conquest. It is interesting to point out that at least three other major population centers existed in this area before 1250 B.C., and, in fact, date to 3000 B.C. It is also interesting to note other sources place the arrival of the Jew in the land of Canaan between 1475 and 1300 B.C. In any case, according to the Bible, in order to obtain a home in the land of Canaan, the Jew had to kill and conquer the then present inhabitants. All this in the name of the Jew God, with no thought of the rights of the people of Canaan to a home of their own. These same people, under the direction of the same God, today, have slaughtered, lied, and cheated their way into Palestine, sanctioned by the major divisions of the sect of Judaism called Christianity. This contemporary Jew never wanted a home land until the Zionist found, in 1915, the Dead Sea was at that time worth over 5 Trillion Dollars.

A Jew named Ettinger, a member of the Zionist Federation of Sydney, Australia, said in May, 1929: "Had we lost the Novomeysky Concession (The Palestine Potash Co.), our future in Palestine might have been in danger. All these matters are of an economic nature, but it is in this sphere that our political work is done."

As can be seen, when wealth rears its head, the time-worn phrase "God's Chosen" is dusted off and once again put to use. With the stupidity of the White Race, and Jewish Christianity, it has worked very well, indeed.

As for the various occupations of Palestine by the Byzantine, Califate, Crusaders, Mamluks, Turks, and British, it must be remembered that this area had been conquered many times since 3000 B.C., by many different peoples, only one of which was the Jewish people. It is only according to

the Bible—the Jewish book that portrays a bloody history; a book full of superstition; a book of a bloody, selfish God that was chosen by a like-minded people to represent them—that the Jew has any claim at all to Palestine, and that claim only through force and deceit.

The contemporary Jew, according to Volume VI of the *UNIVERSAL JEWISH ENCYCLOPEDIA*, is of Mongol and Turkic decent; originates in the area of Southern Russia; is called a Khazar; adopted the Jewish religion sometime between 741 and 865 A.D., and has nothing to do, so far as blood is concerned, with the Israelite of the Bible.

It is interesting to follow the path taken by the Jew of today on his trek back to Palestine, so a short history is in order.

It actually came about through the *BALFOUR DECLARATION*, that was to partition Palestine between Arabs and Jews. This Declaration was a guarantee by the British Government to the Zionist Jew of a part of Palestine, if the Zionist Power Block of banks and brokerage firms in the United States would get the United States to help Britain in her struggle with Germany during World War I. The ploy worked. The central figures of the Jewish Power Block in the United States were Jacob Schiff of Kuhn, Loeb Bankers in New York, and Bernard Baruch who later became advisor to many U.S. Presidents, until his death at 96. Jacob Schiff was also the major financial figure behind the Bolshevik Revolution in 1917.

The so-called “illegal occupation” by Jordan of part of Palestine was part of the Balfour Declaration. The main question that will arise at this time is, “Who had any right to give Arab Palestine to the Jew in the first place?” Certainly not the British. They had no rights of ownership except by deceit. Rights of ownership come only to those strong enough to retain what they have taken, without the help of others. The Jew doesn’t have this strength himself, but uses others to apply it for him. It has been said, “All is fair in the games of love and war.” It may be well the Jew remembers that this applies to all peoples.

With the use of the hoax called Christianity, the Jew has made great inroads toward the destruction of civilization, all sanctioned by their God. But the God of NATURE is not their God, and the God of NATURE will prevail.

It is unreal to compare the Zionist state of Israel with America. The Zionist used fraud and deceit to settle in Palestine, while the White Man used strength to settle America. If the Jew wants Palestine, let him fight by himself. Also, if the Arabs want Palestine, let them do the same, without outside interference. America owes nothing to either one. The area may be of some importance to us, and if it is, we should take it if we feel we are able. Otherwise, we should leave it alone.

According to the Bible, the Jew has been a destroyer of civilizations throughout his history, although there is no record of him ever having created one. And, I repeat, this destruction, of and since the Roman Empire, has been accomplished by the most sordid tool ever devised by the human race, this thing called Christianity.

It is time for the White Race to look at its own future, and let all other races fend for themselves. We owe them nothing, and, likewise, they owe us nothing. Let the Law of Nature prevail. Only the strongest will survive.

Thank you for your time,
Johnny Lee, Arizona

Dear George:

21 January 1983

I am beginning to feel much better about our progress in the fight to free the White Nations of the world from Jewish control.

I recently received a flyer from a group in New York that call themselves *THE JEWISH IDEA*. If they bother to send that to me—since I have no other power except the printed word and the truth, something trying to solicit sympathy from me for the Jew—the White Patriot must be getting his message heard.

I am sending you a letter I wrote to President Reagan, one I wrote to ‘The Jewish Idea,’ and one to the ‘Betar Zionist Youth.’

If all patriots would write letters to their respective Congressmen and the President, we just might move the ball a little faster. I know most of the letters won’t be answered at first. It has taken me years to build any kind of relationship with my Congressmen, and none of them agree with what I say, but I continue to try. . .

George, use the letters if you so desire, and may I request you to print at least the one to Pres. Reagan. The content is of great concern to every *TRUE AMERICAN*.

Sincerely,
Johnny Lee, Arizona

Dear President Reagan:

17 January 1983

I watched you on T.V. on January 14, 1983. It was more than a disappointment to listen to you, and I will list a part of the many reasons below.

1. I do not appreciate you bartering away my freedom with the Jew-controlled Communist countries of the world, when, in fact, if My Government—and that includes you—would refuse to deal with them, they would cease to exist! Our aid and technology is what has kept, and is keeping, them from sinking in their own slime. That is not to say that I don’t grieve for the people of these countries; I do, but I do not want to be in slavery like they are, and that is where YOU and CONGRESS are leading this nation. Peace sound very good; arms limitation sounds very good; on the other hand, to be involved in an Arms Race denotes stupidity, and gives the impression of a wild drive toward destruction, but without American technology, there would be no arms race as far as the Communist nations’ ability to continue such race is concerned.

Another point I would make about the so-called Arms Race: The Arms Race is, in itself, a program to deplete the resources of this nation, to build our pseudo-enemy to a point of superiority, so the final goal of a “merger of all nations” can be accomplished under a One-World Government, a

March 1983

despotism of the Blood of Zion. Every President since, and including, Woodrow Wilson has done the same thing. I regret that you, too, toe the mark.

2. There is a solution for the mess Social Security is in. I have no doubt you know what the solution is. Cleon Skousen says he knows you, and has talked to you. I also know he has given to you and the Congress an outline for a solution. The problem is, if a solution were found, much government control over the people would be lost, much perpetuation of bureaucracy would be halted, and once again, the People would have the right, under our Constitution, to be self-sufficient. But you couldn't stand that, could you, Mr. President? You seem to need the control to fuel your Ego!

3. The economy will not, as you so diligently continue to tell us, "Get on its feet." It doesn't make one damned bit of difference what you, or the Congress, may do, no matter how many job programs you may make LAW, no matter how much taxes are increased or decreased, no matter what you may do, with ONLY ONE EXCEPTION. That exception is the abolition of the Federal Reserve System, and the implementation of a Constitutional Money System! There doesn't happen to be another way. There are several problems with the FED. One is, it is a private corporation. There is no Constitutional authority for the existence of the FED. If Article I, Section 8, Clause 5, of the Constitution were adhered to, we would have a stable medium of exchange. The FED is owned by a group of eight international banks. The owners of these banks are Jewish. The Federal Reserve Charter was written by the Jew Paul Warburg, who did such a good job of designing the plan to bankrupt America, he was given the job of the first Chairman of the Board of the FED.

The Open Market Committee has total control of the economy of this nation. It raises or lowers the amount of money in circulation at will; it raises or lowers interest rates at will, without regard to the stress created on the people of this nation. The public has been told thousands of times they are to blame because they are not thrifty. I, for one, am tired of the LIES being fed us by the Bastards of the FED. The same terminology I apply to Our Elected and Appointed Officials who continue to LIE to us so as to perpetuate their stay in office.

All money in circulation is BORROWED money. The United States Government issues no money at all. All money borrowed by our Government is repaid with taxes, the production of the people of this nation, or, more correctly, the theft of that production by taxation. This borrowed money is created out of nothing, but at the time of this creation, the interest attached to this borrowed money is not created. Therefore, when this money, i.e., the interest thereon is repaid, the medium of exchange in circulation is depleted by that amount. The effect of this depletion is loss of jobs, less money on the market, causing less production, etc. This is what causes recessions and depressions, not the people spending too much, not the people saving too little, not any of the lies the FED and Our Government would have us believe. The same thing holds true for any monies that may be borrowed on an individual basis

from a bank or a savings and loan association, etc.

The Federal Reserve Notes used by the Government to repay its loans are of no value, and may be considered counterfeit. But, because of the way the Federal Reserve Charter was written, these notes may be used to redeem their printed value in Gold or other Legal Money. At this time in history, these notes cannot be used by anyone except foreign entities for a redemption in gold. This cartel of International Bankers, the owners of the FED, can and do use these counterfeit notes to buy the production of this nation; the property of the people of this nation; the businesses of the people of this nation, etc., all with quasi legal, but really counterfeit, currency. If My Government would be truthful with me, it would tell me that this Cartel of Bankers is stealing me blind, with the sanction of all three branches of My Federal Government. BUT, my Government won't be truthful with me, because if it were, it couldn't control me.

Mr. President, when you took office, you also took an oath to UPHOLD AND DEFEND THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES. As far as I can see, you haven't done that yet. You are NEGOTIATING my freedom away from me; you are supporting my Enemies in order to scare me into believing NEGOTIATION is the only way to survival in these contemporary times; and you seem to get on your knees to the Chairman of the Federal Reserve, when in fact, if you would but carry out your oath of office, you would recommend to Congress the abolition of the FED, and you would work most diligently to accomplish this. You also would work most diligently to persuade Congress to issue Constitutional Money, based, not on the Gold Standard, since we have no gold, but on the Gross National Product of this nation, and kept within a certain percentage of that G.N.P. If this were done, there would be enough money to allow for the transfer of all goods and services of this nation.

Tell me, Mr. President, do you work for this Cartel of International Bankers, whose sole purpose it is to DESTROY this nation, thereby following with a One-World Despotism, or do you work for the people of this nation, the very same people that put you in office? I would like to know.

I realize you probably won't be allowed to read this, and even if you do, you will probably DEEP 6 it; therefore, I am sending a copy of this letter to a few chosen Congressmen, and some Patriotic Publications I am aware of. I'm not sure about the Congressmen, but I know the Patriots will join me in the fight for the survival of this ONCE GREAT NATION, this nation that is the only thing between Freedom and Slavery. I offer you a chance to join my fellows and me. Will you accept?

Sincerely,
Johnny Lee, Arizona

* * * * *

Greetings,

2 January 1983

Well, I am going to drop you folks a line along with a small donation. I have to be involved with the Movement no matter what my role might be.

March 1983

45

It seems to me that the reestablishment of Aryan supremacy in this world is much like a woman giving birth to a child. When it comes time for her to be delivered, she must give birth—no questions asked. We Aryans are much the same way. We can stand only so much of this Jew-ridden nonsense of equality, etc. When our time comes, we will burst forth and nothing can stop it. Let us all unite, world wide this time, and stamp the Jew into the ash can of history once and for all. Sieg Heil.

For Race and Nation,
R.L., North Dakota

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

3 February 1983

Please tell your London Correspondent (January 83) that he may now dye his skin yellow and slant his eyes up. For all his abasement before the "superior yellow race," he palms off an insidious and not-so-subtle defeatism.

I believe that our European race (at least the best part of it) is worth preserving. Your London Correspondent seems to feel otherwise. Publishing an article with such a negative tone will never help our people regain the will and drive they need so desperately.

(There seems to be among some White people a tendency to become a 'connoisseur of Orientals,' to oblivate the achievement of one's own people and seek a racial identity in some alien race. This is totally contrary to the spirit of our movement.)

Fortunately, your correspondent does redeem himself somewhat in the last three paragraphs of his article when he identifies several of the most deadly mind-cages currently destroying the Race. But he would be well advised to stop blubbering and to start doing something to implant self-confidence and the spirit of attack in his fellow Whites, instead of spreading despair and engaging in hand-wringing.

Respectfully,
J.D., Illinois

(We suggest you re-read the article; it seems the message contained therein, on first reading, passed you by. Nevertheless, thanks for writing; your input is still appreciated. —Ed.)

* * * * *

Dear George:

27 January 83

Here is a small donation for you to help keep your glorious work going strong. More and more of my friends are becoming enlightened with the truth as the result of your various publications. Keep up the fine work. The winds are truly beginning to blow in our direction at last.

Yours for truth,
W.D., Florida

* * * * *

To Whom It May Concern:

Recently I finished reading a copy of the reprint by Wm. Pierce of the writing of Dietrich Eckart's "Bolshevism from Moses to Lenin." This was

impressive and informative.

Because of its impressiveness, I'd like to obtain more copies that can be freely given to interested persons—just as was done with this single copy that has just been read by me. Thank you very much.

Sincerely,
J.C., North Carolina

* * * * *

Dear Bro. George Dietz:

30 January 83

I hope that this missive of peace, love, much respect, and militant White Solidarity, will reach you safely, and that it'll find you, the family, close associates, in the best of health as well as high in Anglo-Saxon spirit. YOU really brightened up our day and made us so happy, when we received these most welcome and most informative books on our foremost enemy—the Zionist Masonic Collective. "The International Jew" explains it all and shows beyond doubt the clear awareness and intellectual genius of Mr. Henry Ford, Sr.

The copies of The Liberty Bell are, as always, masterpieces. We are holding classes based upon the historical and cultural contributions of our great White Race, against Zionism; and classes on our great White Patriot and Leader, Adolf Hitler. May we forever continue his glorious mission.

We are still trying to build up our own exclusively-White prison library. Just about the only REAL support we have gotten so far came from beautiful and intelligent people like you. To me and the White Racist Brotherhood here in prison, your books, literature, and The Liberty Bell, is the most informative, revealing, provocative, well written, and greatest White Roots literature that we know of. . . .

Thank you so much for all you have shared with us, and please keep in touch—we need you.

In White Solidarity,
Roosevelt Williams
75A-0795 Cell G6-344
Drawer B, Stormville, NY 12582

* * * * *

Dear George:

2 February 83

Fimbulvetr, the coming ICE AGE, if applied metaphorically to the economic situation of the White Race vis-a-vis the Nipponese economic ascendancy, is or need not necessarily be determined as a future certainty. Brian James, who wrote for the "Daily Mail," which was reprinted in the January 83 Liberty Bell, surely paints a gruesome picture for the White people to envision of their own desperate future. However, if the White Race was to awaken to the causes of their demise, and develop a will to do something about it, this dismal picture need not apply to us.

Mr. James seems to point to the biological superiority of the Japanese over their White competitors, as is evidenced by Japanese success in business and technology. He also points out that Liberal, Christian and Socialist principles have eaten away at White values, causing a concomitant rotting away of will to power. I would like to point out some things which

could have been included in his article, which may indicate that things could take a different course.

1. The Japanese have not, until recently, been subjected to Christianity. As a primary Jewish tool of subverting racial cohesion and natural survival, Christianity acts as a disintegrative mental acid. The question is: Will the Japanese succumb to the prying, inveighing, impinging, and molesting efforts of the Christian tour-de-force, or will they fall prey to it? Also, since the Japanese have proven their own ability to strive forward economically, inspite of insurmountable odds, will they exclude the Jews from their domain, or will they invite them into their island empire to subtly take over the reigns of government? If they include the Jews, they will invite the great parasite into their life source, and play host to the vampire race. Christian evangelists are now active in Japan.

2. Were it not for the Jew-Capitalist stock market system of private investment enterprises, applied internationally by dual-loyalist Jews and their fellow travelers, United States industries would remain in the United States. But, the dual-citizenship rascals of Wall Street daily divert investment money from one stock to another in hopes of gaining fast profit returns. Unlike the Japanese, who purchase stock in the very companies they work for and are part of, the American worker has not the long term incentive to see his company prosper and grow. Every company should make stock available for easy purchase by the common worker. But, this is not the case. The working man is cut out of the opportunities for unearned income. Unearned income is the domain of the capitalist economic elite and their leftist collaborators (such as the Hollywoodians who sport Communism but make no blood sacrifices for their cause). Consider that only a few years ago the Peace Corps came into being to assist the poor, underdeveloped countries to learn the ways of Western life styles. For what unseen and hidden reason did the Peace Corps come into being? Exactly this: In the poorest countries, a new labor class was being educated for the influx of Western technology, when the Jews and their lackies decided to remove whole factories from American in a 20th Century Exodus of the means of production. The American and European people had better become aware of this danger. The solution, of course, is for the White majority to demand that there be an instant end to dual status citizenship first. Then demand that every effort to remove industry from the U.S.A., or Europe, be met by governmental acquisition of the entire company assets, freezing the funds and materials where they are. This would keep industry in the country which has made their early profit and progress possible. It would show that corporations are indebted to the country that enabled them to get where they are, and force them to come up with some solutions, not home abandonment, and escape. So long as big capital control the reigns of government, especially the Jewish internationalist conspiracy including all their hedgehogs, there can be no final solution to the problem. But, once the masses are taught what is going on, a ground swell will come up like Mt. St. Helens and the Jews and their defenders will be hunted down, not by law-abiding National

Socialists, but by screaming, howling mobs of American cowboys, motorcycle gangs, common thugs, the local police, posse committatus, KKK, Survivalists of every stripe, and a hodge-podge of misfits and individuals acting alone in their own self-interest. Robbin Hoods will come out of the woodwork, with their deadly compound bows and crossbows, their poisoned darts and hypodermic needles. But, there will be no soft, painless, humane method of exterminating the Jew and his minions, as is currently and erroneously thought to have been the strategy of Adolf Hitler. Instead, the broken and debauched mental and ethical degeneracy which has been deluding Americans through the Jew-tube will rebound in a great bloody slaughter, in which innocent as well as guilty Jews alike shall suffer. When every Hick Country Sheriff is possessed of satisfying the demands of the population of his county, there will be tens of thousands of mini-concentration camps all over this country. Jew property will be impounded and a redistribution of wealth will take place in which the deserving poor Aryan will be fully compensated for generations of high level swindling.

3. The fact that Jewish fifth columns are active largely through the Christian evangelists, such as Jerry Falwell, Jimmy Swaggert, Kenneth Copeland, Billy Graham, Jim Bakker, and many others, it will become obvious after a time that God does not honor those who aid the Jews. It is presently the high hope and expectation of the average Christian that he will prosper due to his unwavering support of Israel. The several passages in the Old Testament which promise blessings upon those who bless the Jews, will be found ineffective in causing any hoped for prosperity. As it was in Germany in the 20s, so it will be everywhere. The people will pray for their daily bread, and there will be no daily bread. They will begin to openly and defiantly challenge the spurious claims of the Jews' Hoax Book. Their prayers will go unanswered and unheard by Jehovah. Wrath will fall upon the clergy. The Falwells and the Swaggers will become targets of abuse and ridicule. They may even be killed. Thus we may predict upon precedent and historical example what could come about. The fifth column gone, the apostasy set in, the groundwork of disillusionment having done its work, the invisible NS leadership will have made its impact upon the apostates. There will come hope out of the chaos.

4. Then the NS Movement will proclaim what the secret of Japanese success really was. It was that no denazification program was ever set upon Japan so as to debilitate them. The "KODO HA" or Japanese National Socialist cultural mystique (modeled upon the teachings of Adolf Hitler) will receive credit for Japan's post-World War II resurgence and Phoenix-like revival. The Japanese model for success will, in part, become recognized as modified German National Socialism. Renazification will slowly be relearned by the White Elite and small but growing communities of NS groups will prosper, given time and leadership.

Best regards,
W.H.A., Illinois

Commandant
United States Marine Corps
Washington, D.C.

4 February 83

Dear Sir:

It will be interesting to see if Captain Charles Johnson will be decorated for his heroic stand against three Israeli tanks in the Beirut area.

What I fear is that the Government of Israel, through its influence in Washington and the Pentagon, will succeed, not only in preventing the good Captain's commendation, but in having his career stifled and/or his reputation and noble deed besmirched.

I am among those Americans who have not forgotten the IDF attack on the U.S.S. Liberty, 8 June 67, in which at least six U.S. personnel were killed—or is that murdered?

It will be interesting to see if things have changed; who really is in charge; or if being "always faithful" to the Corps, etc., is a reciprocal arrangement.

Best wishes in all your positive endeavors.

Most sincerely,

Dr. John Charles Leavey, Ex-USMC, USAF
Toronto, Ont., Canada

* * * * *

Hail Kinsman Dietz:

4 February 83

Your article "Pimbulvetr is Here"—L.B. Jan 83—was very good and exposes what our White Race is up against in our total war for survival. I hope you print excerpts—thousands of them—and sell them at cost. [This article is now available as a reprint at the following prices: 10/\$2.00; 100/\$15.00; 500/\$60.00; 1000/\$100. —Ed.]

Since we began distributing literature, pamphlets, booklets, and books, we have tried to get the patriotic publications to print some vital things at cost and on the back cover put their public relations (P.R.) message so that readers who are "turned on" and who can see the truths therein, can follow up and subscribe, buy more, etc. But we have had a very poor response. [We'd like to think that we, over the past ten years, have printed a lot of "vital" information which we made available as reprints afterwards; however, looking through our records, we find that, over the past two years, we have received from YOU a total of THREE orders for THREE different issues of *The Liberty Bell* which contained THREE OF YOUR ARTICLES. It seems to us that all the other material we published during these years, and which we made available as reprints, was not "vital" enough to induce you to order at least a token amount of the reprints for distribution. It is obvious that you consider only your material to be of "vital" concern to the White Race, and that you expect "Patriotic Publishers" to publish your "vital" information at rock bottom cost, with a "P.R." message on the back cover, hoping for some return in the form of subscriptions or bookorders. Well, Sir, we have done that, too, in the past, spending a fortune out of our own pockets, trying to educate our fellow White men.

The Liberty Bell

Had we received just a fraction of a penny for the millions of flyers, pamphlets, etc., that issued from our facilities over the years, we'd be multi-millionaires today. Now, two questions arise: First of all, who will determine what is "vital" enough to be published and reprinted by the thousands at "cost," and, secondly, what would you allow a "Patriotic Publisher" to recover in his "cost" price? Paper and ink?—How about other expenses such as, utilities, rents or property taxes, depreciation on machinery, printer's salary, repairs on machinery, insurance, postage, telephone, etc. etc.? There is no way—unless you are subsidized by monied interests—a "Patriotic Publisher" can publish "vital" information at what YOU consider "cost." Also, we deem it only fair that the burden and cost of educating our fellow White men should be borne by more than just two—or a few—shoulders of "Patriotic Publishers."—When can we expect your first order for some "vital" reprints? —Editor]

I know that most of the Racist groups are hard put for funds and that selling their books, pamphlets, etc., is a part of their income. But I maintain that such at-cost-P.R. do not bring in profits—but they can and do bring in new subscribers and members as well as reach our people who could not otherwise be reached and they are the pay-off.

I recently sent you a copy of Leon Degrelle's "Epic of the Waffen-SS." I think this epic is inspiring to 10 maybe 20% of White People—that's 15-30 Million potential White supporters. [We are reasonably sure that we could command the support and sympathies of 20-30 million of our fellow White men in this country. However, the problem remains: How do we reach 20-30 million with our message? We do have the facilities to print 200 million pieces that may be required to reach the 30 million—but, could we, or anyone else, ever afford to print such numbers at what YOU may consider "cost", and keep such numbers of flyers and/or pamphlets on hand and HOPE that some of our people may be kind enough and order several thousand of them at a clip in the future? We not only do not think that this could be done unless advance financing would be made available, we also know better from the fact that some of the "vital" information we do have permanently on hand is not being bought in numbers that WE and YOU may consider sufficient for an effective job. If each and every one of our readers would, every month, religiously make it a point to order a certain number of flyers, reprints, etc., for distribution, with an attached request to the recipient to do likewise, things would, indeed, look a lot different in short order. —Editor.]

I went down to I.H.R./Noontide office in Torrance and talked to T.M., director—he said no. That they were going to put out another book on it with pictures—80-100 pages for \$2.00. They will sell 3-5000 and make a big profit [Sorry. If they can put a booklet of that size together, sell it @ \$2. per copy, they will be able to pay their bills; but "make a BIG profit"—we doubt that, simply because we KNOW better. —Editor]—but I wanted a 16-page booklet with one page of P.R. information ad printed 10-50,000—cost 5-10 cents each, including shipping to the Racist groups for their distribution. [To give you and our readers an idea of what is

March 1983

involved, we have prepared some figures for your consideration. The prices quoted are approximate figure, and reflect a 25% discount from what "the book" says those prices should be. The "Epic" you are referring to above does not consist of only 8 pages, but contains 28 pages, to which 4 pages would have to be added to allow for the cover with "P.R. ad" printed on one of the last two pages. Here, then, are some ball park figures: 16-pages—10,000/\$920. (UPS shipping: \$160.0 — 25,000/\$2100. (UPS: \$400.) — 50,000/\$4,025. (UPS: \$800.) 32-pages 10,000/\$ 725. (UPS: \$320.) — 25,000/\$3,860. (UPS \$800.) — 50,000/\$7,425. (UPS: \$1,600.). As one can readily determine from these figures, there is no way any "Patriotic Publisher" can reprint that particular "Epic" at prices suggested by you without going broke. Also, while you—and we—seem to think that this is information "vital" and worthy enough for distribution, it might be argued that "vital" information on, for instance, the Federal Reserve System—the foremost counterfeiting ring in the world and creator of the financial and economic woes that have befallen this country and the world—should be distributed, thus striking at the roots of the disease, in preference to distributing material that forever and a day keeps telling us about the symptoms of the disease. —Editor] The principles in this "Epic" are White Unity and Solidarity—plus the Truth on the Waffen-SS—from a living leader who experienced what he describes and KNEW the leaders personally. I am writing several Racist leaders—like you—asking them to print this "Epic" in large quantity for distribution AT COST.

Sincerely,
R.T.K., California

* * * * *

Dear George:

7 February 1983

Enclosed is \$50. for subscription renewal and two of your finest books: "The Jew in Review" and "The Protocols," the rest is a donation to your fine work exposing the Jews world-wide. Let me know if you made anymore recordings of the J.D.L. My friends and I enjoy being disgusted by the voices of degenerate Jew faggots, and their threats. Hey, George, I hope you are well armed for this summer's black and other assorted "aliens" uprisings. It promises to be interesting. Other intelligence reports I receive tell me that there are two divisions of well-armed Viet Cong in Sea Drift, TX, ready to serve as shock troops. (Shades of the Bolshevik Revolution). So, stock up and keep up the good work.

Yours for Anti-"Semitism,"
C.M., Delaware

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Jew in Review, Quotes by famous Jews & Gentiles \$ 6.00
The Jewish War of Survival \$ 3.00
The Hoax of the 20th Century \$ 6.00
Please add \$1 for postage for orders under \$10. For orders over \$10, please add 10%. Order from:	

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

CREATIVE
CREDO No. 20

THE GLORY AND THE CATASTROPHE THAT WAS ROME A LESSON FOR ALL TIME

A Thousand Years of Glory. The history of Ancient Rome embraces a period of over a thousand years. A cogent study of that history gives us a telescopic review of the greatness and the tragedy of the White Race, from its highest pinnacles to its lowest depths, from its greatest glory to its utter collapse.

From the history of Ancient Rome, which spanned the period from 753 B.C. to 476 A.D. we can learn much, if we will. No other history is as rich in example as is that of Rome. She built the greatest Empire of all time, considering the then-known world. In terms of civilization, language, architecture, law, warfare, sculpture and the art of government, no other civilization has contributed so many essentials as did Ancient Rome. We, the White Race, owe a tremendous debt of gratitude and have every right to be mighty proud of our early White Racial Comrades.

Unique Racial Stock. She reached dazzling heights of accomplishment because of the excellency of her racial stock. She also made tragic errors in not safeguarding her racial integrity, errors so colossal that they resulted in her utter collapse. Because Rome did not fully realize the value of her racial genes, nor the importance of race, a great and glorious civilization whose future had unlimited potential sank instead into dismal decay, and finally, into utter collapse. Had Rome had a racial religion such as CREATIVITY, not only would this catastrophe have been averted, but the genetic quality of her sons and daughters and her glorious civilization would have marched onward and upward and advanced to dazzling heights that we can now hardly comprehend.

It therefore behooves us to look closely into her greatness and also make an honest appraisal of her weaknesses and errors.

* * * * *

Small Beginnings. According to a pleasant Roman fiction Rome was founded by a chieftan named Romulus on April 21, 753 B.C. at about 8 o'clock in the morning. Archaeologists and historians doubt this story, and Rome's actual beginnings are lost in antiquity. We do not really know where the Romans came from. All we know is that there were various Latin tribesmen in that area in the seventh and eighth century B.C. They fought over strategic river crossings that offered passage between the south and what was to become Etruria to the north.

Rome, destined to rule the ancient Mediterranean world, showed no early promise of greatness. Despite the fact that the Italian peninsula was

relatively populous in prehistoric times, the site of Rome was without inhabitants before 1000 B.C. Even after the first settlement was made, the future Imperial City was little more than a hamlet situated at a ford in the Tiber River until its conquest and occupation by the Etruscans in the Seventh century B.C. Under these foreign war lords, Rome became a fortified town with a sizeable population, only to fall into obscurity again following the Etruscan withdrawal about 500 B.C. By the middle of the fourth century, however, the Romans had at last found themselves. With the achievement of governmental stability and an efficient military organization, they began a steady expansion which led to the domination of the Italian peninsula, then control of the Western Mediterranean, and finally the conquest of Greece and the Near East.

Expansion and Conquest. It was said of Rome that she did not want to conquer the world—only her adjoining neighbors—which of course led to an ever expanding Empire. Subconsciously or otherwise she realized that neighbors at her borders—hostile or otherwise—were always either a present or potential threat to her survival.

By their very nature, the Romans were aggressive and expanded their territory. Instinctively they were aware of one of Nature's eternal laws we have stated in an earlier chapter: **Eternal Struggle is the Price of Survival.**

Early Tribes Similar. Fortunately, as the Romans expanded up and down the Italian peninsula they took in and absorbed tribes that were similar, racially, culturally and ethnically. As Rome expanded her empire she became more powerful and more prosperous. Soon she began to collide with other empires that were also powerful in their own right.

The Romans were tremendous organizers, great fighters, wise law givers, competent administrators, and capable rulers. Furthermore they were brave, tenacious and indefatigable. It is not our objective to review the thousands of smaller and larger wars they fought, but of special significance is the critical and long series of wars they fought against their powerful rival to the south, namely Carthage.

Collision with Carthage. These wars, known as the Punic Wars, were three in number. The First, 264-241 B.C. began with a Roman collision in Sicily. During this war Rome built up her first real navy, finally defeated Carthage at sea and acquired Sicily. The Second, 218-202 B.C., was even more bitter than the first and was highlighted by the great Carthaginian general, Hannibal, who invaded Rome by means of Spain, and was able to sustain himself on Italian soil for 15 years. He almost brought Rome to her knees. He was finally defeated by Scipio at Zama.

No Substitute for Victory. Although Carthage was now no longer a dangerous military threat, she soon did regain her commercial prosperity and was again a growing rival of Rome. Led by Cato, the Elder, who ended every Senate speech with "And furthermore I move that Carthage must be destroyed!" (*Delenda est Carthago!*) Rome finally descended on

Carthage in earnest. The Third Punic war lasted from 149 to 146 B.C. When it was over Carthage was completely destroyed. For seventeen days the fires blazed over Carthage, then the buildings and walls were razed. Then a plow was driven over the rubble and salt was sown into the furrows. Finally a solemn curse was spoken over the whole city. The male population was put to the sword, and the women and children sold into slavery. So ended the history of a city and an Empire that had endured for seven centuries.

Rome early realized a sound principle that was echoed by General Douglas MacArthur during the Korean war: **"There is no Substitute for Victory."**

Infiltration of the Jews. At about this time Rome itself was infiltrated by an alien people that were to prove more deadly, more treacherous and more tenacious than the Carthaginians. According to a Jewish Encyclopedia, the first accounts of Jewish settlement in Rome date to 139 B.C., but they undoubtedly were there much earlier. It states that Rome is the oldest continuous Jewish settlement in the world. Unlike the Carthaginians, the Jews were not a military threat, but more like an internal disease or virus, they undermined and sickened the whole body politic, culturally, economically, religiously, morally and racially.

Dramatic Expansion. After the defeat of Carthage, Rome expanded dramatically. By the end of the First Century A.D. it was the supreme and unchallenged ruler of the Mediterranean world, and in fact, of most of the then-known world. Everywhere it conquered it brought law and order, civilization and culture. It built roads, bridges, aqueducts, cities, and in general, brought prosperity and well-being into the territories it governed.

Pax Romana. It is an acknowledged fact of history that a period of two hundred years, starting with the reign of Emperor Augustus in 27 B.C., was the longest period of peace and prosperity in the history of civilized mankind. This period, known as Pax Romana, was probably also the finest and happiest epoch in mankind's existence.

True, there were minor border skirmishes and internal uprisings that were quelled from time to time. But they did not threaten the Empire as a whole and the average Roman citizen carried on his affairs in relative security in a prosperous and orderly world.

Jewish Rebellion. In the middle of this era, during the reign of Emperor Vespasian, the Jewish population, who always resist assimilation, revolted in Judaea, a minor Roman Province. General Titus was sent to quell the rebellion. In a siege similar to Carthage, he sacked Jerusalem in 70 A.D., levelled it to the ground and sold the population into slavery.

Mongrelization of Rome. Remembering the drastic and final demise of Carthage, one would believe that this was also the end of the Jews. But far from it. Today Romans have been extinct for over seventeen

centuries, but the Jews are not only alive, but financial and political masters of the world. In fact, the Jews are the oldest continuous race on the face of the planet—threatening to mongrelize and destroy the White Race, with the power to do so.

We might pause here and well ask—why did Carthage, a mighty military and commercial power, perish, when the inferior Jews in a similar fate, did not? Why did the Jews survive, when their victors, the mighty Roman Empire and the virile Romans did not?

It is a key question and the answer to it, as we will see, brings us to the heart of what our religion, CREATIVITY, is all about.

Jews had Racial Religion. The answer to the question is this: the Jews then, as now, possessed a strong racial religion, and they have rallied around their religion with race as the core, for the last five thousand years. We have already studied the importance of a racial religion in the previous chapter and will have more to say about this in subsequent chapters.

In their rebellion against the Romans the Jews were utterly devastated militarily. They realized that they could never match the Romans in a contest of arms.

Dispersion. But they had a number of other factors going for them. Unlike Carthage they were not congregated in a specific geographic area. In fact, they were dispersed all over the Roman world, specializing even then in the slave trade, in finance, and feeding on the trade routes. Then as now, they covered all the nerve centers of power: The dispersion out of Jerusalem and Judaea did not weaken but only reinforced the Jewish infection on the life lines of the Roman Empire.

Planned Revenge. Collectively they planned revenge on the Romans, for whom they harbored an intense and pathological hatred. In fact, the Jews always hate that which is best in the White Race and instinctively set about to destroy the best.

Since the Jews knew they had no chance of destroying the Romans militarily, they conspired to use their most powerful weapon—mind manipulation, and they chose religion as the vehicle to do it with.

Sold Rome on Christianity. About 100 B.C. a small Jewish sect, called the Essenes, originated around the area of the Dead Sea. This sect promoted ideas of self debasement that were highly suicidal to those who embraced this creed. Toward the end of the first century A.D. this teaching evolved into Christianity, but still a purely Jewish cult. It was regarded as a subversive and destructive movement by the mainstream of the Jewish leaders and was opposed and persecuted by them. Among the persecutors of the Christian cult was one Saul of Tarsus, a Jew, who later became Christianity's St. Paul. One day while persecuting (Jewish) Christians, he conceived the brilliant idea of humbling and destroying the mighty Roman Empire by selling this suicidal creed, Christianity, to the Gentiles.

Ultimate Disaster for the White Race. This idea was the most significant turning point in history. No plague, series of plagues, wars or disasters during the next two thousand years has wreaked more horrible calamity on the White Race of the world than what happened next.

So well did Saul of Tarsus do his job that he was soon joined and backed by the entire Jewish network in selling these suicidal teachings to the Romans. The Jews went about it with a vengeance, feeding the Romans such idiotic and self destructive ideas as "love your enemies", "turn the other cheek", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "resist not evil", "judge not" and much other suicidal advice.

Downfall of Rome. Strange to say, the Romans fell for this idiotic garbage like a cat attracted to catnip. The Romans, who had always been virile, clear headed and practical, who had conquered the world, now gradually turned into limp jellyfish, into pacifist milksops. Their once clear and practical minds turned from the real world to a fantasy world of spooks in the skies. Instead of taking care of their responsibilities in the real world, the only world in which man has ever been known to live, their concern now turned to "saving souls"—their own and others from a fiery "hereafter." Whereas they had been extremely proficient in building a superior civilization and a better world, they now abandoned all this and a mad frenzy about spooks in the skies preoccupied their minds. Mass insanity set in, and the Jews had done it all with their ultimate weapon—selling the Romans on a suicidal religion.

Slavery and Mongrelization. There is one other major factor that also contributed to the breakup of the Empire. We said previously that the Jews specialized in the slave trade. The fact is they practically monopolized it, as they did in North and South America more than a thousand years later. Whereas the Jews were (and are) extremely race conscious, the Romans were not. In conspiring to pull down the Romans they frantically promoted the importation of slaves, especially from Africa and Asia. Every wealthy Roman had slaves and some wealthy estates had anywhere from a thousand to twenty thousand alien slaves. Mongrelization between Romans and slaves became commonplace.

Inferior Outbred Superior. In keeping the picture in proper perspective, we must also remember that not all slaves were of inferior racial stock. Many slaves were also from Western Europe which blended well with the white Roman stock. But as time progressed, the Asiatic, Egyptian and African breed predominated. As bad money drives out good, so the inferior out-bred the superior. By the time of Hadrian in the second century A.D. the oriental element increasingly began to predominate.

Over the generations the liberated slaves and their mongrelized offspring expanded and the original Roman stock dwindled and died out. It was especially among the poorer riff-raff, the slaves and the mongrels that Christianity initially found its most fertile soil and took root.

Collapse. So effective was the **twin Jewish program of Christianity and Mongrelization** that by the year 476 the glory that was Rome collapsed in utter shambles.

Dark Ages. Rome was no more. Christianity with the Jews in control took over the wreckage. The Dark Ages set in. For the next thousand years, superstition, poverty, ignorance, confusion and turmoil prevailed. It was a miserable age which can best be described as **mass insanity**. The Spooks in the Sky swindle was now fully in charge. It was not until the Renaissance that the White people of Europe again slowly began to extricate themselves and come to their senses. The recovery from the disease was slow, painful and only partial. To this very day this disease poisons and afflicts the minds of hundreds of millions of our White Racial Comrades to where they cannot think rationally.

Rich Heritage Remained. Such is the triumph and tragedy of Rome. Her rich heritage has survived for the benefit of the White Race despite the fact that it has been (and is) smothered and polluted with a subversive creed alien to the White Race—namely Jewish Christianity. Those benefits in the fields of language, architecture, law, warfare, sculpture and the art of government (and many other areas) are strongly imbedded in our present day culture, nevertheless. But her racial genes are as extinct as the dodo and the dinosaur.

Lessons we can learn. So let us take stock. Let us analyze those glorious thousand years of history. What made the Romans so great? Why did they fail to survive and continue that wonderful civilization onward and upward?

On the **Positive Side** we can conclude:

1. The genius of the Roman civilization was basically due to their excellent racial stock. It was inherent in their genes. They were a tall, blonde, blue-eyed White Race endowed by Nature with beauty, creativity and intelligence.

2. The Romans were brave, energetic, tenacious and ever aggressive to expand and press forward.

3. They were great organizers in warfare, in government, in building programs, in formulating their excellent language, Latin, and practically every other significant field of endeavor.

4. In the field of law, government and administration they have never been excelled, in fact, not even ever equalled by any other people. Most of the fundamentals of the laws of the White Race today have their origins in Roman law.

5. They recognized their (military) enemies and did not hesitate to destroy them utterly, and if necessary, wipe them off the face of the earth, as they did in the case of Carthage.

6. Whereas the Greeks were more imaginative, artistic and creative, the Romans were more pragmatic. They were a practical people. They

had a genius for absorbing and adapting other peoples' ideas, customs and cultures to means useful to their own purpose.

7. They built their military might so that it was second to none. The soldiers were manly, brave, courageous and relentless. In a few centuries they conquered most of the then-known world.

8. They developed the most expressive and orderly language in the history of mankind. Today, 2,000 years later, the **Latin Language is still unequalled by any other.**

9. **They had an inborn sense of responsibility towards their homes, their family, their country and their Empire.**

10. The Romans were great builders with a sense of destiny.

On the **Negative Side** there are characteristics that are also of special significance to us:

1. The Romans failed to realize that their Empire, their civilization and their greatness was due to the innate quality of their superb racial stock. In short **they failed to recognize the inherent value of race** and failed to protect their own.

2. They failed to understand the parasitic characteristics of the Jews, and did not recognize the deadly virus in their midst.

3. They failed to understand the power of ideas, propaganda and religion, and subsequently had no defense against the treacherous Jew, who understood them only too well.

4. They allowed the Jewish slave traders to import niggers, orientals, Asiatics and other mud races into their empire, and had an open policy of "assimilating" their conquered subjects and territories. They practiced inter-racial marriages. By these two means they polluted and poisoned their own blood stream into extinction. As the saying goes, Rome conquered the world, but lost her own soul. Actually, **she lost her own racial genes.**

5. Instead of breeding their own workers in every category, their slave policy led to shrinkage and extinction of their own race.

6. Similarly, the policy of being administrators and rulers of their territories led to the advancement and expansion of their "subjects," but the decline and extinction of Romans. In fairness to the Romans, they did found and settle many of their colonies and provinces with their own veterans. Unfortunately, many of them intermarried with the natives. But again, they paid too little heed to race, which proved their ultimate downfall.

7. If they had had a strong sense of **racial loyalty**, rather than "national" loyalty to Rome, and embodied this as their central national religion, they would neither have been mongrelized, nor would they have succumbed to the poisonous new religion the Jews injected into their thinking, a religion which unhinged their reasoning and brought about their destruction.

8. Had the Romans had such a religion, instead of the silly, superficial religion they copied from the Greeks, Roman civilization would undoubtedly have survived to this day and for many thousands of years thereafter. In fact, civilizations do not die except when their racial blood becomes contaminated and the progeny is no longer the same as the forefathers who created the original civilization and culture in the first place.

9. If Roman civilization had prevailed, what a blessing for this world it would have been! Instead of a Jew-ridden world racked by revolution, dissension and anarchy, teeming with increasing floods of mongrels and mud races, we would today have a beautiful White world in every part of every continent, prosperous, peaceful, orderly, and productive. We would have a world minus the mud races and inferior scum that infests so much of the good real estate of the globe today, and undoubtedly minus that destroyer of all civilizations—the parasitic Jew.

10. Because they allowed the mongrelization of their racial stock; the infiltration of the Jew into their finances, education and government; and because they then succumbed to the suicidal “new” Christian religion, they perished miserably.

The Romans in their time were without a doubt the greatest colonizers the world had ever known. **This is a basic urge in Nature** that every creature has inherent in its make-up. In the next chapter we will examine how well, or how poorly the White Race has done since the days of the Romans, and how it is doing today.

Additional copies of this 16-page pamphlet: 3/\$1.50; 10/\$4.00; 100/\$36.00; 500/\$150.00

The Creed and Program of the Church of the Creator are spelled out in three basic books: *Nature's Eternal Religion* (512 pp., \$8.), *The White Man's Bible* (451 pp., \$8.) and *Salubrious Living* (244 pp., \$5.50). SPECIAL OFFER: All three books \$15. plus \$1.50 for postage and handling. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion	\$ 1.50
The Secret Driving Force of Communism	\$ 2.50
Behind Communism	\$ 2.50
Blasting the Historical Blackout	\$ 2.00
A Jew Exposes the Jewish World Conspiracy	\$ 1.50
The Hoax of the 20th Century	\$ 6.00
Auschwitz: An Eyewitness Report	\$ 1.50
Gruesome Harvest	\$ 4.00
Germany Must Perish!	\$ 3.00

For orders under \$10., please add \$1.; for orders over \$10., please add 10% for postage and handling. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20. or \$100 or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. Postage stamps, in any denomination, and printing paper and supplies (please write for specifics) are always needed and will be gratefully accepted.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to patriots who do not yet know about what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers and reprints. Order extra copies of *The Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends and neighbors, urging them to subscribe to our publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue.

Pass along your copy of *The Liberty Bell* and copies of reprints you obtained from us to friends or acquaintances who may be on our “wave length,” and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free America and the world from alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

a. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

b. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W.Va. 25270-USA, the following described property for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY!
HELP FREE AMERICA FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!

Those who WILL NOT read
Have no advantage over
Those who CANNOT read

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE

REVILLO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM "AMERICA'S DECLINE"

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

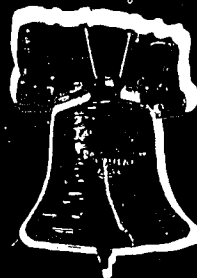
On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

376 pp., pb. \$8.50
plus \$1 for post. & hdlg.

ORDER FROM:

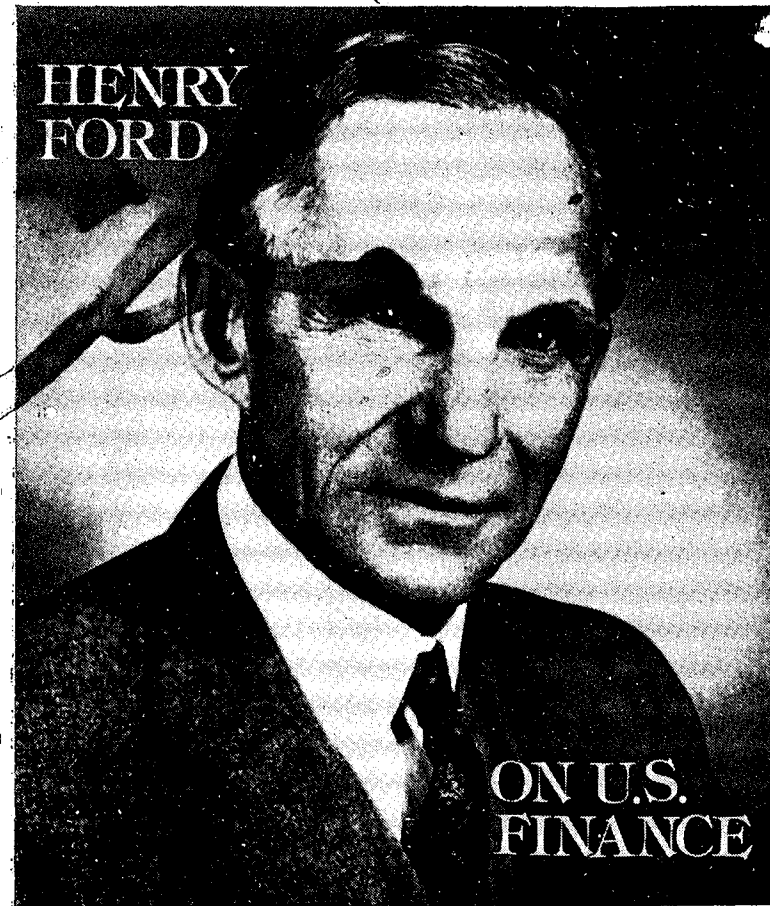
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA



The Liberty Bell

SINGLE COPY
\$0.75

HENRY
FORD



ON U.S.
FINANCE

VOICE OF AMERICA'S NEW REVOLUTION

WORLD NO. 1

ISSUED 40 TIMES A YEAR

APRIL 1957

THE LIBERTY BELL

is published monthly by LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, George P. Dietz, Editor, Editorial offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA. Phone: 304-927-4486

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT: 1983 by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part with proper source credit and address.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

	One Year
THIRD CLASS—Bulk Rate—USA only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS—USA, CANADA, MEXICO	\$22.00

FIRST CLASS—ALL COUNTRIES—OVERSEAS	\$25.00
AIR MAIL—EUROPE—SOUTH AMERICA	\$35.00
AIR MAIL—FAR EAST—MIDDLE EAST—AFRICA	\$39.00
Sample package incl. 1 copy of THE LIBERTY BELL	\$ 2.00
10 copies	\$ 12.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$300.00
1000 copies	\$500.00

ADVERTISING RATES:

FULL PAGE	\$100.00
HALF PAGE	\$ 60.00
QUARTER PAGE	\$ 35.00
EIGHTH PAGE	\$ 20.00

DISCOUNTS: 5% on 6 month contract; 10% on 12 month contract, payable in advance. DEADLINE is the 15th day preceding the month of publication.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT. FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of THE LIBERTY BELL does not necessarily agree with each and every article appearing in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers, however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

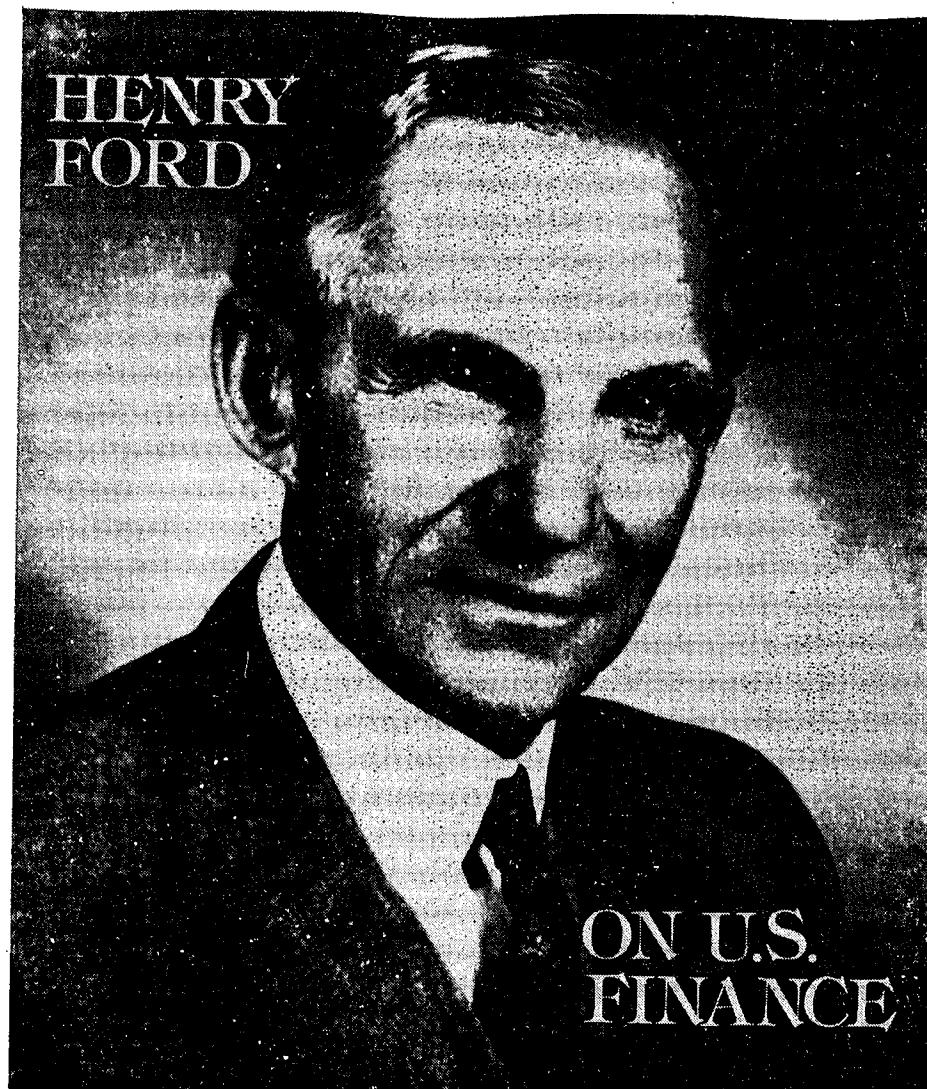
It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that THE LIBERTY BELL strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately, it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by man, for man, is inviolable, incorruptible and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the people, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

HENRY FORD



ON U.S. FINANCE

HENRY FORD
(1863-1947)

"... The world was horse-drawn when he entered it. When he departed, it was a world on powered wheels. He built for the 'great multitude' and they were both directly and by accident the beneficiaries of Henry Ford, master mechanic."

New York Times
April, 1947

HENRY FORD
ON
U.S. FINANCE

1983

Liberty Bell Publications

HENRY FORD ON U.S. FINANCE

A reprint of
chapters LVII, LVIII, LIX, LX, LXI
Volume III — *Jewish Influences in American Life*
in the series of 4 volumes entitled
THE INTERNATIONAL JEW
The World's Foremost Problem
as originally published in 1921, by
The Dearborn Independent

ISBN: 0-942094-09-3

Additional copies available from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

The International Jew

THE WORLD'S FOREMOST PROBLEM

AS ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED BY HENRY FORD, SR.
IN *THE DEARBORN INDEPENDENT*

After a tremendous expenditure of money and effort on the part of Ford's research team, *The Dearborn Independent* courageously published these shocking disclosures of Jewish domination in America until — and we quote from Elizabeth Dilling's *The Plot Against Christianity*:

"Louis Marshall brought Henry Ford to his knees when he was printing the truth about Jewry..., until now the whole Ford family on the hour as it were, knock their heads to the ground murmuring 'Salaam!' and are lifted up watchfully and given Jewish 'awards' at frequent intervals."

Mrs Dilling continues on page 71 of her book:

"Louis Marshall was then [1917-1918] president of it [the American Jewish Committee]. It was he who served notice upon Henry Ford that he must cease telling the truth about the Talmudic cabal or ELSE. According to the man perhaps most close to Henry Ford Sr, high in the administration of his affairs, it was the attempt to assassinate Ford by driving his car off the road which caused Mrs Ford to plead with Henry

to cease his exposure of Talmudism through his *Dearborn Independent*, as he told me. All the kowtowing now being done by the Ford family to the "synagogue of satan" is but a repetition of what Ford exposed in his paper. One article on how President Taft was brought to his knees, refused a second term, then decorated by B'nai B'rith and given a professorship at Yale — then addressed B'nai B'rith audiences and wrote internationalist propaganda until his death — is almost a replica of the job done on the Fords."

Demand for reprints of these published articles was so great that *The Dearborn Independent* found it necessary to put this information out in book form, comprising four volumes entitled, *THE INTERNATIONAL JEW: The World's Foremost Problem*, which are now available from Liberty Bell Publications in their original unabridged form at \$7.50 per volume or \$24 for the complete set. Usual discounts are allowed to the trade.

We urge fellow Americans to order their sets now, and to tell their friends and neighbors about it.

P R E F A C E to Volume III

as originally published by

THE DEARBORN INDEPENDENT
November, 1921

The present volume, third in the series, is compiled for the same purpose as its predecessors — to enable new readers of The Dearborn Independent to commence their reading with the earlier articles in the series of studies in The Jewish Question.

It was inevitable that the publication first to open the discussion of this Question should be compelled to meet the degrading charge of "anti-semitism" and kindred falsehoods; but it was also inevitable that if the work of such a publication should prove to be valid, the way would be cleared for discussion by other publications which had not and need not bring upon themselves the charge of racial hatred.

This is precisely what has occurred. An undreamed of publicity for the essentials of the Jewish Question has been achieved in this country. It is noteworthy that whether the publicity be in agreement with or against The Dearborn Independent, the essential facts are the same, and these facts were first set forth in this paper.

That, indeed, constitutes the strength of the articles. The facts are provable; they are not disprovable. The reader can confirm the facts from his own observation. With regard to the matters discussed in these volumes, there are too many observers of the few to permit misstatements to pass. This also constitutes the dilemma of the self-appointed defenders of the Jews: they may abuse The Dearborn Independent, but they cannot disprove

the facts. They do not make even an impressive denial of them. The whole situation would be much clarified if Jewish spokesmen would use frankness, instead of a fusillade of cheap and irrelevant abuse.

The year has witnessed much notable discussion of The Jewish Question in magazines of quality. A few have descended to white-washing, fewer still to sheer pro-Jewish propaganda; but such articles as those in the *September Century*; those in the *Atlantic* for February, May and July; *The Nineteenth Century and After* for April; the true and admirable accounts by Lieut. Commander Hugo W. Koehler, of the U.S. Navy, in the *World's Work* for July, August, September and October — these testify to the reality of the matter. The more serious religious press, as represented by publications like the *Christian Standard*, the *Christian Century*, the *Moody Monthly* which is published by The Moody Bible Institute, Chicago, have also added materially to the literature of the question. In editorial vision and liberty of discussion, the religious press has shown itself to be freer of control than has the secular press.

This volume contains information dealing with the influence of the Jewish idea on American life. The departments of life here studied do not by any means exhaust the list. The studies are more and more centering on the actual operations of the Jewish program upon the American people, and the effect of Jewish conceptions on our common life. These studies are appearing in The Dearborn Independent now. They will be gathered into future volumes as may be required.
November, 1921.

LVII

JEWISH IDEA IN AMERICAN MONETARY AFFAIRS

Mr Brisbane says that Jewish bankers exercise their large measure of control because they are abler than the other bankers. It was very good of Mr Brisbane to say so, and it adds to the sum of his weekly, almost daily, worship at the Jewish shrine, but it is scarcely true. Jewish bankers do not yet [remember, this was written in 1921!] control the United States, and the principal reason they do not is that they are not abler than the other bankers. Doubtless they seek control; doubtless they have almost grasped it on several occasions; but not yet.

Nevertheless they form such a formidable force, and with their international connections constitute such a political problem, that the mere fact of their failing to top the column of control is not so reassuring as it sounds.

The great Jewish banking houses of the United States are foreign importations, as perhaps everyone knows. Most of them are sufficiently recent to be considered in their immigrant status, while the thought of them as aliéns is stimulated by their retention of oversea connections. It is this international quality of the Jewish banking group which largely accounts for Jewish financial power: there is team-play, intimate

understandings, and while there is a margin of competition among themselves (as at golf) there is also a wiping out of that margin when it comes to a contest between Jewish and "Gentile" capital.

Four conspicuous contemporary names in Jewish-American finance are Belmont, Schiff, Warburg and Kahn. All of them, even the most recent, are of foreign origin.

August Belmont was the earliest and arrived in America in 1837 as the American representative of the Rothschilds in whose offices he had been raised. His birthplace was that great center of Jewish international finance, Frankfort-on-the-Main. He became the founder of the Belmont family in America, which has largely forgotten its Jewish origin. Politics was a part of his concern in this country, and during the critical time from 1860 to 1872 he was chairman of the National Democratic Committee. His management of the Rothschild interests was exceedingly profitable to that house, although the operations in which he engaged were quite simple compared with the operations of the present day.

Jacob Schiff is another Jewish financier who was given to the world by Frankfort-on-the-Main. He entered the United States in 1865, after having passed his apprenticeship in the office of his father, who was also an agent of the Rothschilds. The name

Schiff runs a long way back without change, unlike the name Rothschild. Originally named Bauer, this family of financiers took a new name from the red shield which adorned their house in the Jewish section of Frankfort and thus became "Rot-Schild." Commonly the last syllable is pronounced as if it were "child"; it is "schild," shield. An epoch-making family in itself, it has trained hundreds of agents and apprentices, of whom Jacob H. Schiff was one. He became one of the principal channels through which German-Jewish capital flowed into American undertakings, and his agency in these matters gave him a place in many important departments of American business, especially railroads, banks, insurance companies and telegraph companies. He married Theresa Loeb, and in due time came to be head of the firm Kuhn, Loeb & Company.

Mr. Schiff, too, was interested in politics with a Jewish angle, and was perhaps the moving force in the campaign which forced Congress and the President to break off treaty relations with Russia, then a friendly nation, on a strictly Jewish question which had been skillfully given an American aspect. Mr. Schiff was of inestimable assistance to Japan in the war against Russia, but is understood to have been disappointed by Japan's shrewdness in preventing too high a return being made for that

assistance.

Associated with Mr. Schiff in Kuhn, Loeb & Company is Otto Herman Kahn, who is probably more international than were either of the two gentlemen mentioned above and is more constantly engaged in dabbling in mysterious matters of an international nature. This characteristic may be accounted for, however, by his experience of many countries. He was born in Germany and is also a product of the Frankfort-on-the-Main school of finance, having had connection with the Frankfort Jewish house of Speyer.

Of just how many countries Mr. Kahn has been a citizen is a question not easy to determine here because of the doubt that was recently cast upon his American citizenship by a protest against his being permitted to cast his vote last year and by his failure — the announced cause being physical indisposition — to cast his vote. If Mr. Kahn is a citizen of the United States (a status that will be readily proclaimed upon proof that he is), that probably increases the number of his citizenships to three. He was a German citizen by birth, and served in the German army. And in 1914, in August, at the time of the outbreak of the European War, when efforts were being made, which afterwards succeeded, to put Paul M. Warburg, a member of the firm Kuhn, Loeb & Company, on the Federal Reserve Board, Mr

Warburg testified that at that time Mr Kahn was not a citizen of the United States.

Senator Bristow — "How many of these partners are American citizens, or are they all American citizens . . ."

Mr Warburg — "They are all American citizens except Mr Kahn." — (P.7, Senate Hearings, August 1, 1914.)

Senator Bristow — "Now, the members of your firm, are they all American citizens except Mr Kahn?"

Mr Warburg — "Except Mr Kahn, yes."

Senator Bristow — "Was Mr Kahn ever an American citizen?"

Mr Warburg — "No."

Senator Bristow — "He never was?"

Mr Warburg — "No, he is a British subject."

Senator Bristow — "He is a British subject?"

The Chairman — "He lives in England, does he not?"

Mr Warburg — "No. At one time he thought he would move to Europe, and that was when the question arose of his standing for Parliament; then he changed his mind and moved back to the United States."

Senator Bristow — "He was at one time a candidate, or a prospective candidate for Parliament, was he not?"

Mr Warburg — "No; he was not; but there was talk about it; it had been suggested, and he had it in his mind. Something had been written about it in the papers." — (p.76, Senate

Hearings, August 3, 1914.)

So, that if Mr Kahn is a citizen of the United States now, which as a matter of fact has been disputed, then he has been a citizen of three countries, Germany and Great Britain being the other two.

Mr Kahn, by the way, is one of those Jews whose adoption of another form of faith brings no denunciation whatever from the Jews themselves. A most peculiar circumstance! But doubtless not inexplicable. Mr Kahn is not called a "renegade Jew" nor any of the other nasty names heaped upon Jewish converts to Christianity, because he does not deserve them. They would not fit him. He is not renegade. And he never was regarded for a moment by Jacob H. Schiff as anything but a Jew, else that "Prince of Israel" would not have chosen him to remain in America and run the business of Kuhn, Loeb & Company, at a time when it seemed undesirable to put the junior Schiff in full charge of it.

Doubtless it was Mr Kahn's desire, just at the time Jacob Schiff made his wishes known, to go to England and stand for Parliament.

But from New York, he fulfills, probably as well as he could from London, those mysterious missions which frequently take him to the Continent, at which times he makes what are regarded as certain authoritative decisions, though just *whose* decisions it is not always possible to say. In

Paris particularly, and at points east thereof, Mr Kahn has been established in the position of spokesman of the American Financial Hierarchy, which, of course, he is not. But he undoubtedly is the spokesman of some group, possible the group which so ably put through the Jewish program at the Peace Conference, the group that impressed Eastern Europe with the feeling that the United States of America was a very powerful Semitic empire. Mr Kahn's trips abroad are usually unheralded, but their results richly repay observation.

A fourth member of the Jewish financial group in America (which is the form of statement which Mr Chaim Weizmann would sanction, rather than to say "Jewish-American financiers") is Mr Paul Warburg, to whose testimony we have just alluded.

Mr Warburg is the most recent of all. He was born in Germany in 1868; he came to the United States in 1902; he became an American citizen in 1911. He came to the United States for the express purpose of reforming our financial system, and it is hardly possible to understand fully the system in operation today without reference to Paul Warburg. He is a man of very fine mind, a money-maker, but something more — a shrewd student of the systems by which money is made. There are two types engaged in the mere work of money-making which is better

described as "money-getting," without reference to production; one type grubs away under whatever system obtains, regarding it as fixed as the solar system; another type is sufficiently detached to see the system as an artifice which may be mended, remodeled or supplanted altogether. Paul Warburg, scion of a long line of German Jewish bankers, is of the latter type. He is not content with the fact that the cash-register fills itself with money; he wants to know how the cash-register works, and whether it can be worked. He is thus a student of money and of the number of ways in which it can be manipulated.

Perhaps it will be best to let him tell his own story as far as he goes. When he told it to the Committee on Banking and Currency of the United States Senate in executive session, there was some dispute as to whether the proceedings should be recorded by the stenographer. It was finally agreed that notes should be made but should not be divulged. The testimony was printed "in confidence" on August 5, 1914, and nominally "made public" on August 12.

The Warburgs are one of the international families whose importance was not realized until the war, and would not have been realized then if their internationalism had not been so apparent. It was an interesting spectacle to see brothers occupying important places of

counsel on either side of the great struggle.

Paul Warburg learned the rudiments of banking in his father's bank at Hamburg, Germany, studying the over-sea trade which is the foundation of that city's business. The banking house of Warburg in Hamburg dates from 1796.

"After that I went to England, where I stayed for two years, first in the banking and discount firm of Samuel Montague & Company, and after that I took the opportunity of staying two months in the office of a stockbroker in order to learn that part of the business.

"After that I went to France, where I stayed in a French bank, so that —"

The Chairman — "What French bank was that?"

Mr Warburg — "It is the Russian bank for foreign trade, which has an agency in Paris.

"And after that I went back to Hamburg and worked there again for a year, I think.

"Then I went round to India, China and Japan.

"And then I came to this country for the first time in 1893. I stayed here only a short time then, and went back to Hamburg, and then became a partner of the firm in Hamburg."

The Chairman — "How long were you in Hamburg then in the banking business?"

Mr Warburg — "Until 1902.... And then I moved over here to this country to become a partner of Kuhn, Loeb

& Company."

"I explained in the curriculum which I gave you, Mr Chairman, that by marriage I am related to members of the firm, the late Mr Loeb having been my father-in-law, which brought about a desire on the part of the family to bring me over here.... I ought to say that I got married in this country in 1895 and that I have been in this country every year since, for several months.... That is the history of my banking education."

It will be recalled that Jacob H. Schiff also married a daughter of Mr Loeb, so that Mr Warburg married the sister of Mrs Jacob H. Schiff. Felix Warburg, Paul's brother, who is also in the firm, married Mr Schiff's daughter.

Mr Warburg immediately cast a critical eye upon the state of financial affairs in the United States and it is significant of the grasp he already had on such matters that he found the country rather behind the times.

He conceived the ambition — the very daring ambition — of taking hold of the United States' monetary system and making it what he thought it ought to be.

This alone would make him a remarkable man. It illustrates very well that detached point of view which the Jew is more fitted to take than any other man perhaps. He sees countries and systems with the same freedom from intimate bias with which another man would view assorted fish upon a market stall.

Most of the world is engaged in doing its work and indulging its national, domestic and social affections and inclinations; a small minority stands in the background and watches the entire mass at its unconscious maneuvers, and studies it as an observer studies a hive of bees. The man at work has no time except for his job. One man, standing back and studying 1,000 men at work, is able to see how he might utilize their labor or possess himself of a first toll on their production. Doubtless there must be men to stand at a sufficient distance from things to get a correct idea of their interrelationship, and doubtless such an attitude may be made of great service to the race, but doubtless it has also contributed to the selfish manipulation of natural and social processes.

Mr Warburg testified: "When I came here I was at once impressed by the lack of system, by the old-fashioned nature of the system that prevailed here; and I got immediately into one of those periods of high interest rates, where call money went up to 25 and 100 per cent; and I wrote an article on the subject then and there for my own benefit.

"I was not here three weeks before I was trying to explain to myself the roots of the evil. I showed the article to a few friends but I kept it in my desk, because I did not want to be one of those who try to inform and educate the country after they

have been here for a month or so; and I kept that article until the end of 1906, shortly before the panic, when those conditions arose again, and when one newspaper wanted for an issue at the end of the year an article dealing with the conditions in our country.

"Then I took out that article and touched it up and brought it up to date, and that was the first article of mine that was published. It was called, 'Defects and Needs of Our Banking System.'

"That was, however, the first time that I know of that the question of the discount system and the concentration of reserves was really brought out; and I got a great many encouraging letters asking me to go on and explain my ideas."

Mr Warburg was perfectly willing to talk to the committee about himself, but not about Kuhn, Loeb & Company, his firm.

"I cannot discuss the affairs of my firm nor my partners," he said, "nor be asked to criticise acts of my partners, either to approve them or in any other way," but eventually he did tell a number of things which students of American financial affairs have considered interesting. Of which more later.

On page 77 of the testimony, more personal matters appear:

Senator Bristow — "When did you become a citizen of the United States, Mr Warburg?"

Mr Warburg — "1911. Did I

not answer that?"

Senator Bristow — "Perhaps so. Did you intend to become a citizen when you came to the United States in 1902?"

Mr Warburg — "I had not definite intentions then, because some of the reasons that brought me over here were family reasons; That had a good deal to do with my first coming here; and I was not sure at all that I would stay here when I came."

Senator Bristow — "When did you decide to become a citizen of the United States?"

Mr Warburg — "In 1908, when I took out my papers."

Senator Bristow — "When you took out your first papers? You took out your second paper, then, in 1911?"

Mr Warburg — "Yes."

Senator Bristow — "You made your declaration in 1908; that is when you decided to become an American citizen?"

Mr Warburg — "Yes."

Senator Bristow — "Why did you wait as long as you did after you came to this country, before deciding to become a citizen of this country?"

Mr Warburg — "I think that a man that does not come here as an immigrant, a man who has had, you may call it such, a prominent position in his own country, will not give up his nationality so easily as a man who comes over here knowing that he does not care for his own country at all. I had been a very loyal citizen of my own country;

and I think that a man who hesitates in giving up his own nationality and taking a new one, is apt to be more loyal to his new country when he does change his nationality than a man who gives up his old country more lightly."

Senator Bristow — "Yes."

Mr Warburg — "I may add this: That a thing which had a great deal of influence on my making up my mind to remain in this country and work here, and become a part and parcel of this country, was that monetary reform work, for I felt I had a distinct duty to perform here; and I thought I could do that; and in fact I have been working on it since 1906 or 1907.

"Then I felt that it was the right thing for me to become an American citizen and work here and throw in my lot definitely with this country."

Senator Bristow — "When you became an American citizen; and the motive which induced you to become an American citizen was, then, as I understand it, largely with a view of laboring to bring about a reform of the American monetary system?"

Mr Warburg — "Well, you put it nearly exclusively on that. I think a man wants to feel that he is going to do some useful work in his country; that he has a mission to perform; and that is what happened to me. . . . Moreover, I had been long enough in this country then to have thoroughly taken root and feel that I was a part and parcel of it."

Senator Bristow — "Yes. When did you first become active in promoting the monetary reforms in the United States?"

Mr Warburg — "In 1906."

Senator Bristow — "What was your method of promoting your ideas with regard to monetary reforms?"

Mr Warburg — "Mainly writing."

Senator Bristow — "Were you connected with the Monetary Commission?"

Mr Warburg — "No, not directly . . ."

Senator Bristow — "Were you consulted in regard to the report of the Monetary Commission in any way?"

Mr Warburg — "Yes, Senator Aldrich consulted with me about details, and I gave him my advice freely."

Senator Bristow — "And in regard to the bill which was prepared by Senator Aldrich in connection with the commission, were you consulted in regard to that?"

Mr Warburg — "Yes."

Senator Bristow — "What part did you have in the preparation of that bill, directly or indirectly?"

Mr Warburg — "Well, only that I gave the best advice that I could give."

Most readers will recall that the name of "Aldrich" was, a few years ago, the synonym for the money power in government. Senator Aldrich was an able man and a tireless worker. His character for thoroughness and

industry did more than anything else to disabuse the popular mind of the notion that such men were mere "tools of the money interest," or engaged in their work out of lust for gain, or out of sheer pleasure in legislating against the interest of the people. Senator Aldrich led on tariff and financial matters because he understood them; and he understood them by tireless study of them; and, therefore, he was the master of other men who had not paid the price of knowledge. But, he understood these matters from the standpoint of the business interests only. He was sincerely desirous of the prosperity of the country, but that prosperity was written in banking balances. Fifteen years ago it might not have been possible to judge him thus calmly, because then he represented in the public mind, more than any individual does today, the concentrated power of the financial group. Their prosperity was his first care, possibly because he believed that their prosperity was also the country's.

It was such a man, then, that came to Mr Warburg for advice. The labors of Senator Aldrich comprise many volumes of difficult material and Senator Aldrich's appeal to Mr Warburg was a very high compliment to the quality of the latter's mind and financial experience — this, of course, assuming that Mr Warburg's counsel was not forced upon the Aldrich committee by

the New York money interests.

In his testimony, Mr Warburg did not tell all. The omission, however, was supplied by an article in *Leslie's Weekly* in 1916, the author being B.C. Forbes.

It is a story of which *Current Opinion* said: "It reads like the opening in a shilling shocker."

It appears that the conferences between Mr Warburg and Senator Aldrich took place on an isolated island off the coast of Georgia — Jekyll Island. Included in the party, besides Senator Aldrich and Mr Warburg, were two New York bankers and the then Assistant Treasurer of the United States. The mysteriousness of it all was well brought out by Mr Forbes:

"Picture a party of the nation's greatest bankers stealing out of New York on a private railroad car under cover of darkness, stealthily hieing hundreds of miles south, embarking on a mysterious launch, sneaking out to an island deserted by all but a few servants, living there a full week under such rigid secrecy that the name of not one of them was once mentioned lest the servitors learn their identity and disclose to the world this strangest, most secret episode in the history of American finance.

"The utmost secrecy was enjoined upon all. The public must not glean a hint of what was to be done. Senator Aldrich notified each one to go quietly into a private car which the

railroad had received orders to draw up at an unfrequented platform. Drawn blinds balked any peering eyes that might be around. Off the party set. New York's ubiquitous reporters had been foiled. So far so good. After bowling along the railroad hour after hour into southern country, the order was given to prepare to disembark.

"Stepping from the car when the station had been well cleared of travelers, the members of the expedition embarked in a small boat. Silence reigned, for the boatmen must not find out how distinguished were their passengers.

"In due time they drew up at another deserted pier. They were at Jekyll Island, off Georgia. The island was entirely unpeopled save for half a dozen servants.

"The servants must under no circumstances learn who we are," cautioned Senator Aldrich.

"What can we do to fool them?" asked another member of the group. The problem was discussed.

"I have it," cried one. 'Let's all call each other by our first names. Don't ever let us mention our last names.'

"It was agreed.

"The dignified veteran Senator Aldrich, king of Rhode Island and a power second to none in the United States Senate, became just 'Nelson'; . . . and the quiet, scholarly member of the powerful international banking firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company, became 'Paul.'

"Nelson had meanwhile confided to Harry, Frank, Paul and Piatt that he was to keep them locked up on Jekyl Island, cut off from the rest of the world, until they had evolved and compiled a scientific currency system for the United States, a system that would embody all that was best in Europe, yet so modeled that it could serve a country measuring thousands where European countries measured only hundreds of miles."

Mr Forbes does not omit to write this further description of

Mr Warburg's condition at the time:

"unable then to speak idiomatic English with perfect freedom and without an accent, an alien not naturalized."

Mr Forbes also wrote — "Here is a German-American. But the sort of one that makes the hyphen look like a badge of honor."

That was in 1916. Hyphens went out of fashion, though not entirely out of use, soon after.

Thus far the story of Paul Warburg.

LVIII.

Jewish Idea Molded Federal Reserve Plan

The last view the reader had of Paul M. Warburg in the preceding article was as "an alien not naturalized" secretly closeted with Senator Nelson W. Aldrich and a party of bankers on an obscure island off the southeastern coast of the United States, all the members of the party concealing their identity even from the servants by calling each other by their first names.

That conference in its ultimate results was of the utmost importance to the United States, for then and there were formulated those fiscal devices, those financial methods, those "monetary reforms" which have exerted an influence on every citizen, rich and poor, of the Republic.

Much history was made in that little trip. It irresistibly calls to memory that other trip made in 1915—almost two years before America's entry into the war—by Bernard M. Baruch. As readers of **T H E D E A R B O R N I N D E P E N D E N T** of November 27, 1920, will recall, Mr. Baruch had been financial backer of the Plattsburg camp, and in his testimony he said he thought that General Wood would admit this. Then—"I went off on a long trip, and it was while on this trip that I felt there ought to be some mobilization of the industries, and I was thinking about the scheme that practically was put

into effect and was working when I was chairman of the board. When I came back from that trip I asked for an interview with the President....The President listened very attentively and graciously as he always does." Mr. Baruch was an authority on the President's demeanor, for there was a long period in 1917 and 1918 during which he called at the White House every afternoon.

Two momentous trips in our recent history, both of them signalized and given their principal meaning by the presence of Jews. Not that there should not have been Jews in either case; to insist upon their total exclusion would be going too far. The Jew as a citizen, bearing his part, is one matter; the Jew as a master, directing the national show, is quite another thing. It is by no means agreed that Barney Baruch was the only man in the United States who could have run this nation's war business. That is the explanation made of the high place he took—that he was the *only* man who could do it. Nonsense! If that be so, let us close up the nation and hand the keys over to the New York Kehillah. Mr. Baruch could say—"I probably had more power than any other man did in the war; doubtless that is true," but he had that power because he was for the time the head and front of the Jewish group for war purposes.

If the explanation of Jewish mastery at critical moments were

"brains," well and good, but if it were, it would be more evident to the people; brains do not need to be advertised, they advertise themselves. There is another reason.

The British public recently awoke to the fact that not Lloyd George but Mr. Montagu and Sir Alfred Mond were in charge of the recent negotiations over the German indemnities. These gentlemen are both Jews, one of them of German descent. Of all the British Empire are they the only two men to advise the premier in a great crisis? If they are, why is it? The Montagus, we know, control the silver of the world; Sir Alfred Mond, we know, turned the very neat trick of keeping the sign of the Cross off the war memorials raised to the soldiers of the empire; their Jewishness always so apparent. Both financiers; both the close advisers of the premier; as Baruch to Wilson, so they to Lloyd George.

Apparently there are no Anglo-Saxons on either side of the sea capable of managing these deep matters, if we are to judge from the war administrations—those that have passed off the stage and those that still linger. Lloyd George, for once stung to the quick by the criticism of the British public of his tendency to closet himself with Jews when confronted with a crucial question, retorted bitterly—with what? With the old outworn Jewish propagandist boast, that it ill became people

who sang Jewish psalms in church to rag the race that wrote them! A most illuminating defense! The world would give a good deal for a true psalm from Sir Alfred Mond, Mr. Montagu, or even Sir Philip Sassoon, who is soon to become the premier's son-in-law.

In our own history, Barney Baruch boldly claims his place, he unhesitatingly asserts that he had more power than any man in the war. If Allenby in Palestine needed a locomotive, if the Americans in Russia needed clothing, if the munition mills needed copper—it was Baruch who gave or withheld the word.

Mr. Warburg, being of somewhat finer grain, probably due to his having less than Mr. Baruch of the rough experience of "the Street," does not make the claim that he is the chief factor in the present monetary system of the United States, nor does THE DEARBORN INDEPENDENT undertake to make it for him lest the cry of "anti-Semitism" wax wrathful again; but fortunately the fact is amply attested by a Jew whose knowledge of the matter is unquestionable.

Readers have doubtless become aware by this time that for a non-Jew to say that a certain Jew is a most important factor in any field is to be guilty of anti-Semitism, while for a Jew or a "Gentile front" to say it is perfectly proper. It is a rather odd etiquette in which simple minds sometimes become

confused.

Professor E.R.A. Seligman, of Columbia University, is the sponsor of this great honor for Mr. Warburg. What Professor Seligman says is of such importance, both as to its source and its subject, that quotation is justified: (the italics in all cases are ours)

"It is in a general way known to the public that Mr. Warburg was in some way connected with the passage of the Federal Reserve Act, and his appointment to his present responsible position on the Federal Reserve Board was acclaimed on all sides with a rare degree of approval and congratulation; but I fancy it is known only to a very few how great is the indebtedness of the United States to Mr. Warburg. For it may be stated without fear of contradiction that in its fundamental features the Federal Reserve Act is the work of Mr. Warburg more than of any other man in the country.... "When the Aldrich commission was appointed it was not long before Senator Aldrich—to his credit be it said—was won over by Mr. Warburg to the adoption of these two fundamental features. The Aldrich Bill differed in some important particulars from the present law....The concession in the shape of the twelve regional banks that had to be made for political reasons is, in the opinion of Mr. Warburg as well as of the writer of this introduction, a mistake; for it

will probably, to some extent at least, weaken the good results which would otherwise have followed. On the other hand, the existence of a Federal Reserve Board creates, in everything but in name, a real central bank; and it depends largely upon the wisdom with which the board exercises its great powers as to whether we shall be able to secure most of the advantages of a central bank without any of its dangers....

"In many minor respects also the Federal Reserve Act differs from the Aldrich Bill; but in the two fundamentals of combined reserves and of a discount policy, the Federal Reserve Act has frankly accepted the principles of the Aldrich Bill; and these principles, as has been stated, were the creation of Mr. Warburg and of Mr. Warburg alone.

"....It must not be forgotten that Mr. Warburg had a practical object in view. In formulating his plans and in advancing slightly varying suggestions from time to time, it was incumbent on him to remember that the education of the country must be gradual and that a large part of the task was to break down prejudices and remove suspicions. His plans therefore contain all sorts of elaborate suggestions designed to guard the public against fancied dangers and to persuade the country that the general scheme was at all practicable. It was the hope of Mr. Warburg that with the lapse of time it might be possible to eliminate from the

law not a few clauses which were inserted, largely at his suggestion, for educational purposes.

"As it was my privilege to say to President Wilson when originally urging the appointment of Mr. Warburg on the Federal Reserve Board, at a time when the political prejudice against New York bankers ran very high, England also, three-quarters of a century ago, had a practical banker who was virtually responsible for the idea contained in Peel's Bank Act of 1840. Mr. Samuel Jones Lloyd was honored as a consequence by the British Government and was made Lord Overstone. The United States was equally fortunate in having with it a Lord Overstone....

"The Federal Reserve Act will be associated in history with the name of Paul M. Warburg...."—(pp. 387-390, Vol. 4, No. 4, Proceedings of the Academy of Political Science, Columbia University).

It surely cannot be considered invidious for THE DEARBORN INDEPENDENT thus to introduce to the people of the United States a gentleman whose influence upon the country is so vital. Just how vital can be understood only by those who have studied the puzzle of a country filled with the good things of life, and still unable to use them or to share them because of a kink in the pipe line called "money."

But that Mr. Warburg himself is not entirely unaware of his

position is indicated on page 56 of his testimony quoted last week. Mr. Warburg had just told the Senate Committee that he was making a heavy financial sacrifice to accept the position on the Federal Reserve Board offered him by President Wilson, and into the fitness of which appointment the Senate was carefully inquiring:

Senator Reed—"May I ask what your motive is, or your reason for making that sacrifice?"

Mr. Warburg—"My motive is that I have, as you know, taken a keen interest in this monetary reform since I have been in this country.

"I have had the success which comes to few people, of starting an idea and starting it so that the whole country has taken it up and it has taken some tangible form."

Professor Seligman advises us of the strategy that was used to get the whole country to take up Mr. Warburg's idea, and of the fact that some of the items inserted to appease the public might easily be removed when the public shall have become accustomed to Mr. Warburg and the Federal Reserve Board; but Mr. Warburg adds another hint, to the effect that you can do some things by administration which you cannot do by organization.

For example: Mr. Warburg wanted only *one central bank* which should be the sole arbiter of finance in the United States.

The United States Government would have almost nothing to do save to make the money and stand back of it; the bankers of the United States, and the people thereof, would have nothing to do except what they were told; the one central bank would be the real financial governing authority.

When asked by Senator Bristow to state the fundamental difference between the Aldrich plan and the present Federal Reserve plan, Mr. Warburg replied:

"Well, the Aldrich Bill brings the whole system into one unit, while this deals with 12 units, and unites them again into the Federal Reserve Board. It is a little bit complicated, which objection, however, can be overcome in an administrative way; and in that respect I freely criticized the bill before it was passed."

There is evidently, then, a method of administration for which severe critics might even use the word "manipulation," by which the plain provisions of a banking law, whatever they may be, may be, if not evaded, then somewhat adapted.

This idea is brought to mind by a more colloquial expression of Mr. Warburg's to be found in his address on "bank acceptances" delivered in 1919:

"In this connection I am reminded of a story I once heard concerning a man belonging to a species now soon to be extinct and to be found by our children

in Webster's dictionary only, the 'bartender.' A man of this profession, in pre-historic times, was abandoning his position and was turning over his cash-register to his successor. 'Please show me how it works,' said the newcomer. *'I will show you how it works,'* said the other, *'but I won't show you how to work it.'"*

The politics of Mr. Warburg and the firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company formed part of the inquiry, and Mr. Warburg made some interesting revelations, which illustrate the oft-repeated statement that it is part of Jewish policy—perhaps of large financial firms generally—to attach themselves to both parties so that certain interests may be the winners regardless of which party is defeated.

Senator Pomerene—"What are your politics?"

Senator Nelson—"No; we have not raised that before this committee."

Senator Reed—"It has not been raised here, but I should like to know."

Senator Pomerene—"It has been raised before the Senate."

Senator Reed—"I will say why I should like to know."

Senator Pomerene—"Well, I have no objection to saying what was in my own mind."

The Chairman—"I will say that I do not know what Mr. Warburg's politics are."

Senator Pomerene—"Well, I did not."

Senator Shafroth—"I do not know and I do not care to

know."

Senator Pomerene—"I heard the statement made that the entire board was Democratic, and I had understood that Mr. Warburg was Republican, or had been, in his affiliations."

Mr. Warburg—"Well, so I was; and my sympathies were entirely, in the early campaign, for Mr. Taft against Mr. Roosevelt in the first fight. When later on Mr. Roosevelt became President Wilson's opponent my sympathies went with Mr. Wilson...."

Senator Reed—"Well, you would count yourself a Republican, generally speaking?"

Mr. Warburg—"I would."

Senator Bristow—"It has been variously reported in the newspapers that you and your partners directly and indirectly contributed very largely to Mr. Wilson's campaign funds."

Mr. Warburg—"Well, my partners—there is a very peculiar condition—no; I do not think any one of them contributed largely at all; there may have been moderate contributions. My brother, for instance, contributed to Mr. Taft's campaign."

Senator Bristow—"Just what would you consider a moderate contribution to a presidential campaign?"

Mr. Warburg—"Well, that depends upon who the man is who contributes; but I think anything below \$10,000 or \$5,000 would not be an extravagant contribution, so far as that

should be—" (Examination resumed another day.)

Senator Bristow—"Now, Mr. Warburg, when we closed Saturday some Senator asked you in regard to political contributions, and I understood you to say that you contributed to Mr. Wilson's campaign."

Mr. Warburg—"No; my letter says that I offered to contribute; but it was too late. I came back to this country only a few days before the campaign closed."

Senator Bristow—"So that you did not make any contribution?"

Mr. Warburg—"I did not make any contribution; no."

Senator Bristow—"Did any members of your firm make contributions to Mr. Wilson's campaign?"

Mr. Warburg—"I think that is a matter of record. Mr. Schiff contributed. I would not otherwise discuss the contributions of my partners, if it was not a matter of record. I think Mr. Schiff was the only one who contributed in our firm."

Senator Bristow—"And you stated that your brother had contributed to Mr. Taft's campaign, as I understand it?"

Mr. Warburg—"I did. But again, I do not want to go into a discussion of my partners' affairs, and I shall stick to that pretty strictly, or we will never get through."

Senator Bristow—"I understood you also to say that no members of your firm contributed to Mr. Roosevelt's

campaign."

Mr. Warburg—"I did not say that."

Senator Bristow—"Oh! Did any members of the firm do that?"

Mr. Warburg—"My answer would please you probably; but I shall not answer that, but will repeat that I will not discuss my partners' affairs."

Senator Bristow—"Yes. I understood you to say Saturday that you were a Republican, but when Mr. Roosevelt became a candidate, *you then became a sympathizer with Mr. Wilson and supported him?*"

Mr. Warburg—"Yes."

Senator Bristow—"While your brother was supporting Mr. Taft?"

Mr. Warburg—"Yes."

Senator Bristow—"And I was interested to know whether any member of your firm supported Mr. Roosevelt."

Mr. Warburg—"It is a matter of record that there are."

Senator Bristow—"That there are some of them who did?"

Mr. Warburg—"Oh, yes."

Senator Bristow—"Will you please indicate—or do you care to indicate—what members of your firm supported Mr. Roosevelt in that campaign?"

Mr. Warburg—"No sir; I shall have to go on the principle that I cannot disclose the business of a member of my firm."

The result was this: that in a three-cornered fight between three candidates, Roosevelt, Taft and Wilson, the men who

constituted the firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company, chief Jewish financial institution of the United States, distributed their support among all three. Schiff for Wilson; Felix Warburg for Taft; and an unknown for Roosevelt—was that unknown Mr. Kahn? In any case, Wilson won, and the above examination relates to a member of the firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company receiving an important appointment which gave him large power over the finances of the United States.

The point of not discussing the affairs of Kuhn, Loeb & Company was frequently made by Mr. Warburg.

"I cannot discuss the affairs of the firm nor my partners, nor be asked to criticize acts of my partners, either to approve them or in any other way. I would like to say that before we come to the point where I would feel that I should not answer any question," said Mr. Warburg.

The principle of this objection was conceded by the Senate Committee, but that it ought to serve as a blanket injunction against a number of pertinent inquiries was doubted.

Senator Bristow—"But you are a partner in this firm, and have you not had something to do with its operations and its management?"

Mr. Warburg—"Yes."

Senator Bristow—"Does that not go to show your general views and practices as a financier and as a citizen and as a business

man?"

Mr. Warburg—"Yes; but you have got to take them individually....I cannot permit my firm to be drawn into this discussion."

Senator Bristow—"But how can you divest yourself from your firm when you have been one of the managers of the firm?"

Mr. Warburg—"I shall divest myself of the firm."

Senator Bristow—"If the firm has done something that I might think was improper—to illustrate, being called upon to say whether or not I approve your nomination to this responsible position—have I not a right to know what your attitude was in regard to that transaction which your firm performed?"

Mr. Warburg—"Well, inasmuch as my answer there might be a criticism of my firm, I would beg to be excused, and I would leave it to the committee to draw its own conclusions...."

In examining Mr. Warburg about the handling of \$100,000,000 Southern Pacific securities, the same difficulty was experienced; Mr. Warburg objected, "but we are getting here again into the transactions of my firm!"

To which Senator Bristow retorted—"Ah! but when you participated in the profits of the transaction, is it not a part of your business life?"

Mr. Warburg—"Certainly it is a part of my business life, and there is no reason why I should

not be proud of it. But as a matter of principle I think we should not get into a discussion of the business of my firm."

Senator Bristow—"I am discussing your business."

Mr. Warburg—"No, you are discussing the firm's business."

Senator Bristow—"Did you get any of the profits that came from the handling of this \$100,000,000?"

Mr. Warburg—"You may take it that whatever my firm did I got my profits—my share in the profits."

Senator Bristow—"Your share in the profits. Now, without being specific, I take it for granted that this was quite material; that that was quite a material interest in size; that is, that you are one of the important members of the firm."

Mr. Warburg—"I am one of the important members of the firm."

Senator Bristow—"Yes, I think the testimony and the report here show that you are the third important member—or the second, which is it?—of the firm."

Mr. Warburg—"We are not numbered."

Senator Bristow—"You are not; all right."

Mr. Warburg—"There is Mr. Jacob H. Schiff who is the senior."

Senator Bristow—"Yes."

Mr. Warburg—"And the others rank very much alike."

Senator Bristow—"Yes. We may take it for granted, then, that whatever profits accrued to

your firm in the handling of this business here since you became a member of it, you participated in the profits as one of the partners?"

Mr. Warburg—"Yes, sir."

Senator Bristow—"Yes. So I will assume then, of course, that you participated in the marketing of \$113,000,000 of Union Pacific, and so on."

The responsibilities of a member of the Federal Reserve Board, especially such a member as Paul M. Warburg would be (for it was recognized that because of his purpose and connections he would become a dominating factor), were very great, especially at the time when the appointment was being considered. They are as important now, of course, but in a different way; it is not now a question of military safety. This thought was evidently in the mind of the senators, as the following shows:

Senator Hitchcock—"Mr. Warburg, *one of the important functions of the board is to guard the gold supply of the country*, and it has been thought that *it is very important to have men on the board who had at heart only the interests of the United States*, and had no foreign interests or alliances. You

have said that you proposed to divest yourself altogether of your banking connections in Germany. Have you any other interests in Europe?"

"No, not to speak of," said Mr. Warburg. "I may have very unimportant things, like everybody has; but I could dispose of those; it would not amount to anything."

Senator Hitchcock—"Nothing in the line of banking?"

Mr. Warburg—"No."

A few moments later the chairman, Senator Owen, said—(the date was August 1, 1914)—"We are on the eve of a great European war, and the organization of this board is of great national importance."

At this time, Mr. Warburg was a member of the Hamburg firm. He testified (p. 7)—"I am going to leave my Hamburg firm, though the law does not require me to do so."

A part of the German firm of his father and brothers, a part of the American firm to which he and his brother were related by marital as well as financial ties, Mr. Warburg repeatedly said he would break off all business relationships so that he, like Caesar's wife (to quote himself), should be above suspicion.

Jewish Idea of Central Bank for America

ACCORDING to his own statements and the facts, Paul M. Warburg set out to reform the monetary system of the United States, and did so. He had the success which comes to few men, of coming an alien to the United States, connecting himself with the principal Jewish financial firm here, and immediately floating certain banking ideas which have been pushed and manipulated and variously adapted until they have eventuated in what is known as the Federal Reserve System.

When Professor Seligman wrote in the Proceedings of the Academy of Political Science that "the Federal Reserve Act will be associated in history with the name of Paul M. Warburg," a Jewish banker from Germany, he wrote the truth. But whether that association will be such as to bring the measure of renown which Professor Seligman implies, the future will reveal.

What the people of the United States do not understand and never have understood is that while the Federal Reserve Act was governmental, the whole Federal Reserve System is private. It is an officially created private banking system.

Examine the first thousand persons you meet on the street, and 999 will tell you that the Federal Reserve System is a device whereby the United States

Government went into the banking business for the benefit of the people. They have an idea that, like the Post Office and the Custom House, a Federal Reserve Bank is a part of the Government's official machinery.

It is natural to feel that this mistaken view has been encouraged by most of the men who are competent to write for the public on this question. Take up the standard encyclopedias, and while you will find no misstatements of fact in them, you will find no direct statement that the Federal Reserve System is a private banking system; the impression carried away by the lay reader is that it is a part of the Government.

The Federal Reserve System is a system of private banks, the creation of a banking aristocracy within an already existing autocracy, whereby a great proportion of banking independence was lost, and whereby it was made possible for speculative financiers to centralize great sums of money for their own purposes, beneficial or not.

That this System was useful in the artificial conditions created by war—useful, that is, for a Government that cannot manage its own business and finances and, like a prodigal son, is always wanting money, and wanting it when it wants it—it has proved, either by reason of its inherent faults or by mishandling, its inadequacy to the problems of peace. It has sadly failed of its

promise, and is now under serious question.

Mr. Warburg's scheme succeeded just in time to take care of war conditions, he was placed on the Federal Reserve Board in order to manage his system in practice, and though he was full of ideas then as to how banking could be assisted, he is disappointingly silent now as to how the people can be relieved.

However, this is not a discussion of the Federal Reserve System. General condemnation of it would be stupid. But it is bound to come up for discussion one day, and the discussion will become much freer when people understand that it is a system of privately owned banks, to which have been delegated certain extraordinary privileges, and that it has created a class system within the banking world which constitutes a new order.

Mr. Warburg, it will be remembered, wanted only one central bank. But, because of political considerations, as Professor Seligman tells us, twelve were decided upon. An examination of Mr. Warburg's printed discussions of the subject shows that he at one time considered four, then eight. Eventually, twelve were established. The reason was that one central bank, which naturally would be set up in New York, would give a suspicious country the impression that it was only a new scheme to keep the nation's money flowing to

New York. As shown by Professor Seligman, quoted in the last number, Mr. Warburg was not averse to granting anything that would allay popular suspicion without vitiating the real plan.

So, while admitting to the Senators who examined him as to his fitness for membership on the Federal Reserve Board—the Board which fixed the policies of the banks of the Federal Reserve System and told them what to do—that he did not like the 12 district banks idea, he said that his objections to it could "be overcome in an administrative way." That is, the 12 banks could be so handled that the effect would be the same as if there were only one central bank, presumably at New York.

And that is about the way it has resulted, and that will be found to be one of the reasons for the present situation of the country.

There is no lack of money in New York today. Motion picture ventures are being financed into the millions. A big grain selling pool, nursed into existence and counseled by Bernard M. Baruch, has no hesitancy whatever in planning for a \$100,000,000 corporation. Loew, the Jewish theatrical man, had no difficulty in opening 20 new theaters this year—

But go into the agricultural states, where the real wealth of the country is in the ground and in the granaries, and you cannot find money for the farmer.

It is a situation which none can deny and which few can explain, because the explanation is not to be found along natural lines. Natural conditions are always easiest to explain. Unnatural conditions wear an air of mystery. Here is the United States, the richest country in the world, containing at the present hour the greatest bulk of wealth to be found anywhere on earth—real, ready, available, usable wealth; and yet it is tied up tight, and cannot move in its legitimate channels, because of manipulation which is going on as regards money.

Money is the last mystery for the popular mind to penetrate, and when it succeeds in getting "on the inside" it will discover that the mystery is not in money at all, but in its manipulation, the things which are done "in an administrative way."

The United States has never had a President who gave evidence of understanding this matter at all. Our Presidents have always had to take their views from financiers. Money is the most public quantity in the country; it is the most federalized and governmentalized thing in the country; and yet, in the present situation, the United States Government has hardly anything to do with it, except to use various means to get it, just as the people have to get it, from those who control it.

The Money Question, properly solved, is the end of the Jewish Question and every other

question of a mundane nature.

Mr. Warburg is of the opinion that different rates of interest ought to obtain in different parts of the country. That they have always obtained in different parts of the same state we have always known, but the reason for it has not been discovered. The city grocer can get money from his bank at a lower rate than the farmer in the next county can get it from his bank. Why the agricultural rate of interest has been higher than any other (when money is obtainable; it is not obtainable now) is a question to which no literary nor oratorical financier has ever publicly addressed himself. It is like the fact of the private business nature of the Federal Reserve System—very important, but no authority thinks it worth while to state. The agricultural rate of interest is of great importance, but to discuss it would involve first an admission, and that apparently is not desirable.

In comparing the present Federal Reserve Law with the proposed Aldrich Bill, Mr. Warburg said:

Mr. Warburg—".....I think that this present law has the advantage of dealing with the entire country and giving them different rates of discount, whereas, as Senator Aldrich's bill was drawn, it would have been very difficult to do that, as it provided for one uniform rate for the whole country, which I thought was rather a mistake."

Senator Bristow—"That is, you can charge a higher rate of interest in one section of the country under the present law, than you charge in another section, while under the Aldrich plan it would have been a uniform rate."

Mr. Warburg—"That is correct."

That is a point worth clearing up. If Mr. Warburg, having educated the bankers, will now turn his attention to the people, and make it clear why one class in the country can get money for business that is not productive of real wealth, while another class engaged in the production of real wealth is treated as outside the interest of banking altogether; if he can make it clear also why money is sold to one class or one section of the country at one price, while to another class and in another section it is sold at a different price, he will be adding to the people's grasp of these matters.

This suggestion is seriously intended. Mr. Warburg has the style, the pedagogical patience, the grasp of the subject which would make him an admirable public teacher of these matters.

What he has already done was planned from the point of view of the interest of the professional financier. It is readily granted that Mr. Warburg desired to organize American finances into a more pliable system. Doubtless in some respects he has wrought important improvements. But he had always the banking house in

mind, and he dealt with paper. Now, if taking up a position outside those special interests, he would address himself to the wider interests of the people—not assuming that those interests always run through a banking house—he would do still more than he has yet done to justify his feeling that he really had a mission in coming to this country.

Mr. Warburg is not at all shocked by the idea that the Federal Reserve System is really a new kind of private banking control, because in his European experience he saw that all the central banks were private affairs.

In his essay on "American and European Banking Methods and Bank Legislation Compared," Mr. Warburg says: (the italics are ours)

"It may also be interesting to note that, *contrary to a widespread idea, the central banks of Europe are, as a rule, not owned by the governments.* As a matter of fact, neither the English, French nor German Government owns any stock in the central bank of its country. *The Bank of England is run entirely as a private corporation,* the stockholders electing the board of directors, who rotate in holding the presidency. In France the government appoints the governor and some of the directors. In Germany the government appoints the president and a supervisory board of five members, while the

stockholders elect the board of directors."

And again, in his discussion of the Owen-Glass Bill, Mr. Warburg says:

"The Monetary Commission's plan proceeded on the theory of the Bank of England, *which leaves the management entirely in the hands of business men without giving the government any part in the management or control.* The strong argument in favor of this theory is that central banking, like any other banking, is based on 'sound credit,' that the judging of credits is a matter of business which should be left in the hands of business men, *and that the government should be kept out of business....* The Owen-Glass Bill proceeds, in this respect, more on the lines of the Banque de France and the German Reichsbank, the presidents and boards of which are to a certain extent appointed by the government. *These central banks, while legally private corporations, are semi-governmental organs inasmuch as they are permitted to issue the notes of the nation—particularly where there are elastic note issues, as in almost all countries except England—and inasmuch as they are the custodians of practically the entire metallic reserves of the country and the keepers of the government funds.* Moreover in questions of national policy *the government must rely on the willing and loyal co-operation of*

these central organs."

That is a very illuminating passage. It will be well worth the reader's time, especially the reader who has always been puzzled by financial matters, to turn over in his mind the facts here given by a great Jewish financial expert about the central bank idea. Observe the phrases:

(a) "without giving the government any part in the management or control."

(b) "these central banks, while legally private corporations....are permitted to issue the notes of the nation."

(c) "they are custodians of practically the entire metallic reserves of the nation and the keepers of the government funds."

(d) "in questions of national policy, the government must rely on the willing and loyal co-operation of these central organs."

It is not now a question whether these things are right or wrong; it is merely a question of understanding that they constitute the fact.

It is specially notable that in paragraph (d) it is a fair deduction that in questions of national policy, the government will simply have to depend not only on the patriotism but also to an extent on the permission and counsel of the financial organizations. That is a fair interpretation: questions of national policy are, by this method, rendered dependent upon the financial corporations.

Let that point be clear, quite regardless of the question whether or not this is the way national policies should be determined.

Mr. Warburg said that he believed in a certain amount of government control—but not too much. He said: "In strengthening the government control, the Owen-Glass Bill therefore moved in the right direction; but it went too far and fell into the other and even more dangerous extreme."

The "more dangerous extreme" was, of course, the larger measure of government supervision provided for, and the establishment of a number of Federal Reserve Banks out in the country.

Mr. Warburg had referred to this before; he had agreed to the larger number only because it seemed to be an unavoidable political concession. It has already been shown, by Professor Seligman, that Mr. Warburg was alive to the necessity of veiling a little here and there, and "putting on" a little yonder, for the sake of conciliating a suspicious public. There was also the story of the bartender and the cash register.

Mr. Warburg thinks he understands the psychology of America. In this respect he reminds one of the reports of Mr. von Bernstorff and Captain Boy-Ed of what the Americans were likely to do or not to do. In the Political Science Quarterly of December, 1920, Mr. Warburg

tells how, on a then recent visit to Europe, he was asked by men of all countries what the United States was going to do. He assured them that America was a little tired just then, but that she would come round all right. And then, harking back to his efforts of placing his monetary system on the Americans, he said:

"I asked them to be patient with us until after the election, and I cited to them our experiences with monetary reform. I reminded them how the Aldrich plan had failed because, at that time, a Republican President had lost control of a Congress ruled by a Democratic majority; how the Democrats in their platform damned this plan and any central banking system; and how, *once in full power, the National Reserve Association was evolved, not to say camouflaged, by them into the Federal Reserve System.*"

Remembering this play before the public, and the play behind the scenes, this "camouflaging," as Mr. Warburg says, of one thing into another, he undertook to assure his friends in Europe that regardless of what the political platforms said, the United States would do substantially what Europe hoped it would. Mr. Warburg's basis for that belief was, as he said, his experience with the way the central bank idea went through in spite of the advertised objection of all parties. He believes that with Americans it is possible to get

what you want if you just play the game skillfully. His experience with monetary reform seems to have fathered that belief in him.

Politicians may be necessary pawns to play in the game, but as members of the government Mr. Warburg does not want them in banking. They are not bankers, he says; they don't understand; banking is nothing for a government man to meddle with. He may be good enough for the Government of the United States; he is not good enough for banking.

"In our country," says Mr. Warburg, referring to the United States, "with every untrained amateur a candidate for any office, *where friendship or help in a presidential campaign, financial or political, has always given a claim for political preferment*, where the bids for votes and public favor are ever present in the politician's mind,.... *a direct government management, that is to say, a political management, would prove fatal*.... There can be no doubt but that, as drawn at present (1913), with two cabinet officers members of the Federal Reserve Board, and with the vast powers vested in the latter, the Owen-Glass Bill would bring about direct government management."

And that, of course, in Mr. Warburg's mind, is not only "dangerous," but "fatal."

Mr. Warburg had almost his whole will in the matter. And

what is the result?

Turn to the testimony of Bernard M. Baruch, when he was examined with reference to the charge that certain men close to President Wilson had profited to the extent of \$60,000,000 on stock market operations which they entered into on the strength of advance information of what the President was to say in his next war note—the famous "leak" investigation, as it was called; one of the several investigations in which Mr. Baruch was closely questioned.

In that investigation Mr. Baruch was laboring to show that he had not been in telephone communication with Washington, especially with certain men who were supposed to have shared the profits of the deals. The time was December, 1916. Mr. Warburg was then safely settled on the Federal Reserve Board, which he had kept quite safe from Government intrusion.

The Chairman—"Of course the records of the telephone company here, the slips, will show the persons with whom you talked."

Mr. Baruch—"Do you wish me to say, sir? I will state who they are."

The Chairman—"Yes, I think you might."

Mr. Baruch—"I called up two persons; one, Mr. Warburg, whom I did not get, and one, Secretary McAdoo, whom I did get—both in reference to the same matter. Would you like to

know the matter?"

The Chairman—"Yes, I think it is fair that you should state it."

Mr. Baruch—"I called up the Secretary, because someone suggested to me—*asked me to suggest an officer for the Federal Reserve Bank*, and I called him up in reference to that, and discussed the matter with him, I think, *two or three times*, but it was suggested to me that I make the suggestion, and I did so." (pp. 570-571)

Mr. Campbell—"Mr. Baruch, who asked you for a suggestion for an appointee for the Federal Reserve Bank here?"

Mr. Baruch—"Mr. E.M. House."

Mr. Campbell—"Did Mr. House tell you to call Mr. McAdoo up and make the recommendation?"

Mr. Baruch—"I will tell you exactly how it occurred: *Mr. House called me up* and said that there was a vacancy on the Federal Reserve Board, and he said, 'I don't know anything about those fellows down there, and I would like you to make a suggestion.' *And I suggested the name*, which he thought was a very good one, and he said to me, 'I wish you would call up the Secretary and tell him.' I said, 'I do not see the necessity; I will tell you.' 'No,' he said, 'I would prefer you to call him up.' " (p. 575)

There we have an example of the Federal Reserve "kept out of politics," kept away from

government management which would not only be "dangerous," but "fatal."

Barney Baruch, the New York stock plunger, who never owned a bank in his life, was called up by Colonel E.M. House, the arch-politician of the Wilson Administration, and thus the great Federal Reserve Board was supplied another member.

A telephone call kept within a narrow Jewish circle and settled by a word from one Jewish stock dealer—that, in practical operation, was Mr. Warburg's great monetary reform. Mr. Baruch calling up Mr. Warburg to give the name of the next appointee of the Federal Reserve Board, and calling up Mr. McAdoo, secretary of the United States Treasury, and set in motion to do it by Colonel E.M. House—is it any wonder the Jewish mystery in the American war government grows more and more amazing?

But, as Mr. Warburg has written—"friendship or help in a *presidential campaign*, financial or political, has always given a claim to political preferment." And, as Mr. Warburg urges, this is a country "with every untrained amateur a candidate for office," and naturally, with such men comprising the government, they must be kept at a safe distance from monetary affairs.

As if to illustrate the ignorance thus charged, along comes Mr. Baruch, who quotes Colonel House as saying, "I don't know anything about those

fellows down there and I would like you to make a suggestion." It is permissible to doubt that Mr. Baruch correctly quotes Colonel House. It is permissible to doubt that all that Colonel House confessed was his ignorance about "those fellows." There was a good understanding between these two men, too good an understanding for the alleged telephone conversation to be taken strictly at its face value. It is possibly quite true that Mr. House is not a financier. Certainly, Mr. Wilson was not. In the long roll of Presidents only a handful have been, and those who have been have been regarded as most drastic in their proposals.

But this whole matter of ignorance, as charged by Mr. Warburg, sounds like an echo of the Protocols:

"The administrators chosen by us from the masses will not be persons trained for government, and consequently they will easily become pawns in our game, played by our learned and talented counsellors, specialists educated from early childhood

to administer world affairs."

In the Twentieth Protocol, wherein the great financial plan of world subversion and control is disclosed, there is another mention of the rulers' ignorance of financial problems.

It is a coincidence that, while he does not use the term "ignorance," Mr. Warburg is quite outspoken concerning the benighted state in which he found this country, and he is also outspoken about the "untrained amateurs" who are candidates for every office. These, he says, are not fitted to take part in the control of monetary affairs. But Mr. Warburg is. He says so. He admits that it was his ambition from the moment he came here an alien Jewish-German banker, to change our financial affairs more to his liking. More than that, he has succeeded; he has succeeded, he himself says, more than most men do in a lifetime; he has succeeded, Professor Seligman says, to such an extent that throughout history the name of Paul M. Warburg and that of the Federal Reserve System shall be united.

LX.

How Jewish International Finance Functions

"Such has been the development of international bankers that they can no longer be regarded in their professional capacity as the nationals of any country, entitled to do business under their own government's supervision exclusively. They are really world citizens, with world-wide interests, and as such ought to be made amenable to some form of supernational control."—George Pattullo, in *Saturday Evening Post*.

NOT only did the Jewish financial firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company use far-sighted prudence in splitting its political support—one Warburg supporting Wilson, another Warburg supporting Taft and an unnamed member of the firm supporting Roosevelt, all at one time, as Paul M. Warburg testified—but it split its activities in several other ways also.

The international interests of the Jews comprising this firm are worthy of note. The influence which forced the United States to repudiate a commercial treaty with Russia while Russia was a friendly country (1911), and thus to compel all business between the United States and Russia to pass through German-Jewish hands, was generated by Jacob H. Schiff. Russia seems to have been the country on which he chose to

focus his activities. The full story is told in *THE DEARBORN INDEPENDENT* of January 15, 1921, under the title, "Taft Once Tried to Resist the Jews—and Failed," and is reprinted in Volume II of the booklet containing this series.

Mr. Schiff's activity consisted in forcing the Congress of the United States to do a thing that was repugnant to the reason and conscience of President Taft, and which he personally refused to do or to recommend. Mr. Schiff left the White House in great anger with the threat, "This means war." It did not mean as much war as it might have, for President Taft acquiesced gracefully in the Jewish victory and has since been extremely laudatory of them on the public platform.

Mr. Schiff's firm also helped finance the Japanese war against Russia, and in return desired Japan as a Jewish ally. The wily Japs, however, saw the game and kept their relations with Mr. Schiff to purely business matters. Which fact is well worth bearing in mind when reading the widespread propaganda for war with Japan. If you will give particular attention, you will observe that the same interests which are just now engaged in most loudly "defending" the Jew, are most active in spreading anti-Japanese sentiments in this country.

The Japanese war with Russia, however, enabled Mr. Schiff to advance his plan to undermine

the Russian Empire, as it has now been accomplished by Jewish Bolshevism. With funds provided by him, the basic principles of what is now known as Bolshevism, were sown among the Russian prisoners of war in Japan, who were sent back as apostles of destruction. Then followed the horrible murder of Nicholas Romanoff, Czar of Russia, with his wife, his crippled son, and his young daughters, the full tale of which has now been told by the Jew who managed the crime.

For the part he played in destroying Russia, Mr. Schiff was wildly hailed in New York the night the news came that the Emperor had abdicated.

Meanwhile, the Jew who was "to take the Czar's job" (as the common New York ghetto phrase ran, weeks before the event) had left New York to be in waiting.

This Jew was passed out of the United States at the request of a very high American personage whose subservience to the Jews was one of the marvels of the past seven years. Halted by the British, this Jew was released from their toils at the request of a very high American personage. And thus, the Jewish Bolshevik Revolution in Russia, the program of which was made in America, was set in operation without a hitch.

This whole firm is German Jewish, its members having originated in Germany. It had German connections. How far it

maintained those connections through all subsequent events is a separate question.

Mr. Otto Kahn's allotted portion of the world seems to be Great Britain and France. Mr. Kahn is of German origin, like the rest of the firm, but he has not publicly shown such concern for Germany as have the other members. Mr. Schiff was once very active for the settlement of a peace on the basis of a victorious Germany. Mr. Paul M. Warburg also had interests, discussion of which is postponed for the present. But Mr. Kahn succeeded, through the connivance of American authority and the excessive repression of the newspapers, in conveying the impression that by some species of occult separatism he was not "German-minded."

Therefore Mr. Kahn flits lightly everywhere—except Germany. He is sufficiently French to be able to tell in the first column on the first page of *Le Matin* on what terms America will do business with Europe, and he speaks as one having authority. He is sufficiently British to have thought of standing for the British Parliament, when an unfortunate event made it necessary for him to remain in the United States. Mr. Kahn sometimes flits farther East into the more Jewish portions of Europe, and his comings and goings are marked by certain changes with which his name remains most ostentatiously disconnected.

Mr. Kahn has very recently been telling France on what terms the United States will help her. There apparently being no other spokesman, Mr. Kahn's word is accepted as authority. France is one of the most Judaized countries in the world, the haunt of International Jewish Financiers who exercise their power (thus saving France the trouble of passing laws) to keep the emigrant Jew out of France; so that France presents the spectacle of being Judaized by Jewish finance and not by immigrant Semitic hordes, and is thus a fit platform from which Mr. Otto Herman Kahn may utter his pronouncements.

In his last declaration to France, Mr. Kahn prepares her to expect little by stating that "America is a country of immense resources; but the actual money which the people have at their disposal is comparatively limited." True enough. It was a member of Mr. Kahn's firm who invented a monetary system which was promised to keep *money* in more equal relation to *wealth*.

But as he goes on telling what America will and will not do (the American people knowing nothing about it meanwhile) Mr. Kahn discovers with great enthusiasm a place where he thinks American capital can be placed, namely, "*in the development of the vast and immensely rich colonial empire of France.*"

And pray where is that? Any

Frenchman would tell you now, "In Syria." Syria—ah!—that part of the East where the natives are loudly complaining that the Jews are driving them out contrary to every written and moral law. The Jewish powers have already succeeded in getting French troops over there; bad blood has been caused between France and Great Britain; the Jews on both sides are playing for the middle; and here is Mr. Otto Kahn himself pledging American capital to the development of the French colonial empire! Talk to any Syrian who knows his country's present status, and he will interpret Mr. Kahn's words very vividly.

One of the nicest bits of work Mr. Kahn had done is to denounce "pro-German propaganda" which he says has exasperated Americans in favor of France. Next to committing the United States to an undying admiration for Briand, this is really his finest bit. Especially, with Partner Paul playing the German sympathy string! It is a great international orchestra, this Jewish financial firm; it can play The Star Spangled Banner, Die Wacht am Rhein, the Marseillaise, and God Save the King in one harmonious rendering, paying obsequious attention to the prejudices of each.

Next come the Warburgs. Their interest is, of course, in Germany. Paul stated in his testimony given at the beginning of the World War that he had

interests in Hamburg and would dispose of them. The war came on. The Jewish government in the United States was augmented. Mr. Warburg was no mean figure, as previous articles have shown.

The Warburgs are three in number. Felix M. is the other one in America. He appears but slightly in public affairs although he is a member of the American Jewish Committee and of the firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company. His retiring habit, however, does not argue lack of consequence. He was of sufficient consequence, Jewishly, to have bestowed upon him a sort of honorary rabbinical degree of "Haber" which entitles him to be known as "Haber Rabbi Baruch Ben Moshe." He is the only Jew in America upon whom the title has ever been conferred.

Max Warburg represents the family in its native land. Max Warburg had as much to do with the German war government as his family and financial colleagues in America had to do with the United States war government. As has been recounted in the press the world over, the brother from America and the brother from Germany both met at Paris as government representatives in determining the peace. There were so many Jews in the German delegation that it was known by the term "kosher," also as "the Warburg delegation," and there were so many Jews in the American delegation that the delegates

from the minor countries of Europe looked upon the United States as a Jewish country which through unheard-of generosity had elected a non-Jew as its President.

Max Warburg is an interesting character also as regards the establishment of Bolshevism in Russia. The Jews had several objectives in the war, and one of them was "get Russia." To this end the German Jews worked very assiduously. Because Russia was a member of the Allies, the work of German Jews was made the easier. But the fact that Russia was an ally made no difference with the Jews who were resident in Allied countries. Win or lose, Russia must be destroyed. It is the testimony of history that it was not so much the German military prowess as the Jewish intrigue that accomplished the downfall of that empire.

In this work Max Warburg was a factor. His bank is noted in a dispatch published by the United States Government as being one whence funds were forwarded to Trotzky for use in destroying Russia. Always against Russia, not for German reasons, but for Jewish reasons, which in this particular instance coincided. Warburg and Trotzky—against Russia!

Poor John Spargo, who ought to know better, denies all this—while every American who comes back from Russia, even those who went over there pro-Bolshevik, yes, and returned

Jews themselves, proclaim it.

The crushing fact is that Bolshevism is not only Jewish in Russia, and in America, but it is Jewish in the higher regions of Jewry where better things ought to exist. Take Walter Rathenau, a German Jew on the plane of the Warburgs. Rathenau was the inventor of the Bolshevik system of centralization of industry, material and money. The Soviet Government asked Rathenau directly for the plans, and received them directly from him. Max Warburg's bank held the plans—which makes it a pertinent question: If Bolshevism can be so Jewish outside of Russia, what hinders it being Jewish inside Russia?

It is a most significant fact that, as in Washington, the most constant and privileged visitors to the White House were Jews, so in Berlin the only private telephone wire to the Kaiser was owned by Walter Rathenau. Not even the Crown Prince could reach the Kaiser except through the ordinary telephone connections. It was the same in London. It was the same in Paris. It was the same in Petrograd—in Russia which so "persecuted" the race that controlled it then and controls it now.

Now, this sketchy outline of the internationalism of the firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company is not offered as the result of keen research, for the facts are found on the very surface of the matter, for anyone to see. What is revealed by research is this:

whether Mr. Schiff's interest in Russia had underground features which affected the welfare of the nations; whether Mr. Kahn's flitting missions here and there, which he made with great freedom during the war, were wholly taken up with the business announced in the public notices; and whether Mr. Warburg, whose interest in Germany has not abated, to judge from his recent utterances, was able to retain complete neutrality of mind during the war. These are questions of value. Obviously, they are not easy to answer. But they can be answered.

It was a family enterprise, this international campaign. Jacob Schiff swore to destroy Russia. Paul M. Warburg was his brother-in-law; Felix Warburg was his son-in-law. Max Warburg, of Hamburg, banker of the Bolsheviks, was thus brother-in-law to Jacob Schiff's wife and daughter.

Speaking of the far-sighted manner in which the house of Kuhn, Loeb & Company disposes itself over world affairs, there is also the curious fact that in this Jewish firm is one who goes to a Christian church—a most heinous thing for a Jew to do. Split three ways in American politics and as many ways as international matters require, we find this firm split two ways with regard to religion. Mr. Kahn professes—at least he attends—a Christian church and is accounted an adherent of it. Yet he is not

ostracized. His name is not taboo. The Jews do not curse him. He is not denounced as a renegade. The Jews have not buried him out of mind, as they do others who desert the faith.

This presents a strange situation when it is considered. Not to recount again the horror and reprehension and active antagonism with which Jews view such a desertion, suffice it to say that there is no greater marvel than that of Jacob H. Schiff retaining in the firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company a "renegade" Jew. He could not have done it; every fiber of his intensely Jewish nature would have rebelled against it. Yet there it is!

Without going further into this ingenious system of covering all vital points from one center, enough has been said to show one busy Jewish financial firm with which political matters, national and international, is almost a profession. The family of Warburg high in the controlling group of two countries, and enemy countries at that. The family of Warburg high in the negotiations of world peace and the discussions of a League of Nations. The family of Warburg now advising the world from both sides of the earth, what to do next. It was probably with more reason than the general public surmised that a New York paper printed during the Peace Conference an article headed, "Watch the Warburgs!"

The fact seems to be that, as

Mr. Pattullo is quoted as saying at the head of this article, the international financiers have been so engrossed in world money that the sense of national responsibility sometimes becomes blurred in their minds. They desire everything—war, negotiations and peace—to be conducted in such a way as to react favorably on the money market. For that is their market: money is what they buy and sell: and because money has no fixed price, it is a market which offers the widest opportunity for the trickster and swindler. One cannot play such tricks with stone or corn or metals, but with money as the commodity everything is possible. Mr. Warburg is already very much interested about the treatment to be accorded foreign securities in the next war. Readers of the daily newspapers may recall that recently a demand was made for the gold in the Reichsbank, which was resisted on the ground that the Reichsbank, although the central bank of Germany, was really a private concern—just as Paul Warburg said it was and just as he has insisted that our own Federal Reserve System should be, and which it is. There is far-sighted wisdom in that, with a view to possible defeat in war.

Mr. Warburg is apparently quite disapproving of the treatment accorded alien enemy property "by some countries." He quotes a French banker throughout—nationality not

stated—and drives home his point. The French banker used as an illustration a possible war between England and France (this was only last year) and said that the bankers in each country would proceed to withdraw their mutual balances and securities, for fear of confiscation, and that such a course would precipitate a panic.

To which Mr. Warburg adds: "I think that our bankers ought carefully to study this very serious question. We have nothing to gain and much to lose by joining in a policy of disregarding the rights of private property. We shall probably, in the course of time, become the largest owners of foreign securities and properties, which would become endangered in case we were drawn into war. To me, however, it is of greater interest that nothing be done that might stand in the way of making the United States the gold reserve country of the world...."

Such talk passes with too little scrutiny. It bears a strong reflection of recent events which should not be overlooked. Moreover, it presents a grandiose vision which is supposed to command instant agreement because of its appeal to superficial national pride and selfish ambition.

If what Mr. Warburg says is an intimation that the International Jews are planning to move their money market to the United States, it is safe to say that the

United States does not want it. We have the warning of history as to what this would mean. It has meant that in turn Spain, Venice, Great Britain or Germany received the blame and suspicion of the world for what the Jewish financiers have done. It is a most important consideration that most of the national animosities that exist today arose out of resentment against what the Jewish money power did under the camouflage of national names. "The British did this," "the Germans did this," when it was the International Jew who did it, the nations being but the marked spaces on his checker board.

Today, around the world the blaming word is heard, "The United States did this. If it were not for the United States the world would be in better shape. The Americans are a sordid, greedy, cruel people." Why? Because the Jewish money power is largely centered here and is making money out of both our immunity and Europe's distress, playing one against the other; and because so many of the so-called "American business men" abroad today are not Americans at all—they are Jews, and in many cases as misrepresentative of their own race as they are of the Americans.

The United States does not want the transfer of All-Judaean to this soil. We do not desire to stand as a gold god above the nations. We would serve the

nations, and we would protect them, but we would do both on the basis of real values, not in the name or under the sign of gold.

On the one hand Mr. Warburg recites pitiful facts about Germany in order to raise sympathy for her, and on the other hand he stimulates the gold lust of the United States. The plight of Germany is entirely due to the forces from which the United States has only narrowly escaped; and to harken to international Jewish plans for the rehabilitation of Germany is to be in danger of approving plans which will fasten Jewish domination more strongly on that unhappy country than it is now. Germany has paid dearly for her Jews. The Warburg voice that speaks for her would seem indeed to be the voice of Jacob, but the hand that proposes financial dealings is that of Esau.

The internationalism of the Warburgs is no longer in doubt, and cannot be denied. Felix Warburg hung on to the Hamburg connection longer than did Paul, but the breakage of either was probably perfunctory. At the same time that Felix left the Hamburg firm of his brother, Max, a Mr. Stern also left the Frankfort firm of Stern, and both became very active on the Allies side, taking sides against the German nation as lustily as anyone could. "Impossible!" say those who fancy that a German Jew is a German. Not at all impossible; the Jew's loyalty is to the Jewish nation; what the

Jew himself refers to as his "cover nationality" may count or not as he himself elects.

This statement is always met with frothing wrath by the Jews' "gentile fronts" in the purchased pro-Jewish press. But here is an example: Do you remember "The Beast of Berlin," that lurid piece of war propaganda? You did not, perhaps, know that its producer was a German Jew, Carl Laemmle. His German birth did not prevent him making money out of his film, and his film does not prevent him annually going back in state to his birthplace. This year he goes accompanied by Abe Stern, his treasurer; Lee Kohlmar, his director; and Harry Reichenbach—a list of names duplicable in any movie group.

Messrs. Stern and Warburg, of Frankfort and Hamburg, respectively, and away from home perhaps only temporarily, were not concerned about the fate of the "Huns," but they were immensely concerned about the fate of Jewish money power in Germany.

To indicate how blind the public has been to the inter-allied Jewish character of much of the world's important international financial activity, note this from the *living Age* earlier in the year:

"According to the *Svensk Handelstidning*, the recent American loan of \$5,000,000 to Norway was really the outcome of an agreement between the Hamburg firm of Warburg & Company and the New York bankers, Kuhn and Loeb. It is

regarded as a significant sign of the times that a German firm should be responsible for an American loan to a neutral country. The conditions subject to which this money was borrowed, are not regarded as very favorable to Norway, and no marked effect on the rate of exchange between the two countries has followed."

Note, in the light of all the statements made about Kuhn, Loeb & Company, and the Warburgs in particular, the assumption in the above quotation that the transaction was really between a German and an American firm. It was principally an arrangement between the Warburgs themselves in family counsel. But the loan will pass in Norway as "*an American loan*," and the fact that the terms of the loan "*are not regarded as very favorable to Norway*" will react upon Scandinavian opinion of this country. It goes without saying that "*no marked effect on the rate of exchange between the two countries has followed*," for that would not be the object of such a loan. The dislocation of exchange is not unprofitable.

It would be most interesting to know in how far Kuhn, Loeb & Company has endeavored to readjust the rate of exchange.

During the war, Kuhn, Loeb & Company made a loan to the city of Paris. Considerable German comment was occasioned by this—naturally. And it is very well worthy of record that in the

city of Hamburg, where Max Warburg does business, the chief of police issued this order:

"Further mention in the press of loans made by the firm of Kuhn, Loeb & Company to the city of Paris, and unfavorable comments thereon are forbidden."

The following story is vouched for as reliable, and if in one or two minor details it does not represent the exact fact, it is a trustworthy illustration of how certain things were done:

"A Jewish international banking corporation bought up the mining and other similar concessions of Jugo-Slavia, and consequently the policy pushed at the Peace Conference was that which was most convenient for that group. An understanding on the Fiume question was in progress between Wilson and Nitti. Certain concessions had been agreed upon and Wilson was willing to negotiate, when Oscar Straus and one of the Warburgs appeared on the scene. Wilson changed his attitude over night and afterward insisted on the Jugo-Slavia solution of the problem. The way in which concessions had been bought through that territory was a disgrace, and observers expected that it would play an important part at the Peace Conference."

The financiers are not the only International Jews in the world. The revolutionary Jews, of all countries and none, are international also. They have seized upon the idea of Christian

internationalism, which means amity between nations, and have used it as a weapon with which to weaken nationality. They know as well as anyone that there can be no internationalism except on the basis of strong nationalism, but they count on "cover words" to advance their plan.

Enough transpired between the lower and higher Jewish groups of every large center during the war to render it imperative that Jewry confess, repent and repudiate the madness that has ruled it, or else boldly assert and espouse it before the world.

Certainly enough has transpired to render it desirable that the American people look again into the purposes of those Jews who were instrumental in reorganizing our financial system at a most critical time in the world's history.

Max Warburg was apparently strong enough to suppress German discussion of his brothers' activity in America. The Warburgs at present resident in America must suffer it, therefore, that American comment be made as full as need be.

Issue of July 9, 1921.

LXI.

Jewish Power and America's Money Famine

THE international Jewish banker who has no country but plays them all against one

another, and the International Jewish proletariat that roams from land to land in search of a peculiar type of economic opportunity, are not figments of the imagination except the non-Jew who prefers a lazy laxity of mind.

Of these classes of Jews, one or both are at the heart of the problems that disturb the world today. The immigration problem is Jewish. The money question is Jewish. The tie-up of world politics is Jewish. The terms of the Peace Treaty are Jewish. The diplomacy of the world is Jewish. The moral question in movies and theaters is Jewish. The mystery of the illicit liquor business is Jewish.

These facts are unfortunate as well as unpleasant for the Jew, and it is squarely up to him to deal with the facts, and not waste time in trying to destroy those who define the facts. These facts are interpreted by the Jew and the anti-Semite with strange extremes of blindness. The Jew never gets the world's point of view at all; he always gets the anti-Semite's point of view; and the anti-Semite is equally at fault in always getting the Jew's point of view. What both need is to get society's point of view, which is the one being set forth in this present series of articles.

To say that the immigration problem is Jewish does not mean that Jews must be prohibited entry to any country; it means that they must become rooted to a country in loyal citizenship, as

no doubt some are, and as no doubt most are not. To say that the money question is Jewish does not mean that Jews must get out of finance; it means that they must rid finance of the Jewish idea which has always been to use money to get a strangle-hold on men and business concerns, instead of using finance to help general business. To say that the tie-up of world politics is Jewish does not mean that Jews, as human beings, are to be denied a voice in affairs; it means that they must give up trying to make the world revolve around the Jewish nation as its axis. To describe the influence of the Jew on the theater is not to demand that he leave the theater, but it is to demand that he rid the theater of his idea that sensualism is entertaining.

The Jewish Question is first for the Jews to solve; if not, the world will have to solve it for them. They may stay in business, say the theater, for example, if they will cease spoiling the theater; if they do not cease, the theater will be taken away from them just as certainly as that day follows night. The world has been patient and the world will be fair, but the world knows the limit of imposition.

It is not the true Jewishness of the Jew, nor yet the nationalism of the Jew that is on trial, but his anti-national internationalism. A true Mosaic Jew—not a Talmud Jew—would be a good citizen. A

nationalist Jew would at least be logical. But an international Jew has proved an abomination, because his internationalism is focused on his own racial nationalism which in turn is founded on his ingrained belief that the rest of humanity is inferior to him and by right his prey. Jewish leaders may indulge in all the platitudes they possess, the fact which they cannot deny is that the Jew has for centuries regarded the "goyim" as beneath him and legitimately his spoil.

The internationalism of the Jew is confessed everywhere by him. Listen to a German banker: imagine the slow, oily voice in which he said:

"We are international bankers. Germany lost the war?—what of it?—that is an affair of the army. We are international bankers."

And that was the attitude of every international Jewish banker during the war. The nations were in strife? What of it? It was like a Dempsey-Carpentier bout in New Jersey, or a baseball game in Chicago—an affair of the fighters—"we are international bankers."

A nation is being hamstrung by artificial exchange rates; another by the sucking of money out of its channels of trade; what of it to the international banker?—he has his own game to play. Hard times bring more plums tumbling off the tree into the baskets of the international bankers than does any other kind of times. Wars and panics are the Jewish international bankers'

harvests.

Citizens wake up with a start to find that even the white nations are hardly allowed to see each other nowadays except through Jewish eyes. When the United States supposedly speaks to France, through whom does she speak? All that France sees is Otto H. Kahn! Why must a Jew represent the United States of America to France? When France supposedly speaks to the United States, through whom is it done? Through Viviani, Jewish in every thought and method. Now they are talking of sending Millerand over, another Jew. Britain sends Lord Reading. Germany sent Dr. Dernberg. And to other countries the United States sent Morgenthau, Strauss, Warburg, and lesser Jewlings.

It comes with something of a shock to learn that Foch is coming to the United States. We have not seen a Frenchman since Joffre visited us. It is good to see men of the white race come across the sea as if to reassure us that white men still live in those countries. The business of the Peace Conference was done by Jews—has it come to a point where international diplomacy is to become a Jewish monopoly also? Must the special conversations between France, Britain and the United States be held through Jewish interpreters, while Anglo-Saxons and true Frenchmen do the routine embassy work—or shall it be possible for the non-Jewish nations to see one another

occasionally through non-Jewish representatives?

Internationalism is not a Jewish conviction, but a Jewish business device. It is most profitable. In diplomacy and at the immigrant station, internationalism pays. Jews interpret nation to nation in the high rites of special conversations between governments; Jewish interpreters swarm at the ports of every country also, where the poor swarm in. It was stated in the House of Lords the other day that most of the trouble in Palestine was caused by Jewish interpreters. It was charged that the Jewish administration added an extra language to the official list in order to make Jewish interpreters indispensable.

Go through the government of the United States where the income tax secrets are kept, where the Federal Reserve secrets are kept, where the State Department secrets are kept—and you will find Jews sitting at the very spot where International Jewry desires them to sit and where nothing is kept from their knowledge.

Go abroad and come back to your country, and a Jew will open the gate to let you in, or close it to keep you out—as he chooses.

"Will you be going to Detroit while you are here?" asked a Jewish government agent of a gentleman entering the country on a visit a few weeks ago.

"I may go to Detroit," was the reply.

"Well, you go to the damned DEARBORN INDEPENDENT and tell them a Jew let you into this country," said the government agent.

What the visitor replied is known, but had better not be quoted. The American Jewish Committee might shriek that the people were being incited to pogroms.

The incident, however, is but a sample of what is occurring every day. The truth about the Jewish Question in the United States is perhaps the one form of truth that cannot be indiscriminately told.

The international Jewish bankers regard themselves as in similar fashion "letting" the nations do this or that, regarding the nations not as fatherlands but as customers—and as customers in the Jewish sense. If an army wins or loses, if a government succeeds or fails, what of it?—that is their affair—"we are international bankers," and we win, whoever loses.

For international Jewish bankers, the war is not over. The period of actual hostilities and the emergencies of the nations were but the opening of the trade. The ready cash was skimmed in then—all the cash the world had. True, some of it had to be distributed among the people as war wages and bonuses, in order to keep the struggle going, but this was soon recovered through the means of high prices, artificial scarcities

and the orgy of extravagance deliberately organized and stimulated among the people. That phase over, and money disappeared.

Is there any more tragic joke than that diligently disseminated in this country—"The United States has more gold than any other country in the world"? Where is it? How long since you have seen a piece of gold? Where is all this gold—is it locked up in the Treasury of the United States Government? Why, that government is in debt, desperately trying to economize, cannot pay a soldier bonus because the finances of the country cannot stand it! Where is that gold? It may be in the United States, but it does not belong to the United States.

The American farmer, and those American industries which were not "wise" to the tricks of international Jewish bankers, and who were nipped by small loans, are wondering where all this money is. Furthermore, Europe, suffering from every possible lack, is looking to us and wondering where the money is.

This dispatch in a London paper may throw light on the matter: (*italics are ours*)

"It is learned today that new gold shipments aggregating \$2,800,000 are consigned to Kuhn, Loeb & Company, New York, making nearly \$129,000,000 imported by that firm since the movement started. In responsible banking circles the belief is expressed that some of

the German coin recently imported by the firm is from Russia, instead of Germany, as generally supposed."

This dispatch, coupled with one printed in a former article which showed Warburg & Company of Germany arranging with Kuhn, Loeb & Company of New York for a \$5,000,000 loan to Norway, is not devoid of light on the question—*Where is the money?*

The Jewish international banking system may be easily described. First, there is the international Jewish headquarters. This was in Germany. It had ramifications in Russia, Italy, France, Great Britain and the South American states. (South American Jewry is very menacing.) Germany and Russia were the two countries scheduled for punishment by the International Jewish bankers because these two countries were most aware of the Jew. They have been punished; that job is done.

Jewish political headquarters, as related to the internal affairs of the Jews, was also located in Germany, but the headquarters dealing with the "goyim" was in France. Statements have been made that the political center of Jewry has been transplanted to the United States. But these statements have been made by American Jews whose wish may have been father to the thought. During the Wilson Administration it was possible for a Jew to think and to hope

this, but affairs have slightly changed. The ousting of American Jews from the Zionist movement at the behest of Eastern Jews indicates that if the political center of world Jewry has shifted to the United States, the power is still in the hands of *aliens* resident here. The center is still in Jewry; the United States is merely a square on Jewry's world checker-board.

But, wherever the financial and political world centers may be, each country is separately handled. In every country—the United States, Mexico and the republics of South America; in France, England, Italy, Germany, Austria—yes, and in Japan—there is an international Jewish banking firm which stands at the head of the group for that country. Thus, the chief Jewish firm in the United States is Kuhn, Loeb & Company, of which one of the members is Paul M. Warburg, brother of M. Warburg & Company, of Hamburg; and another member of which is Otto H. Kahn, resident successively of Germany, Great Britain and the United States, and self-appointed financial spokesman for the United States to France and Great Britain. Great Britain and France seldom see a special American spokesman who is not a Jew. That may be the reason why they reciprocate by sending Jews to us, thinking perhaps that we prefer them.

Paul M. Warburg was the inventor, perfecter and director

of the Federal Reserve System of the United States. He is not the only Jew in the Federal Reserve System, but he was the chief Jew there. His mind counted for a great deal. There were others in the war government, of course; Bernard M. Baruch; Eugene Meyer, Jr.; Hoover's regiment of Jews; Felix Frankfurter; Julius Rosenwald—hundreds of them, and everywhere; but the financial group alone is receiving our attention just now, and they are not so notably successful in getting the country out of financial difficulty as they were in other lines of effort.

The Federal Reserve System may not be a bad system, in spite of the fact that it yields government monetary functions to private financial corporations, but there are all sorts of testimony that it has been badly manipulated. Mr. Warburg, the reader will remember, spoke about certain things being "overcome in an administrative way," showing that there was a certain amount of "play" or loose motion in the system which could be manipulated either way. The fact remains that the country went swimmingly through the war by reason of the assistance of the System, and is coming very lamely through the Peace, as the result, monetary experts say, of the hindrance of the same System. Mr. Warburg, whose name was so prominently connected with the advertisement of the glory of the System, must also stand being

mentioned in connection with the criticism.

Whatever money we are said to have as the per capita in the United States, it is a false statement. The money *per capita* should always be figured on the basis of the money *in circulation*. The statistical "per capita" is not always in circulation. Less than half of it, as a rule. The rest is being juggled.

What the *gold* in the country, the *wealth* is still greater. There is more wealth in the United States than there is gold in the world. One year's products of the farms of the United States exceeds in money value all the gold in the world.

Yet, under our present system, the burgeoning bulk of the country's *wealth* must pass through the narrow neck of *Money*. And the *Money* must pass through the still narrower neck of *Gold*. And the controller of the Gold, under our present system, controls the world. There is more wealth than there is money; there is more money than there is gold; money exists at the pleasure of gold; wealth moves at the pleasure of money. Whoever sits at the neck of money, opening or closing as he will, controls the movement of the world's wealth. And the world's prosperity depends on the movement of that wealth. When wealth stands still and does not pass from hand to hand, the world's circulation has stopped; the world becomes economically sick.

The scarcity of cash in hand has led to Credit. Credit is a form of barter. It is a form of dealing by which many transactions are carried on, only the final one being cleared in money. It is a device which has its dangers, in spite of the efforts of apologists to exploit its advantages. But one thing the system of Credit indubitably does—it allows the money masters to hang on to the *Cash*. When the world is caught, it is caught with paper, not with Cash. The Cash is always in the hands of those who extol the advantage of the Credit System. Who holds money holds power, and will hold it, until real barter or real money comes in fashion again.

In 1919-1920, according to one of the best monetary authorities in the United States, the total shrinkage in values of the products of our fields, mines, factories, mills and forests represented a sum greater than the total gold supply of the world. It runs as high as the total amount of Liberty Bonds outstanding.

People say, "Well, the prices were too high." Certainly they were too high, but who and what made them too high? It was the generosity with which money was supplied by the private Federal Reserve System. There was plenty of money. People say, "Well, the shrinkage is only in paper values; the real value of the product is still there." Certainly, but when you live under a system in which "real" value and

"money" value are so intimately intertwined that it affects your bread and butter, the tenure of your farm, and the steadiness of your job, it is pretty hard to separate the two. Moreover, when your prosperity was due to the readiness of a group of men to let out money, and your adversity is due to the unwillingness of the same group, and your own welfare and your country's welfare is thus see-sawed up and down without any reference to natural law but solely upon determinations taken in committee rooms, you naturally inquire, "Who is doing this? Where is all the money gone? Who is holding it? Here is the wealth of the country; here is the need of the country; where is the money to transfer the wealth to the need? Every condition remains as it was, except money."

We have a Federal Reserve System which still is benefiting by the assistance of its perfecter and director, Paul M. Warburg. And what is the condition in the United States?

Some of the biggest industrial institutions in the country now in the hands of creditors' committees.

Farmers being sold out by the hundreds, their horses bringing about \$3 each.

Cotton and wool enough to clothe the nation spoiling in the hands of the men who raised it and cannot dispose of it.

Every line of business, railroading, newspaper

publishing, store-keeping, manufacturing, agriculture, building, in depression. Why? For lack of money.

Where is the money? This is the country that is supposed to be the financial center of the world—*where is the money?*

It is in New York. The Federal Reserve System, which Mr. Warburg desired to head up in one central bank, has just about turned out that way. *The money is in New York*. Here is the charge made to the governor of the Federal Reserve Board by a responsible public official who knows:

While there is a scarcity of money for the producing sections of the West and Northwest, the South and Southwest, "we find that individual banks in New York City are borrowing from the Reserve System, in a number of cases, more than \$100,000,000 each; and sometimes as much as \$145,000,000 is loaned there to a single bank—*twice as much* as some of the Reserve Banks have been lending recently to *all* the member banks in their districts."

One bank in New York borrowed \$134,000,000, or \$20,000,000 more than the Federal Reserve Bank of Kansas City was advancing to 1,091 member banks in that Reserve District which covers the states of Kansas, Nebraska, Colorado, Wyoming, and parts of Missouri, Oklahoma and New Mexico.

At the same time, another New York bank was borrowing

from the Federal Reserve Bank about \$40,000,000, which was more than the aggregate loans which the Federal Reserve Bank of Minneapolis was lending to its 1,000 member banks in the great states of Minnesota, North and South Dakota, Montana and part of Wisconsin.

Another New York bank borrowed from the Federal Reserve Bank a sum which was greater by \$30,000,000 than the Federal Reserve Bank at Dallas was lending to all the banks in Texas, Louisiana and Oklahoma.

Still another New York bank got a loan which equaled the total loans allowed by the Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis to the 569 member banks of that very important district, which includes the whole state of Arkansas, parts of Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky, Tennessee and Mississippi, and the larger part of Missouri.

Take the Fifth Federal Reserve District, served by the Federal Reserve Bank at Richmond, Virginia: one New York bank was able to borrow from the New York Reserve Bank more than the Richmond Reserve bank would lend to all its member banks in Maryland, Virginia, North and South Carolina and the larger part of West Virginia.

That is the situation. The twelve regional banks, which were supposed to make money serve all parts of the country equally, have apparently been "overcome in an administrative

way" to such an extent that the New York Federal Reserve Bank is to all intents and purposes the Central Bank of the United States, and serves the speculative part of the country with millions, while the productive part of the country is permitted to wilt with paltry thousands.

When it can occur that four New York banks can borrow from the New York Federal Reserve Bank as much money as the banks of 21 states were able to borrow from the five Federal Reserve Banks of St. Louis, Kansas City, Minneapolis, Dallas and Richmond—there would seem to be need of explanation somewhere.

Where did this money loaned in New York come from? It came from those parts of the country where money was scarcest. In May, 1920, the word went out over telephones—"The tie-up will come on the 15th." And it came. Credit was stopped. Payment was pressed. A stream of money, literally squeezed out of the producing sections of the country, began to roll toward New York. Otherwise those giant loans just recorded would have been impossible. It was pressure, Federal Reserve pressure, politely known as deflation, and that is the way it worked. The banks of the West were squeezed dry that the banks of New York might overflow.

"The money was withdrawn from legitimate business in various parts of the country to be loaned at fancy rates in Wall

Street," says the official referred to above.

The speculative banks, it has been discovered, were able to borrow money at six per cent, which money they loaned at as high as 20, 25 and 30 per cent.

Federal Reserve deflation created a scarcity which speculative banks utilized. The Federal Reserve policy took the money out; New York banks borrowed the money thus taken out, and loaned it at tremendous rates—rates which people paid to stave off the ruin caused by the moneyless condition which the ill-measured deflation process brought on.

And all this time the Federal Reserve System was in the best financial condition of its whole career. In December, 1920, it had 45 per cent of its reserves, which was a higher reserve than it had in December, 1919. But at this writing (July, 1921) the reserve has reached 60 per cent.

The money is in New York. Go out through the agricultural states, and you will not find it. Go into the districts of silent factories and you will not find it. It is in New York. The Warburg Federal Reserve has deflated the country. A System that was intended to equalize the ups and downs of financial weather has been used "in an administrative" way to deplete the country of money.

The Federal Reserve Idea was doubtless right; if it had not been, it could not have been established. But it has been

manipulated. It has not been a "federal" reserve; it has been a private reserve. It has been operated in the interest of bankers and not of everyone in general. Capable of being used to carry the country gradually back to a natural flow of business and to a natural level of prices, it was used to bludgeon business at a critical time and to bludgeon it in such a way that money-lenders profited when producers suffered.

If that is the fact, there is no American banker but will say that the method was wrong; economically wrong, logically wrong, commercially wrong, if not criminally wrong.

Today the Federal Reserve boasts of its own reserve as if that were a sign of national economic health. With the country struggling to live, the Federal Reserve ought to be low, not high. The height which the reserve has reached is a measure of the depth of the country's depression.

If the Federal Reserve would let out a part of that flood of money—a high financial authority suggests that less than 10 per cent would do it—it would be like an infusion of blood into the nation's veins.

Kuhn, Loeb & Company, the Speyers and the other Jewish money-lenders have money for Mexico, Norway, Germany, and all sorts of commercial companies being organized to do business overseas, and it is American money. The Warburg

Federal Reserve System has been badly misused, badly manipulated, and the country is suffering from it.

Still, the people know not what to do. Money is still a mystery. Banking is still sacrosanct. What would be perfectly apparent if done in ordinary business intercourse with a \$5 bill, is exceedingly complicated when the sum is five millions and the parties are (1) country banks, (2) Federal Reserve banks and (3) Wall Street speculative institutions. Yet they are only Tom, Dick and Harry with a \$5 bill, after all.

The matter is somewhat affected by the gags that are placed on many men competent to criticize. High officials are more or less tied up, by campaign contributions in which all financial concerns have an interest. Legislative officials are, too many of them, indebted to these same interests. A schedule of the private debts of some of the men who have aspired to the Presidency in the last eight years would be very illuminating—almost as illuminating as a schedule of the names of Jews at whose homes they stayed while on journeys through the country. Men who are thus tied up with the present financial system cannot say what in their minds they know.

It is all illustrated in the testimony of T. Cushing Daniel before a committee of Congress. It shows to what an extent the power of this private corporation

called the central bank can reach:

"When going through the Bank of England I presented a letter which I had from Secretary Hay, and the official of the bank was very polite. He took me through the bank and when we got back to the reception room I asked him if he would allow me to put a few leading questions to him. He said he would, and I asked him if he would give me a statement of the Bank of England. 'We do not issue statements.' 'Does not the House

of Parliament sometimes call on you for some statement as to the condition of the bank?' 'No, sir; they do not call on us.'... 'How is it that some of these revolutionists, so-called, do not get up in the House of Commons and raise the devil to know something about what is going on down here? That would be the condition in our country.' 'Oh, most of them are large borrowers from the bank, and we have no difficulty with them.' (laughter.)"

Issue of July 16, 1921.

ADDITIONAL LITERATURE ON MONEY AND FINANCE

Henry Ford, Sr., On U.S. Finance	\$2.00
Money Questions and Answers, Father Coughlin	\$5.00
Money Creators, Gertrude Coogan	\$5.50
Lawful Money Explained, Gertrude Coogan	\$3.50
The Magic of Reserve Banking, Peter Cook	\$6.00
History of Monetary Crimes, Alexander del Mar	\$2.00
The Federal Reserve Conspiracy, Eustace Mullins	\$4.00
The Federal Reserve System	\$1.50
The Federal Reserve Board: The Most Gigantic Counterfeit Ring in the World, Ben Klassen	3/\$1.50
The Money Myth Exploded	\$1.75
A Primer of Social Credit	\$1.25
Social Credit: 160 Questions & Answer	\$1.25
The Empire of the City, E.C. Knuth	\$3.50
The Temple of the Thirteen Suns	5/\$1.50

For Postage and Handling, please include:

\$1. for orders under \$10.—10% for orders over \$10. U.S.A.

15% foreign countries. WV residents must include 5% for Sales Tax

ORDER WITH CONFIDENCE FROM:

Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

FOUR BOOKS

By Henry Ford, Sr.

That Shook The World!

THE
INTERNATIONAL
JEW

THE WORLD'S
FOREMOST PROBLEM

Being a Reprint of a Series of Articles
Appearing in *The Dearborn Independent*
From May 2 to October 2, 1920

PUBLISHED BY
THE DEARBORN PUBLISHING CO.
Dearborn, Michigan
November, 1920

JEWISH
INFLUENCES
in
AMERICAN LIFE

Volume III
of
THE INTERNATIONAL JEW
The World's Foremost Problem

A Third Selection of Articles from
The Dearborn Independent
PUBLISHED BY
THE DEARBORN INDEPENDENT
Dearborn, Michigan
November, 1921

JEWISH
ACTIVITIES
in the
UNITED STATES

Volume II
of
THE INTERNATIONAL JEW
The World's Foremost Problem

A Second Selection of Articles from
The Dearborn Independent
PUBLISHED BY
THE DEARBORN INDEPENDENT
Dearborn, Michigan
April, 1921

ASPECTS
of
JEWISH POWER
in the
UNITED STATES

Volume IV
of
THE INTERNATIONAL JEW
The World's Foremost Problem

A Fourth Selection of Articles from
The Dearborn Independent
PUBLISHED BY
THE DEARBORN INDEPENDENT
Dearborn, Michigan
May, 1922

AN HISTORICAL REPRINT

CONTENTS VOLUME I

The Jew in Character and Business
Germany's Reaction Against the Jew
Jewish History in the U.S.
The Jewish Question - Fact or Fancy?
Anti-Semitism - Will It Appear in the U.S.?
Jewish Question Breaks Into the Magazines
Arthur Brisbane to the Help of Jewry
Does a Definite Jewish World Program Exist?
The Historic Basis of Jewish Imperialism
An Introduction to the "Jewish Protocols"
"Jewish" Estimate of Gentile Human Nature
"Jewish Protocols" Claim Part Fulfillment
"Jewish" Plan to Split Society by "Ideas"
Did the Jews Foresee the World War?
Is the Jewish "Kahal" the Modern "Soviet"?
How the "Jewish Question" Touches the Farm
Does Jewish Power Control the World Press?
Does this Explain Jewish Political Power?
The All-Jewish Mark on "Red Russia"
Jewish Testimony in Favor of Bolshevism

CONTENTS VOLUME III

The Jews and the "Religious Persecution" Cry
Are the Jews Victims or Persecutors?
Jewish Gamblers Corrupt American Baseball
Jewish Degradation of American Baseball
Jewish Jazz Becomes Our National Music
How the Jewish Song Trust Makes You Sing
Jewish Hot-Beds of Bolshevism in the U.S.
Jew Trades Link With World Revolutionaries
Will Jewish Zionism Bring Armageddon?
How the Jews Use Power - By an Eyewitness
How Jews Ruled and Ruined Tammany Hall
Jew Wires Direct Tammany's Gentile Puppets
B'nai B'rith Leader Discusses the Jews
Dr. Levy, a Jew, Admits His People's Error
Jewish Idea in American Monetary Affairs
Jewish Idea Molded Federal Reserve Plan
Jewish Idea of Central Bank for America
How Jewish International Finance Functions
Jewish Power and America's Money Famine

CONTENTS VOLUME II

How Jews in the U.S. Conceal Their Strength
Jewish Testimony on "Are Jews a Nation?"
Jew Versus Non-Jew in New York Finance
The High and Low of Jewish Money Power
"Disraeli of America" - A Jew of Super-Power
The Scope of Jewish Dictatorship in the U.S.
Jewish Copper Kings Reap Rich War-Profits
Jewish Control of the American Theater
The Rise of the First Jewish Theatrical Trust
How Jews Capitalized a Protest Against Jews
The Jewish Aspect of the "Movie" Problem
Jewish Supremacy in Motion Picture World
Rule of the Jewish Kehillah Grips New York
The Jewish Demand for "Rights" in America
"Jewish Rights" Clash with American Rights
"Jewish Rights" to Put Studies Out of Schools
Disraeli - British Premier Portrays the Jews
Taft Once Tried to Resist the Jews - and Failed
When Editors Were Independent of the Jews
Why the Jews Dislike the Morgenthau Report
Jews Use the Peace Conference to Bind Poland
The Present Status of the Jewish Question

CONTENTS VOLUME IV

How Jews Gained American Liquor Control
Gigantic Jewish Liquor Trust and Its Career
The Jewish Element in Bootlegging Evil
Angles of Jewish Influence in American Life
The Jews' Complaint Against "Americanism"
The Jewish Associates of Benedict Arnold
Benedict Arnold and Jewish Aid in Shady Deal
Arnold and His Jewish Aids at West Point
The Gentle Art of Changing Jewish Names
Jewish "Kol Nidre" and "Eli, Eli" Explained
Jews as New York Magistrates see Them
Jews Are Silent, the National Voice is Heard
What Jews Attempted Where They Had Power
The Jewish Question in Current Testimony
America's Jewish Enigma - Louis Marshall
The Economic Plans of International Jews
A Jew Sees His People As Others See Them
Candid Address to Jews on the Jewish Problem
An Address to "Gentiles" on the Jewish Problem

FOUR BOOKS THAT SHOOK THE WORLD!

At the zenith of his business career, Henry Ford, Sr., America's famous native son and industrial genius, sensed that a terrific effort was being made to rob him of his business, and to manipulate it into the hands of the money-changers. Mr. Ford had the distinct impression that these manipulators were being advised by powerful Jewish financiers.

Henry Ford called to his office the most brilliant and intelligent research men of his time. He commissioned them to make a complete and thorough study of the international Jew. Their findings were published in *The Dearborn Independent* which, at that time, was the official organ of the Ford Motor Company. No expense was spared and it is estimated that several millions of dollars were spent by Mr. Ford on this project. The original articles were carried in serial form in *The Dearborn Independent* and later were published in book form. Made up into four volumes, a complete set of these books was given to each purchaser of a Ford automobile.

Perhaps the most astonishing part of Henry Ford's trail-blazing work is the fact that as early as 1920 Mr. Ford had in his possession a copy of *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, and every chapter of his

books carried a preface with either a text from these *Protocols* or some published statements of prominent Jews.

The *Protocols* had been smuggled out of Imperial Russia. The Russian Intelligence Service had obtained them at the turn of the century during a Zionist Congress held in Basel, Switzerland. Since that time, Jews and many of their most powerful and influential friends and fellow-travelers from around the world have mounted a desperate effort to discredit the content of the *Protocols* and even to deny the existence of the document. Over half a century has elapsed and there can be absolutely no doubt that the horrifying contents of the *Protocols* have been and still are being fulfilled.

A great howl went up from the Jews as soon as *The International Jew* (as the books were now called) hit the scene. Every device in the plentiful and vengeful arsenal of the Jews was used against Henry Ford, from abuse to smear, character assassination, ridicule, physical threat and boycott. The pressure was constant, consistent and heavy, always with the one aim, to stop the printing of *The International Jew*.

Demands escalated and pressures increased to recall the book and to recant. An apology was demanded of Henry Ford. Incredible as it seems, publication was stopped and all available copies were destroyed. An apology was actually extracted from Mr. Ford, but it appeared over the forged signature of one of Mr. Ford's lieutenants - Harry Bennett - and Henry Ford himself denied to the day of his death, ever having signed such an apology.

Following this, Jews and their allies went into the bookstores and bought and destroyed all copies which could be found. Sneak thieves were hired to visit libraries and comb bookshelves to steal and destroy all copies. This made the book so rare that it became an instant "antique" item. It has remained a collector's item, often bringing hundreds of dollars per set.

In the meantime, volumes were sent as gifts to leading figures all over the world. It is thought that Mr. Ford's long-time private secretary, Ernest Liebold, a man of German background, may have been responsible for introducing the books and their invaluable content to leading business and political figures in Germany.

No one knows how, through whom, or when the first volume fell into the circle of men around a new name in German politics - Adolf Hitler. He himself was unable to read English, and so he was given translated excerpts. Hitler was so impressed, he started quoting from the material in his own speeches, and soon a publisher was found for a German edition. Thus, little known to the world, a great American genius became the teacher and mentor of Germany's new leader.

With his thirst for truth whetted, Hitler conducted a similar study into Jewry's involvement in German and European affairs. In this way, a great axis of understanding was forged between America and Europe. Henry Ford, Sr., the American of immense wealth, was brought to his knees and failed to awaken his people; Adolf Hitler, the political leader went on to power in Germany.

The dangers of Jewish influence to German society so well outlined by Ford in the American context, was checked by National Socialist Germany. Jews were removed from business, cultural posts, teaching positions, from the press and the armed forces.

Hitler, too, suffered defeat militarily at the hands of an unholy alliance consisting so unfortunately of his own racial brothers who had been incited into this world-wide war by the same Jewish money-lenders who had been exposed by Henry Ford, Sr.

Now, 32 years after Germany's defeat and Henry Ford's death, this new edition is offered to you in an unabridged, *complete as the original*, version. These books belong in every white home, school, church, university and library. To ignore the vital lessons they teach will mean race suicide and disaster for America and the world.

Today, the Jews have their own State — Israel. Let them go there, live there, work there and create any kind of society that they desire. God only knows there has been enough blood-letting, misery, cheating, lying, and wholesale murder to bring forth that State of Israel; so after just compensation to the Arabs for the loss of their homeland, the Jews should now be forced to live in the *unholy* State they have created, for they do not belong among us culturally, spiritually, nor much less racially.

BUY THESE BOOKS NOW!

Liberty Bell Publications

ISBN PREFIX 0-942094

PHONE: 304-927-4486

P.O. BOX 21, REEDY, W. VA. 25270 USA

Please send me the following:

THE INTERNATIONAL JEW

.....copies of Vol. 1 @ \$7.50 ea. \$
copies of Vol. 2 @ \$7.50 ea. \$
copies of Vol. 3 @ \$7.50 ea. \$
copies of Vol. 4 @ \$7.50 ea. \$
compl sets of Vol. 1-4 @ \$24. \$

THE DISPOSSESSED MAJORITY

.....copies @ \$ 8.50 \$

THE PROTOCOLS

.....copies @ \$2.00 \$

COMBINATION OFFER:

.....1 ea. of the above @ \$32.00..... \$

NAME:

ADDRESS:

CITY/STATE/ZIP:

For Postage and Handling, please include:

\$1. for orders under \$10.—10% for orders over \$10. USA—
 15% foreign countries. W.Va. residents must include 5% for Sales Tax.

KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

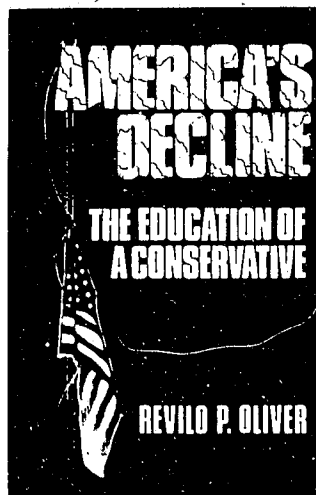
Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE

RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!



defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM "AMERICA'S DECLINE"

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principal of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

by Revilo P. Oliver
plus 85 cents postage

376 pp., pb. \$8.50

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive



The Liberty Bell

H. S. Chamberlain

Writer Historian Critic

page 13

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

SOCIOLOGY TAKES A KNOCK, page 1 — SOME AFTERTHOUGHT ON THE ABC-TV SERIES "WINDS OF WAR," page 6 — JDL THREATENS ROBERT MITCHUM FOR QUESTIONING HOLOCAUST, page 9 — ROBERT MITCHUM'S UNCENSORED STATEMENT ON JEWS, page 11 — HOUSTON STEWART CHAMBERLAIN: WRITER, HISTORIAN, CRITIC, page 13 — A PRIMER ON SOCIAL CREDIT, page 19 — PUZZLES FOR THE PIOUS, page 44 — WHY ARE JOBS SCARCE?: SHORTAGE OF CAPITAL!, page 48 — LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, page 52.

VOICE OF AMERICA'S NEW REVOLUTION

THE LIBERTY BELL

is published monthly by LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA. Phone: 304-927-4486

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983 by Liberty Bell Publications
Permission granted to quote in whole or part with proper source credit and address.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

	One Year
THIRD CLASS—Bulk Rate—USA only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS—USA, CANADA, MEXICO	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS—ALL COUNTRIES—OVERSEAS	\$25.00
AIR MAIL—EUROPE—SOUTH AMERICA	\$35.00
AIR MAIL—FAR EAST—MIDDLE EAST—AFRICA	\$39.00
Sample package incl. 1 copy of THE LIBERTY BELL	\$ 2.00
10 copies	\$ 12.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$300.00
1000 copies	\$500.00

ADVERTISING RATES:

FULL PAGE	\$100.00
HALF PAGE	\$ 60.00
QUARTER PAGE	\$ 35.00
EIGHTH PAGE	\$ 20.00

DISCOUNTS: 5% on 6 month contract; 10% on 12 month contract, payable in advance. DEADLINE is the 15th day preceding the month of publication.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of THE LIBERTY BELL does not necessarily agree with each and every article appearing in this magazine, nor does he, subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers, however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that THE LIBERTY BELL strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately, it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the people, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

SOCIOLOGY TAKES A KNOCK

A review of

MARGARET MEAD AND SAMOA: THE MAKING AND UNMAKING OF AN ANTHROPOLOGICAL MYTH, by Derek Freeman. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1983. Pp. 416. \$25.00

by Ray Hill

THE LAST FEW YEARS have seen a startling increase in the amount of time devoted in our schools to the teaching of 'Social Studies.' The very title of this subject is enough to turn most Nationalists red with rage, and quite rightly so since most of the teachers of this 'science' are 'red' in another and far more dangerous context.

Having said this, I suggest that 'Social Studies' is a subject that we will ignore at our peril. It is a subject which is used to assist in the brainwashing of our children by Marxist school teachers and, so far, there has been little that could be done about it. Now, however, thanks to a book by Derek Freeman, Emeritus Professor of Anthropology at the Australian National University, we have a weapon with which to fight back against the communist influence among our children in the name of 'Social Studies.'

Modern sociologists base a great deal of their teaching upon the work of one Margaret Mead who in 1928 wrote a book entitled *Coming of Age in Samoa*. Mead had been a pupil of the notorious Professor Franz Boas of Columbia University, New York. Boas was an advocate of 'cultural determinism' and fiercely disputed almost any biological role at all in the determination of behaviour, individual or mass. Margaret Mead set out to prove him right.

In the preparation for her book she spent three years living in Samoa. She wrote of a South Seas paradise where crime was unheard of, rape was non-existent, the people were unenvious, gentle and kind, there was no competition and little or no religion. All of which proves (of course!) that Karl Marx was correct and so are the beard-and-sandals brigade, so many of whom now pollute the once honourable teaching profession.

INFLUENCE ON STUDENTS

The extent of Margaret Mead's influence upon generations of students is not to be under-estimated. Practically every time some savage mugger gets a ridiculous probation order, investigation would lead from 'Social Enquiry Report' to social workers' textbook, to some university lecturer

May 1983



United Press International



Anthropologist Margaret Mead, above, with a Manua mother and child during one of her visits to the Admiralty Islands. Mead, generally regarded as the country's foremost anthropologist, died in 1978 of cancer. Picture at left was taken in 1976.

and from there directly back to the theories and findings of Margaret Mead. Incredible as it may seem, when thousands of blacks riot in London, dozens, if not hundreds, of 'social workers' (all highly paid people subsidised by you and me) refer to the work of Margaret Mead to explain the phenomenon. Mead is to the sociologist what Wesley is to the Methodist.

Now, however, thanks to Professor Freeman's work, the whole profession of sociology has been thrown into disarray. For years they have cited Mead's work to 'prove' that it is almost impossible for children from slums to grow up without a deep resentment of society or a hatred for authority. Professor Freeman is too polite directly to accuse Mead of falsifying her findings; instead he says that she was probably misled by the mickey-taking Samoans. It may have been kinder and less cruel to draw

the more obvious inference!

DEMOLISHED

Professor Freeman has not merely produced a work contradictory to that of Mead; he has totally demolished her. Mead said that the Islanders were not religious; in fact they knew the Bible back to front! Professor Freeman does not merely state this; he proves it by quoting from the archives of the London Missionary Society, whose members had visited and taught in Samoa. He produces official records of rape cases that took place at the very time that Mead was researching her book in which she assured countless thousands of students that such a crime was unheard of in Samoa. He has unearthed an American Government report, made at the relevant time, which describes Samoan society as "intensely competitive and deeply religious." Freeman argues that Mead's glaring inaccuracies are a product of the Samoan sense of humour plus an element of "seeing what she wanted to see!"

Mead advocated 'free love,' telling us that Samoan promiscuity explained the 'fact' that there was no rape in this society. Freeman shows us that the 'free love' of the Samoans produced a rape rate two and a half times greater than that of the United States at that time. He refrains from drawing the obvious comparison with the increase in both promiscuity and rape in our own society in recent years!

I wonder whether the 'Social Studies' teachers in our more way-out modern schools will now be telling our children that there is definite data to prove that promiscuity, or 'free love,' leads to an increase in the crime of rape? If they do not, we can now complain, not only from the standpoint of traditional moral values and religious conviction, but on the basis that they are being unscientific. Nothing could be calculated to hit these spurious 'scientists' harder than that.

We can openly cite the work of Professor Freeman, a distinguished and totally apolitical academic, in support of many of our ideas. We can also dispute almost anything said by sociologists who have qualified by doing a thesis on the work of Mead—and that is about eighty percent of those presently practising!

This book is heavy going at times but it is well worth the effort by anyone who likes to rely on facts in addition to sound 'gut feeling.'

Reprinted from the March issue of *Spearhead* (52 Westbourne Villas, Hove, Sussex). *Spearhead* is edited by Mr. John Tyndall, Leader of the British National Party (formerly the New National Front), in which Mr. Hill is an officer.

* * * * *

We wish that Mr. Hill, in the review reprinted above, had more strongly emphasized four very important points, viz.:

1. Although his book is necessarily a detailed comparison of Margaret May 1983

Mead's report with the actual facts, Professor Freeman summarized his findings in a single memorable sentence: "The entire academic establishment and all the encyclopaedias and all the textbooks accepted the conclusions in her book, and those conclusions are fundamentally in error, and some of them are preposterously false." He adds, "There isn't another example of such wholesale self-deception in the history of the behavioral sciences."

2. Although Professor Freeman politely assumes that the renowned Dr. Margaret Mead was led into such gross errors by her ignorance of the Samoan language, her perfunctory observations of the natives, and perhaps the natives' mischievous pleasure in pulling the white woman's leg, so that he concludes that she was merely incompetent, the facts admit of no such charitable explanation. Margaret Mead lied and deliberately contrived a hoax to impose on her educated but gullible contemporaries. Her motives do not really matter. Persons who wish to feel kindly toward her may suppose, if they wish, that she lied as some of the better Christian theologians have lied, to impose upon the ignorant a standard of morality they deemed desirable.

3. Margaret Mead was the prize pupil and protégée of Franz Boas, a twisted little Jew who wriggled into the United States from Germany and, by one of the miracles of levitation that are a speciality of his race, became Professor of Anthropology in Columbia University and Curator of Anthropology in the American Museum of Natural History. From those twin eminences, he proceeded to convert anthropology, which had been theretofore a respectable science, into a kind of pseudo-scientific voodoo that he called "cultural anthropology." He attracted two discontented and perhaps sexually frustrated housewives, Margaret Mead and Ruth Benedict, both of them, so far as we know, White women.* He adorned them with the degree of Ph.D. and sent them out to observe primitive tribes and perpetrate hoaxes that would spread the gospel that human character is entirely formed by "culture" (i.e., environment), that there are no biological differences, that all races are therefore equal, and that the proper "culture" is "permissive," i.e., one which deprives the young of all discipline and serious purpose other than the satisfaction of animal appetites. He used the prestige of the positions into which he had vaulted,

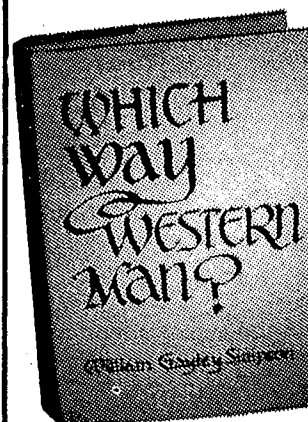
* Ruth Benedict, Ph.D. was mentioned in *The Liberty Bell*, July 1981=Revilo P. Oliver, *The Enemy of Our Enemies*, p. 25. She began her anthropological hocus-pocus by claiming to have studied the Zuni tribe of Indians, and since their reservations in northeastern Arizona are relatively accessible, as early as 1945 she had been exposed as having been at least incompetent and irresponsible, but her "epoch-making" *Patterns of Culture* is still cited as gospel by the shamans of "social science." Margaret Mead's hokum is no better, but the remoteness of the Samoan islands, her specious prestige, and the fanaticism of her votaries prevented a systematic demolition of her imposture until Professor Freeman undertook to disclose the truth about the natives. Of course, persons whose common sense was not in abeyance were never so credulous as to take her "scientific study" seriously.

and the techniques of publicity and corruption perfected by his race, to make his female stooges renowned and to make the fraudulent reports seem authentic to many men whose scientific training lay in quite different fields. In this poisoning of the contemporary mind he was, of course, assisted by the sentimentality of many White men and women, whose yen to believe such stuff was stronger than their common sense.

4. Even academic prestige and Yiddish intrigue would not have sufficed to impose on the public claims which Professor Freeman properly describes as "preposterously false," if our race's native common sense had not been eroded and enfeebled by a spiritual poison administered to it systematically for fifteen centuries. The poison, like arsenic, was cumulative in its effects. The native intelligence of our race for a long time resisted the Christian hokum that all races can be made equal by "spiritual conversion" and "education," but by the 1920s our mental and spiritual immune system had been so debilitated that many members of our race were willing to believe that observations of primitive and biologically alien races could be somehow applicable to our race and culture.

One could not expect educated men of our race to waste several years of their lives by travelling to the Samoan archipelago or even to an Indian reservation in an isolated part of Arizona and settling down to learn the natives' language and observe their behavior, but what is deplorable is that they had left so little practical sense that they did not see that the hoaxes of Mead, Benedict & Co. could not be true about *any* form of biological life. What is even more dismaying is that their innate common sense had been so debilitated that they were willing to believe that the artful or fanatical females' conclusions about primitive societies, even if true, could be relevant to our own. Only the tragic consequence of Christian superstitions could have prompted our people to accept the hoaxes as "Social Science" and permit them to become the deadly gospel of the teachers who are today sabotaging your children's minds in the public schools.

Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive.

Send \$17.50 (hb.) or \$9.50 (pb.) incl. post. for your copy to: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

THE WINDS OF WAR

by Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

During 6 to 13 February an eighteen-hour television film series reputed to have cost about forty million dollars was presented on ABC television stations. Its strongly slanted message is powerfully presented. The series appears to be a very expensive effort to counter the many revisionistic voices which have been questioning the common versions of the history of the Second World War. Its objectives are the presentation of Jews as innocent victims of evil Aryans (Germans, Poles, even Americans) and keeping Aryans divided among themselves. One is almost reminded of a passage from the Hebrew part of the Bible: "And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom." (Isaiah XIX, 2)

The dramatic technique of the series is primitive enough, but has a powerful appeal to simple minds. Antagonists (Germans and some other Aryans) and protagonists (Jews and Aryans acting in their behalf) are sharply and simplistically contrasted as purely evil and purely good. Although the series is based on a fictional work, the implication that it represents historical reality is put across by flashing dates and sometimes even hours on the screen at the beginnings of plot segments. There are many improbably but dramatically convenient repeated encounters of the principle characters. The action takes place during the years 1939-1941. The author of *The Winds of War* (first edition: 1971) is Herman Wouk (born 1915).

The chief protagonists are a senior American naval officer,* his son and a Jewess with whom he falls stubbornly and uncompromisingly in love. A somewhat perverse and improbable undertone to the whole plot is provided by the fact that the Jewess is played by an actress who is nearly twice as old (44) as one might expect the young hero to be. Her physical features are Aryan but she portrays the arrogant, self-assured deportment of the heroine effectively. Her strong Jewish identity is essential to the propagandistic objectives of the series.

Although Jews comprised only about 2% of the prewar European population, one suffering, intelligent, noble Jew after the other is woven into the plot. Byron Henry, the son of the senior American naval officer falls in love with the superannuated Jewess while the two of them are working in Siena, Italy, for her uncle, a famous archaeologist and the author of a well-known book, *A Jew's Jesus*.

The action shifts to Poland, where the war between the overconfident

* Anomalous though it may seem, Robert Mitchum, who plays this role, was quoted in *Esquire* (February, 1983, p. 56) with regard to the claim that six million Jews were murdered in Europe as follows: "So the Jews say. I don't know. People dispute that."

Poles and the Germans is just about to break out. Now the opportunity is provided to show German airplanes mercilessly strafing a Polish cavalry column moving along a column of Polish refugees in which Byron Henry and Natalie, the Jewess, just happen to be mixed up while riding in a car. An unflattering impression of Jew-hating Poles provides a realistic touch.

After the fighting is over in Poland, Byron and his Jewish paramour leave Poland and arrive at the German border, where there is the opportunity to portray a nasty SS officer who inquires as to the identity of the Jews in the large group of neutral nationals. At the time, Byron's father happens to be stationed in Berlin as an American naval attaché, where he hesitatingly buys the mansion of a wealthy Jewish industrialist, whom he befriends, of course. Natalie returns to the United States where her father dies when hearing of the German invasion of Norway. Shortly thereafter she finally agrees to marry Byron, who is destined to become a submariner at the wishes of his father and Natalie. The action moves to Lisbon, where a quick civil wedding takes place, although Natalie hates Lisbon for what was done to Jews there in previous centuries. Shortly after the German invasion of Russia a scene takes place in which Jews, naturally including women and infants, are taken out of trucks, led into a pit and machinegunned. President Roosevelt, Captain Henry's close personal friend, has constantly been calling on him for informal intelligence information and opinions. At long last, however, the Captain's wish is fulfilled and he is given the command of a battleship escorting a convoy to England, which is menaced, but not attacked, by a formation of German submarines. Late in 1941 Captain Henry is in Moscow helping to arrange aid to the heroic Communists. At a banquet he toasts Stalin before a large gathering. The next day he goes out to inspect the front, where a group of German tanks had been knocked out. The action now shifts to the Pacific just before 7 December. After the attack on Pearl Harbor, the whole family is safe. After Mussolini's declaration of war against the United States, Natalie and her uncle leave on a Turkish ship for Palestine. Captain Henry is now promised the command of a ship and resolves to devote his energies to defeating the "monster Hitler."

In keeping with the good-versus-evil delineations of protagonists and antagonists, public figures and events are correspondingly depicted. Roosevelt and Churchill are played as wise, faultless heroes, while Hitler is played as an almost constantly ranting man, ugly in both mind and body, with a lisp to boot. The portrayal of Mussolini is also a caricature. Heinrich Himmler puts in a brief appearance to talk with Hitler about the organization of the *Einsatzgruppen*, which were being formed, supposedly, to cleanse eastern Europe of its Jews. (No mention is made, of course, of their menacing role as Communist officials and Communist partisans behind the thinly manned German lines.) Another sharp contrast is introduced when a wealthy German banker invites Captain Henry to his hunting lodge and attempts to bribe him to use his influence on Roosevelt to help Germany with shrewd hints of bank holdings in Switzerland.

As one might expect, there are important events which are not mentioned at all in the series: The protracted German efforts to negotiate a peaceful settlement of the Corridor problem, the massacres of thousands of Germans in the Polish Corridor at the outbreak of the war, the Finno-Russian War of 1939-1940, the Katyn massacre of captured Polish officers in early 1940, the brutal Soviet occupation of the Baltic states in 1940, Roosevelt's cynically mendacious promises to the American people to keep them out of the war, Rudolf Hess' flight to Scotland in 1941 to bring about a reconciliation with England, the courageous leadership of Col. Charles Lindbergh and others to preserve American neutrality in keeping with the sentiments of the overwhelming majority of the American people, the arrogant, incompetent underestimation of Japanese military capabilities, the de facto state of war brought about by American naval operations in the Atlantic before December, 1941, the deciphering of the Japanese Code which provided Roosevelt with a foreknowledge of the attack on Pearl Harbor, etc.

A severe weakness of the whole series, with its concentration on the plight of the Jews in Europe during 1939-1941, lies in its lack of a presentation of any real motivation for the widespread hatred of Jews which prevailed in Europe during the decades following the First World War, when Europeans were appalled by the cruelties of the Jewish-Communist government of Russia and when innumerable Europeans were impoverished by hyperinflations which enabled many Jews, with their international financial connections, to enrich themselves. The often-heard "scapegoat" theory, propagated by the Jews themselves to explain the hostility, is, of course, largely self-serving.

All European peoples involved in the Second World War suffered during it. If someone knew absolutely nothing about this tragic, divisive war, he might almost have the impression from the series that nearly all of the suffering in the war was borne by one race which accounted for only about 2% of the population of Europe.

Perish the thought that sequels to this propagandistic television series will be inflicted on the American television-viewing public, which, for the most part, is not armed with much historical knowledge or sophistication.

* * * * *

Those who found this series an offensive distortion of history might note some of the firms which advertised in conjunction with it: Atari, DuPont, Goodyear, E. F. Hutton, IBM, Polaroid, Miller Brewing Company, Northwest Mutual Life, Sears. □

**THOSE WHO WILL NOT READ — HAVE NO ADVANTAGE
OVER THOSE WHO CANNOT READ!**

JDL Threatens Mitchum For Questioning Holocaust

Actor Robert Mitchum Called Anti-Semitic
Will He Star In "Winds of War II"?

Actor Robert Mitchum has committed the unforgivable sin of criticizing the Jews and their holocaust myth. Mitchum consented to one of his rare interviews with Jew writer Barry Rehfeld for the February issue of *Esquire* Magazine. Robert Mitchum is outspoken and cares not what people think of his views. Thus he dared to question the alleged six million Jews' holocaust when he was asked: "And the slaughter of six million Jews?" Rehfeld asked. "So the Jews say," Mitchum replied. "So the Jews say?" questioned Rehfeld. Mitchum replied: "I don't know. People dispute that!"

The interview on the Jewish question is reproduced at the end of this article. Other movie stars have complained about most of the Hollywood studios being controlled by Jews and most of the movie directors and producers being Jews. Actor Burt Reynolds was censored, "beeped out," on the Johnny Carson Show when he said: "That's all we need; another Jew (beep) movie producer." Actor Robert Stack (Elliot Ness) said Jews had banned him from films after he objected to Jew producer Begelman stealing part of his earnings.

Jew JDL Threatens Mitchum's Life

The terrorist Jewish Defense League held a pres conference in Hollywood. JDL leader Irv Rubin was surrounded by thugs wearing buttons reading, "I am A Zionist Hoodlum."

"Robert Mitchum is a Jew-hater and a Nazi sympathizer. We demand he make a public apology to all Jews. We have a private detective out trying to find Mitchum's private residence in Santa Barbara. He had better see the light or there will be midnight demonstrations right in front of Mitchum's home.

Will Mitchum Star in Next Holocaust Film?

"Winds of War" is just one in the endless string of Jew propaganda "holocaust" movies. The Catholic Register of February May 1983



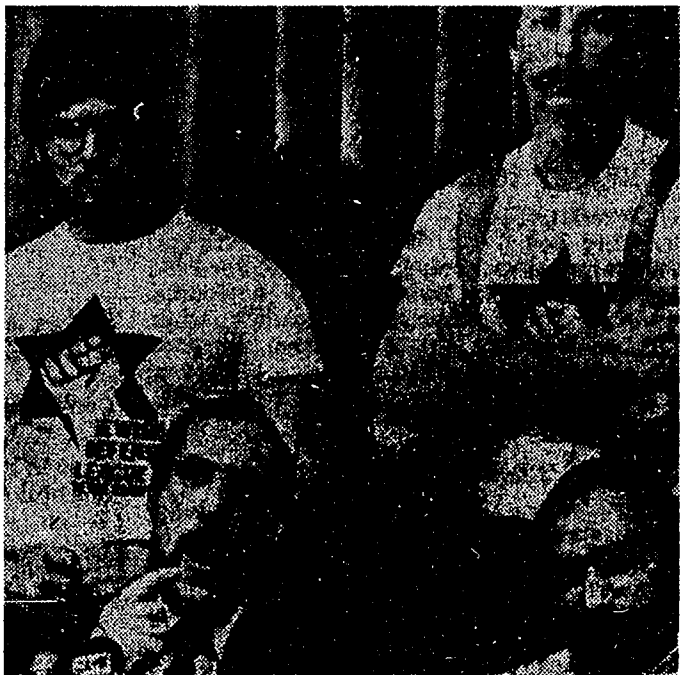
Robert Mitchum
in "Winds" Uniform

25 carries an extremely interesting article by columnist Butler D. Shaffer, a law professor at the Southwestern University of Los Angeles. Read it very carefully. Prof. Shaffer says these holocaust films are cleverly designed to neutralize opposition to Israeli aggression, occupation and the mass killings of innocents. Shaffer says such films create the view that "anyone who criticized Israeli foreign policy is anti-Semitic."

Think for a moment how many anti-German holocaust "docudramas" have filled the TV screen. There was "Playing for Time," "Diary of Anne Frank," "Genocide," "Holocaust," "A Woman Called Golda," "Rise and Fall of the Third Reich," "The Chosen," "The Warsaw Ghetto," etc. "Winds of War" is eighteen hours long and is shown on different days because no one would pay to see such a long show.

"Winds of War" took thirteen months to film and was the most costly "docudrama" to date costing \$40 million. Jew Herman Wouk wrote the book upon which the film is based. The Producer-Director was the Jew Dan Curtis, and it was financed by ABC-TV which is headed by Jew Leonard Goldstein. It should be noted that while Herman Wouk says he hates war, he brags that his son Joseph fought in the Israeli navy against Lebanon during the so-called "Peace for Galilee" massacre of thousands of innocent people.

One of the so-called "most memorable scenes" in "Winds" is when the



Rubin, seated at left,
holds press conference threatening Mitchum

The Liberty Bell

"evil" Germans are trying to separate the Jews from the Gentiles and a Christian says, "we are all Jews." (Note: Rev. Jerry Falwell would love this line!) Jew psychologists say that the scene in Anne Frank's Diary which won them the most sympathy was the screaming sirens of the German police cars speeding to arrest poor little Anne Frank. Today we learn that her so-called "diary" was written with a ball-point pen which was not invented until after the end of World War II.

Wouk is now helping with production of the sequel to "Winds" to be called "War and Remembrance." Everyone wants to know how Robert Mitchum will be written out of the script? No doubt he will die at the beginning of the film and this anti-Semite will be finished and done with. It should be noted that some 80 million Americans watched this propaganda film. Sponsors paid \$179,000 for 30-second spot ads. For the first time a "docudrama" not only portrayed the Germans and Poles as being anti-Semitic, but also the Americans. The new line is that all Christians are guilty of the Holocaust! □

ROBERT MITCHUM'S UNCENSORED STATEMENT ON JEWS from *Esquire* Magazine, February 1983

"I had met Harry Cohn [the late Columbia Pictures mogul] once after a dinner and I had said to him, 'You don't seem like such a prick to me.' Cohn said, 'wait till you work for me.' So then when Columbia came buzzing around about *Eternity*, we had secret meetings, and I put in a petition to RKO. I called Howard [Hughes] and he said, 'Jesus Christ, Bob, that's being done by those people up the street, isn't it? All those Jews. You don't want to be associated with *those* people.' So later I walk into Romanoff's for lunch and Harry Cohn is sitting there. He calls me chicken—. I said, 'I tried.' He says, '—, you tried.'"

"'I think it's time for the United States to stop trying to win an international popularity contest and if surgery is indicated, cut.' I couldn't argue with him. You have a melanoma, you remove it or else the flesh around it suffers."

I ask about the moral principles.

"You can design a moral principle for rape if you're so inclined."

As Hitler did?

"Hitler needed lebensraum."

And the slaughter of six million Jews?

"So the Jews say."

So the Jews say?"

"I don't know. People dispute that."

"Well, they've kind of got me in a corner," he says without looking at me, "because both Winds of War and this show think it's important."

"It's important to *them*." His arms fly up in the air again. "It hasn't got a — thing to do with *me*! It takes up *my* time! And the only thing I'm

May 1983

11

working for is time off. But you do it for her [Season's publicist) because she has a job to do." He pauses, then resumes his stare at me. "Like Eichmann said, 'Ee's my job.'"

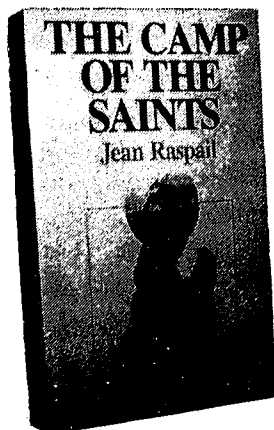
There is a pause, I change the subject, then, a while later, he returns to it.

"We had a bunch of us that were going to go to Israel and wear big buttons saying I LIKE IKE, I see how that goes across."

There is yet another well-timed pause, another change of subject, and then he zeroes in for what appears to be the kill: "How do you say 'Trust Me' in Jewish? he asks. His answer: "—you."

Reprinted from The Thunderbolt, Box 1211, Marietta, GA 30061

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA



THE TALMUD

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Jew in Review, Quotes by famous Jews & Gentiles \$ 6.00
The Jewish War of Survival \$ 3.00
The Hoax of the 20th Century \$ 6.00
Please add \$1 for postage for orders under \$10. For orders over \$10, please add 10%. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Houston Stewart Chamberlain

Writer · Historian · Critic

by
Frithjof Hallman

On September 9, 1980, the 125th anniversary of the birth of Houston Stewart Chamberlain, the renowned philosopher and son-in-law of the composer Richard Wagner, was celebrated by West German conservatives. Regrettably, a number of Chamberlain's most important works are still accessible only to those who know German, the language in which he did all his writing after 1914, when, in protest against the British declaration of war on Germany, he chose to settle on German soil. His *Goethe: Politische Ideale* ("Political Ideals"); *Deutsches Wesen* ("The German Character"); *Lebenswege meines Denkens* ("My Intellectual Career"); *Natur und Leben* ("Nature and Life"); and *Mensch und Gott* ("Man and God") have not, so far as I know, been translated into English. But there are translations of *Die Grundlagen des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts* ("Foundations of the XIXth Century"), his most famous work; *Richard Wagner*; and *Immanuel Kant—Die Persoenlichkeit als Einfuehrung in das Werk* ("Immanuel Kant—A Study and a Comparison with Goethe, Leonardo da Vinci, Bruno, Plato and Descartes").

The son of a British admiral, Chamberlain spent his childhood in England and France. After the completion of his university studies at Geneva, he spent a number of years travelling through various parts of Europe. During the years 1885-1889, he lived in Dresden, then moved to Vienna. When he married Richard Wagner's daughter Eva, he settled down at Bayreuth, and lived there until his death in 1927. His first book *Das Drama Richard Wagners* ("The Drama of Richard Wagner") was published in 1892, and his even greater Wagnerian study *Richard Wagner* followed four years later. In 1899, he published *Foundations of the XIXth Century*, the two-volume philosophical treatise that made him world-famous overnight.

This book is still regarded as Chamberlain's masterwork, and it has been compared in importance to Spengler's *Decline of the West*. After reading *Foundations*, Count Hermann Keyserling, one of the most eminent philosophers of this century, remarked: "In modern times, there appears to be no other book which, in so high a degree, meets the criteria for a work of art as Chamberlain's *Foundations*." "His *Foundations* is among the most beautiful books written in this century," said Arthur Drews, another German thinker. And Hans Vaihinger, author of *The Philosophy*

of *As If* and other noteworthy philosophical works, declared: "Chamberlain quite rightly calls himself a pupil of Kant. He is a man of grand vision, reckless courage, and frankness."

As a philosopher, Chamberlain was mainly concerned with investigating cultural movements and tracing cultural influences to their sources. In *Foundations*, he deals extensively with the reasons for the decline of ancient Graeco-Roman civilization. Two essential ideas form the *Leitmotiv* of the book: While the entry of Orientals into the Graeco-Roman world brought about chaos, a counterbalancing entry of Germanic peoples into that culturally decadent sphere resulted in the creation of a new culture on the ruins of the old. Chamberlain explored not only the cultural development of Greece, Rome, and modern Europe, but also that of the ancient Aryan nations India and Persia. He was as enthusiastic a student of the *Rigveda*, the *Baghavatgita*, the *Upanishads*, the *Vedanta*, and the works of Yajñavalkya as he was of the Greek classics. The more he studied the Aryan cultures, the more he was struck by the deep parallels between their religious and philosophical traits. These he described in his booklet *Arische Weltanschauung* ("The Aryan World-Outlook"), which he dedicated to his friend Leopold von Schroeder, the renowned Indologist. Besides outlining the similarities between Indo-Iranian and Graeco-Roman thought and religion, he pondered the reasons for the breakdown of the great Indian and Iranian civilizations, concluding that the main one was the incessant racial mixture between the Aryans and the aboriginal coloured populations.

In *Foundations*, Chamberlain emphasizes the dire consequences of racial crossings between genetically disparate groups. Again and again, he points to the Jewish people as an example for others to follow. "Out of the midst of the chaos towers, like a sharply defined rock amid the formless ocean, one single people, a numerically insignificant people—the Jews. This one race has established as its guiding principle the purity of the blood; it alone possesses, therefore, physiognomy and character. If we contemplate the southern and eastern centres of culture in the world-empire in its downfall, and let no sympathies or antipathies pervert our judgment, we must confess that the Jews were at that time the only people deserving respect" (*Foundations*, 1911 edition, Vol. I, pp. 253-254). "Judaism as an idea," Chamberlain goes on to say, "is one of the most conservative ideas in the world. The idea of physical race-unity and race-purity, which is the very essence of Judaism, signifies the recognition of a fundamental physiological fact of life; wherever we observe life, from the hyphomycetes to the noble horse, we see the importance of race; Judaism made this law of nature sacred" (Ibid., p. 255). Elsewhere he observes: "Like a cataract the stream of strange blood overflowed the almost depopulated Rome and at once the Romans ceased to be. Would one small tribe from among all the Semites have become a world-embracing power had it not made 'purity of race' its inflexible fundamental law? In days when so much nonsense is talked concerning this question, let Disraeli teach us that the whole significance of Judaism lies in its purity of

race, that this alone gives it power and duration, and just as it has outlived the people of antiquity, so, thanks to its knowledge of this law of nature, will it outlive the constantly mingling races of today" (Ibid., p. 271). Chamberlain then cites Disraeli's dictum: "Race is everything; there is no other truth. And every race must fall which carelessly suffers its blood to become mixed."

In the British people, who, until the recent inundation of their island by immigrants from the former colonies of the Empire, were relatively isolated from alien races, Chamberlain sees another instance of the "value of purer inbreeding," a clear parallel to the Jewish people. "England is practically cut off by its insular position: the last (not very extensive) invasion took place 800 years ago; since then only a few thousands from the Netherlands, and later a few thousand Huguenots have crossed over (all of the same origin), and thus has been reared that race which at the present is unquestionably the strongest in Europe" (Ibid., p. 272). He notes that the Jews, in a somewhat more humane version of the ancient Greek custom of abandoning undesirable infants outside the walls of the city, transferred children born out of wedlock to other territories. "Natural children are not at all taken into the community by orthodox Jews. Among the Sephardim of East Europe today, a girl who is known to have gone wrong is immediately taken by the plenipotentiaries of the community to a strange land and provided for there; neither she nor her child can venture ever to let anything be heard of them; they are regarded as dead. Thus they provide against blind love introducing strange blood into the tribe" (Ibid., p. 274, note 1).

"The careful observer," Chamberlain declares, "will further notice that in crossings between human stems, which are not closely related, the relative generative power is a factor which can prevail after centuries and gradually bring about the decline of the nobler portion of a mixed people, because in fact this generative power often stands in inverse relation to the nobility of the race." He adds, "Professor August Forel, the well-known psychiatrist, has made interesting studies in the United States and the West Indian islands, on the victory of intellectually inferior races over higher ones because of their greater virility. 'Though the brain of the negro is weaker than that of the white, yet his generative power and the predominance of his qualities in the descendants are all greater than those of the whites. The white race isolates itself (therefore) from them more and more strictly, not only in sexual but in all relations, because it has at last recognized that crossing means its own destruction.' Forel shows by numerous examples how impossible it is for the negro to assimilate our civilization more than skin deep, and how so soon as he is left to himself he everywhere degenerates into 'the most absolute primitive savagery.' ...And Forel, who as a scientist is educated in the dogma of the one, everywhere equal, humanity, comes to the conclusion: 'Even for their own good the blacks must be treated as what they are, and absolutely subordinate, inferior, lower type of man, incapable themselves of culture. That must once and for all be clearly and openly stated' (Ibid., p. 290 and

footnote)."

What Houston Steward Chamberlain described for us in his *Foundations*, namely, the decline and fall of civilizations as a result of racial crossing, is a phenomenon we can observe all over the world today. It is what the Jewish capitalist, politician, and writer Walter Rathenau called "The tragedy of the Aryan race: a blond and marvellous people arises in the north. In overflowing fertility, it sends wave after wave into the southern world. Each migration becomes a conquest, each conquest a source of character and civilization." And then, encountering alien blood and alien cultures, it disappears from the lands it explored and cultivated, leaving behind architectural monuments of great beauty, new religions and noble literature, and, sometimes, as in the case of the ancient Greeks, artistic records of its outstanding beauty of face and figure.

"This study of the Roman Chaos of Peoples," Chamberlain emphasizes, "teaches us that race, and nationality which renders possible the formation of race, possesses a significance which is not only physical and intellectual but also moral. Here there is before us something which we can characterize as a sacred law, the sacred law in accordance with which we enter upon the rights and duties of manhood: a 'law,' since it is found everywhere in nature; 'sacred,' in so far as it is left to our free will to ennoble ourselves or to degenerate as we please" (Ibid., p. 317).

Naturally, Chamberlain's works have largely disappeared from the shelves of public libraries in West Germany and many other countries, except for a few university libraries. Like the Frenchman Count Gobineau, Chamberlain is now denounced and "blacklisted" as one of the originators of the "race theory." Although one may still speak and write about the races of dogs, horses, and the like, today only the very intrepid dare publicly discuss the races of man. The reason for that is, of course, that the Jews, with their world-wide propaganda campaign about "anti-Semitism" and the "Holocaust," have made the whole subject of race virtually taboo.

Although negroes in the French and American occupation forces left behind a number of bastards, Germany does not have a racial problem comparable to that of the United States, with its tens of millions of negroes and Orientals, or Britain and France, with their millions of colored inhabitants. Whatever racial problem exists in Germany today arises from the presence of about four million foreign workers, mainly immigrants from the Balkans, whose birth-rate is considerably higher than that of the Germans. The Scandinavian countries, for their part, still have more or less racially homogeneous populations. As racial crossing gradually proceeds in Britain, France, and the United States, we can expect to see in those countries a growing interest in the "race theory," hence in Chamberlain's work.

No less than *Foundations* have Chamberlain's other writings retained their value. His study of Immanuel Kant is still valid in every respect. *Richard Wagner* and *Goethe* remain great biographies. And *Natur und Leben* is still one of the finest surveys of natural science, from ancient

Greece to modern Europe. His religious history of mankind, *Mensch und Gott*, focuses on Jesus. Chamberlain believes him to have been of Indo-Germanic, not Jewish, origin, and contrasts him with the Christian propagandist Saul/Paul. In *Lebenswege meines Denkens*, Chamberlain gives a fascinating account of his own life, together with analyses of the books that most deeply influenced his intellectual and spiritual development. The volume of his correspondence with Cosima Liszt (later the wife of Richard Wagner) offers a panoramic view of one part of the mighty landscape of Western culture.

Of particular interest to politically minded readers are Chamberlain's *Kriegsaufsätze* ("War Essays"), which are written completely from the German point of view; his *Briefwechsel mit Kaiser Wilhelm II* ("The Correspondence with Kaiser Wilhelm II"); *Demokratie und Freiheit* ("Democracy and Freedom"); *Ideal und Macht* ("Ideal and Power"); *Der Wille zum Sieg* ("The Will to Victory"); *Hammer oder Amboss* ("Hammer or Anvil"); and *Politische Ideale* ("Political Ideals").

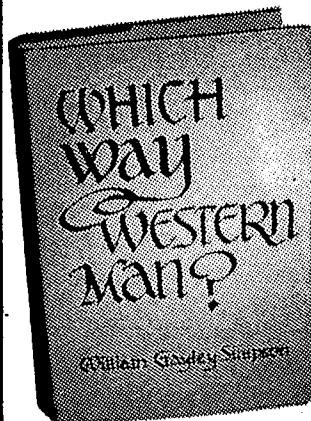
Written in 1915, *Political Ideals* is a survey of world politics comparable to Spengler's *The Hour of Decision*. "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity," Chamberlain stresses there, "did not at first seem dangerous. Who does not wish to spread such noble ideals? But when taken as a political ideal and made the program of a great nation, they so devastated that nation that not even the foundations capable of supporting a new structure remained" (*Politische Ideale*, p. 28). This slogan of the French Revolution Chamberlain describes as the gateway through which mankind rushes into chaos. "All three parts of this ideal are lies, by which I mean, they contradict nature." Although he commends liberty as "an aim worthy of attainment, the ultimate goal of man," Chamberlain deems the statement that man is born free "pure defiance of all reality." Man is born in a state of complete dependence on his fellows, totally helpless, an "animal incapable of living alone, without the strength and instincts to preserve him in nature." The statement that "all men are equal" is also a lie. No man is identical to any other in size, strength, intelligence, or other gifts. As to "Fraternity," the French Revolution clearly showed what it meant by that when it put the national élite to the guillotine and flooded the gutters with some of the best Nordic blood in France. The real meaning of the slogan "Fraternity," Chamberlain perceives, lies "in a negation of the word: 'I hate anybody who does not think exactly as I do.'" Translated into plain language, the idealistic fanfare of "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity" means: "Do not obey, do not venerate, do not love! Embody hatred and disrespect!" (Ibid., p. 34) "That the French Revolution was a fiasco is only too obvious. You need but open your eyes and look about" (Ibid., p. 37). Chamberlain then cites a dictum of Goethe, the German *uomo universale* and sage he so admired: "Nothing is more disgusting than the majority. Compared with the majority of a parliament, Genghis Khan was an angel of God." "The majority," Chamberlain writes, "comprises the grains of sand of a desert covering millennia of cultural manifestations...Where in the entire history of mankind has one ever seen that better judgment, wiser counsel, lay with

the majority?" (Ibid., pp. 60-61). In any system but "democracy," he believes, there at least exists a possibility of wise leadership. He concludes his discussion by quoting Schiller's lines:

You shall weigh the votes, not count them.
That state must perish, sooner or later,
Where the majority wins and folly decides.

Here, as in all Chamberlain's writings, an aristocrat is speaking, and his language is unabashedly élitarian, unsullied by mass-thinking and slogans coined for an ignorant and cultureless rabble. Such words as his do not belong to our age of parliamentarism, mass-mindedness, spiritual poverty, and ugliness. They are regarded with horror by the ochlocracy of liberals, egalitarians, Marxists, and mammon-worshippers whose materialistic obsessions have brought about the virtual ruin of Western culture. Such words as Chamberlain's are, in short, not at all "modern."

Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of *WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?* send \$17.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$9.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion	\$ 1.50
The Secret Driving Force of Communism	\$ 2.50
Behind Communism	\$ 2.50
Blasting the Historical Blackout	\$ 2.00
A Jew Exposes the Jewish World Conspiracy	\$ 1.50
The Hoax of the 20th Century	\$ 6.00
Auschwitz: An Eyewitness Report	\$ 1.50
Gruesome Harvest	\$ 4.00
Germany Must Perish!	\$ 3.00

For orders under \$10., please add \$1.; for orders over \$10., please add 10% for postage and handling. Order from:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA

LOUIS EVEN

A PRIMER OF SOCIAL CREDIT

Translated from the French by

EARL MASSECAR

PUBLISHED BY THE INSTITUTE OF POLITICAL ACTION

This booklet
Primer of Social Credit
 is translated from the French
Syllabaire du Crédit Social

September, 1963
 With former editions
 125,000 copies

Reprinted, May 1983 by
 LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
 Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

ADDITIONAL LITERATURE ON MONEY AND FINANCE

Henry Ford, Sr., On U.S. Finance	\$2.00
Money Questions and Answers, Father Coughlin	\$5.00
Money Creators, Gertrude Coogan	\$5.50
Lawful Money Explained, Gertrude Coogan	\$3.50
The Magic of Reserve Banking, Peter Cook	\$6.00
History of Monetary Crimes, Alexander del Mar	\$2.00
The Federal Reserve Conspiracy, Eustace Mullins	\$4.00
The Federal Reserve System	\$1.50
The Federal Reserve Board: The Most Gigantic Counterfeit Ring in the World, Ben Klassen	3/\$1.50
The Money Myth Exploded	\$1.75
A Primer of Social Credit	\$1.25
Social Credit: 160 Questions & Answer	\$1.25
The Empire of the City, E.C. Knuth	\$3.50
The Temple of the Thirteen Suns	5/\$1.50

For Postage and Handling, please include:
 \$1. for orders under \$10.—10% for orders over \$10. U.S.A.
 15% foreign countries. WV residents must include 5% for Sales Tax

ORDER WITH CONFIDENCE FROM:
 Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

CONTENTS

Wealth and Want	5
What is Lacking?	5
Money and Wealth	6
Money Begins Somewhere	7
Two Kinds of Money	8
Saving and Borrowing	8
The Money Maker	9
The Destroyer of Money	10
The Public Debt	11
The Monetary Scandal	11
Decline and Degradation	12
Restoration and Redress	13
Who Owns the New Money?	14
To Each a Dividend	14
Price Regulation	15
An Objection: Gold	16
An Objection: Indolence	17
An Objection: Communism	18
Opposition: Who and Why?	18
A Consequence: Order	19
A Consequence: Security	20
A Consequence: Liberty	20
A Consequence: Government	21
A Consequence: Reform	22
A Word on Taxation	22
The Social Credit Movement	23
An Apostolate of Education	24

Wealth and Want

Ottawa—"A family with four children aged four, three, two and one. Desperately poor. The children, with the exception of the four-year old, have no coats to wear outside. (This is written in the dead of winter, January 10). They have no shoes. The house is not heated from six in the evening until the following morning. The mother has no blankets; she covers the children with old carpets. There are no kitchen utensils..." (*Le Droit*).

Ste-Rose de Poularies (Abitibi)—"Alfred Aubin, father of six, had his arm amputated at the shoulder fifteen years ago. Still, he managed somehow or other to eke out a living for his family. Today, because of rheumatism, he cannot work. He has asked for the disability pension. The reply: not sufficiently disabled!"

Black Rock, N.B.—"Last Sunday a ramshackle stove set off a fire in a small house where twelve people were sleeping; six were roasted alive. The house measured only twenty by twenty feet. It was constructed of wood. The outside was finished with tarpaper. Inside, the walls were likewise covered with paper. There was a kitchen, two bedrooms (for twelve people), and a small attic..." (*L'Action Catholique*).

Such instances of extreme misery can be multiplied by the thousands even in such a wealthy country as Canada.

The need for food, clothing, shelter, warmth, medical care and rest, is a temporal need from which no man can escape as long as he is on earth. The Creator Himself built these needs into him. He placed man here on earth. So most certainly He must have provided somewhere here below the means of satisfying these temporal needs.

Earthly goods, true wealth, are the things that satisfy these needs. Food, clothing, wood for heating, blankets, kitchen utensils, medicines—these are wealth, goods. It is with such goods that man is supposed to fill his temporal wants.

Man's economic activity has but one aim, to bring about a conjunction between these goods and man's wants. If an economic system does this, then it achieves its end. If it fails to bring about this marriage between man's necessities and these goods, then it has failed. In Canada, our economic system has failed precisely because it leaves multitudes to go hungry in spite of its wheat; cold and homeless in spite of all its wood; sick in spite of all its medicines. Let us try and illuminate the reason for this failure.

What is Lacking?

Do we here in Canada lack anything necessary to fill the temporal needs of Canadians? Are we without sufficient food to satisfy the hunger of all? Do we lack shoes, clothing? Are we incapable of producing enough goods to meet the general demand? Do we lack railroads and other means of transportation? Do we lack wood and stone enough to construct a good

house for every family? Are there not enough contractors, carpenters and other types of workers necessary to build them? Is there an insufficiency of machinery?

As a matter of fact, we have all these things and more. Merchants do not complain that they haven't enough products to meet demand. Grain elevators are bulging. The number of men able and willing to work is legion. There is any amount of idle machinery on hand.

And still the world is ridden with want! Goods simply are not finding their way into homes.

It is idle chatter to tell Canadians that their country is rich, that it exports enough of its produce to rank third or fourth among the world's exporters.

What goes out of the country does not go into Canadian homes. What sits idle in the stores does not appear on Canadian tables.

A mother does not feed her children or provide them with shoes and garments by window shopping, by reading the advertisements of products in the paper and listening to enchanting commercials on the radio—or by lending her ear to the bewitching patter of numberless salesmen.

What is lacking is the effective means of laying hands on these goods. You cannot steal them. To get them you must pay for them; you need money.

The produce of Canada is vast and varied. But the right to have this produce, the means of getting these goods, is lacking to a great many individuals and families who desperately need them, because they cannot pay the price.

Do we lack anything but money? Can we reach any other conclusion but this, that the only thing missing in order that goods may move from stores to homes, is money?

Money and Wealth

This is not to say that money is the same thing as wealth. Money is not an earthly good capable of satisfying a temporal need.

You can't keep yourself alive dining off money. You can't manufacture a dress or a pair of stockings by sewing together dollar bills. You can't find relaxation or rest by stretching out on a heap of currency. You can't cure a sickness by applying silver dollars to the seat of the malady. Education doesn't come with a scholar's cap fashioned of money.

No, money is not real wealth. Real wealth consists of all those useful items which satisfy human needs.

Bread, meat, fish, cotton, wood and coal, an automobile on the broad highway, a doctor visiting the sick, the knowledge of a teacher—these are the true riches.

However, in our modern world, each individual does not, cannot, produce all the things he needs. People must purchase products and services from one another. Money is that symbol or token which makes possible buying and selling. It is the token which must be exchanged for the object one wishes to buy from another.

Wealth is the thing; money is the symbol of that thing whether it be product or service. The symbol should reflect that which it symbolizes.

If there are a great many things to sell in a country, then, logically, there must be a great deal of money in order to dispose of these goods. The more people and goods, the more money there must be in circulation, otherwise the flow of goods is choked off.

It is precisely this balance which is lacking today. We have at our disposal almost as great a quantity of goods as we could possibly wish, thanks to applied science, to new discoveries and to the perfecting of machinery. We have a multitude of people without occupations who represent a potential source of goods. We have a large number of useless, even pernicious, occupations. We have occupations whose sole end is destruction.

Money was created for the purpose of keeping products moving. Why, then, does it not find its way into the hands of the people in the same measure as the flow of goods from the production line?

"The industrial system, which makes goods, is not to blame for poverty—it is the financial system." (Douglas).

Money Begins Somewhere

Everything, excepting the Creator, has a beginning. Money then begins somewhere.

We know the origin of such practical, useful commodities as food, clothing, shoes, books. From the abundance of a country's natural resources—its true wealth—workers and machines produce all the things we need.

But then what is the origin of money, that money which we lack in order to buy the goods which are not lacking?

One of the principal ideas firmly fixed in people's heads—one which they obviously haven't examined too carefully—is that there is one fixed quantity of money, which quantity cannot be affected in any way whatsoever (just as nothing can be done about the weather). This idea is utterly wrong. If there is money in existence today it is because sometime, somewhere, it was made. And if the amount of money is not larger, it is because those who made it did not make more.

Another prevalent belief about the origin of money is that the government makes it. This is another false notion. The government does not turn out money; and it complains incessantly because it hasn't enough of it. If the government were the source of money it wouldn't have stood for ten years with its arms folded in the face of one of the most critical shortages of this item. The government taxes and borrows but it does not make money.

Now, we are going to explain where money begins and where it ends. Those who control the birth and death of money also regulate the quantity of money. If they make a great deal and destroy little, then the amount of money in circulation is increased. If over a period the destruction of money exceeds the amount created, this begets a scarcity of

money.

The standard of living in a country where there is a shortage of money, is regulated not by the volume of goods produced but by the amount of money available to buy these goods. Those who control the volume of money control our standard of living.

"Those who control money and credit have become the masters of our lives...Without their permission we may not even breathe." (Pius XI)

Two Kinds of Money

Money may be defined as whatever serves to make payments, to make purchases, whatever is accepted by everyone in a country in exchange for goods or services.

The material substance of money is of little importance. In the past, money has at times been made of shells, leather, wood, iron, silver, gold, brass, paper, etc.

There are at present two sorts of money in Canada. One we can call pocket money, made of paper and metal. The other we shall call book money, and it consists of figures in a ledger. Of the two, book money is by far the most important.

Book money usually takes the form of a bank account. Business operates through the bank account. Whether pocket money circulates or not depends upon the state of business. But business does not depend upon pocket money; it is kept going by the bank accounts of businessmen.

With a bank account we make payments and purchases without touching metal or paper money. We buy with figures.

I have a bank account of \$4,000. I buy an automobile worth \$1,800. I make my payment by cheque. The dealer endorses the cheque and deposits it at his bank.

The banker then makes changes in the two accounts; to the dealer's he adds \$1,800, and from mine he deducts the same amount. The dealer had \$70,000; now he has \$71,800. I had \$4,000 in mine; the last entry now shows \$2,200.

Now, as far as this business deal was concerned, there wasn't the slightest stir or chink of money to be heard anywhere in Canada. I simply passed some figures to the dealer. I paid with figures.

More than nine tenths of all business is carried on in this fashion. Modern money is book money, the money of figures; its volume is ten times that of paper or metal money. It is a superior type of money since it gives wings to the other. It is the safest kind of money since no one can steal it.

Saving and Borrowing

Like the other types of money, book money had an origin. Since it is embodied in a bank account it comes into being when a bank account is opened without prejudice to any other bank account or to the amount of money in anyone's pocket.

The amount in a bank account can be increased or decreased in two ways; by saving and by borrowing. There are other methods but they can be classed as variations of borrowing.

A savings account involves the transformation of money. I bring along some money, paper or metal, to the banker. He increases my account by this amount. I no longer have that pocket money but I do have book money in my account. I can get back my pocket money by decreasing the amount of book money in my account. As we said, it is simply the transformation of money.

Since we are trying to find out how money comes into being, the savings account, being merely a simple transformation of money, does not concern us here.

The borrowing account is the account advanced by the banker to a borrower.

I am a businessman. I want to set up a new factory. All I need is money. I go to the bank and borrow \$100,000 under security. The banker makes me sign a promise to repay the amount with interest. Then he lends me \$100,000.

Is he going to hand me the \$100,000 in paper money? Not at all. I wouldn't want it that way. It's too risky. Furthermore, I'm a businessman who buys many things at different and widely separated places through the medium of cheques. What I want is a bank account of \$100,000 which will make it easier for me to carry on business.

The banker then will set up for me an account of \$100,000. He will credit my account with \$100,000—just as if I had come to the bank with that amount in my hands. But I did not bring this money; I came to acquire it.

Is this a savings account set up by me? No; it is a borrowing account established by the banker himself for me.

The Money Maker

This account of \$100,000 was made, not by me, but by the banker. How did he set it up? Did the amount of money in the bank decrease when the banker lent me \$100,000? Well, let's ask the banker.

—Mr. Banker, have you any less money in your vault after having lent me \$100,000?

—I haven't gone near my vault.

—Have other accounts been decreased?

—They remain exactly as they were.

—Then what was decreased in the bank?

—Nothing was decreased.

—Still my account has been increased. From where did the money you lent me come?

—It didn't come from anywhere.

—Where was it when I came into the bank?

—It didn't exist.

—And now that it is in my account it exists. So we can say that it was

created.

—Certainly.

—Who created it and how?

—I did, with my pen and a drop of ink when I inscribed \$100,000 to your credit at your request.

—Then you make money?

—The bank makes book money. That's the modern money which puts into circulation the other type by keeping business on the move.

The banker makes money, ledger money, when he lends accounts to borrowers, individuals or governments. When I leave the bank there will exist in this country a new source of cheques, one that did not exist before. The total amount of all accounts in the country was increased by \$100,000. With this new money I'll pay the workers, buy materials and machinery—in a word, build my new factory.

Who, then, made this new money? The banker, of course.

The Destroyer of Money

The banker and the bank alone makes this kind of money, this money which consists of figures only, the money which keeps commerce moving. But he does not give it away. He lends it. He lends it for a certain time, after which it must be returned to him. He must be repaid.

The banker claims interest on this money which he has made. In my case, the banker will probably demand \$7,000 from me in interest, at once. He will withhold this from the loan and I will leave the bank with \$93,000 net in my account, having signed a promise to repay \$100,000 in one year.

In building my factory I am going to pay my men, buy materials, and thus spread my \$93,000 throughout the country.

But, within a year I must, through the profits I make selling my goods for more than they cost me, build my account up to not less than \$100,000.

For at the end of the year I am going to repay the loan by making out a cheque for \$100,000 on my account. The banker then will debit my account by this amount; he will take from me the \$100,000 I have drawn from the country by selling my products. He will not credit this money to anybody's account. No one will be able to draw on this \$100,000. It is dead money.

Borrowing gave birth to the money. Repayment brought about its extinction. The banker brings money into the world when he makes a loan. He sends it to the grave when he is repaid.

So it is that the banker is also the destroyer of money.

The system so operates that the repayment must be greater than the original loan. The figures symbolizing the death of money must be greater than those betokening its birth; the act of destruction must entail a larger amount than that involved in the act of creation.

Now this would appear to be an impossibility, and, collectively, it is. If I succeed, someone else must go bankrupt, because all together we are not

able to repay more money than has been made. The banker creates nothing but the capital sum. No one creates what is necessary to make up the interest, because no one else makes money. And yet the banker demands in repayment not only the capital but the interest as well.

The Public Debt

The government does not make money. When the government can no longer tax the people or borrow from private parties because of the scarcity of money, it borrows from the banks.

It goes through exactly the same procedure to borrow as I do. As guarantee, it pledges the entire country. The promise to pay is the debenture. The loan of the money is an account brought into existence by the stroke of a banker's pen.

Thus it was that in October 1939, the federal government, in order to order to cover the initial expenses of the war, asked from the banks some \$80,000,000. The banks, without taking a cent from anyone, gave the government a new checking account of \$80,000,000.

But in October, 1941, the government had to repay the banks some \$83,000,000, comprising both capital and interest.

By taxes, the government had to draw from the country as much money as it had spent, namely, \$80,000,000. But in addition it had to draw from the country a further \$3,200,000, money it had not put into the country, which had not been made by the bankers, which, in fact, no one had made.

Even conceding at the most that the government can find the money which the bankers created, where will it find the money which has not yet been created?

The plain fact is, the government does not find it. It is simply added to the public debt. This explains why we have a debt which grows in the same measure as the country requires more money. All money comes into existence as a debt, through the banker, who finishes by claiming more money than he has actually put into circulation.

So the population of a country finds itself collectively thrust deeper and deeper into debt for its own production of wealth, collectively speaking! This happens when a country gears itself to production for war. And it happens when the country turns to peacetime production in building roads, bridges, water systems, schools, churches, etc.

The Monetary Scandal

The monetary system has become a genuine scandal. All the money in circulation comes from the banks. Even paper and metal money cannot come into circulation until it has been released by the banks.

Now the banks do not put money into circulation except by lending it out at interest. Which is to say that all the money in circulation comes from the banks and must some day return to the banks swollen with the added interest.

The bank remains the proprietor of the money. We are only the

borrowers. If some manage to hang on to their money for a long period of time, or even permanently, the others, of necessity, are unable to fulfill their obligations to repay.

The inevitable results of such a system are, multiplication of bankruptcies both for individuals and companies, mortgage upon mortgage, and an ever-increasing public debt.

Clamping an interest rate on money the moment it comes into existence is unjust and absurd, harmful to society and contrary to good arithmetic.

The more a country's population and production increase the more it needs money. But it is impossible to have new money without contracting a debt which, collectively, cannot be paid.

So we are left with the alternatives of either calling a halt to progress or of contracting an everlasting debt; of plunging into mass unemployment or into an unpayable debt. And it is precisely this dilemma that is being debated in every country.

Aristotle, and after him, St. Thomas, wrote that money does not propagate itself. But the Banker will only put money into the world on the condition that it propagate itself. Since neither governments nor individuals make money, it is obvious that no one makes this "offspring" claimed by bankers as their reward for making loans. Even legalized, such a procedure is both vicious and insulting!

Decline and Degradation

This method of making a country's money by forcing governments and individuals into debt, results in the establishment of a real dictatorship over governments and citizens alike.

The sovereign government underwrites debts to a small group of profiteers. A minister who represents 19,000,000 men, women and children, signs for a debt that cannot be paid. The banker, who represents a group interested only in power and money, manufactures the country's money.

This is one striking aspect of that decline of power of which the Pope has spoken; governments have surrendered their noble functions and have become the servants of private interests.

The government of Canada, instead of being the pilot of the ship of state, has become a mere collector of taxes. A large share of the revenue from taxes, a "consecrated" portion, a portion about which no discussion is ever allowed, is that which goes to pay the interest on the public debt.

Furthermore, a major part of legislation consists of taxing people and erecting everywhere restrictions to liberty.

There are very strict laws to ensure that the money makers are repaid. There are no laws to prevent a human being from dying of misery.

As for individuals, the scarcity of money develops in them the mentality of wolves. In the face of a superabundance of products, only those who have that rare symbol of goods, money, have the right to draw on that abundance. Hence we have competition, the tyranny of the

"boss," domestic strife and countless other economic, social and domestic evils.

A small group preys on all the others. The great mass of the people lie prostrate, many groaning in the most degrading misery.

The sick remain without care; children are poorly or insufficiently nourished; talents go undeveloped; the young cannot find their place in the world or set up a home; farmers lose their farms; families just barely manage to exist—and all because of this unreasonable, this unjustifiable lack of money. The pen of the banker enslaves the government and lays a mighty burden of hardship upon the people.

Restoration and Redress

It was St. Louis, king of France, who said: "The first duty of a king is to make money when it is necessary for the sound, economic life of the people."

It is not necessary, nor even to be recommended, that banks be suppressed or nationalized. The banker is an expert in accounting and investing; he may well continue to receive and invest savings with profit, keeping for himself a just share of the profit for his services. But the making of money is an act of sovereignty which should not be left in the hands of a bank. Sovereignty must be taken out of the hands of the banks and returned to the nation.

"Book" money is a modern, beneficial invention and should be retained. But, instead of it proceeding from a private pen in the form of a debt, these figures, which serve as money, should come from the pen of a national organism, in the form of money destined to serve the people.

Consequently there is no need to disturb the field of ownership or investment. There is no need to suppress the money we have today and replace it with other kinds of money. All that is necessary is that a state monetary organization add to the money already in existence enough of the same kind of money to keep pace with the needs of the country and the potentiality of its resources.

There is no need to suffer from want when there is enough in the country to bring comfort into every home.

The amount of money should be measured according to the country's productive capacity and the demand of the consumers for all wanted goods that can be produced.

Consequently, it is the sum total of producers and consumers—society—which, in producing goods to meet needs, should determine the amount of new money that a commission of accountants, acting in the name of society, should put into circulation from time to time in accordance with the rhythm of development in the country.

Thus the people would recover their right to live full lives in accordance with the natural riches of the country and the tremendous possibilities of modern production.

Who Owns the New Money?

Money, then, should be put into circulation according to the rate of production and as the needs of distribution dictate. But then who would own this new money coming into circulation in Canada?

This new money does not belong to the government which is only the custodian and not the owner of a country's wealth; nor to the accountants of the national monetary commission, who perform a social function and are paid, according to law, by society for their services. This money belongs to the Canadians and to them alone.

To what Canadians? To all Canadians. This money is not a salary. It is new money injected into society so that the people as consumers may obtain goods already produced or immediately realizable and awaiting only sufficient purchasing power for them to be produced.

We cannot for one moment imagine that the new money coming gratuitously from society belongs exclusively to a few individuals.

In strict justice, there is no other way of putting this money into circulation than by distributing it equally among all citizens without exception. Such a sharing also makes it possible to derive the maximum benefit from the money since it reaches into every corner of the land.

Let us suppose that the country's national accountant finds it necessary to issue another 95 million dollars in order to meet the latest needs of the country. This issuance will initially take the form of book money, the inscription of figures in ledgers as the banker does today.

Since there are 19 million Canadians and 95 million dollars to share, each citizen will get \$5. So the accountant will inscribe \$5 in the account of each citizen. Such individual accounts can easily be looked after by the branches of the post office which appertains to the federal government, or by the bank of Canada, which is likewise the property of the nation.

This is the national dividend. Each Canadian would have \$5 more to his credit; and this money would have been created and put into circulation through these accounts by a national monetary organization. Such an organization could be the Bank of Canada or any body especially created for this work by parliamentary legislation.

To Each the Dividend

Whenever it might become necessary to increase the amount of money in a country, each man, woman and child, regardless of age, would have his or her share in this increase the moment it became a reality. Each would benefit from the latest progress made by the country, a progress necessitating this new money.

This is not payment for a job done but a dividend for a share in a common capital. If there is private property there is also community property which all possess with the same rights.

Here is a man who has nothing but the rags on his back. He lacks food and hasn't a nickel in his pocket. I can say to him:

"My friend, you think you're a poor man, don't you? Well, the fact is, you're really a capitalist with very considerable wealth, by virtue of the

same title I and the Prime Minister of the country hold. The waterfalls of the country, the crown forests, are yours as well as mine and these riches could very easily bring you in an annual revenue.

"Society makes it possible for a community to bring forth immeasurably more goods than could isolated individuals. Well, you're a member of society just as I am and you should be able to derive the same benefits as I do from this unearned increment of association.

"Science, which makes industry able to multiply production almost without human labour, this science is a heritage passed on to each generation, a heritage that is continually growing; and you who are a member of this generation just as I am, should have a share in this legacy just as I do.

"If you are poor and naked, my friend, it is because your share has been stolen from you and put under lock and key. When you have no food it is not because the rich eat all the grain in the land; it is because your share is still lying in the grain elevators. You have been deprived of the neration just as I am, should have a share in this legacy just as I do.

"If you are poor and naked, my friend, it is because your share has been stolen from you and put under lock and key. When you have no food it is not because the rich eat all the grain in the land; it is because your share is still lying in the grain elevators. You have been deprived of the means of getting that grain.

"The Social Credit dividend will ensure that you get your share, or at least a major portion of it. An administration free of the influence of financiers and able to cope with those exploiters of men, will see to it that you get the rest."

Price Regulation

The dividend, added to salaries and other sources of revenue, goes to make up purchasing power.

But there are people who do not need all their money for purchases and prefer to save or invest it. This cuts down on the total of effective purchasing power. Only money which is channeled into buying makes up effective purchasing power.

For this reason and for others, the balance between prices and purchasing power cannot be maintained solely by giving a dividend to everyone. However, Social Credit provides for this balance by a regulating procedure which, while respecting the liberty of each one, makes the savings for the more fortunate beneficial to all, and, at the same time, prevents any tendency towards inflation.

This bit of financial machinery is the adjusted price (but by no means a fixed price); it is also called the compensated price or the compensated retail discount. There is nothing artificial or arbitrary about it. It reflects exactly the facts about production and the consumption of real wealth.

If, for example, the national accounting shows that in one year the country's total production has reached a value of 30 billion dollars and that during the same period national consumption of all sorts

(depreciation included) figured at 24 billion dollars, what can we conclude? We must conclude that while the population has dissipated some 24 billions of dollars of wealth through consumption and depreciation, it has produced some 30 billion dollars worth of goods. So the production of some 30 billion dollars worth of wealth has, in reality, cost collectively only 24 billion dollars.

The real price is lower than the accounting price. In order that the population may fully reap the fruit of its production it must be given a discount of 6 billion dollars; that is, pay only 24 billion for what is down in the books at 30 billion.

To this end the national monetary office will decree a general discount of 20 per cent on all retail sales for the coming period. If I buy an object marked at \$10 I will pay only \$8.

But, in order to stay in business the manufacturer and the merchant must still recover all their expenditures. For this reason, the same national money authority will compensate the merchant by creating the necessary amount of money. For the \$10 article I paid \$8. Upon presentation of his sales vouchers to the local branch of the national office, he will receive the \$2 which was discounted.

Thus the consumer gets products which without this procedure would have remained unsold. The merchant gets his price. And the creation of this money has in no way caused inflation since, on the contrary, it is tied in with the lowering of prices for the purchaser.

Now, regarding profits; the compensation given the merchant which favors merchant and buyer alike—may be linked by appropriate methods to certain conventions. These conventions, while in no way affecting the cost price, would provide for a profit. This profit would lie within defined percentages, agreed upon as being adequate for the various fields of commerce.

An Objection: Gold

—But we must have gold as a basis for our money!

—Money gets its value from production and mutual confidence. Wipe out every last vestige of useful production in Canada, leave the land a barren desert; of what use would gold or paper money be? Contrariwise, consider Canada as it is, producing every possible type of goods and services and suppose it to have a corresponding amount of money, in paper or merely as figures in a ledger; this money would certainly be accepted and would serve to purchase any product up for sale.

—But then what about the gold standard?

—The gold standard is a definition of the monetary unit of each country, formulated to permit comparisons between the monies of countries. If we say that the Canadian dollar is worth fourteen grains of gold we mean that you can obtain for one dollar, 14 grains of gold or the equivalent in merchandise. Even if the gold is not there you can still obtain the other goods, if they exist, for your dollar.

—But money without gold to back it up—will it be recognized in other countries?

—Money is strictly national in character. The dollar does not circulate in France nor does the franc circulate in Canada. The French buyer or merchant is not interested in the quantity of dollars in circulation. They want to know how much a dollar can buy. If production doubles and the number of dollars doubles at the same time, isn't the dollar worth exactly what it was worth previously? In fact this is the only way to preserve stability in the purchasing power of the dollar, a factor so vital in international commerce.

Since May 1, 1940, the Bank of Canada hasn't increased its store of gold to correspond with the increase in the amount of dollars. But is the dollar any less acceptable to foreign producers, who sell us their goods, than it was on April 30, 1940?

The myth of gold is a fetish kept alive by the masters of credit and money in order that they may more easily carry out their designs. Isn't it rather silly to condition a man's right to eat—and to have the other things necessary to live—by the amount of gold in existence rather than by the amount of food available?

An Objection: Indolence

—Social Credit will make people lazy.

—Why?

—Because it wishes to increase the amount of money, and money makes people lazy.

—Oh, but the facts are quite the contrary. When there is money in circulation, products sell; when products sell, industry is able to supply work to employees. It isn't work, but condemnation to inaction, which tends to make a man lazy.

Furthermore, laziness is a vice, a capital sin like pride, lust and the others. Finance is not a means of regulating morals; it is not supposed to take the place of religion and education.

—Yes, but money for nothing!...and guaranteed to everyone!

—This is not a matter of money for nothing. It is revenue from a capital that belongs to everyone. And it is money for purchasing available goods.

The assurance of the minimum revenue necessary to live does not make a man lazy; rather it places him in a position where he is able to select a line of work in accord with his taste and ability—which ultimately works to the greater good of the community.

The best workers are those who freely choose their own work; not those who have been chained to a job, tied to a profession arbitrarily thrust upon them.

The dividend makes purchasing power with which to pay for products. Consequently it presupposes the work of men and machines to meet this demand. It is obvious that if production comes to a halt no amount of money can be considered purchasing power since there simply won't be anything to purchase. The creation and distribution of money under such circumstances would be no reflection at all of the real state of production.

A dividend for everyone will be a stimulant for production, just as are the salaries and wages of the workers, since it will grow with production.

The universal dividend will have no effect upon the salaries or wages of those employed in production. There will still be a difference between a man having dividend-and-salary and a man having only the dividend.

An Objection: Communism

—Giving everyone the same amount of money will place everyone on an equal footing; that's Communism!

—The dividend will not make incomes equal. Peter has \$100,000. Paul has \$100. If I give each of them \$5 will they be equally wealthy? Each is better off than he was before; but the poor man is more aware of the improvement in his finances.

—Something for nothing. That's Communism!

—Not at all. What does Communism want? When Communism demands an equal status for all, it is making a huge mistake. But when we ask for each human being the right to the necessities of life on the grounds that God created material wealth for all humans indiscriminately, this is not Communism but Christian sociology. It is the "usus communis" law, stating the right of every human being to the use of temporal wealth.

But if the Communists are the cause of this law being recalled to the minds of men, then so much the better for men. The other law, that of private property, is equally just, and capitalists are right in adhering to it, just as Communists are wrong to deny it.

Communism would enslave the world to the State. When Social Credit guarantees enough to buy the necessities of life, it permits men to choose the work suitable to their aptitudes; in making production profitable it frees the citizen from the necessity of continual recourse to the State for intervention, for grants, which intervention eventually leads to the cancellation of liberty.

Furthermore, a commission of theologians, appointed by bishops, studied Social Credit in 1939 and were unanimous in declaring that in Social Credit there was no tinge of the Socialism or Communism condemned by the Church. This body's report even made some interesting comparisons between the encyclical of Pope Pius XI and the monetary propositions of Social Credit.

Opposition: Who and Why?

Has Social Credit its adversaries? Yes indeed, and here are some types of these adversaries.

The bigwigs at the head of the banks and the trusts formed about the banks, are opposed to Social Credit. They see in it an end to their precious monopoly and their exploitation of the public. The political parties have not made Social Credit an integral part of their programs because they hear only the voices of those supplying them with money, and because the body of the citizens is not sufficiently educated to make its voice heard.

Those in charge of patronage are generally opposed to Social Credit; if the people have money then patronage is of little consequence.

Certain of the newly rich are opposed to Social Credit because they wish to have the poor about in order to accentuate their own "superiority." They also fear that once the public has no need to crawl for

the right to live it will start to judge men by their moral qualities and not by the size of their wallets.

Then there are numerous types of ignorant people who are against Social Credit. Some know nothing at all about it, yet condemn it from sheer spite or prejudice. Others interpret it wrongly and imagine that their fortunes are going to be confiscated.

There are those who believe that the majority of men should be poor for their souls' good. Of course they claim that they themselves are quite capable of handling a fortune with no danger to their morals; but they regard their next door fellow men as professional sinners to whom, consequently, the bankers are doing a spiritual work of mercy in keeping them poor and thus saving their souls!

Then there are still others who are so married to their own pet beliefs that they refuse, either through pride or narrowmindedness, to believe that anything outside these beliefs can have any merit.

Note well that these adversaries offer no proofs to back up their affirmations and denials. Sometimes they distort the picture of Social Credit so as to be able to attack it. One such critic, the ex-Dominican Thomas Lamarche, has even indulged and infused into them his own meanings. Such conduct goes beyond ignorance and becomes malice.

A Consequence: Order

According to us, what would be the consequences of the establishment of Social Credit?

First of all, in a general fashion, order would be restored in the domain of money, and through money in economics—with a resultant improvement in the political and social spheres.

Man, in the order of superiority among created things, comes immediately after God and the angels. Money, like every non-intelligent thing, comes after and is under man.

Today, money, born from a banker's ledger, comes into this world as a debt owed by man. Money, at its birth is master. Man, on the other hand, is born indebted to finance. With reference to money, he comes into this world a slave.

With a Social Credit finance, money would still originate from a ledger but it would come forth as the servant of men. Each child would have at its birth a right to a dividend; money would immediately be on hand to serve him.

The reestablishment of order in the field of economics. The end, the goal would guide all economic activity. Goods would be produced to fill wants. The accumulation of money would cease to be the commanding aim of industry.

The standard of living would be regulated by the amount of products available since the amount of money would be regulated by the amount of goods.

Money would become what it should be, an instrument to insure the steady flow of goods, not a weapon to confer power on individuals.

Being considered just as a token of wealth and a claim on goods, money

would be an exact reflection of real wealth, of available useful things. It would never be out of step with human wants. For production requiring labour, money would come through wages; for easy production, easy money; abundant production, abundant money; automatic production (without human toil), free money; production receiving its impetus from a common capital, through the factor of organized society, money coming from a social source and distributed to each and everyone. Such would be the chain of cause and effect.

The development of a country would no longer be marked by debt but by an increase of common prosperity, shared alike by all.

A Consequence: Security

The first thing a man seeks in the temporal order is security, the preservation of his life. And it was for his greater protection from his enemies—wild beasts, hunger, cold—that he formed a society with his fellow men.

He is even prepared to sacrifice a degree of his liberty in order to have at least a minimum of economic security.

What stands in the way of economic security today? What inspires in a man that fear for tomorrow? for his old age? Consider Canada again. Is there a single Canadian who fears that tomorrow, or in several years, Canada will be unable to produce enough wheat, enough food to satisfy the hunger of every citizen in the land? Who is afraid that Canada will ever be unable to furnish enough clothing, shoes, enough construction material, enough fuel, etc.?

No, that which prevents us from feeling secure about tomorrow is our fear of not having enough money to buy that share of available goods necessary to us. Today we have no guarantee of this money.

If money were to keep in step with production, if it were distributed in sufficiency and in such a manner as to guarantee by law that each had enough to ward off want, we should immediately witness the birth of economic security in a country which, materially, lacks nothing.

Well, the monetary system of Social Credit would guarantee this security for each and every citizen.

There would be enough to ensure a continual flow of goods, a minimum revenue guaranteed to each one—any further revenue to be determined by a citizen's contribution to production. And that minimum revenue would increase in the measure that machinery, applied science, inventions and technological improvements diminished the amount of labour necessary to maintain production.

A Consequence: Liberty

From this very security is born liberty, a liberty so precious to man that, once guaranteed the necessities of life, he will prefer to keep it rather than trade it for luxuries.

But this freedom is a hollow mockery if, in order to retain it, a man must resign himself to starvation.

He who must slave to keep body and soul together has no liberty. The

tyranny of money allows no freedom. Even those who become rich, "often by violence or by the complete absence of scruples of conscience," cannot enjoy their success in complete freedom, because that peace of mind so necessary to true liberty is incompatible with the particular type of fratricide they practice. More than that, the free enjoyment of material goods, even when legitimately come by, seems out of place in a world where so many of our fellow beings are, without any justification, in complete misery from want.

For the first time man will find himself free from the bonds cast about him by other men who exercise their power through money. If this deliverance by itself doesn't give him true liberty, then he has only to regulate his own life himself in order to enjoy it.

There will be freedom to express one's thoughts, which liberty, though admitted in principle today, has been reduced to almost nothing for a great numbers, because of their dependance on party government or upon big companies who use their power to intimidate their employees.

There will be liberty to choose one's career in a world where the doors to success will no longer be closed because of the lack of money.

A man will be free to marry, to build a home, when he has been assured the necessities of life and the chance to find his place in the world in a normal fashion.

With a regular dividend coming in to each member of the family and helping to defray the ever-increasing expense of supporting a family, we shall be free to give our children a proper upbringing.

When progress will mean a wealth of leisure with no curtailment of income—instead of spelling unemployment as it does today—man will be free to develop his capacities and to exercise his creative talents.

A Consequence: Government

If governments today do not, in fact, govern, it is because they have become the servants of private interests. They obligate themselves and the people for debts to the bankers who manufacture money. Even the most capable men, when they form a government, are helpless to resist these creators of debts.

In place of governing the country according to the real potentialities of the country, they must govern by a regime based on the principle of the scarcity of money. The pilots of the ship of State stand before the helm handcuffed.

Those forms of government closest to the people, such as municipal governments, find themselves completely baffled by the problem of trying to find money where there is none.

The governments at the very top should have no other task than to watch and coordinate the various organisms under them, those social bodies arranged one above the other in hierarchical order, forming in a most natural manner the true State. But, alas! all of these social bodies, these corporations, even the most fundamental of them all, the family, have become empty institutions without any true life of their own. So there remain only

individuals or groups of individuals, jostling and wrangling over the pennies the government is snatching from those who still have a few.

Social Credit would restore to governments their proper functions. It would put back into circulation money, "the life blood of our economic body." Individuals would be free to form their own professional bodies. These groupings, these various corporations, would become financially capable of regulating those problems lying within their jurisdiction, thus removing a considerable burden from the higher governments.

Once liberated from the nightmare of utterly impossible budgets, and independent of the money powers, the government would be in a better position to intervene whenever the security of our social order were menaced by the modern robber barons of finance.

A Consequence: Reform

We believe that Social Credit would be a powerful factor in reforming our economy and our public life.

Political reform—Once Social Credit were established, politics would no longer be a race for favors since the fullness of life could be realized in some other way than in being employed by the government. Patronage, that source of injustices and venality, would no longer have a reason to exist. The party spirit which exercises so evil an influence among us, would also find the wellspring of its being cut off. The government, its hands no longer manacled, could administer the country for the common good. The universal dividend is a safeguard against political dictatorship.

Economic reform—Under a regime in which money is never anything more than a means of distribution, where amassing it no longer confers the means of domination over others, economics would be able to attain its just end; to furnish goods, useful articles, in proportion to the needs of consumers. With money in their pockets the people would better be able to express their desires, their tastes, and would be in a position to guide production. Food being the most important of all needs, agriculture would become the most important element in our economic life; and then would come the industries concerned with clothing, shoes, construction, furniture, medicine, education, recreation. Exportation, armaments, and those other vast industries so out of proportion to their real importance, would cease to hold the place of honor. With its true purpose thus clearly established, economics would also come to be reformed in its methods. Techniques, applied science, professional training, genuine competence, would shine forth in production, transportation and commerce; the result would be a maximum of efficiency with a minimum of effort.

A Word on Taxation

"Modern taxation is legalized robbery," has written Major Douglas, the originator of Social Credit. Of course, as Douglas also remarked, "Public services require a provision both of goods and human service, and the mechanism by which these are transferred from private enterprise to the public service must in its essence be by a form of taxation."

The evil in the existing system of taxation, is that it makes taxation bear on the money distributed for production made, instead of making it bear on the capacity of supplying goods and services.

Whether taxation, as we have it, be imposed on property, or on wages, or on profits, it exacts money. This money can only be taken from an income. All taxation therefore robs the taxpayer of his earnings: a downright robbery, even if legalized.

A Social Credit economy would do away with this raid on the citizens' acquisitions. Public services would not be met by a levy upon financial incomes, but would be a charge against the total national productivity, much of which is unutilized. Financial credit—money—would be issued at the rate of new production, and withdrawn at the rate of consumption through the adjusted and compensated price mechanism. The government's consumption, added to the individual and business consumption, makes up the total consumption. But likewise, the government's production (public developments) is added to individual and business production to make up the total production. The retail discount would vary according to the relation between total consumption and total production.

An influential economist of his time and the first to grasp the value of Douglas's great discovery, A.R. Orage once said: "The ultimate 'collateral' upon which banks create and issue new money is the difference between actual consumption and potential production. And by doing exactly what the banks do when they issue loans, make overdrafts, and buy gold or securities—namely, create money upon the 'collateral' of the nation's unutilized productive resources,—the Treasury could finance public expenditures without calling upon its citizens individually to sacrifice a penny of their present incomes."

The Social Credit Movement

Many great minds have criticized the money system which serves humanity so poorly. But it was Major Douglas, a Scottish engineer, who first, in 1918, formulated a body of principles called Social Credit. This system was the one most in harmony with modern progress; it was the most democratic; it was the only one which placed money directly at the service of men, of all men; it alone stipulated that the income of a family should increase as the family itself increased.

The study of its propositions set on foot a movement whose purpose was to demand and bring about the establishment of this system. The Social Credit movement spread to all English-speaking lands, even as far away as Australia and New Zealand; but it took its firmest grip in Canada, primarily in Alberta where it first took root.

In 1935, Alberta cast a majority vote in favor of this system. However, the furious opposition of the banks, supported by the federal government, blocked its immediate establishment.

In Quebec and in all parts of French Canada, the movement, inaugurated in 1935, grew to imposing proportions, instilling in the people it touched, the habit of studying political matters.

The Social Credit movement radiating from Quebec is directed by the Institute of Political Action, with its headquarters formerly in Montreal, now in Rougemont (Rouville), P.Q. The Institute publishes and circulates a French organ, "Vers Demain," which appears twice a month, and various pamphlets and booklets in French, and also some in English. For a list of

To obtain results from the governments, the Institute of Political Action recommends political pressure, which can be done at any time, whereas electoral action can only be incidental. The Institute believes in uniting electors behind demands on which they agree, rather than dividing them under conflicting party labels. Hence, its political formula: the Union of Electors.

An Apostolate of Education

The way to realize Social Credit is obviously to form a public opinion sufficiently enlightened and motivated to make a successful demand for it. So there is no question of an electoral campaign but rather a campaign of education.

This is the surest guarantee for the future of Social Credit. Only a well-informed citizenry can exercise that vigilance necessary to protect the common welfare against attempted sabotage on the part of unscrupulous or incompetent politicians.

In an economy of Social Credit there would be no financial problems, only problems of education, of orientation, of proper evaluation. You cannot discuss these matters with a people nailed down to the grim reality of material want and endowed with an outlook a little above that of slaves. So it is that study and widespread propagation of the habit of study has become so necessary in order to realize Social Credit and develop the mentality necessary to meet and cope with new problems.

This propagation of study among the mass of the people requires the devoted efforts of numerous apostles who are not afraid of ridicule and sacrifice. Here again we have the re-establishment of order. The present lack of order springs from egoism and pride, from the stifling of the social spirit, from the spirit of the pharisees which reigns among the intellectual classes, from the listless apathy of the masses which is the very kiss of death. All these disorders must be corrected.

The surest and only way of advancing the cause of Social Credit is that method which begets study and devotion. Such is the method adopted by the Institute of Political Action.

In its periodic papers and in the other literature which it edits, the Institute reduces to the simplest terms those over-inflated, unnecessarily complex ideas of politics, economics, sociology and even philosophy. And then, through the zeal of its members, the Institute carries to families and individuals the teachings thus made understandable to the average reader.

The Institute also brings its members together in assemblies, holds study-days open to all, trains the citizen to personal initiative, to personal responsibility, to act together with others in the pursuit of the common welfare and to demand results from the various governments and other elected public bodies. □

PUZZLES FOR THE PIOUS

by
Allan Callahan

1. Most theologians maintain that the logic of cause and effect proves there must be a God because every effect must have a cause and if you trace these series of causes and effects back far enough you will come to the first cause, or God. However, is it not more probable that they can be traced back indefinitely rather than having a beginning? To say that God is an "uncaused cause" is not justified because if everything must have a cause then God must have a cause. If, on the other hand, it is possible that there can be something without a cause, cannot it just as well be the universe as God?

2. All life on this planet is engaged in a constant struggle for survival with the law of the jungle prevailing. The carnage which goes on day and night causes the earth to resemble nothing so much as a giant slaughterhouse. Does this not suggest blind, unplanned evolution at work rather than the handiwork of a benign creator?

3. Why do you think a kind and loving God would create so many horrible diseases such as diphtheria, infantile paralysis and bubonic plague?

4. If you do not believe that matter, by itself, could have produced thought, then how can you believe that thought (God's) could have produced matter?

5. Do you believe that you have nothing to lose and everything to gain by worshipping God? You may be mistaken. What if God, if God there be, is more reasonable than you suppose and is not at all concerned about what men think or say of him; and in his magnanimity admits the believer and the unbeliever alike to paradise. If God be reasonable, you have nothing to lose. Efforts to please him as being unreasonable might displease him. Why take the risk?

6. If we, as human beings, are imperfect creatures and full of faults, is not God responsible for creating us the way we are? If the design of a building is faulty doesn't one always blame the architect?

7. Since religious convictions must rest on faith and not on fact, doesn't it seem unreasonable that God would expect one to believe something for which proof is lacking? Doesn't it seem cruel on his part to punish those who do not believe something which they cannot believe?

8. Do you believe that God knew before he ever created man that many millions in future generations would be damned?

9. If there were no Devil would the plan of salvation still be valid?

10. The Bible, as we know it today, did not come into being until several centuries after Christ. Numerous writings and manuscripts were collected and assembled at the church councils and it was by *vote* that it

was decided which ones were to be included in the Bible. There was much dissention and many of the church fathers did not agree on the books that were finally chosen. How can we be sure that the right books got the most votes? Were the voters inspired as to which books to vote on?

11. If the Bible is God's word and he wanted it to be made known to all the world, then why do you suppose he gave it to only a few men in one tiny spot on the globe? Why didn't he inspire a few wise men and scholars in each land? There are in the world today nearly 3,000 separate and distinct languages. The Bible is poorly represented in most of them, if at all. Then we have the monumental problems of illiteracy and distribution, in many lands. The small number of Bibles the missionaries can get out in many countries is just a drop in the bucket.

The vast majority of people alive on Earth today have not seen a Bible, and many have never even heard of it. Think how it must have been before the printing press was invented some 600 years ago. Probably not one person out of ten thousand ever saw a Bible back in those days and very few could read or write. In view of all this, how can you believe that an intelligent being would try to make his will known to mankind by means of a book?

12. If God will save all those in non-Christian lands who have never had a chance to hear the plan of salvation, then aren't they safer by being ignorant of it? A good many would be certain to disbelieve it and would therefore go to hell. Are not missionaries responsible for the damnation of all those individuals who would otherwise escape?

13. Isn't it strange that a God of unlimited power would try to make his will known to all men in all ages by revealing it to only a few? It was revelation only to the original parties who received it and is *hear-say* to everyone else. Hear-say evidence is seldom acceptable in even the lowest of civilized courts today, yet on such is the foundation of Christianity based. An omnipresent being could easily reveal his will to each and every one of us. Why, therefore, should we be required to accept hear-say evidence?

14. The most famous passage on witchcraft in the Bible is Ex. 22:18, "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live." This and other related passages caused the deaths of three hundred thousand persons during the Middle Ages. There are no nuances here; either witches exist or they do not. If they do not, then the Bible is wrong and Christianity must bear the onus for the deaths of all these innocent people; or else the Bible is right, witches do exist, and we are not living up to Biblical teachings in continuing to ferret them out for execution. Which is correct?

15. A nut shell argument for the existence of God and the divine authority of the Bible is the following:

A: "God exists."

B: "How do you know?"

A: "Because the Bible says so."

B: "How do you know the Bible is reliable?"

A: "Because it was inspired by God who is divine."

In logic this is known as the fallacy of begging the question and it

occurs when either the same statement is used both as a premise and a conclusion in an argument, or when one of the premises could not be known to be true unless the conclusion were first assumed to be true. This fallacy is sometimes described as "Assuming what you are trying to prove" or "circular argumentation." Is it so very wrong to doubt something which cannot be supported by logic?

16. Some of the Bible prophecies are couched in such vague and ambiguous language that they are worthless for serious argument. Others are either false or fulfilled, such as those in Genesis 13:14-16; 15:5; 17:2-8 and 22:17-18. We do not know the exact dates of any of the books of the Bible; consequently there is no way of determining just when any of the prophecies were made. How do you know that the true ones were not written *after* the events took place?

17. Every one of the Bible passages which are alleged to prophesy the birth of Christ can be explained in the light of their own particular time and circumstance and do not necessarily refer to Jesus at all. The story of the Immaculate Conception, therefore, must stand or fall by itself. To best understand this just imagine what your own reaction would be if any pregnant young woman should present herself to you today and inform you that she was with child by a ghost. Would you be inclined to believe her?

18. Are you aware that there were sixteen other "Saviours" in ancient mythology, all antecedent to Christ, and that most of the alleged events in the life of the "Redeemer of Mankind" have their parallels in the lives of these other saviours?

19. Christ said: "Love your enemies," but what is he going to do with his own enemies? *Burn them in hell forever!* If he doesn't even practice what he preaches, then this makes him the biggest hypocrite in the world, does it not? Or do you think Christ really does love his enemies, and created hell as a way of showing his love? If he is going to torture his enemies forever because he loves them, then how much differently do you think he would treat them if he hated them?

20. Christ believed that disease was caused by devils entering into an individual's body, and is reputed to have affected cures by casting out these demons. Modern medicine, of course, regards such practices as gross superstition. Which do you believe, Christ or medical science? Should doctors today attempt to cure disease by exorcising evil spirits?

21. Jesus being hungry went to a fig tree to gather figs, though the season of figs was not yet come. Of course there were no figs upon the tree, and Jesus then caused the tree to wither away. If the doctrine of the Trinity is true then you must believe, first, that Jesus was God, who made the tree, and prevented it from bearing figs; second, that God the all-wise, who is not subject to human passions, being hungry, went to the fig tree—on which he knew there could be no figs—expecting to find some there; and, third, that God, the all-just, then punished the tree because it did not bear figs in opposition to God's (his own) eternal ordination.

Do you not find all this a little bit puzzling?

22. Do you not think it odd that no one reported the darkness covering the earth and the dead men coming out of their graves during the crucifixion except Matthew? Not only did any historian of that day fail to mention it, but neither did Mark, Luke or John. What happened to these dead men? Did they get back in their graves all by themselves, or did they stay alive for many more years?

23. Did Judas die by hanging himself (Matt. 27:5) or did he fall headlong, burst asunder in the midst, and have all of his bowels gush out (Acts 1:18)?

24. If Christ's crucifixion was necessary for the salvation of mankind, then why is Judas despised for his vital role and why are Pilate and the Roman soldiers held in detestation for the important parts they played? Why condemn the men who helped make our salvation possible?

25. If Christ spent his whole life in a Jewish country, performed his miracles among Jews and was crucified and resurrected among Jews, then why do you suppose that the Jews rejected him as the Messiah?

26. Regarding the mention of Christ in secular history, he is conspicuous by his absence. A few scanty sources outside of the Bible have been construed by some to bear witness to Christ's existence as a historical person. However, much evidence indicates that several of the passages are spurious and the others are so brief and ambiguous that the figures they portray bear little or no resemblance to the Jesus of the Gospels. But even if one does not choose to entirely discount these sources it still does not explain why Christ was so overwhelmingly ignored by his contemporaries. This period is one of the best documented times in ancient history, yet in over three hundred histories of that age there is not the slightest mention of him. Surely some, if not most, of the Greek and Roman writers would have taken note of him if he did any of the wondrous things attributed to him. And what of the Jews? Two of their best known historians, Philo and Josephus, both wrote in that era and lived on exactly the same spot where Christ is said to have lived. They should have had a great deal to say about him, had he really existed. It is true that the Jews did not recognize Christ as a god but that should have hardly restrained them from writing about him as a man, had he really lived among them and caused such controversy. Doesn't it seem incredible that a god could make his appearance on earth and perform the most astounding of miracles, finally being publicly crucified near a large city, buried, rising from the dead and ascending up in the sky to heaven, and all the histories and records of that period making not the slightest mention of it?

27. God is said to be continuously affecting miraculous cures among his afflicted followers. Strangely enough these "cures" always seem to be of ills from which the sufferer could recover by natural means in the ordinary course of events. Why is it that you never hear of God restoring a missing arm or leg to one of his faithful unfortunates? An omnipotent being could as easily affect one kind of cure as another. Why do you suppose it is that God never restores one of these missing limbs?

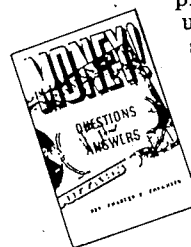
28. All prayers fall into two main types: those of thanksgiving and those in the form of requests. Regarding the latter, it seems presumptuous on our part to ask God for anything. As an omnipresent being he does not need any information or advice from us; one would assume he would of his own initiative grant any rewards or favors where due. On the other hand, if it is his opinion that we are praying for something which we do not deserve, then fawning words or obsequious actions on our part should not make him change his mind.

As to prayers of thanksgiving, the popular conception of God seems to be that of a being who delights in having his praises continuously sung. Such a love of adulation would be despised in a human being. Do you believe praise and flattery are pleasing to God? Do you picture him as a being who is not likely to act unless his vanity is appealed to? If not, then why pray?

29. There is much disagreement among all the advocates of the idea of God as to just *what* God is. The most popular conceptions of the Deity are either contrary to scientific knowledge or meaningless. God is said to be a spirit. What is a spirit? It has been variously described as something without form or dimensions, without material content, intangible and invisible. Is there a better definition of nothing? Can you imagine nothing pushing a planet? Since God is not a creature of flesh and blood, then of what substance is he composed? Could he be, as Haeckel said, a "gaseous vertebrate?" Is there any definition of God which is not self-contradictory?

30. Over 2200 years ago the Greek philosopher Epicurus said: "Either God would prevent evil, and cannot; or he can, and will not; or he has neither the power nor the will; or lastly, he has both the power and the will."

"If God would prevent evil, and cannot, he is impotent; if he can, but will not, he is malicious; if he has neither the power nor the will he is both impotent and malicious, and consequently cannot be God. And finally, if he has both the power and the will, then whence comes evil?" □



Some of you may recall the fiery Chicago radio priest, Father Coughlin and his attacks on the unscrupulous, banker-controlled Federal Reserve System. Not only does Coughlin give us a history on the evolution and purpose of sound money, he also takes apart, piece by piece, our current debt-interest system, exploding all the myths and cover-ups which have blinded Americans to the realities of this method of 'money creation.' The book reads easy in a question/answer format and will make a monetary expert out of its reader.

Money Questions and Answers, 188 pp.

\$5.00, plus \$1.00 postage. Order from

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

WHY ARE JOBS SCARCE? SHORTAGE OF CAPITAL!

by
L. Lee Layton

Money must be provided for a building, machinery, tools, materials, etc. Money is being plundered from the U.S.A. in order to wreck its economy and destroy its people. But to propose a policy on which patriots might agree, it is necessary to know something about money and how it has been manipulated to our detriment. A synopsis follows.

The Egyptians boosted civilization. They not only built the pyramids, but they were astronomers, mathematicians and statesmen. Joseph and his brothers prospered and achieved so much power that they were detrimental. Did Pharaoh chase them out? Assyria, Babylon, Persia, Greece and Rome were victims of Jewish intrigues. After the fall of Rome, Jewish control over Europe was such that the next few centuries were known as "The Dark Ages." One after another the European nations expelled the Jews; but they always returned with greater strength. The only exception was England. There, Edward I expelled them in 1290 A.D., and it was effective for 400 years. Descendants of those Englishmen started the U.S.A.

The destruction of the U.S.A. is part of the Jewish plan for control of the world. For a century prior to World War I, they were led by the Rothschilds. Now the latter have been displaced by the Rockefellers. Following is a chronology of events which shows the Jewish purpose and perseverance. It must be admired, if unloved.

After World War I, the Rothschilds dominated the Versailles Peace Conference, and the League of Nations was born. This would have made the U.S.A. a junior member of a world organization run by the Rothschilds. The League of Nations failed by one vote in the U.S. Senate. After World War II, the United Nations was born. This effort to rule the world, was under Rockefeller domination, and it is now headed toward success.

The first big act of the Jews in destroying the U.S.A., began with the Marshall Plan in 1947. This was heralded as a demonstration of the magnanimity and far-sightedness of this country. We would help build up the countries the U.S. had defeated, and halt the march of Communism in those countries cooperating in the Plan. What a splendid idea—until—it is realized that the economy of the U.S.A. was weakened by the loss of billions of dollars. Secretary of State Marshall's boss was President Truman, owned by the Jews. This was their first financial blow to the

The Liberty Bell

U.S.A.

When Jack Kennedy became president in 1961, he appointed Robert S. McNamara, a Rockefeller tool, as Secretary of Defense. During the following seven years, the latter reduced the strength of the United States, vis-a-vis the Soviet Union, from a 10-1 superiority, down to parity or less. *Hit by a traitor, this was the doom of United States' safety and invulnerability.*

After playing hell with the military power of the United States, McNamara was transferred. He became head of the World Bank. In that position, he squandered hundreds of billions of dollars of the wealth of the civilized world, on Third World nations. The result is that their national economies are better financed at the cost of ours being reduced. Now they are manufacturing merchandise more cheaply than can be done in the United States.

In a century and a half, the Teutonic and Celtic races produced the greatest nation in history, the U.S.A. It is claimed by some that, from the time of the Gutenberg Bible until the first part of the 20th Century, the United States produced more inventions than all the rest of the world. And remember that the U.S. did not even exist during the first part of the period. But, in the following half a century, the Jews have wrecked the United States.

Money talks for the Jews and does their bidding. To weaken the economy of the U.S.A., they reduced production of goods and services. From a November 18th A.P. report: "WASHINGTON—Factory production declined to 68.4 percent of capacity in October, the lowest level of productivity ever recorded for the nation's assembly lines, according to a report issued by the Federal Reserve Board....The decline was the 13th in the past 15 months." Evidently, the country is declining in wealth—one of the aims of the Jews.

With less capital, there are fewer jobs. In other words, to cure unemployment, it is necessary to have more capital. Instead, the Jews reduce it, by robbing the U.S.A. of \$100 billion a year on interest to the Federal Reserve. (Most Americans don't realize this.) Furthermore, the Jews reduce the capital available for investment by individuals, by making Federal taxes so high that the average family can't save any money to invest.

To make the problem more serious, our immigration laws are made so that millions of Negroes, Hispanics and other races are brought into the country to live on welfare and breed like rabbits. At such speed, the millions of inferior races will reduce the white race to a minority. Think of what is happening to our distant cousins in Rhodesia. It will be the fate of your children. They will remember it in your old age.

From *Megatrends*, by John Naisbitt: "The 20 fastest-growing economies for the period 1970 and 1977 were all Third World countries. The economic powers of the Third World are growing with purpose and design: South Korea, Taiwan, Brazil, and Singapore, invested between 25% and 35% of their GNPs into the economies, nearly twice the rate of the

May 1983

United States....The United States and the rest of the developed countries of the world are on their way to losing their dominant positions in industries that include steel, automobiles, railroad equipment, machinery, appliances, textiles, shoes, and apparel.

"By the year 2000, the Third World will manufacture as much as 30% of the world's goods. That is only 17 years from now....In many industries (tape recorders, auto parts, apparel) the products of developing countries are every bit as good as those made in the industrial world—and they are cheaper.

"...in 1979...the United States lost its position as the world's premier auto maker. It takes Japan 11 hours to build a car; American workers do it in 31. Japan's robot-equipped Zama plant builds an automobile in nine hours flat....In 1980, Japan became the number-one automobile maker in the world—exceeding U.S. production by an almost unbelievable 40 percent.

"The generation graduating from high school today is the first generation in American history to graduate less skilled than its parents. The Carnegie Council of Policy Studies in Higher Education recently reported that 'because of deficits in our public school system, about one-third of our youth are ill-educated, ill-employed, and ill-equipped to make their way in American society'." *This is what the Jews did to public school education.*

Don't forget that 30-some years ago, the United States was supreme—militarily, financially and productively. It had the strength to remain so. The rest of the world was powerless. We could have helped our white cousins in Britain, Germany, France, Scandinavia, etc., without weakening ourselves. This is what the Jews prevented.

Remember, Jews are only 3% of the population, and whites are still in the majority. The Jews have taken our money and control most of our votes, but this control could be broken. State legislatures are still elected by direct votes of the people. Now if they stop depending on TV and the daily newspapers for their information, they should be effective.

The people can force states to enact legislation which would establish a quota system for Jews. The latter put across a quota system for Negroes, so that Negroes would have a percentage of jobs in proportion to their population. Meanwhile, there is no limit to the jobs which Jews have. It is said that 60% of the lawyers in New York City, are Jews. If the percentage of Negroes is added to it, the number left for whites, would be trivial.

Let's be generous and take 5% as the percentage of Jews in Delaware. This means that 5% would be the top limit of Jews as realtors, in law, dentistry and medicine. The same limit would apply to retail and wholesale business and, more importantly, to government. Five percent of 42 representatives in the General Assembly, is two. Two Jews would be allowed. Five percent of 21 state senators is one; he could be a Jew. Five percent of one governor is less than one-half. There would be no Jewish Governor.

The next step is for Gentiles to not buy from Jews, even if they offer

bargains. Don't sell to Jews. Don't patronize their advertisers.

This is still not the final solution of the Jewish problem. Don't forget the millions who lost their lives in wars instigated by the Jews. So be cold-hearted and think about the future of our children and grandchildren. Then help promote the following procedures.

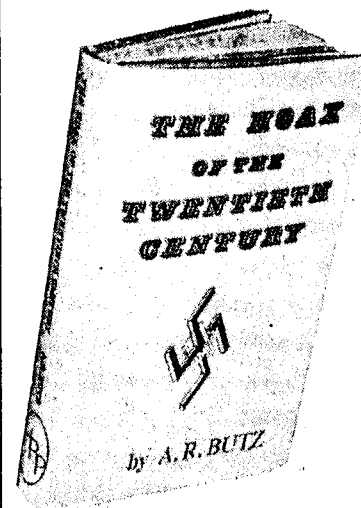
All Jewish children, at the age of five, would be taken from their parents and sent to Africa with a subsidy of \$1,000 to the Negro family which would adopt them. The boys would go to Nigeria, an English-speaking country; the girls would go to Kenya, partially English-speaking. There the genes of Jews would be mated with Negro genes and a new race evolved.

The beauty of the idea is that we would not have to wait for 40 years to rid the country of Jews. After it had been in practice for one year, many young Jewish couples would emigrate. And in a few years, some would be followed by their parents. Where they would go, is not our worry. Meanwhile, we would be getting our old United States back again.

The Federal Government is lost to us; it has been taken over by the Rockefeller-led Jews. But our liberties could still be regained by revitalization of state legislatures. In Delaware, the prime objective of the next session of the General Assembly, should be reduction of state expenditures so that the State income tax could be reduced from 13% to 5%. This would attract industries with capital, to come here with their jobs. □

The "Holocaust"—fact or fiction?

WERE SIX MILLION JEWS REALLY GASSED—OR HAS A COLOSSAL HOAX BEEN PERPETRATED ON THE WORLD?



HELP US
SPREAD THE TRUTH!

THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
\$6.00 plus \$1. for postage & hdlg.

Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Letters to the Editor

Dear George:

7 February 1983

Enclosed is another order for some more books. The last batch was, as usual, excellent. My library and knowledge have been growing by leaps and bounds, and now, every time I see another Jewish lie, my anger rises in proportion to the depravity of it.

When you consider our whole scientific establishment is now so totally stagnant, and the latest advances are really based on Adolf's W.W. II operations, and is now 40 years out of date, the trumpeting of the press about how great things are, doesn't ring very true.

Sorry, for my rambling, but this idiocy gets to me. and the lies are as bad as the HOLYCAUST bit. I do wish you'd get some data on the German aeronautics and the development of the UFOs reprinted in your magazine.

Again, thanks,
R.H., New York

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

7 February 1983

The January, 1983, issue was superb—congratulations and thank you.
Mrs. C.A., New York

* * * * *

Dear Sleazy Ol' Character:

8 February 1983

Enclosed is my check for some more books.

For the last twenty years I've beat my ol' brains out trying to awaken, or create the desire for self-education in my fellow man—with almost nothing but disillusion, discouragement, and disappointment. With all their God-given better attributes, the White Race still simply isn't going to wake up. In fact, history shows for all of recorded history they haven't.

So-whereas I used to be highly and forcefully ANTI-SEMITIC even ANTI-Jew—now, I'm mostly ANTI-SHEEPLE.

Best regards as always,
A.S., Idaho

* * * * *

Editor
Rocky Mountain News
Denver, Co. 80202

8 February 1983

Dear Sir:

It is to the disgrace of supposed journalists that they will see only one side of a story. A case in point is the piece by Brian James, of the London DAILY MAIL, concerning the fiftieth anniversary of the coming to power in Germany of Adolf Hitler, which appeared in the ROCKY MOUNTAIN NEWS on Sunday, January 30, 1983.

Hitler's ghost may indeed be stalking West Germany, as it stalks America today. The problem is that his ghost is angered that no-one is allowed to say anything but vilification and lies about what Adolf Hitler actually did and did not do.

For example, Hitler never wanted war with Great Britain; his speeches and communications during the 1930s prove it. Hitler had the highest regard for the English, though he rightly distrusted the British Foreign Office and especially Fleet Street (Press Row).

Hitler had good relations with Poland under Marshal Pilsudski. Pilsudski's successor fell in with the war mongers—Jews and Communists—in Paris, London, and New York, and the road to war was thereby paved with the bad intentions of Hitler's critics. Franklin Roosevelt did everything in his power to provoke Germany, and Hitler did not budge; only Pearl Harbor [as the "backdoor to war"—Editor] gave FDR the opportunity to make the war against neutrality he was waging on the Atlantic Ocean against Germany *de jure*.

The Nazis ran concentration camps (KZ), Julius Streicher published "Der Stuermer," and the German army tried to destroy the Bolshevik Soviet in Russia. But no-one to date has given eye-witness testimony, under oath, that actually corroborates the allegations of mass gassings, in any camp run by the SS, much less in the camps on German soil. Everything we have heard would be considered hearsay in any other court but at Nuremberg, 1946-1949, and in any Communist-bloc court at any time.

Concerning Julius Streicher, he was a Gauleiter of Nuremberg for a time, but he was not charged with mass murder at Nuremberg; he was convicted of having complicity with illegal, criminal acts of an *ex post facto* nature, that being that he published an anti-Jewish newspaper and held a government position. The hanging of Julius Streicher must have pleased his inquisitors, even as he shouted, "This is Purim Two!"

As for the attempted destruction of the Soviet in Russia, we should get on our knees and thank Hitler for even attempting such a thing. Because of treason in the West, Germany was not allowed to succeed in its great Crusade in the East. For that treason, every American born since Roosevelt recognized the USSR in 1933 will pay the awful price in struggle.

Keep in mind that as FRD was giving American diplomatic recognition and its concomitant seal of legitimacy to Stalin's slave and murder regime, the London *Daily Express* of March 24, 1933, was stating in its headline: "Judea Declares War on Germany!" That was years before anyone was complaining about German concentration camps, the very type of camps the British had originated in the Boer War. The Jewish war against Germany was launched against the German economy in order to force Hitler to be obedient to International Finance and its gold standard. When Hitler refused the gold standard and its usury, the financiers planned another war of world dimensions.

No, the supposed journalists will not admit the facts contained in this
May 1983

letter, but they exist notwithstanding. And I do not risk much in citing them to the readers of the *Rocky Mountain News*: I had rather be called a Nazi sympathizer, than a liar, fool, and traitor to the spirit of truth.

For Christ, Race and Nation,
Maj. Donald Vincent Clerkin, B.S., LL.B.
Commander, Euro-American Brigade
Chairman, Euro-American Alliance, Inc.
* * * * *

Kinsman:

8 February 1983

First of, I thank you for printing our group picture in your latest issue of the *Liberty Bell*. I'm proud to be a part of struggle against the Zionist chains that hold so many of our brothers and sisters in bondage throughout the world.

I am sending you \$15. for however many copies that will buy, of the January issue. I'm honored to have my picture in your publication and want all my people to know it.

Take care, and keep on fighting,
Steve Bendle No. 00400-124

U.S. Penitentiary

3901 Klein Road, Unit H, Lompoc CA 93436

* * * * *

GANPAC

German-American National Political Action Committee

726 Santa Monica Boulevard, Suite 200 • Santa Monica, CA 90401 • (213) 393-2891

Hans Schmidt
NATIONAL CHAIRMAN

Mailing Address:
GANPAC
225 Santa Monica Boulevard,
Suite B 443
Santa Monica, CA 90401

4 January 1983

Mr. Bill Granger, Columnist
CHICAGO TRIBUNE
Tribune Tower
Chicago, IL 60611

Dear Mr. Granger:

Our representative in the Midwest mailed me a copy of your January 20 column. It was so full of errors and misconceptions that I feel I have to answer it in the name of tens of millions of German-Americans who do not have such a forum as the *CHICAGO TRIBUNE* (as you do) to voice their discontent.

You seemed surprised that a rather flippantly written column concerning the words BLITZ and BLITZKRIEG generated such a serious and vehement response by Americans of German descent living in the

Chicago area. Obviously, you have not been on the receiving end of sick jokes and sly remarks (and outright lies) for 4,5 or 6 decades as have the German-Americans. There comes a time (for everything), when "the cup runneth over," and for us this time is obviously now. You may have been the first American columnist who had to feel the wrath of a "concerted action" (actually a Jewish euphemism) by German-Americans. But, don't worry, this is just the beginning. The publication last year of the Census Bureau's statistic showing that 28.8%, or 52 million, Americans are of German descent, had an impact far greater than most of us can imagine.

Interestingly, you would like to relegate the German-Americans to the position they have occupied far too long; as some sort of yokels who run around in Lederhosen, drink lots of beer, and eat even more Knackwurst. And to forget the Oktoberfests and oompah music. Sorry, Mr. Granger, all good things must come to an end, and as far as German-American docility is concerned, this is it (even if it is not too obvious now). Far too few Americans realize as yet that the intentional or unintentional withdrawal from politics by this largest minority of the nation might have greatly contributed to the current social malady. I know we claim that "all men are created equal," and that "there are no noticable differences in the abilities of the various ethnic groups," but when I then read an article (USN&WR 1/31/83) on the German AMANA settlements in Iowa, and I know that "the others" have little of equal quality, I must certainly wonder. And I am too polite to point to other, even more flagrant, examples of innate differences that seem to have a far greater impact on American society than "the media" generally admits.

According to your own admission, you were a toddler during the war. Therefore, obviously, everything you know about it is second hand. One can assume that most of your knowledge about the Second World War derives from history books at school and university, from the media and from other books by "well-known authors." I doubt that there were many writers among them who stated the German side. And, considering the preponderance of certain "ethnics" amongst the writers, it is almost as if someday the history of the State of Israel were written by members and adherents of the PLO.

Regarding Poland, for instance, you wrote the following: "The Germans pulverized people, cities, the whole thing. Poland is still pulling itself back together long after the war has been over."

For the record: In the 1939 Blitzkrieg, Poland was not "pulverized," although Warsaw received heavy damage as a result of being declared a Fortress City by the Polish government. In spite of later (exaggerated) claims, the city was less destroyed then and far fewer civilians were killed than were in Beirut in the summer of 1982. Of all the large Polish cities, only Warsaw was as badly destroyed as were over 100 German cities by the end of the war.

It is nonsense to write that Poland's current (economic) troubles might be related to the war damage. (Anyway, that's what I understood by your sentence.) In that case, so-called "East Germany" should be far worse off

than is Poland, having less land for its people, fewer natural resources and having started with much greater destruction of its infra-structure. No, dear Sir, the troubles of the Poles have other causes. With them it is a little bit like with the Mexicans in Baja, California: the same landscape, the same sky, and the same resources (including outside capital) as southern California, but Tijuana will never be as neat and orderly as is San Diego (and Radom will never compare to Magdeburg or Heidelberg).

It simply is not true that the Germans hit upon the idea of concentrated bombing of civilian targets as an act of terror. That distinction belongs to the British. You ought to read David Irving's book on this matter. I might also mention that hitherto only one nation has killed at least a half a million people through bombing terror from the air without ANY commensurate own losses. And they weren't all incidental deaths during "strategic" bombings.

You are correct when you state that the Germans of World War II backed Hitler. But you forgot to mention that by far most of the German war aims were more justified than was, for instance, American involvement in Viet Name, the British claim to the Falklands, or the Russian incursion into Afghanistan. Germany had, and still has, more right to Danzig *[an old German city, now called Gdansk. -Editor]* than has this nation to Hawaii (and a few other territories).

"Germans broke Europe into thousand pieces." Quatsch (that's German for "nonsense")! By 1942, Germany was well on the way to unite Europe under one flag *[We'd prefer to express it "under a common economic system, free of International Jew Bankers' control! -Editor]*, and the tens of thousands of European volunteers who fought alongside the Germans *[We should like to remark that the SS (Elite) troops were composed of 400,000 GERMANS and 600,000 OTHER EUROPEAN nationals! -Editor]* on the eastern front prove this contention. Don't be fooled by the (mostly) belated heroes of the resistance in various countries. You might as well realize that at least as many people were cooperating willingly with the Germans. Nobody likes to be occupied (especially in a war when the occupying power demands sacrifices) but in France, Belgium, Holland, and Scandinavia, the Germans had many more sympathies than is admitted today. Knut Hamsun was not the exception, as is proven by the fact that more Norwegians fought with Germany than against. Getting back to the "thousand pieces," I can only state that the victorious Allies (who really could have created a better world since they had almost absolute power) were the great dividers. The cities of Berlin and (for a while) Jerusalem are the stand-in for West and "East" Germany; South and North Korea; South and North Vietnam; Taiwan and Red China, and probably a few other places that I can't think of right now.

As for the "disposed millions of citizens by planned execution because the citizens were of the wrong race, nationality or religion," I can only say that you shouldn't believe everything you read, hear and see (on T.V.). I know many people like to believe in Santa Claus, and accept everything told as the holy truth, because so much has been written about him, but

rationale tells us to be weary of his existence. Well, especially you as a newspaperman should use your inborn scepticism about the "millions of people killed by the Nazis." You should also realize that the mere repetition of a fair tale through columns such as yours doesn't really prove anything, or (in retrospect) create a "fact." Neither did the witch trials.

I, too, drive often by a VA Hospital. In my case, the one in West Los Angeles. And I can say that my thoughts and wishes go to those unfortunate ones who may have been there ever since that great war, of which I was a part, ended. I know what it means to get shot at, and what it means to lie wounded and helpless on foreign soil, feeling your life blood flowing away. I know they did their duty, as did I. But, unfortunately, far too many Americans still believe that they had to fight in Europe "to keep America free." The simple truth is that Germany never had any designs on any country outside of Europe, and especially none on the United States. Another truth is also that while the farmers left the farm to hunt the fox, a bear went onto the farm and ate the livestock. So, perhaps, in future columns you should also consider the "sensitivity" of the Germans; one more ethnic group to be treated with kid gloves won't matter too much, or will it?

Sincerely,
Hans Schmidt

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

10 February 1983

Enclosed is my check for a copy of "Onward Christian Soldiers." Sounds interesting.

Always look forward to the Liberty Bell.

My best,
Mrs. E.S., California

* * * * *

Dear George:

11 February 1983

On January 30, 1983, "The Sunday Boston Globe" (magazine) published a lengthy article on "Reporting in the Third Reich: How the Press misjudged the menace of Hitler." William Shirer (author of "The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich") was a reporter in Berlin in 1934, and he says in this article that the "Chicago Tribune" "kept a so-called Russian Bureau up in Riga [the capital of then independent Latvia] ... a guy named Donald Day. Day was typical of some of the newspaper men of his generation, facts and truth meant absolutely nothing. He used to sit in Riga INVENTED REVOLUTIONS going on in Bolshevik Russia, which was absolutely silly, because in Berlin or Vienna, where I was spending much of my time, we could call up Moscow. I'd call up Walter Duranty of the "New York Times" and say, 'my paper says there's a big revolution and they're fighting in the streets of Moscow,' and Walter would say, 'It's news to me, but I'll put my head out the window and see if I hear anything ...'"

"Day was the perfect correspondent for the violently anti-left owner of the "Tribune." Day volunteered in the Finnish Army to fight against
May 1983

Russia and made pro-Nazi, anti-Russian broadcasts on German radio in 1944 and 1945. Roosevelt had him indicted for treason," Shirer recalls, "but McCormick brought pressure on through his friends in Congress so he was never tried."

"McCormick's 'Tribune' had the world's worst correspondent in Riga."

The article is lengthy and was featured on the cover.

A week later, the Liberty Bell arrived, with a book review by Dr. Oliver, which takes a completely opposite view of Donald Day (and is also featured on the cover). "Donald Day was one of the last great figures in journalism, as distinct from propaganda. His creed is stated in the present book, 'There is only one way to handle the news. It is to present it as fairly and accurately as possible, or not to publish it at all. Lying is dangerous and reacts against the liar. Donald Day was a journalist of singular integrity and courage . . .'"

I have read some of Dr. Oliver's articles in your magazine, and have great respect for his critique of Christianity.

Obviously, either our Shirer is lying or misinformed about Day, or Dr. Oliver is. Both cannot be right, since they are saying completely opposite things about Donald Day [*Madame, how do you suppose International Jewry was able to manipulate the goyim sheep into stampeding into Europe and against the only power on the continent that had the guts to stand up to them by throwing them out on their ears? By telling the truth?—FAT CHANCE! No, they use their fellow-Yids and Christian and Gentile handmaidens to tell you THEIR TRUTH—as they want you to see it! Now, whom would you rather trust: A Yid like Shirer, or Prof. Oliver, whose conclusions and facts can easily enough be verified? —Editor]*

It's odd these two articles came out at the same time. I wonder if you or Dr. Oliver could explain why William Shirer would make such a vicious attack on Day, if you are telling it as it truly was [*If a man like Donald Day—or Adolf Hitler, for that matter—cannot be bought off and made to shut up, what do you do with a guy that opposes the Yids' shenanigans? You club him to death, if not literally, then figuratively speaking; and that's what Shirer is still trying to accomplish! —Editor]*. Or, since Shirer was there, could Dr. Oliver be unable to determine the accuracy of Day's reporting, some 50 years later?

I will be happy to send the whole article on request. It basically says that Aermican newspapers played down the Nazi menace, separated the Jewish discrimination from other Nazi news, and did not pay enough attention to what was going on, especially in the discrimination against Jews, and were even given to making pro-fascist statements.

Sincerely,

Mrs. M.M. Massachussetts

Dear Sir:

8 February 1983

As you may or may not know, J.B. Stoner of the National States Rights

58

The Liberty Bell

Party of Marietta, Georgia, is on the run from the F.B.I. He has been indicted on a false, 21-year old charge of bombing a nigger church in A'abama.

He has lost his case and is now on the run from the Jew-controlled F.B.I.; no black criminal would even be put through something like this.

Stoner's real crime was speaking up for the White race and printing the truth in the "Thunderbolt" newspaper. This is political persecution.

Here is what you can do to help Mr. Stoner, and at no real risk to yourself. We need a smokescreen to confuse the enemy. Make a call from a phone booth or type a note to the F.B.I. or local police. Make it sound good. Say you have seen Mr. Stoner — he seems to be everywhere. It would be nice if we could blame something on the Jews, Niggers or White Race-traitors. This is our chance. If you can't talk like a Jew or a Nigger, then use the White Race-traitor bit.

Mr. Stoner is 5'8", in his 50s, and has a receding hair line. He also walks with a limp. If you give them this information, they will at least have to waste time and check it out.

We can't sign this letter for good reasons, Please help us and trust us. Do this today, and again and again.

Yours truly for the White Race,
unsigned

Dear Mr. Dietz:

10 February 1983

It has been some time since I have written and want you to know how very much we continue to enjoy each and every issue of The Liberty Bell. Could you please send me: one copy of "Onward Christian Soldiers" and 5 copies of the latest issue (January 1983) of Liberty Bell with that wonderful article 'Fimbulvetr Is Here.'

Sincerely,
J.A., M.D., Arizona

Gentlemen:

11 February 1983

Please send 10 copies of The Liberty Bell, January 1983 issue.

Each issue I have received the past year, I thought you could not exceed in quality the following issues. But you have done it. After 25 years of buying and circulating Patriotic literature, your lead article 'Fimbulvetr Is Here' is the type of article I have been looking for. If this will not wake up mentally deprived Christians, nothing else will.

Sincerely,
M.H., Arizona

Dear George:

12 February 1983

The Liberty Bell seems to be getting better with each issue. I love the articles by Ben Klassen from "The White Man's Bible." You both should have statues built for you—50 feet tall.

Your Racial Comrade,
M.D., Florida

May 1983

59

FOR MY LEGIONARIES



*Salut pe cei ce merg
pe marea biruință
Legionară. Corneliu Z. Codreanu
1938*

The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard; — perhaps the oldest anti-communist movement in the world, still alive — was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. **FOR MY LEGIONARIES** (353 pp., pb. \$8.00), Codreanu's stirring work is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WWII. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that the rapidly deteriorating political conditions will preclude a second edition, and **FOR MY LEGIONARIES** will soon become a collector's item. This book also

provides the 'missing pieces' of the drastically censored **THE SUICIDE OF EUROPE** by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.)

THE ANTI-HUMANS by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb. \$7.00), describes what was done to the young men whom Codreanu inspired, when, seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian 'experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. **THE ANTI-HUMANS** is a well written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget ("a sequel to Orwell's 1984"—R.S.H.; "a searing expose of red bestiality!"—Dr. A.J.App).

No Anti-Communist library should be without these two companion books! Order your copies from L.B. Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270. today!

ATTENTION PAMPHLETEERS!
Here are two useful stamps for you!



\$4.50
per stamp
\$0.50
postage

**COMMUNISM
IS JEWISH!**

Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270.

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20. or \$100 or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. Postage stamps, in any denomination, and printing paper and supplies (please write for specifics) are always needed and will be gratefully accepted.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to patriots who do not yet know about what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers and reprints. Order extra copies of *The Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends and neighbors, urging them to subscribe to our publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue.

Pass along your copy of *The Liberty Bell* and copies of reprints you obtained from us to friends or acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free America and the world from alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

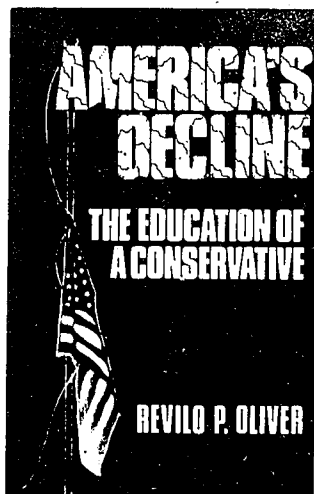
a. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

b. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY!

HELP FREE AMERICA FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!

**Those who WILL NOT read
Have no advantage over
Those who CANNOT read**



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM "AMERICA'S DECLINE"

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

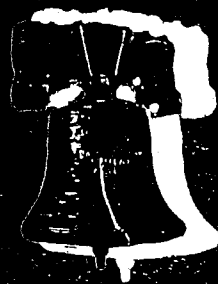
AMERICA'S DECLINE

376 pp., pb. \$8.50

plus \$1 for post. & hdlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA



The Liberty Bell

SINGLE COPY
\$1.75

THE YELLOW PERIL

page 5

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

WHAT THE DEVIL!, page 1
VANDALISM—THE BIG LIE!, page 4
THE ARYAN—
A JAPANESE OPINION, page 57

VOICE OF AMERICA'S NEW REVOLUTION

VOL. 10 - NO. 10 - JAN 1965 7667

10000000

THE LIBERTY BELL

is published monthly by LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA. Phone: 304-927-4486

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983 by Liberty Bell Publications
Permission granted to quote in whole or part with proper source credit and address.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

	One Year
THIRD CLASS—Bulk Rate—USA only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS—USA, CANADA, MEXICO	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS—ALL COUNTRIES—OVERSEAS	\$25.00
AIR MAIL—EUROPE—SOUTH AMERICA	\$35.00
AIR MAIL—FAR EAST—MIDDLE EAST—AFRICA	\$39.00
Sample package incl. 1 copy of THE LIBERTY BELL	\$ 2.00
10 copies	\$ 12.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$300.00
1000 copies	\$500.00

ADVERTISING RATES:

FULL PAGE	\$100.00
HALF PAGE	\$ 60.00
QUARTER PAGE	\$ 35.00
EIGHTH PAGE	\$ 20.00

DISCOUNTS: 5% on 6 month contract; 10% on 12 month contract, payable in advance. DEADLINE is the 15th day preceding the month of publication.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of THE LIBERTY BELL does not necessarily agree with each and every article appearing in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers, however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that THE LIBERTY BELL strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately, it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by man, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the people, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

What the Devil!

by Allan Callahan

A very perceptive man once opined that the world was created by the Devil when God wasn't looking. This very logical observation got me to thinking, and also prompted me into doing some research on Mr. Satan. Although always thought of as being of the stronger sex, this has actually never been verified. Since he is said to be at the root of all evil, it is quite possible that he may be a she, but since the traditional view is that Satan is a male, I will go along with this. As a boy, I used to wonder why God didn't kill him, and this, for me, remained one of the great mysteries of theology for many years. I now know the reason, which I hope to make clear to you also, dear reader, if you will bear with me for a little while.

Mr. Satan has generally been free to roam the earth and "do his devilry," playing tricks upon God, his angels, and his children. There has only been one occasion, as far as I can determine, when any kind of restraint was put upon him. Somewhere around the year 96 A.D. he was haled into Jehovah's court, where he drew a 1,000 year sentence (Rev. 20:1-3). During this millennium, while he remained chained in a bottomless pit, all was sweetness and light upon the earth. There were no wars, conflicts, or troubles of any kind. The tiger munched grass, sharks ate seaweed, and mosquitoes nibbled little chunks from rocks.

This idyllic state of affairs came to an end in 1096. Mr. Satan had served his time, and was to be "loosed a little season." However, there is no record that he ever went back to jail after this; or if he did, he must have escaped quickly, or been paroled. And although he has been accused of many bad things in the meantime, no new felony charges have been brought against him. It is possible that he is smarter than the F.B.I. and all the other law enforcement agencies put together, or it could simply be that the Justice Dept. has never issued an order to recapture him. Fundamentalists say that the Devil's crowd is now in Washington, so perhaps this latter explanation has merit.

One might think, however, that the clergy would at least be straining every nerve and muscle to put Mr. Satan behind bars, but on reflection, we cannot help but wonder what the state of affairs would be if they actually succeeded. Would the salvation business cease? Would the billions of dollars that now flow into collection plates dry up? Heretics have always maintained that the Devil is the main prop of the church, and that without him, both God and the clergy would look foolish.

Actually, God and the Devil are not mortal enemies at all. While they have their ups and downs, they have usually remained on speaking terms. Part of the trouble began in the Garden of Eden when only four

things—Adam, Eve, Jehovah and the Devil (in the form of the serpent)—could speak Hebrew fluently. Jehovah warned the bride and groom not to eat of the forbidden fruit, but the Devil overheard, and—being a blunt fellow—spoke up and said, “To hell with that claptrap; go ahead and eat and you will not die!” The daring duo did as he suggested and—lo and behold!—did not drop dead but lived for many years afterwards.

Now, who told the truth, God or Mr. Satan? Moreover, it taught the former a lesson, because ever since he has been more wary and chary in his dealings with his friendly enemy.

In the beginning Jehovah and Satan were the very best of friends, but they got at loggerheads over something or other. There was “war in heaven,” but we have been spared the details. It was Jehovah and his followers fighting against Satan and his, but we do not know how many on each side, or how they fought. Did they use fists, guns, tanks, planes, or what? (One fundamentalist assured me they fought with swords.) Anyway, although God won, he was very careful not to inflict any mortal wounds upon Satan, as he was much too valuable. Nor did his “fall from grace” mean that he was forever after barred from heaven. On the contrary, he apparently comes and goes as he pleases, and whenever there is a family reunion in heaven, Satan is invited to join the festivities. The Lord still looks upon him as a son. This is proven by Job 1:6, where we read, “Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.”

This particular meeting is of special interest, because it involves the celebrated story of Job and, moreover, it shows how God and the Devil work together whenever there is need for unity. As all of you who are familiar with the story know, God not only allowed Satan to bully, afflict and terrorize poor Job, but even *helped* him do it, to win a bet! Scarcely had the poor patriarch reconciled himself to the loss of his property (the Sabeans carry it off) than word was brought to him that “the fire of God is fallen from heaven,” destroying all of Job’s crops and cattle. Then God thoughtfully sends a terrific windstorm to kill all of his innocent children to boot.

A lull in the action then takes place while Satan and Jehovah meet again at the latter’s headquarters in heaven, and the Creator smugly points out that Job still “holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause” (Job 2:3).

Here we have the Almighty admitting that he did wrong upon the urging of the Prince of Evil; that he gave in to temptation and committed a crime! He also admitted that the crime was committed against a good, just and righteous man, *without cause*. But theologians say that God had to do this, to win his wager with the Devil. In other words, God would rather see his servant Job ruined, than lose his bet.

We see, then, that no one upon the face of this earth is safe when God and the Devil get in cahoots, which is most of the time. In fact, it is hard to tell which is which.

We also notice that it wasn’t just the Old Man that Mr. Satan was

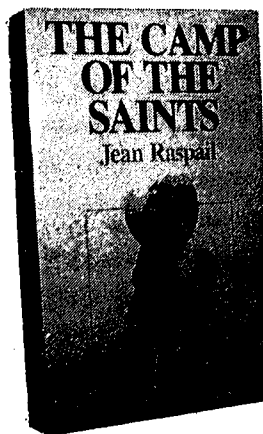
The Liberty Bell

resourceful with, but Christ as well. St. Matthew informs us that the Devil snatched up the Son of God and flew off with him—first to the pinnacle of a temple, and then to the top of a high mountain (Matthew 4:1,12). Whether Jesus was kicking and screaming all the way is not clear; the important thing is that we picture in our mind’s eye a being powerful enough to fly off with a god tucked under his arm; this particular god being the ruler of the universe at that.

To sum up, it appears that while it would be a good idea to put the Devil behind bars or in a bottomless pit again for another thousand years, he is now too smart to ever “get ketched” again, and God obviously doesn’t want him locked up anyway. Nor does he want him killed. The Devil makes up a part of all the living things that God has created, and he looks upon them all equally. He loves every form of life that he has created; his love knows no bounds. He weeps just as copiously when a louse or tapeworm dies as he does when a child does. He can justly be called the “Supreme Weeper.”

Let us all weep.

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail’s terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White “refugees.” But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail’s story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro’s prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980—except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA



THE TALMUD

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270

Vandalism—The Big Lie

by
John P. Wardle

The myth about Nordic "barbarism" which finds its modern form in the hatewaves unleashed against the Germans is in no way a new phenomenon. In times of yore, our kinsmen in Scandinavia also had to face the same scathing hate from Christianized Anglo-Saxons and Franks. The deeds of the Vikings, harsh as they often were, became twice as grim in the eyes of the others because they were the work of "heathens," whereas the same deeds done by Christian people were done in the name of a divine mission, by the "grace of God," and thus forgivable. But perhaps the greatest lie ever told was the one fatefully linked with the word "vandalism."

Here truth is only valuable insofar as it vindicates the Great Hate, but as truth seldom fulfils this unworthy function, it is the methodical lie which takes over—and is mistaken for truth by our feeble-minded brethren. Oddly enough, the word "vandalism" did not arise until the year 1794, when it was coined by the French Bishop Gregoire de Blois in describing the inhuman goriness and cultural savagery of the French Revolution. This then is the murky well from which a great lie oozed out into the world to poison newspapers, journals, speeches and history books ever since.

The historical happening that allegedly gave rise to the smear word "vandalism" was the so-called "sacking" of Rome by the Vandals under their king Genseric in the year 455 A.D. Let us first examine the facts:

The Vandals did, together with their Berber friends, strike out at Rome from their kingdoms in North Africa. They did plunder Rome for fourteen days. They did carry off gold, silver and jewels from the emperor's palace and from the houses of the rich—but these spoils were mainly the booty taken by the Romans themselves in former conquests. It was laden onto Vandal galleys and shipped to Africa. The Vandals transported also a few thousand slaves back to Africa, as was the custom in those days, and took back with them the empress and her two daughters, one of which, Eudoxia, was married to King Genseric's son, Hunneric.

On the other hand, the Vandals did not create a bloodbath and did not treat the Roman citizens cruelly, since rape was forbidden on pain of death. Not a single public building or holy place is known to have been laid to waste by them. The great works of art, which the Vandals and Goths respected, had already either been defaced or were to be scored and shattered later by degenerate descendants of the once-Nordic Romans themselves. I hardly need to remind the reader of the "musical genius,"

continued on page 58

The Liberty Bell

THE YELLOW PERIL

REVILO P. OLIVER

1983
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

The Yellow Peril

by

Reילו P. Oliver

The report from London on Japanese industrial superiority in the January *Liberty Bell* asked, in effect, whether the nations of Europe and North America which are still largely White could do anything about it. That, of course, was the wrong question. The crucial consideration is what, if anything, the Jews will order their Aryan serfs to do about it.

Alert observers in this country have long noted the ominous potential of Japanese industry. In the *New Libertarian* (February-April 1982) the well-known "revisionist" historian, Professor James J. Martin, boldly asked the obvious question that is unthinkable to well-trained Americans: Will their government eventually promote another war against Japan to destroy her industrial superiority? He decided that it would not.

On a quite different level, the periodical *Plain Truth*, published by one of the richest of our holy rabble-rousers to stimulate his business, carried in the issue for February 1983 an article, "Will Century 21 Be the Japanese Century?" It begins by noting that American jewellers assure their customers of the superior quality of watches "totally made in Japan," and that Japanese railroads are the best in the world, with an implied contrast to the railways of which the United States was proud before governmental sabotage began to reduce them to junk. And the article states, as did the British commentator, the basic fact: the average worker in Japan, no matter how menial or banausic his task, "has a sense of responsibility to his job, his employer, and his country." (My italics.) The article is, in fact, a good one until we come to the last paragraphs, where we find the old ballyhoo about "Bible prophecy" and what Yahweh will do for everyone (including Australian Aborigines and African Pygmies!) if only we appease him in the ways known to holy men.

The press in this country has occasionally carried news of Japanese progress. Notably, the *Wall Street Journal* carried a long series of news reports and articles in 1982. There was even a hopeful prediction (13 July) by Peter Drucker that Japanese

Copyright 1983

by Reילו P. Oliver

ISBN: 0-942094-11-5

Additional copies available from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

society would soon be afflicted by the pernicious anaemia that has prostrated us. Several of the factual articles discussed the American government's demands that Japan expand her military forces, ostensibly to counteract the "growing Soviet military presence in the Pacific"—in the territories and on the islands that the American boobs gave the Soviets in 1945. Unmentioned, of course, was the tacit hope that the economic burden of supporting armed forces on a large scale would hamper Japanese industry. It was reported (22 November) that one of the new Japanese warships equipped to fire guided missiles, the *Asakaze*, cost \$110,000,000. It was not noted that if the vessel had been built in the United States, it would have cost at least five times as much.

According to some estimates (26 November), Japan, which now produces excellent aircraft, including fighters, has already become the seventh largest manufacturer of military equipment in the world, and will capture the world's markets, if she starts exporting in earnest. Buried in one article (7 June) was a really sensational datum: radar equipment for our F4 Phantom fighter planes made in Japan is three and one-half times more reliable than the same equipment made in the United States. And, what is more, "Japanese versions of U.S. missiles are notably more accurate, thanks to much higher standards of quality control and maintenance."¹

The average American reader of such items probably lit a cigar and relaxed, speculating about the females he might find at the "happy hour" in his favorite barroom that evening or the probable performance of highly paid entertainers in the next football game. And if he read one item (19 November), he was not surprised by the trite news that Japan can manufacture

circuits on semi-conductors and sell them "at half of American prices and still make a profit." But if he read consciously to the last paragraph of that article, he may have forgotten to reach for his cigar for several minutes. That paragraph quoted a Japanese official as saying, "The Japanese...can manufacture a product of uniformity and superior quality because the Japanese are a race of comparatively pure blood, not a mongrelized race as in the United States." (My italics.)

That statement of a simple and obvious fact naturally provoked hysteria. Subsequent issues of the *Journal* carried indignant letters about that "shocking comment" and, of course, screeching about "bigotry" and "racism." It was not clear whether this standardized slop came from Jews or high-minded nitwits; it probably came from both. There was, naturally, agreement that Japan must become as righteous and diseased as the United States, rotted with hordes of mongrels, enemy aliens, and black savages, so that Japan can enjoy the blessings of a confiscatory taxation to nourish parasites and speed up their breeding, and enjoy the rapes, "muggings," robberies, and murders which are becoming merely commonplace in a nation in which do-gooders have, in recent years, got the crime rate up to an increase of 12% per annum, and may succeed in boosting it to an annual increase of 18% this year.

Since the Japanese are not humanitarian imbeciles, they will merely chuckle at the raving of the righteous barbarians. But what will the Jews do?

The standard Jewish technique for obtaining possession of the whole world that their god gave them is to induce in other races the mongrelization that will debilitate their victims and render them helpless. Will the Jews tolerate Japan's industrial superiority when it impairs the usefulness of their colonies in Europe and North America, on which the Jews now particularly rely to finance their international terrorism and their war against the Semitic races of the Middle East? That, we may assume, will depend on whether or not the Jews now control Japan as they do the United States, Canada, Britain, and the rest of Europe.

THE DIASPORA

A Jewish hoax that has been quite effective in keeping Christian minds muddled for centuries is the silly story of a "diaspora" caused by the Roman capture of Jerusalem in A.D. 70 and temporary suppression of the Jewish rebellion in

1. Articles about Japanese industry appeared in *Business Week*, 14 March 1983, and although their tenor was to give Americans as much reassurance as possible, one article admitted that the Japanese are excelling us not only in accurate manufacture but also in technological research, with the result that this country may soon be in the "unpleasant position of having to rely on Japan for critical military technology." The articles particularly consider the probable effects of American pressure on Japan greatly to increase her own military establishment so that she will be able more adequately to defend herself against the Soviet, and it is only typical of our journalism that there is never a hint that the United States, under the rule of its traitors and fools, deliberately installed the Soviets in the territories from which they now threaten Japan, and that a determination to make the Communists supreme in Asia was one of the purposes for which we waged war against Japan in 1941-1945.

Palestine. That supposedly caused the poor, persecuted Jews to spread to other lands. As a matter of fact, of course, the capital of Jewry in A.D. 70 was in Babylon, outside the Roman Empire; vast hordes of Jews were eating on Egypt, where they were even given special privileges by the stupid Romans; and, as the Jews themselves boasted, they had long before planted their parasitic colonies in every region of the world in which they could conveniently bamboozle and exploit the natives. Their real diaspora had taken place centuries before A.D. 70.

Jews, tentacles of their international race, reached China in the first century B.C., according to their own traditions, and remain there as a force of which we cannot calculate the power. The Jews in China, with their race's peculiar ability to assimilate other races physically while retaining their own racial mentality, are indistinguishable from Mongolians, at least to Western eyes, and their congeners in the West would have us believe that they have "disappeared." But a competent British journalist, Graham Earnshaw, visited Kaifeng, a provincial town in inland China, in which, as he reported in the *Daily Telegraph* (London) on 1 June 1982, the "last synagogue...collapsed in the 1860s," and the Jews no longer circumcize their male offspring to propitiate their bloody god and do not abstain from pork, the flesh of the animal that was probably their totem when Yahweh issued his dietary ordinance. Mr. Earnshaw interviewed a Jew who bore the Chinese name of Shi and told him, "In every way, we are just like the Chinese around us. We look the same, we eat and dress the same, but *I still consider myself to be Jewish*. When I have to fill out the forms on which I have to state my race, I put 'Jew.'" (My italics.) What is more, Shi, although he had never been outside China, had tattooed on his arm a number exactly like the numbers that the diabolical Germans supposedly tattooed on the arms of Jews who now roll up their sleeves and explain that the bungling Germans somehow forgot to shove them into the fabulous gas-chambers in which so many millions of God's Children were exterminated. Shi claimed he had tattooed on his own arm a memorandum of a date he wanted to remember but got the date wrong.

Mr. Earnshaw also noted that there were seven Chinese family names which were regarded as showing Jewish ancestry, at least in Kaifeng, and that "one of them curiously enough is *Jin*, the Chinese word for 'gold,' which figures in so many Jewish names elsewhere, such as Goldstein and Goldberg."

I do not know whether the *Daily Telegraph* was slapped for

printing its correspondent's highly significant report from Kaifeng. And if the author of the report from London in *The Liberty Bell* reads the *Daily Telegraph*, he either did not see the possible implications of that article or forbore to mention them.

From China, the wandering Jews—wandering with a purpose—must have moved on to Japan. When they infiltrated Japan, Jewish sources do not tell us, so far as I know, but I certainly do not pretend to a thorough or even extensive knowledge of those sources. In his ably-written and erudite treatise, *The Lost Tribes, a Myth* (Duke University Press, 1930; reprinted, New York, Ktav, 1974), Professor Allen Howard Godbey informed us (pp. 423 sq.) that

Judaism certainly reached Japan. The extent of its spread and influence is still undetermined....The concrete facts are that in the province of Yamato [= ancient Washū, in the modern prefecture of Kyōto, which surrounds the city of Kyōto, the former capital of Japan and still its third largest city, southwest of Tokyo] there are two ancient villages, Goshen and Menashe (Manasseh). For these names there is no Japanese etymology. The legend is that in the third century of our era a strange people of about one hundred silk raisers appeared. In the census of the year 471, this people numbered eighteen thousand six hundred and seventy and were highly esteemed in the province. A temple known as the "Tent of David" still stands where they first settled. Figures of a lion and a unicorn standing at the entrance are called "Buddha's dogs" by the Japanese....A folk-legend still current says that the founder of the sect, when a child, was found in a little chest floating upon the water. The people today call themselves Chada, "The Beloved." This is traditionally the meaning of "David." But it may reflect "Chasid" [= a member of the Jewish sect of Chasidim, ancient terrorists whom the Romans called Sicarii from their favorite method of murdering civilized men; they are commonly called Zealots, from the Greek word used to designate the terrorists by Josephus and in the "New Testament"].

In the city of Usumasa, on a site belonging to one of the oldest Chada families, is a well some fifteen hundred years old. Upon the stone curbing the word "Israel" is engraved.... The Chada came by way of Korea, where they had an academy in Piang Yang. Its name was Ypulan, in Chinese hieroglyphs [*sic!*]. Professor Anasaki, of the University of

Tokyo, considers it the phonetic equivalent of "Ephraim" [1].

I am willing to believe that there is some historical basis for this account.² It is quite likely that a passel of Jews penetrated Japan at some early date and acquired control of the highly profitable silk-trade. It is a little astonishing, however, that they should have multiplied in about two centuries to the number of 18,670. It is true that when an advance guard of Jews have fixed their mandibles in a native population, their compatriots swarm in to help in the exploitation and share the profits, but it is hard to suppose that they poured into Japan at a rate which, given the early date and the remoteness of Japan, would be comparable to the way in which they swarmed into the United States to eat on the stupid Americans in the latter part of the Nineteenth Century.

The figure of 18,670 given by the supposed census of 471 can be explained by either (or both) of two techniques that are commonly employed by invading Jews. Male Jews marry wealthy native females, and Jewesses marry wealthy or influential native males, and both sexes use the spouses whom they secretly despise to further the purposes of Yahweh's Holy Race and also engender half-breed children who will be trained to carry on the righteous work under the supervision of pure-blooded Children of the Lord.³ The Jews also attack their

2. Professor Godbey's footnote shows that his principal source of information was a work by a certain Dr. J. Kreppel, *Juden und Judenthum von Heute* (Vienna, 1926), which I have been unable to procure. Kreppel was, no doubt, a Jew, and since I cannot check his documentation, I cannot guarantee that he did not perpetrate a typical Jewish hoax. I particularly wish I could verify the report of a census in 471, but I must leave that task to someone who can read literary Japanese with ease and has access to the chronicles published in that language. The reference to a "lion and a unicorn" is troublesome: it reminds one that the presence of those two animals as supporters of the British royal escutcheon (which dates from 1707!) was used, during the "British Israelite" craze, as "proof" that the Kings of Britain were descendants of a Jewish bandit named David. The second paragraph in the quotation from Godbey presumably rests on the authority of Professor Anasaki, whom Rabbi Jacob S. Raisin, in his *Gentile Reaction to Jewish Ideals* (New York, Philosophical Library, 1953), p. 422, identifies as "the chief proponent of the Japan-Israel theory," which I shall mention below. The value of Anasaki's evidence is extremely problematical.

3. I wish that the Jewish ban on genetic research had not prevented

selected victims with proselytism, infecting and paralyzing the natives with superstitions cunningly adjusted to their gullibility. The most conspicuous use of that technique in our time is the Bolshevik (Communist) cult, an old Jewish trap baited for modern taste by making it seem irreligious. When the Jews invade a nation, their usual technique is to induce the natives to worship a Jew god and venerate that god's righteous Master Race, with much yammering about the "love" and "brotherhood" the Chosen People are eager to bestow on their destined serfs, and ideally the Jewish "ideals" and deals should make the befuddled proselytes imagine that they can become Jews by being "converted" and submitting to their masters' barbarous regimen. Thus, when conditions are suitable, the Jews spread undisguised Judaism and even admit obedient dogs to their synagogues while privately chuckling over the stupidity of the *goyim*. But the example of Communism, like the archaeological evidence from the excavation of ancient synagogues at Dura Europos and elsewhere, and the Jews' use of the Thracian god Sabazius and the Egyptian Osiris as stalking horses on occasion, should remind us of their great versatility and the ingenuity with which they adapt their bait to the animals they wish to trap. It follows, therefore, that while it is virtually certain that a band of Jewish immigrants would not only use their religion and "righteousness" as a cover for their own activities, but would also delude the Japanese populace with superstition and occult hocus-pocus, we cannot determine *a priori* precisely what form of religion they would induce as most effective in exploiting the weaknesses of the native race.

If we accept the figure of 18,670 for the year 471, we can imagine, in the absence of valid data, that the total includes a nucleus of Jews, a lower caste of half-Jews (presumably offspring of male Jews by native women), and a pack of befuddled Japanese proselytes who suppose that they have been admitted to the privileges the Jew god bestows on his Chosen Race. On that assumption, the figure becomes quite plausible, even modest.

The 18,670 must have left a numerous progeny. What

verification or refutation of the alarming claim by Dr. Nossig that even the slightest taint of Jewish blood will pervert the brain cells of our and other races and make the unfortunate descendants susceptible to Jewish manipulation for "many generations." See my *Enemy of Our Enemies* (Liberty Bell Publications, 1981), p. 27, n. 30, for a fuller reference.

became of them? What happened to them during the twelve centuries before Japan came into contact with our race and civilization? So far as I know, the Japanese annals make no mention of them, and if that is so, the Jews and their Judaism must have gone underground or dwindled to insignificance.

As for the Japanese proselytes, we may conjecture that, for one reason or another, many of them did not transmit their infatuation to their descendants and that, in the absence of an effective Jewish control, the cult disappeared in a few generations, except, perhaps, for a few small coterie who, like their counterparts among us, practiced an alien superstition because it was exotic. Between the Fifth and the Seventeenth Centuries of our era, the history of Japan includes many periods of internal turmoil and prolonged civil war, and it is entirely possible that the enclave of Jews in the nation suffered drastic losses of wealth and life, much as large enclaves of Jews in China are said to have been diminished by that nation's internal strife and, perhaps most of all, the Mongol invasion and conquest. The surviving Jews in Japan may have found it expedient to disappear and, with the versipellous talent of their race, become Japanese Marranos, outwardly resembling the natives but secretly aware of the divine ichor in their veins and their enormous racial superiority. The question before us is whether they were sufficiently numerous and adroit to have attained some measure of control over that nation and the formidable racial energies of the Japanese. Although the question is, for want of evidence, insoluble, we may reasonably hope they were not.

Godbey's account implies that although the Chadas, presumably Jews or part-Jews, survived to our time, they are few, an inconsequential survival from the past, comparable, perhaps, to the Jews in Kaifeng. The example of the Jews in China warns us that we cannot rely on the physiognomic and physiological indications of race when dealing with Jews, but, with that proviso, we may observe that there is no evidence of a Jewish element in the native Japanese today. We should notice, however, one effort to provide such evidence.

In the latter part of the Nineteenth Century, Norman McLeod, a pious Scot whose mind had been filled with Judeo-Christian myths, visited Japan and produced his *Epitome of the Ancient History of Japan* (3d edition, Tokyo, 1879), in which he adduced various parallels of custom and belief to prove that the Lost Ten Tribes supposedly abducted by the

Assyrians in 720 B.C. had made a beeline for Japan and there set themselves up as the priests of Shintō ('the divine way'), the native Japanese religion. McLeod added a sheaf of drawings showing, according to his specifications, the rafts on which the Chosen People reached the Nipponian islands and even the order in which the Ten Tribes marched on their way to their new Promised Land. He did, however, present some evidence that can be taken seriously: pictures of contemporary Japanese, some of them with quite prominent noses, whose features he identified as distinctively Hebraic. The value of this evidence is very slight. The pictures, granting the accuracy of the artist who drew them, are not really cogent, and while some of the subjects may be Chadas, it is only too likely that McLeod, his mind buzzing with Jewish fictions and eager to obtain confirmation of them, was misled by the Manchu strain that appears in some Japanese or even by the vestiges of Caucasian (conceivably Aryan) ancestry that are found in a small minority of Japanese and of which the genetic origin can only be conjectured.⁴

4. The Manchus are, of course, a Mongolian (Mongolid) people, but probably with some Turanid admixture, and characteristically have relatively aquiline noses. Japanese anthropologists recognize six distinct ethnic groups in the population (exclusive of Ainu and mongrels) and generally admit that at least two of these show very distinct traces of Europid ancestry, which seem most pronounced in the aristocracy, to which most of the tall Japanese belong. The sources of these admixtures cannot now be identified, but all of the Japanese are predominantly Mongolian (Mongolid), and contemporary Japanese are therefore correct in describing themselves as a comparatively pure race. If our ancestors had had the intelligence rigorously to exclude from our country all immigrants who were not Englishmen, Scots, Germans, Scandinavians, or Nordics from other parts of Europe, we would be today a comparatively pure race, although we would show physical variations comparable to those found among the Japanese and could still distinguish between ethnic strains, noting differences that are now obscured by the great contrast between Aryans and the rest of a population that has been formed by making the United States a dumping ground for all of the world's anthropoid refuse.

On the physical variations found in the subraces of Mongolids, see the fundamental treatise by Dr. John R. Baker, *Race* (Oxford University Press, 1974; reprinted, Athens, Georgia, Foundation for Human Understanding, 1981), pp. 537-539. Baker himself ascertained, from a study of Eighteenth-Century portraits, that women with distinctively Manchu features were considered the paragons of female beauty by the Japanese aristocracy of that time, and the probable result was a kind of selective breeding.—Although the Japanese are almost purely Mongolian, some of them inherited White genes. It is a well-known characteristic of the Mongolians that they lack the glands in the armpits and crotch that in

Although McLeod's fantasies are without historical or ethnological value, they have acquired a noteworthy political significance. The Jews' myth about "Lost Tribes" spawned the "British Israel" nonsense, which was so effective in softening English brains in the time of Disraeli and the massive Jewish contamination of the British upper classes. An adaptation of that hoax is now being used in an attack on Japan.

"JAPANESE ISRAEL"

The Hungarian writer, Itsván Bakony, in a small booklet entitled *Jewish Fifth Column in Japan*,⁵ believes that if the tradition about the Jews in Japan in 471 is not a canard, those Jews left few descendants, so that the Jewish infiltration of Japan began, for all practical purposes, with the Jews who crawled in, disguised as Europeans, after Japan resumed intercourse with the West in the second half of the Nineteenth Century and again after the defeat of Japan in 1945. Although many of these intruders have intermarried with Japanese, the total number of Jews and half-breeds in Japan is, he believes, too small to permit effective subversion and ravage of that nation by the methods that the Jews have so successfully used

other races produce odorous secretions as by a constant perspiration. According to Baker (p. 173), almost 10% of the Japanese produce some odor in armpits; this is regarded as an humiliating disease, which disqualifies men for military service. It seems odd that a trait so offensive to Japanese sensibilities has not been bred out of the people over the centuries. It must come from some Caucasian (White) admixture and is generally traced to early miscegenation with the Ainu, but it could come, at least in part, from other sources, perhaps through China, where even Aryan blood has been absorbed in historical times: one thinks of the Roman soldiers who made their way to China after Carrhae and, in later times, the many Europid peoples, some of them unmistakably Nordic, whose presence in Chinese territory is well attested by the evidence reviewed by Otto Maenchen-Helfen in *The World of the Huns* (University of California Press, 1973), pp. 367-375. Of course, an influx of Jews could account for some of the genetic contamination, but my point is that it could not be the source of all the physical variations found among the Japanese and need not be the source of any.

5. This is No. 9 in a series of small booklets, collectively entitled "Library of Political Secrets," published in English by the Mexican Unión de Católicos Nacionalistas, some of which have been reprinted in the United States. The eleven booklets now in print (including No. 9) may be obtained from Jane's Book Service, P. O. Box 2805, Reno, Nevada, at \$2.00 each, postpaid.

against Europe and the United States.⁶ For this reason, Bakony says, the Jews are relying on the "Lost Tribes" hoax to delude the Japanese and undermine the society of "a land Judaism is determined at all costs to conquer and control."

The Jews are therefore promoting a fraud that we may call "Japanese Israel" by analogy with the grotesque fiction which intoxicated many Anglo-Saxons. Bakony even estimates that McLeod may have been more than the simple-minded fantasist that he appears to have been:

McLeod and a number of Japanese professors who, according to my information, are Japanese only on the outside and clandestine Jews on the inside, have disseminated these fables [that the Japanese are descendants of the Israelites and therefore have an "Identity" as Jews] for the purpose of diffusing throughout the country the religious imperialism with which the Jews seek to gain control over the Japanese people.

The attempt to bring Japan under the Jewish yoke by the "Identity" deceit combined with proselytism has had considerable success.

6. Bakony admits, however, that the cuckoos in the Japanese nest constitute a threat to that nation's future. He refers to Japanese authorities who attest that "with the intermarriage of Jewish immigrants (both male and female) from the 19th century on, with Japanese partners, the number of people in the country of Japanese-Jewish descent has been steadily on the rise. They use ordinary Japanese names; they have adopted Japanese customs and even the prevailing religions of Japan, such as Shinto and Buddhism; and they have come to possess racial and physiognomic traits such that it is very difficult to tell them from other Japanese—all of which makes this an infiltration that is becoming extremely dangerous for the future of Japan." In *'Populism' and 'Elitism'* (Liberty Bell Publications, 1983), I mentioned *obiter* (p. 62, n. 40) the terrible success of the Jews in polluting the blood-lines of the British upper classes in preparation for the destruction of Great Britain. In Japan, the work of genetic subversion is even easier, for the Jews are not a White race and, although they may enter the country in the guise of American business men or members of the American Army of Occupation, they have no hesitation in assuring the Japanese of their hatred of the White race that has so grievously afflicted Japan: they are "fellow Orientals" with a racial enmity to the barbarous Aryans, who always "persecute" them. Thus in Japan the cunning invaders can appeal to national patriotism, whereas in England they had to appeal to the Anglo-Saxons' greed and Christian superstitions.

"Japanese Israel" is simply "British Israel" with the names changed. Old McLeod's brainstorm was the source of the nonsense in Japan. His prime datum was history that he manufactured by asserting that the first emperor of Japan was named Osee and established his rule in 730 B.C. and must therefore have been the last king of Israel, Hosea (Osēē in the Septuagint), who lit out for Japan before the Assyrian conquest in 722 B.C. It is charitable to suppose that McLeod came to Japan with a copious supply of Scotland's great beverage. I do not see how he can have failed to know that even if one takes seriously the legends assembled in the Japanese *Kojiki* (of which there is a learned English translation by Professor B.H. Chamberlain) and the chronology that has been attached to it, the first ruler of Japan was Jimmu, great-grandson of the sun goddess, Amaterasu (who, by the way, had the customary virgin birth, but without a Holy Ghost to help with the gestation). Jimmu is explicitly said to be the first human being to govern anywhere in the Japanese islands, and the tradition fixes his date at 660 B.C. (which is why our 1983 is 2643 in the Japanese calendar). Jimmu is, of course, merely a legendary figure and Japanese scholars admit that there is no secure basis for history, as distinct from legends, until ten centuries later. Even the famous Jingo (A.D. 200 or 320) is falsely credited with aggressive warfare and divine inspiration, although she probably did exist and did replace her foolish husband as ruler of some part of a yet ununified Japan.

Jimmu, who was quite literally the Son of Heaven, was traditionally the ancestor of all subsequent Sons of Heaven, including the present Emperor, but if one believes the legends (which are as full of incredible miracles as the Bible) and then shoves a fictitious Hosea into the genealogy, it is as easy to show that the present Emperor is a descendant of David and hence a Jew as it was to show that poor Queen Victoria derived her lineage from the same bandit.⁷

7. It is generally believed that the tales about David were based on the exploits of a Jewish bandit who flourished at some uncertain date and so impressed his contemporaries that he became the hero of a cycle of folk-tales, much as some English outlaw's adventures were elaborated into the stories about Robin Hood, with, of course, the differences that show the contrast between Jewish and Anglo-Saxon mentalities. I note, however, that Dr. Erich R. Bromme, in his *Untergang des Christentums* (Berlin, 1979-80), comes to the conclusion that there was only one David, a captain of the Persian army that kept order in southern Palestine, who

So far as I know, McLeod's balderdash was first taken seriously when it was revived in 1925 by Professor Chikao Fujisawa, who was quickly joined by the Professor Anasaki of whose philological sleight-of-hand we have already seen a specimen. One or the other of them, I believe, produced a real chestnut: the title of the Japanese Emperor, Mikado, is the Hebrew *mi-Gad* and therefore means that he is a descendant of the "lost tribe" of Gad. I am disappointed that no con man in Belfast has had the enterprise to go to Japan and make his fortune by teaching the Japanese that Jimmu is obviously just a spelling of Jimmy, so that the Mikado is indubitably a scion of a Scotch-Irishman who named his son Mike, and since Mike gave his name to his own son, the latter was known as Mike-do, 'do' being the standard abbreviation of 'ditto,' whence the title. And as for great-grandma Amaterasu, who could doubt that her name is simply the Greek definite article (as pronounced in Doric) + the word for 'mother' (= Latin *mater*) + the genitive of the second-person pronoun (misused as in the low Greek of the "New Testament"), which was pronounced *sū*? Obviously Amaterasu means 'your mama.' Jimmy, you see, was a learned Scot, and the Mikados should be proud of such ancestry. Ain't philology wonderful?

I gather that the hariations of Professors Fujisawa and Anasaki inspired the foundation of a Holiness Church, of which the Bishop, Juju Nakada, proclaims that "it is God's will that these two nations [the Ten Tribes who hit the road for Japan in 722 B.C. and the Two Tribes who have been vampires on the *goyim* in the rest of the world] be united after 3,000 years." And, of course, Japanese Israelites who want to get in on the Holiness will have to turn to and help old Yahweh get his wish. He can't do anything for himself these days, except perform a few trivial miracles in out-of-the-way places when no one is looking.

The Japanese are the politest people in the world, but even so, their failure to guffaw loudly when they hear such stuff

took advantage of the defeat of the Persian Empire by Alexander the Great to set himself up as King of an extemporized Kingdom of Israel in 332 B.C. and disseminated the tales about an earlier David to make his grab of local power seem legitimate. For a summary of Dr. Bromme's conclusions, see Vol. V, pp. 304-307, where the relation of David's forgeries to the Essene-Christian propaganda is stated concisely; for the many passages in which the evidence is presented, see the index at the end of Vol. V, s.v. 'David.'

would be unbelievable, if we did not know that during the past century many literate Englishmen, including a member of Parliament and an astronomer of some distinction, were able to believe the British version of that hokum, and to believe that the reunited Twelve Tribes would make the British Empire eternal. As it is, Bakony concludes his little essay with photographic reproductions of some items from the press. In one of these, from the *Jewish Voice* (17 September 1954), a Rabbi, just back from the Orient, reports that in Japan, a nation demoralized by her defeat at the hands of the Jews' stooges nine years before, "tens of thousands of Japanese men and women...look forward to joining the ranks of Israel."

One does not believe any unsupported statement that emanates from the race that is trying to put over the "Holocaust" hoax, but an item in the *Jerusalem Post* (2 February 1980) seems factual in its report that a manufacturer of paper for computers, who owns a large plant in Japan, is moving his headquarters to the West Bank of the Jordan that the Jews recently took from the Moslems who had inhabited it for centuries. The industrialist, who is the head of a sect of two thousand persons in Japan, claims to be the son of a Japanese general who was killed in action during the recent war. He says that when he was a youngster on Okinawa, he fell seriously ill with tuberculosis and pleurisy, and a Christian missionary brought him a Bible with the usual sales talk. The sick boy read the book and it convinced him that whatever might be said for the Son of God, Papa was still the boss, and that "God had promised *everything* to the Jews and they were his Chosen." And the boy soon convinced himself that he was a descendant of the "Lost Tribes" who had peopled Japan, so that he was himself one of the heirs to everything and that he had better head for Palestine, where the Messiah (Christ) may drop down from the clouds at any moment, in keeping with the Bible Prophecy, to put his heirs in undisputed possession of everything.

The slap-happy industrialist, who bears the odd name of Sadao O'Hara, says that he, as the son of a warrior, is a samurai, and the name of Japan's military caste is a derivative of Samaria, whence they hailed. I do not know what he will do if he ever finds out that the Jews have been working for centuries to exterminate the Samaritans (e.g., their invasions of Samaria in the reign of Claudius around the date that some of the early Christian sects assigned to the Crucifixion) and are now on the

verge of success. (There were about 300 Samaritans left alive ten years ago, and Begin has probably found time to cut their throats since then.)

It would seem, therefore, that the Jews are having some limited success in peddling the "Japanese Israel" hoax to weak-minded Japanese. Why a self-respecting Mongolian or Anglo-Saxon would wish to trace his ancestry to the tribe of squalid and vicious barbarian bandits described in the "Old Testament" is a psychological puzzle that defies explanation, but we must accept the fact that some members of both races do have so low an opinion of themselves.

Any nation can tolerate a few thousand eccentrics and oddities so long as the bulk of the population is sound, and if we are to estimate the chances that the Jews will be able to undermine Japan with the "Japanese Israel" hoax, we should take a necessarily hurried look at one episode in the long history of Japan.

JAPAN AND THE WEST

The appropriation of our technology should have occasioned no surprise. It was in keeping with the national character of the Japanese, who, from their first contacts with Europeans, exhibited an extraordinary eagerness to assimilate and emulate our civilization, our techniques, our methods, and even our fashions and fads. It is not too much to say that the Japanese, far more than any other alien race, have been fascinated by our culture, to which they have shown a hospitality that was interrupted only when their equally remarkable sense of racial cohesion and self-preservation made them realize that the advantages of contact with the West could then be bought only at the cost of national suicide.

In the past century, Japan has welcomed our scholars and men of letters, some of whom have reciprocated by so admiring their hosts' culture that they elected to live in Japan. One thinks of the English scholar, Basil Hall Chamberlain, who became Professor of Japanese Philology in the Imperial University at Tokyo. Another prime example will occur to all who have interested themselves in American literature: Lafcadio Hearn, sent to Japan by Harper's to write articles for their magazines, decided to remain in Japan, married a Japanese lady, and became Professor of English Literature in the Imperial University. He eventually decided, for the sake of his children, to become naturalized as a Japanese citizen, and soon thereafter

the Japanese government, with a kind of Oriental logic, drastically reduced his salary in the university, on the grounds that a Japanese was worth much less than a European.

Even today, what is fashionable in the West thereby becomes fashionable in Japan, but it is noteworthy that even the most slavish imitations of the West are surcharged with something that is distinctively Japanese. They have taken over our "jazz," but if you listen to a current "hit" produced in a Japanese night club, with the American music played by a Japanese orchestra and the American lyrics sung (usually in both English and Japanese) in the clear voice of a Japanese woman, your ears will tell you at once that the performance is unmistakably Japanese. Some of their artists have unthinkingly imitated the schizophrenic daubs of what some Americans call "modern art" and prize because it reflects the Jewish hatred of all visual beauty, but if you will examine the specimens reproduced on the last pages of Lucille R. Webber's *Japanese Woodblock Prints* (Brigham Young University Press, 1979), you will see that something of the Far East has been added, in color or design, to even the most ugly and repulsive botches. Whatever the Japanese take over from us, they make their own.

The Japanese, who have always been characteristically eager to learn from foreigners, first came into contact with the West around 1543, when some Portuguese, on a voyage from Siam to Macao, were blown from their course and landed on one of the Japanese islands. They were received with wonted hospitality and, significantly, the local ruler, impressed by the crude firearms of the strangers, immediately ordered his armory to find a way to manufacture duplicates of the novel weapons. Thus began more than half a century of mutually profitable trade relations, during which the Portuguese, soon followed by the Spanish and the Dutch, tried to supply the Japanese demand for European wares and brought back rich cargoes of silks and other Japanese goods. Despite the rivalries of the three European nations engaged in this trade, this friendly and lucrative intercourse would have continued uninterrupted thereafter, had it been limited to commercial and intellectual relations.

The Europeans brought with them to Japan syphilis and Christianity. The former was easily kept under control, but the latter soon became epidemic. To the xenophilous Japanese, accustomed to the gentle doctrines of Buddhism and to religious eclecticism by which an individual made his choice

among the forty-three popular varieties of Buddhism more or less admixed with Shintō or worked out some compromise of his own, the exotic cult was a great novelty. It differed from the religions they knew as much as (but not more than) "jazz" and "boogie-woogie" differ from the waltz and tango. It was foreign, but everyone knew that the doctrine of the Buddha had come from China, and learned men knew that it had reached China from a yet more distant land. There was a mysterious morbidity in the behavior of a god who had himself killed on a cross to save mortals from the consequences of his own anger, but gods are strange folk. After all, in Shintō, the Creator (Izanagi) had to go down into the underworld to rescue his wife (Izanami), who had died in child-birth, and that was as odd as anything Jesus had done.

Christianity, furthermore, was endowed with the great prestige of a race that had attained manifest superiority in building ships, making weapons, and inventing many new mechanical devices and chemical processes, and had an equally great superiority in the knowledge that enabled them to range freely over a vast world in which Japan, Korea, and even China were but relatively small regions: perhaps they also knew more about the invisible world. And Christianity was promoted by Jesuits, who had perfected by long experience the subtle art of adapting their propaganda to the credulity of Oriental races. The new religion thus had a great fascination for the Japanese, and perhaps an even stronger appeal to the *daimyos*, the local rulers who, in that feudal society, were virtually independent monarchs, each in his own territory, and each of whom hoped to secure for his own harbor the profits of a lucrative commerce that was somehow tied up with the exotic religion.

Christianity spread rapidly in Japan, at first without opposition, since the people were accustomed to tolerate every variety of belief about the unknown. But here we are confronted by the question we could not answer above. What about the descendants of the 18,670 Jews and, perhaps, Judaized natives who are said to have been in Japan in 471? Did they leave many descendants eleven centuries later who were Jews, at least in the sense in which Mr. Shi in Kaifeng knew he was a Jew? If so, would they not have flocked enthusiastically to a religion that exalted a Jewish God and a Jewish Saviour? We know, furthermore, that the Jesuits, like the rest of the Catholic Church, were deeply infiltrated by Jews, and it would be a fair guess that some of those Marranos turned up in Japan. Could

they have reached some understanding with their surviving congeners in the islands to create the dissension and turmoil from which their race habitually profits? All this, I remind you, is sheer speculation *in vacuo*, with no historical fact to support it.

The history of Christianity in Japan is far too complex to be summarized here, but there can be no doubt about the basic facts.⁸ As soon as the apostles of a cult that claimed exclusive possession of the Truth about the Universe obtained a sufficiently large number of converts, they naturally indulged the Christian lust to persecute, destroy, and kill. They incited mobs to burn Buddhist temples, to destroy "pagan" art, to kill Buddhist priests, and to pillage the homes of wicked unbelievers. Feudal lords were induced, by faith or greed, to decree that all residents in their domains must be sloshed with holy water or decapitated. Lords who were so obdurate that they merely extended to their Christians the toleration they were accustomed to extend to all sects found that they had in their territory a tightly organized body of secret subversives, who were zealously exciting mutiny and revolt, and who, as soon as they got a civil war under way, would appear among the insurrectionists with banners that would enable Jesus to see whom he should help and whom he should smite. And, when necessary, his divinity was attested by the booming of cannon aboard Portuguese ships in the harbor.

The Japanese soon discovered that the coveted merchandise and learning of the West brought with it a spiritual plague that menaced their national identity at a time in which they already

had enough troubles of their own. And the chaos was only augmented when Spanish ships brought in squads of Franciscans and Dominicans, who assured the bewildered Japanese that the Jesuits were a pack of vile and perfidious intriguers, while the Jesuits loudly protested the admission to Japanese territory of such scum as the ignorant and plebeian friars. When the Dutch appeared on the scene, it became necessary for the Catholic competitors to agree in assuring the Japanese that Satan had sent the Protestants to seduce True Believers to eternal damnation, while the Dutch lamented the future torments of souls that the fiendish Antichrists in Rome had already snared to be broiled forever on the gridirons of the underworld.

It is needless to remark that the several brands of Christians naturally employed holy mendacity and forgery to win souls and destroy competition. The first Englishman known to have taken up residence in Japan, Will Adams, owed his life to a feudal lord who was too intelligent or bewildered to believe the Jesuits, who assured him that Adams and his companions were pirates who preyed on the commerce of all nations and should be immediately executed. Adams, thus saved, appears to have been an experienced shipwright; he taught the Japanese how to build ships of Western size, and became a trusted friend of the *shōgun* and, in effect, a Japanese nobleman in his own right. It may have been at Adams' suggestion that the *shōgun* despatched a trusted subordinate to Europe to observe the Christians in their own lands, where the amazed and appalled Japanese saw the mighty Westerners engaged in furiously butchering one another to conciliate their ferocious god. The report of that man and of other emissaries finally enabled the Japanese to understand the charms of Christian godliness and the beauties of a blood-thirsty fanaticism.

I will hazard a guess that the Japanese who marvelled at European culture also learned how Jesus had blessed the natives of Mexico and Peru. The Spanish conquistadores were ruthless men, as they had to be, but the Japanese in Europe probably heard tales that had been artfully exaggerated by the Catholic missionaries to those lands, who were always at odds with the civilian governors who refused to obey them. That seemed to confirm the tales told in Japan by each of the three brands of Christians, who solemnly assured the Japanese governors that the other two brands represented Europeans who were planning a sudden invasion and conquest of Japan. The holy men were lying, naturally, but in a sense they inadvertently told the truth,

8. The most lucid and concise summary that I have seen is in the Eleventh and Twelfth Editions of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Vol. XV, pp. 224-237. There is, of course, a vast amount of writing on this subject in English, much of it more or less vitiated by the tendency of Western writers, even if they are not Christians, to assume that Christianity, though false, is inherently superior to other religions, equally false. For a good presentation of the Christian view, see *The Martyrs of Nagasaki*, by Frederick Vincent Williams (Fresno, California, 1957), which records the claim that after the official suppression of Christianity in 1640, "tens of thousands" of Japanese continued to practice the forbidden cult secretly in the privacy of their own homes, and that there was even a kind of clandestine church that venerated a martyr named Bastian and had some thirty thousand members. These secret cults surfaced after 1865, when Christianity was again tolerated. Whether any or many of the crypto-Christians were also crypto-Jews is, of course, anyone's guess.

for Japan's narrow islands, surrounded by the sea, were vulnerable, and had European colonies been established there, the innate vigor of our race, not yet palsied by its degenerative diseases, would probably have found a field for action there even before it did in India.

It was in the years around 1600 that Japanese envoys visited Europe, where they had to pretend they were Christians to avoid molestation, and where the several nations of Europe, inspired with Jewish ferocity and righteousness, were helping Jesus save souls and stamp out heresy with bloody ingenuity and zeal as they prepared for the climacteric piety of the Thirty Years' War. The men from Nippon were astounded: they came from islands in which men fought bravely and often cruelly for intelligible and tangible purposes, but the forty-three Buddhist sects disputed vigorously about what the Buddha had meant while showing a polite consideration for each other and even good humor. The envoys, being benighted pagans, failed to see the need to help Jesus annihilate the Antichrist and all his minions, but they probably saw something of the deadly efficiency of European armies and returned home with a prescience that Japan had only the choice between becoming (anticipatorily) another Tahiti or finding some means of preserving her national identity and culture.

It would be tedious even to adumbrate the tangled and confusing events of the next forty years, as the Japanese in political power fluctuated between their desire for foreign trade and the arts and learning of the West and their fear of the demoralizing religion that Europeans brought with them as a deadly infection. In the meantime, as had happened earlier in Europe, the feudal system declined, and the successive Shōguns, who ruled in the name of the unapproachable Mikados, extended their authority of the central government over the whole of Japan. Eventually, Christianity was exempted from the toleration accorded all other religions and effectively suppressed, in blood where necessary. The Catholics were expelled, at first to the great profit of the Dutch, who for some years enjoyed a most lucrative trade on the condition that they would not attempt spiritual subversion, but finally even they were almost squeezed out.⁹ After 1641, Japan embarked on a

9. The Japanese felt in honor bound to observe the letter of their treaty with the Dutch, which they never repudiated, but they imposed restrictions that the treaty had not explicitly forbidden, eventually confining the Dutch traders to Deshima, a tiny island in the harbor of

policy of total isolation, refusing admission to foreigners and forbidding Japanese to go abroad to lands whence they might bring back the plague.

This policy has naturally aroused supercilious or indignant comment from Aryans who believe that Japan should not have protected herself from a degenerative disease by what seems a kind of obscurantism. I need only quote an authoritative summary.

It is apparent that . . . Christian propagandism was responsible. The policy of seclusion adopted by Japan in the early part of the 17th century and resolutely pursued until the middle of the 19th, was anti-Christian, not anti-foreign. The fact cannot be too clearly recognized.¹⁰

The policy was maintained until the Japanese were convinced by events that our technology had so advanced during the intervening two hundred years that it was no longer possible for Japan to resist invasion.¹¹ And from that fact the Japanese intelligently drew the lesson that they must learn and appropriate the technology against which they had become defenceless. How brilliantly they did so is now apparent, when, after having been terribly defeated in war, they are now defeating us on *our*

Nagasaki, where they were kept in a kind of quarantine, and no Japanese (except prostitutes) could visit them without an official permit from the local authorities. Under these onerous restrictions, an exiguous trade between Holland and Japan was continued through all the years of Japan's otherwise total isolation.

10. I quote from the article in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* cited above.

11. A few years ago I heard a university lecturer unctuously tell an unprotesting audience how "peacefully" Japan had been "opened up to Christian civilization" by Commodore Perry and his fleet of steam-powered warships in 1854. It is true that the Japanese, overawed by the cannon of Perry's ten "peaceful" warships, made some concessions, but Japan was not really "opened" to foreign commerce until after a British fleet had bombarded the city of Kagoshima and reduced it to rubble, and another British fleet, with a few American, French, and Dutch vessels added to make it seem international, levelled Shimonoseki in 1864 and imposed a fine of \$3,000,000 on the local population. That finally convinced even the most reluctant Japanese of the charms of Western civilization, and thereafter they set out whole-heartedly to acquire its technological power.

own terms.

There is one question that we must again ask and be unable to answer. The suppression of Christianity in Japan necessarily involved bloodshed on a large scale. Western writers are usually most distressed by the fate of Christian missionaries who, having been expelled from Japan and courteously warned not to return, sneaked back into the islands under various disguises to continue their work of subversion until they were finally apprehended and executed. They must be presumed to have won the reward they sought. What concerns us here is the actual depletion of the Japanese population by the execution of Japanese who had become obstinately infatuated with the exotic religion. It seems impossible to estimate the total number slain. We hear that the Jesuits alone had made some 300,000 converts by 1595, and of many thousands brought to Jesus at various times and in various regions thereafter. How many of these recanted during sporadic efforts to restrict or suppress Christianity in one region or another is uncertain, as is the number who, in the end, like Panurge, maintained their convictions *jusqu'au feu exclusivement*. We should not reckon as Christians all the persons who perished on the losing side in revolts and civil wars that were incited by the Christians or in which Christians largely participated. The commonly quoted figure of 235,000 "martyrs" is considered by some writers excessive, while others would accept 500,000 as possible. We cannot even guess how many Jews who looked like Japanese perished in the several massacres of Christians, nor yet how many Marranos there were among the Japanese who are said to have clandestinely continued their practice of the forbidden cult after it had been officially suppressed.

The Japanese have shown a remarkable ability, for which I can call to mind no historical parallel, to throw off a foreign infection. One could even speculate that their experience with Christianity, like recovery from certain epidemic diseases, may have been actually beneficial, imparting a certain immunity by strengthening their racial consciousness and sense of national unity. It seems likely that "Japanese Israel" will have no significant effect.

JAPAN'S FUTURE

If Japan is deeply infested with Jews, she is doomed, and the details of her ruin would be of no interest, even if we could foresee them.

If she is not, she has a formidable potential, and unless she is destroyed by some external force, she will determine some part of the future of life on this globe. Her people have shown a national genius that gives them incontestable superiority among Mongolians. In the 1930s she tried to dominate and organize her race, and if she has an opportunity to do so, she will try again. Speculations about the unpredictable century ahead of us must include the obvious possibility that the rotting of our race will continue and the nations of the West will perish in the ignominious paresis they have brought upon themselves. The future will then belong to the Mongolians, and if they are directed by the manifestly superior intelligence of the Japanese, they will own this planet. Some of our descendants will probably survive to become the Ainu of Europe and North America.

The only other people who can match the Japanese in racial cohesion and a high average of intelligence are the Jews, but they are a parasitic race and have shown throughout history only a terrible and highly specialized power to destroy, to suck the life out of the nations on which they have fastened themselves. They have never shown the slightest ability to establish a civilization or even a viable barbarism of their own. If our race perishes and they cannot transfer themselves to the Mongolians, they will perish with us. Some of us may find that thought consoling.

Conjecture about the future, even if it is realistic and rational instead of romantic and emotional, can suggest a wide variety of possible consequences of the present, and too often the course of history has been turned by events that were unexpected and beyond human calculation. It is possible that our race has a latent vitality that will enable it to recover from a disease that now seems mortal. It is also possible that the Japanese have some latent infection or organic weakness that has not yet become apparent.

Very few men of our race have mastered the intricacies of the Japanese language and of the modalities of thought that are far greater obstacles than grammar and vocabulary to one who would read and understand the voluminous annals and literature; and of the few who have done so, yet fewer can appraise dispassionately and objectively what they have read. They alone are entitled to speak of the soul of Japan or, rather, of so much of that soul as can be perceived by an Aryan mind. They can at least measure the impassable gulf that separates the two races;

the rest of us can only estimate it superficially.

One could compile an enormous bibliography of books about Japan in Western languages, even if one restricted it to books worth reading. There are many in English, more in German, a large number in French, and some in Spanish and Italian. I shall mention only the political histories by Murdoch & Yamagata and by Brinkley & Kikuchi, the history of literature by W. G. Aston, and the many interpretative essays by B. H. Chamberlain and Frank Brinkley. There is literature on Japanese subjects, notably the finely wrought prose of Lafcadio Hearn and John Masefield's memorable tragedy, *The Faithful*.¹² There are many translations from the Japanese. The earliest books in the language are compilations of traditions and legends from a prehistoric past, and these have been ably translated, the *Kojiki* by Chamberlain and the *Nihongi* by Aston. Donald Keene has edited an *Anthology of Japanese Literature . . . to the Mid-Nineteenth Century*, and there is even a *Book of Japanese Verse* in the Penguin series.

To my mind, the soul of Japan may be described through a shimmering veil of impressionism in the Nō plays, of which there are more than five hundred, about half of which are still performed at times. There are several selections in English, but I think the misty melancholy of the more poetic plays was best rendered in French by Steinilber-Oberlin & Kuni Matsuo (Paris, 1929). Of what we may call the legitimate drama, the most famous author was Chikamatsu, whose plays have been translated by Donald Keene. I know Tarahiko Kori's heroic tragedy, *Yoshitomo*, only in the Spanish version by Antonio Ferratges (Madrid, 1930).

The best-known Japanese novel is, of course, Lady Murasaki's *Genji*, translated by Arthur Waley. Modern novels, written in imitation of Western fiction, must be used with great caution: some are trash. Yukio Mishima's *Forbidden Colors* depicts painfully the demoralization that followed the defeat of Japan in 1945, from which she so quickly and brilliantly recovered. A

12. I need not remark that while *Madame Butterfly* is a beautiful and moving opera, it tells you very little about Japan. It was based on an English imitation of Pierre Loti's *Madame Chrysanthème*, which has some value, especially for the author's realization that he and his temporary wife had mentalities so diverse that, despite their domestic intimacy, no reciprocal understanding was possible. Cf. the experience of an American officer that I shall report below. It turns, of course, on the fact that he was American, not French.

better treatment of the same subject is Keene's translation of Osamu Dazai's *The Setting Sun*, an almost cruel portrayal of the demoralization, but accompanied by an indication of the reason for Japan's resurgence: the man who does not give way to despair perceives that the Western poison, egalitarianism, is "the obscene and loathsome vengeance of the slave mentality." A nation which does not forget that fact of life in its darkest hour is a nation that has the potentiality of greatness.

A people is best known through its myths and literature, but we obtain some further information, and a vast amount of misinformation, from Americans who have served in the army of occupation with which we afflicted Japan or were stationed there at the time when the government in Washington seized an opportunity to get many young Americans killed in Korea, to abort a possible prosperity in the United States by inflicting more taxes on the serfs, and to convince the whole world that Americans are utterly contemptible.¹³

The most acute of our observers return with one fundamental datum: "The Japanese are so polite that you can never even guess what they are thinking." They are so polite they speak English to relieve the Americans of the need to acquire even a smattering of colloquial Japanese, although some may learn

13. When we look back on that ignominious episode, we are apt to forget the subtlety of the propaganda that was employed in that application of the principle, "perpetual war for perpetual peace." Intelligent observers, naturally, were unimpressed by the mouthpieces in the White House and elsewhere that yammered about "resisting aggression," supporting the "United Nations," and similar bilge, but another version had been prepared for them, a "confidential" report that the United States was belatedly moving against the Soviet Empire, and that the "real purpose" of the meddling in Korea was to "escalate" that action into a general attack on Bolshevism throughout the world and especially in its heartland, Russia. That seemed plausible at the time and for months or even a year fooled rational men. The ranking officer in Military Intelligence, whom I shall mention in the second paragraph below, was taken in by that clever deception when he was sent to Japan to direct from headquarters there certain kinds of espionage in Korea. He said that it was four months after the beginning of hostilities before he began to suspect the horrible truth, and as long before he saw that there was no alternative explanation—despite his access to much information that was concealed from the public. So great was then the weight of the old military tradition that American armies should try to be victorious! Some vestiges of that tradition even survived as late as the time when Vietnam was selected as a fresh pretext for bleeding the boobs.

enough to add a few words to current slang.¹⁴ Some men return with a Japanese religion¹⁵ or a Japanese wife.¹⁶ But few learn more about Japan than do tourists who spend two or three days ashore from a cruise ship.

What Westerners see and learn in Japan is strictly limited by the innate character of the Japanese, who instinctively combine courtesy with an inner reserve that is foreign to our nature. They keep their thoughts private, secret, with a mental discipline of which our race is incapable. I shall give you a good illustration of that basic fact.

When the United States was preparing to start shooting in Korea, a ranking officer of our Military Intelligence was sent to Japan to supervise from his headquarters there certain intelligence operations in Korea. He provided himself with a Japanese mistress from a very good middle-class family. His cover was some position in the Quartermaster's Corps, and, of course, he was careful not to let his concubine know that he had any other military function. She was, in every way, a perfect mate, who seemed to anticipate his every wish and desire by some kind of instinct, sometimes when he was scarcely aware himself of

14. One of the vulgar euphemisms in current use is 'fox,' which designates a young and especially libidinous female, being applied in college circles to the 22% of "co-eds" who, according to a recent survey, are eager to copulate on sight with any presentable male. In Western tradition, the fox is a type of craftiness, not lust, so I conjecture that this use of 'fox' (not, notice, 'vixen') had its source in Japan, where a particularly liberated and lascivious "sporting woman" (*asobime*) is said to be a werefox or to have been created from the bones of a horse and animated by the fox-goblin; hence many allusions in satirical verse.

15. The religion is most commonly the Rinzaï sect of Zen, one of the sixty or more varieties of Buddhism that the Japanese have fashioned in their own image out of the Chinese Ch'an, which was a radical Chinese revision of the religion that was fashioned in India out of a travesty of the philosophy of Gautama, the Buddha. The Japanese doctrine is described by Alan W. Watts in *The Way of Zen* (New York, 1957) as well as any unverifiable belief can be described by a believer. Zen is said to be the basis of the warrior's code of *bushidō*, but I suspect that the connection is as adventitious as the relation of the Western chivalric tradition to Christianity.

16. An American technician tells me that he is happy with his second or third wife, whom he brought back from Japan. "In Japan," he says, "females are still women." I leave to the reader reflection on the social implications.

precisely what he wanted.

The young woman's two or three brothers had been officers in the Japanese army and had been killed in action. Her uncle and aunt had perished during our fire-bombing of Tokyo, when we destroyed sixteen square miles of the city and made a million persons homeless after a hundred thousand had been burned alive, boiled in the canals, or suffocated by the fire-storm. She and her mother had barely escaped alive from their burning home. The American tried to discover what his perfect concubine was really thinking, so, after many months of conjugal intimacy, he asked her about that American raid on Tokyo. Oh, yes, she remembered it vividly: she had seen the American planes come in like celestial butterflies, "silver wings in the moonlight, very pretty, very pretty!" It was only then that the American, being a highly intelligent man, realized how she hated him—hated him with an 'implacable—and noble—hatred.

Whether she was watching him for a Japanese intelligence service (their maid, who did not live in, but came every day, would have made a perfect messenger), the American never knew, but that did not matter. Being, as I have said, a highly intelligent man, he realized that he had glimpsed for a moment the soul of a great race.

A nation may also be known by its deeds. We are Aryans, who can think dispassionately; we can recognize great achievements and we can salute with respect brave and gallant enemies. Hitler's recognition of the Japanese as "honorary Aryans" was not merely the slick verbiage that is used in diplomacy to grease a temporary alliance for a common purpose. It had a basis in hard facts. The Japanese had shown, alone among all other races, a quality of mind that enabled them not only to assimilate the science and technology that was uniquely the creation of our race, but also to carry on and augment our work. Writers who are alarmed by Japanese achievement today would be astonished to see how much of what they say was anticipated in 1936 by Anton Zischka in his *Japan in der Welt, die japanische Expansion seit 1854*, published by Goldmann in Leipzig and widely circulated in Germany, although it openly challenged much of Hitler's policy.¹⁷ It would have been

17. Zischka used the phenomenal achievement of Japan as a basis for a study of the relative efficiency of the *laissez-faire* economy of European nations as contrasted with the nationally unified and directed economy of

irrational to deny that the Japanese were an exception to many generalizations about non-Aryan peoples.

The term "honorary Aryan" recognized a similarity that is moral no less than intellectual. Whatever the racial explanation, and despite the great genetic differences, the Japanese are the alien people whose moral qualities most surely command our esteem. Although *bushidō*, the code of the warrior caste, differs in several respects from our chivalry, it is a high standard of personal honor, such as our race instinctively admires and prized highly before our manhood was rotted by a spiritual leprosy. We, no less than the Japanese, spontaneously admire the Forty-Seven Ronin, whose devotion is celebrated in John Masefield's *The Faithful*; their heroic loyalty reminds us of what Tacitus tells us about the *comitatus* of a Teutonic chieftain or of the words and deeds of Wiglaf in *Beowulf*. Our native Aryan (as distinct from Christian) morality lifts our hearts when we hear of brave men to whom the knightly virtues mean more than life itself. And although the practice of *seppuku* seems to us gratuitously and extravagantly ascetic, our racial psyche still knows that death wipes out dishonor, and that no right is more indefeasible than a man's right to his own life, which can be limited only by a duty that he has assumed and must honorably discharge before he is free to dispose of what is inalienably his.

We must admire the great accomplishments of Japan in her stupendous, though premature, effort to conquer for herself a great empire in Asia, and the energy and valor with which she fought in the Pacific War we forced on her. It is true that prisoners of war were treated with great cruelty, but the Americans, who have repudiated all the conventions by which civilized nations of the West tried to attenuate the horrors of war, are in no position to complain about that; they should

Japan. He made almost no allowance for innate racial differences, but he did wonder why our nations had permitted the rise of Japan, and he more than hinted that our whole race even then faced a crucial decision that might determine its whole future. Of the problem of economic organization he said, "Daß wir es *rechtzeitig* studieren, mag über Lebensfragen der weißen Rasse entscheiden." (His emphasis.) He did not foresee the war against Germany that traitors in Britain and the United States were then planning, but he did see that Soviet Russia and the United States were in fact allied against Japan, trying to encircle her, and might attack her in the near future.

instead take what satisfaction they can from the precedents they have set: in the next war there will be no prisoners.

We can only salute with awe and envy the national and racial devotion exhibited by Japanese soldiers, especially the men who went to die alone for their country and people. The heroism of the *kamakaze* has been reported in a new book, *The Sacred Warriors*, by Mr. and Mrs. Dennis Warner and a Japanese naval officer, Sadao Seno.¹⁸ It deserves to be read with a solemn appreciation.

But let there be no mistake. The Japanese are an admirable people, but they are, and always will be, our enemies, although it is not inconceivable that in some not unimaginable future contingency they and we may be allied against a common enemy until he has been defeated to the satisfaction of one or the other ally, who will then dissolve the alliance as light-heartedly as the American colonists, at the end of their War for Independence, betrayed the French, who had done so much to win that war for them.

There can never be amity between Aryans and Mongolians: the racial chasm is too deep for that. But we have made ourselves the special object of Japanese animus. The series of articles in the *Wall Street Journal*, to which I referred at the beginning, included (11 October) a squawk by a journalist who learned that the Japanese are discreetly eliminating from their textbooks the lies and drivel they inserted at the behest of their conquerors in 1945, and we may be sure that the best minds, at least, are thinking more deeply.¹⁹ They must know that Japan was tricked into her desperate attack on Pearl Harbor so that the unspeakable creature in the White House could please his Jewish masters by stampeding hordes of crazed Americans

18. New York, Van Nostrand, 1982. The book opens with an incident that is probably historical: a Japanese submarine was about to shell San Francisco on the night of 24 December 1941, but was forbidden to do so by the Japanese Admiralty on the grounds that Christmas was a sacred holiday in the United States.

19. Professor James Martin informs me that his sources show that the English translation of Hiroyuki Agawa's *The Reluctant Admiral* [sc. Yamamoto] omits important passages in the Japanese original (Tokyo, 1969) dealing with American espionage and advance knowledge of Japanese plans. Whether or not the omitted passages are accurate, they illustrate the kind of thinking a Japanese could discreetly put into print in 1969.

against Germany.²⁰ They must guess that the United States' secondary purpose in the Pacific War was to strengthen and magnify the Soviet in preparation for the time when, as official Washington realized in 1945, the defeat of Germany made necessary the rapid creation of another world power with which to scare and bamboozle the taxpaying boobs in the United States. And the Japanese will never forget the nauseating obscenity of the farce that the white barbarians staged for more than a year in Japan as a pretext for murdering some of Japan's greatest soldiers, primarily to provide a counterpart for the more savage murder of Germans and a sounding board for the propaganda in the minority report of the kangaroo court, which deprecated lynching of the Japanese generals and admirals on the grounds that they had not been guilty of Germany's awful "war crimes" (i.e., disrespect for God's Holy Race, which, of course, is what is meant by the frantic repetition of the preposterous hoax about a 'Holocaust').²¹ The Japanese under-

20. The way in which the trick was worked is briefly described in *America's Decline*, p. 7. Japan attacked Pearl Harbor in a desperate effort to avert a surprise attack by the Americans, which she had been led to believe imminent. While the means by which the Japanese were deceived are still little known, it is now established beyond all possible doubt that the loathsome creature the Americans had elected as their President designedly sacrificed the American fleet at Pearl Harbor to ensure a squandering of American lives, resources, and national honor in the war against Germany that he had successfully and secretly incited in Europe, with the help of a British traitor named Churchill. I need not say that the widely circulated book, *At Dawn We Slept*, published under the name of the late Gordon R. Prange, is just a part of the flood of whitewash that is constantly spewed out by venal publishers to keep the Jews' cattle from becoming restive. According to the review by Roger Pineau in the *Christian Science Monitor* (7 December 1982), of which I owe a copy to Professor Martin, Prange's work could not be published until it had been revised by Goldstein and others. It is quite possible that Prange's work, which was ready for publication in 1963 but withheld from the press until 1982, had to be censored to eliminate admissions that might have jarred the brains of Americans sufficiently to start the mechanisms of thought.

21. It is amusing that God's Own are beginning to quarrel over the best ways to keep the American boobs so befuddled that they will continue to believe the great Holohoax. The American Jewish Commission on the Holocaust, headed by the Arthur J. Goldberg who was for many years a Justice of the Revolutionary Tribunal that Americans still call their Supreme Court in Washington, ended in a glorious row in August 1982, although the fact was kept secret until it was disclosed in the *New York Times* on 4 January 1983 (see also the *Christian News* for the week of 17 January). The altercation became so bitter that one Jew accused another

stand and will always remember what they are now too polite to tell us to our faces.

They doubtless regard us with contempt that they will politely and patiently dissemble until their territory is freed of our odious presence. Had we defeated them in a war with a rational purpose, the reestablishment of our race's dominion over the planet or the annexation of territory in Asia for military bases or colonies, they would respect us. Such doubts about us as they retained after our victory were answered by the acts of national insanity in Korea and Vietnam, which convinced impartial observers that the United States is populated by a horde of madmen who will soon destroy themselves. The Japanese seem to retain some respect for the Europeans, whom we also ruined in one of our outbursts of frenzy. I am reliably informed that a Japanese professor is now discreetly making studies in Europe to determine the causes of the mental disease that has made European nations admit to their countries the Mongoloid "boat people" from Southeast Asia and other

of a "desire to write revisionist [i.e., truthful] history." The brawl, according to the press, was caused because some of the Jews wanted to disclose to the public the fact that the Jews in the United States, while yowling in 1939 to 1942 for war to punish the Germans for disrespect to God's Race, seemed unperturbed that the wicked Germans were then exterminating 20,000 Jews a day, as the Holohoaxers would have us believe. Of course, the Jews were then unperturbed because their fellow tribesmen were swarming into the United States from Germany at a very satisfactory rate and naturally knew nothing about the great hoax, which seems to have been invented in December 1942 and was then quite obviously "atrocious" propaganda, such as had been used to excite the American cattle for their Holy War against Germany in 1917. By the end of 1942, the State Department in Washington had officially and in defiance of American law imported half a million Jews and many more had sneaked across the borders from Canada and Mexico or been landed surreptitiously from small boats at various points on the Atlantic seaboard or even from quite large ships on Long Island, a favorite point of entry, since the disembarking invaders could conveniently be met by the limousines of their wealthy kinsmen from New York City, while the American Immigration Service was compelled by a Presidential order to look the other way. The Jews, of course, have shown great restraint in claiming that only 6,000,000 of the Holy Race were exterminated in Germany. According to the *Babylonian Talmud*, the wicked Romans in A.D. 135 slew 800,000,000 Jews in the town of Bethar alone, and the flood of sacred blood thus shed was so great that it rolled forty miles to the Mediterranean, carrying huge boulders with it, and stained the sea red for four miles from the shore. The town of Bethar had an area about equivalent to six blocks of an American city.

potentially hostile aliens, often in the guise of "refugees." To the Japanese mind, such folly is explicable only on the basis of some psychotic malady that has become epidemic. The Japanese scholar's investigations may lead him to the conclusion that is implicit in Jean Raspail's prophetic novel, *The Camp of the Saints*.

We may now return to the question, Will the Jews act in the foreseeable future to diminish or destroy Japan's ever increasing industrial supremacy?

So far as we can now determine, Japan seems proof against the standard techniques of internal subversion. She gave in the past an impressive demonstration, unparalleled in recorded history, of an ability to throw off a deleterious superstition, and there is no reason to believe that she has lost the will to maintain her national health. She is obviously immune to the "one world" fever and the delirium it induces. She has, naturally, a few stupid or degenerate "intellectuals" who ape Occidental nonsense and think that wagging their tongues is evidence of cerebral activity, but they seem to be harmless pests. According to present reports, the Jews' favorite device of inciting class-warfare and implanting the "social justice" disease seems likely to have no appreciable effect. The realistic attitude toward sex, *shunga*, would make futile any attempt to attack the Japanese through pornography, sexual "liberation," and induced depravity. Hallucinatory drugs become a drug on the market in Japan, for the vigilance of the police is made largely unnecessary by the good sense of the majority of the people. And we must remember that, as the London Correspondent pointed out in his article, the *average* of intelligence is much higher in the Japanese population, which is not afflicted by the Western urge to breed out mentally superior strains in its own race in the interests of universal mongrelization and pious idiocy. In fact, it would seem that all the techniques for undermining and demolishing civilization that are in use in Occidental countries are ineffectual when applied to Mongolians who are immune to Christianity.

Japan, needless to say, is now terribly vulnerable to war, and could be crushed between the Soviet Union and the United States, which still has the military capacity to give the Soviets quite effective support. Thus far, however, there are no indications of a design to stir up the Americans for another Holy War. A bundle of very low-grade journalism called *Parade*, which is distributed with the Sunday issues of many news-

papers, has carried at least one article on Japanese "inhumanity" to prisoners, but that seems to have been just a foil for the incessant defamation of the Germans, whom the Jews still hate even more than they hate other Aryans. Use of our remaining army and navy for a serious military purpose would, of course, have to be preceded by action to purge the armed forces of the niggers who now clot them and would paralyze them in the event of hostilities. And it would require time to induce the requisite hysteria in a population now festering with peace-lubbers, rambunctious females, epicene perverts, and drug-addicts. Of course, both the Soviet and the United States possess nuclear weapons that could be used to devastate the Japanese islands and require only crews of technicians, and the Soviet, furthermore, also has the biological weapons it is using in Afghanistan and perhaps others equally lethal—it would be hard to imagine anything *more* deadly than the agent that is called "Medusa," because it freezes its victims to instant rigidity in death,²² and another, which induces an incurable leprosy. These and the three other biological weapons (which permanently incapacitate rather than kill) that are being tried out in Afghanistan could be applied by a comparatively small number of aircraft. So far as is known, Japan would have no defense against such technological warfare.²³

22. This is probably the weapon that was tried out in a remote part of Siberia almost twenty years ago and observed from a distance by a British spy, as reported by Kenneth de Courcy in his *Intelligence Digest* before he was silenced. A large plane flew over the test area and seemed to scatter particles of an almost incredibly potent cryogenic chemical; the animals and human beings staked out in the area were instantly frozen. The intense cold seemed to be limited to the test area, and the distant observer could not see the particles fall, so that it is possible that the effect was produced in some other way, e.g., by a kind of radiation, conceivably a beam of neutrons accompanied by some other sub-atomic emanation. According to the reports that I have seen, the victims in Afghanistan are found frozen to cataleptic rigidity with such suddenness that their stiff fingers are on the triggers of firearms they did not have time to discharge, but it is not stated whether or not intense cold was observed.

23. Japan has, of course, the capacity to develop nuclear weapons of great power, and as long ago as 1962 members of the government stated that the production of such weapons "for strictly self-defensive purposes" was not precluded by the settlement that the American conquerors forced on the nation. In 1967, when gullible persons in Western nations were excited about "negotiations" for a scrap of paper called a

THE CHINESE PUZZLE

A projection of Japan's future must include some estimate of the likelihood that she can obtain control of the enormous masses of China. I shall not hazard a guess about what she may eventually accomplish, if she survives for four or five decades. Even the present status of China is sufficiently uncertain. We must also consider the possibility that China, which has been equipped with an arsenal of nuclear weapons by persons, thought to be Chinese, who were trained in the United States for that purpose, could be mobilized to join the Soviets in an attack on Japan, should the latter's growing industrial supremacy alarm the powers that decide such matters.

Unlike Japan, China is a land in which there is abundant evidence of deep penetration by Jewish contingents over the past two thousand years, and there is every reason to believe that the Jews are today far more numerous and powerful than the report in the *Daily Telegraph* about the Jews in Kaifeng would suggest. Itsván Bakony in a little booklet, *Chinese Communism and Chinese Jews*,²⁴ has conveniently assembled, from official Jewish publications in English and Spanish, some of the evidence of continued infiltration of China since the first century B.C. For example, a contingent of Jews arrived to join their fellow tribesmen in the Twelfth Century, and thereafter, at least, the Jews in China prospered mightily. It is a reasonable supposition that, as is the habit of their race, they spread subversion and had some part in the revolt that established the Ming Dynasty (1368-1644), under which Jews climbed to high offices in the Imperial Government, holding positions as commanders of armies, governors of provinces, and Prime Ministers. They were frequently reinforced by fresh bands of God's Pets, chiefly from their large colonies in Persia and India, and we may be sure they played their part in the almost total

"non-proliferation treaty," the Foreign Minister of Japan (Miki) denied that his country was equipping itself with nuclear weapons, but reaffirmed the right to do so. The extent to which Japan has equipped herself with such weapons is unknown, but even if her capacities were very great, how could she defend her small and densely populated territory from missiles launched from Soviet or Chinese territory across the narrow Sea of Japan?

24. This is a booklet in the series, "Library of Political Secrets" cited above, as is the booklet by Bielsky that I shall shortly mention. I refer to these booklets, in preference to more elaborate sources, because they are so generally and inexpensively available.

corruption of government and demoralization of the native population that led to the collapse of the Ming Dynasty.

In the early days of the Ch'ing (Manchu) Dynasty, which ruled China from 1644 to 1912, the more prominent Jews scuttled to Shanghai and Hong Kong, where they were protected by the simple-minded British and speedily acquired a virtual monopoly of the trade in cotton and opium. Since the Manchus seem to have felt no veneration for the international race, it is a fair inference that the Jews who had been established in China long enough to acquire Mongolian features and Chinese names found it profitable to masquerade as Chinese and make a secret of their tribal organization. Many of the Manchu Emperors tried to check the corruption of the nation they ruled, and everyone knows that Great Britain declared war on China in 1839 to compel the Emperor to permit the importation and sale of opium for the profit of Jews who had embedded their mandibles in Britain and India, including the famous and wealthy family of the Sassoons. Their seemingly Mongolian kinsmen in China doubtless shared in the loot. Another assault on China in 1856 was necessary, however, to remove the last obstacles to the importation of opium and Christianity. The latter was of no great consequence and seems to have been used primarily to make superstitious English women simper in anticipation of meeting hordes of Mongolians in Heaven, thus neatly preventing Englishmen from questioning the morality of a war to force a whole nation to become addicted to a poisonous narcotic. Thousands of missionaries, both Catholic and Protestant, overran China but were able to talk or bribe only a comparatively few Chinese into "conversion." Some observers have estimated that at any one time only some 18,000 Mongolian souls were ready for dispatch to Jesus.

The two Opium Wars raise a crucial, but unfortunately unanswerable, question. Did the Jews use their British troops to force opium on China merely for profit, or did they derive a spiritual joy from making even Mongolian *goyim* addicts of an expensive drug that both paralyses the mind and will and ruins so many victims economically that all but the wealthy must resort to crimes of violence to meet the expense of stupefying themselves? It is true, of course, that in all societies disintegrated by an increasing rate of crime, as in the United States, the result is highly profitable to parasites, but if we knew the answer to the psychological problem, we could predict with some confi-

dence our immediate future.

Large contingents of Jews continued to arrive in China after 1856, but Bakony notes especially the power of the Soong family of Jewish bankers, who had acquired the outward appearance of Chinese. One of the daughters married Dr. Sun Yat-sen, while another married Chiang Kai-shek. Both of these female firebrands look like Chinese and were graduated from Wellesley College in the United States. Although Bakony does not say so, anyone who inspects a good photograph of Sun Yat-sen will see that the man was not a pure Mongolian, and will suspect that the other side of his heredity went back to Abraham. However that may be, Sun Yat-sen sweated at every pore ideals taken from Karl Marx, and whatever his intentions may have been, his subversion of the Chinese Monarchy initiated half a century of civil war and anarchy during which the Chinese population was the prey of an almost endless succession of enterprising bandits who called themselves "war lords" and repeatedly devastated every region of China not under Western Rule.

One of the most successful of the "war lords" was Chiang Kai-shek, who looked like, and may have been, a real Mongolian and seems throughout his life to have been directed by his wife, Soong Mai-ling. After he broke with the Communists, he proved himself a competent general and eventually ruled most of China until the Americans, with the treachery for which they are now famous, betrayed him to the Soviet-controlled Communists and he barely escaped to set up a government in exile on the island of Formosa, often called Taiwan.

Needless to say, the rulers of the United States, having skillfully arranged to deliver mainland China to the Communists and established a dissident régime on Formosa, thus obtained an almost endless supply of "problems" to distract the minds of their tax-paying serfs and to provide entertainment in the great vaudeville show at Forty-fifth Street and East River, commonly called the United Nations. Good shepherds know how to herd and fleece their sheep in a "democracy."

The number of Yellow Jews, who can masquerade as Mongolians, in China at this time has been variously estimated. Bakony thinks they are not more than 2,000,000, a small fraction of the total population, but we all know that a comparatively small number of Jews will suffice to capture and destroy a nation.

There are only two facts about Communist China that need

concern us. As soon as the new Communist régime was securely established, the widow of Sun Yat-sen, the Yellow Jewess Soong Ching-ling, popped up as the second most powerful individual in the country and was probably prevented only by her sex from becoming the actual head. She must have been the figure about whom her fellow tribesmen rallied, and she remained influential until her death, but she was gradually eclipsed by Mao Tse-tung, one of the cleverest of the bandits who flourished in the 1920s.²⁵ He had been slowly climbing to the pinnacle of power, which he attained around 1968 and, with some vicissitudes, retained until his death in September 1976. Bakony believes that Mao was a real Chinese, who knew how to use the Jews for his own ultimate purposes.

Despite the racial difference, which precludes any real amity between Mongolians and Slavs, the Communist government of China for years remained on the best of terms with the Communist government of the Soviet, which the United States was constantly shoring up and partly financing, but a rupture occurred not long after the death of Dzhugashvili, alias Stalin. Mao vehemently objected to Khrushchev's denigration of the dead hero, which, although couched in the usual double-talk of politicians, was largely motivated by the fact that Stalin, near the end of his life, had taken some measures against the Jews in the Soviet, most of which were aborted by his sudden and oddly opportune death. Mao's opposition was, naturally, expressed in the usual gibberish of politicians, and no one knows to what extent it was motivated by a wish to deal with the Jewish problem in his own country.

Bakony was convinced that Mao's policy was inimical to the Jews and that the international race would, through the Yellow Jews in China, incite revolts against him. This could be the explanation of several abortive attempts to overthrow him.

25. Mao's rise from bandit to ruler is described by George Palocz-Horvath in *Mao Tse-tung, Emperor of the Blue Ants* (New York, Doubleday, 1963). The author reads and uses Chinese sources, and although basically hostile to Mao, tries to be objective. He ends his book with the odd suggestion that if the Soviet-American combine were to give Mao a hug and a kiss, he might become a good boy. Many of our would-be intellectuals read Mao's voluminous writings in English translations and rack their brains in an effort to understand his version of Communist "theory": they have not discovered that Mao, whatever his race, had the distinctive habits of the Jews and, like them, used words, not to communicate his thoughts, but to conceal them.

Bakony wrote before Mao publicly stated that while scattering the blossoms of social justice and brotherhood, he killed 800,000 Chinese. All observers believe that the great man modestly understated his accomplishment, and some estimates of the total number of his victims are as high as 12,000,000. His social engineering certainly gave him an opportunity to solve China's Jewish problem with the Oriental practicality of which our race seems incapable, but, so far as I know, there is no evidence or even rumor that he took advantage of his golden opportunity. This does not necessarily mean that he did not, for the Jews, although glad to invent all sorts of stories about "exterminations" to defame the Germans, would not want the world to know that the idea had been put into practice anywhere,²⁶ while the Chinese would think it inexpedient to shock the tender hearts of the sentimental Aryans. But if Bakony was right in his analysis of the Chinese régime, subsequent events show that Mao missed his chance.

The Polish writer, Louis Bielsky, in another small booklet, *Underground Facts of the Arab-Israel and Moscow-Peking Conflicts*, agreed with Bakony on all essential points and, writing at about the same time, predicted that the Jews would either "promote a revolt against Mao . . . or wait patiently for Mao Tse-tung and Chou En-lai to die, so that the crypto-Jews . . . can

26. The publication of Professor Butz's analysis of the "holocaust" swindle, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, naturally caused among the Jews some dissent as to the policy the race should pursue, and several rabbis, in their own publications and even in their columns in papers for the *goyim*, such as the *Chicago Sun-Times*, issued veiled warnings that too much agitation about their Holohoax might give the Americans ideas they would put into practice. The ruling element in Jewry decided to use their newspapers and boob-tubes to pump a steady stream of sludge in the faces of the dumb brutes; but some intelligent rabbis continued to have misgivings. The *Stratford (Connecticut) Express*, 23 September 1978, quoted the opinions of two rabbis concerning the slop currently sprayed from the boob-tubes; one said that the film might make people "wonder why Hitler did not complete the job, and it could encourage Fascism to rear its ugly head again"; the other said that the film was "far too contrived...and could encourage Fascism again." Even the device of ramming the pus into the minds of school children seems to be becoming counter-productive, and one hears that some Jews are coming to feel that they are only advertising their dominion over their American plantation and its livestock. Such dissidents may have been the object of a warning in *Jewish Week*, 29 April 1979: "The Holocaust is our strength. We have been shielded by it for a generation." The blatant hoax, however, may prove to be their great and perhaps fatal weakness.

again get control of Red China . . . and transform it again into a satellite of the Jewish-Soviet Union." One could say that this prediction was verified by subsequent events.

By October 1975, it was obvious that Mao's health was failing and that his old age would soon reach its inevitable end. The Chief Executive of the United States at that time, Rabbi Kissinger, rushed to China for a conference with Mao and found him still so vigorous that the two barely preserved decorum at the farewell dinner, but Kissinger may have scattered in the right places largesse from the pockets of the Jews' beasts of burden in the United States. In the following February, observers were astonished that Hua Kuo-fang had pushed himself into the succession to Chou En-lai and was undermining Teng Hsiao-ping, who was believed to have been in line for the succession to Mao. Richard Nixon, who was then playing the rôle of President in the performances at the White House, was hurriedly sent to China, possibly with another bucket of Americans' money. In April, Hua booted Teng out of the political heaven, and when Mao at last died in September, Hua jumped up onto the vacated throne.

Children and intellectuals often suppose that politicians have principles, and they were astonished when Teng suddenly returned from outer darkness to become second to Hua. Observers surmised, of course, that the two had made a deal for mutual advantage or, to put it less politely, that Teng had obtained his price for selling out his faction. This was verified at once: that faction, now headed by Chiang Ching, who had been Mrs. Mao No. 5 (if I have counted correctly) and was his widow and had the support of three men who had been close to Mao, attempted a revolt to restore "Mao's principles." The revolt was quickly suppressed, and the four leaders were arrested and imprisoned, while the small fry were probably massacred. That was in July 1977, although, oddly enough, Chiang Ching and her confederates were not tried and convicted of "crimes against the state" until January 1981.

Bielsky's prediction seemed to have been verified. The Jews waited for Mao to die and then took over, and what was more, China and the Soviet, as predicted, appeared to kiss and make up their quarrel. Hua and Teng were said to have become real buddies, and the latter negotiated a treaty with Japan, visited the United States, and was rewarded when the United States rushed to him two billion dollars, euphemistically called "credits," although every one knows that the two billion will

come from the udders of the American milch-cows. More significant was the errand boy who delivered the cash: he was the Vice President, Mondale, commonly known as "the toast of the homosexuals" and thought by many observers likely to succeed Reagan as the Chief actor in White-House shows, since he can be relied upon to make the white boobs cower before perverts as they now cower before niggers. When the milk of American cows is delivered by so great a man, it must be doubly refreshing.

So far, so good. But then we come to the events of September 1981. Children and intellectuals seem never to understand that friendship between powerful politicians is like the amity that prevails between professional gamblers, who play poker with their derringers ready in their sleeves. Somebody—it was said to be Teng — suddenly drew on Hua, who threw down his cards and vamoosed. And then, after a little interlude with a stand-in, Hu Yao-ping appeared as the dealer, and "old China hands," who know everything, say that he is Teng's man and, despite some official blarney, will deal from Mao's old deck. Chinese names are variously rendered in English, and I do not know whether this Hu is the "Hu Y'o" whom a Chinese defector in 1957 identified as the young man most likely to be Mao's eventual successor, according to Dr. William G. Goddard's *The Story of Chang Lao* (Melbourne, Australia, c. 1962).

If Bielsky and Bakony were right when they wrote, and if the "old China hands" are right about Hu Yao-ping now, the Jews have again lost control of China. And if that is so, it is unlikely that China could be used to attack Japan.

But what if they are wrong? What if Hu Yao-ping holds office by permission of the Jews, whose power must depend on the Yellow Jews in China? I do not know, but I doubt that the Chinese could now be mobilized for an attack on Japan. Some observers feel that the suffering of the Chinese since the Americans delivered them to the Communists has almost completely effaced recollection of the bitterness aroused by the Japanese invasion in the 1930s, and that the constant denunciation of Chiang Kai-shek as a "tool of the white imperialists" has shifted the onus of responsibility to him. And there is a more fundamental consideration. All observers are agreed that the Chinese are now more racially conscious than at any time before in their history, and that the internationalism peddled by Sun Yat-sen and the early Communists is now virtually extinct. And if the Chinese have become so conscious and proud of their

race as Mongolians, one wonders whether the Yellow Jews will be able to keep up their masquerade. I do not profess to know, but I suspect that although the Yellow Jews seem indistinguishable from Chinese to your eyes, racially conscious Mongolians will smell out the difference. They may not be as stupid and fatuous as Aryans.²⁷ And if they are not, the Jews' time in

27. The obtuseness of White men would be incredible, if it were not attested by innumerable examples. The Irish, for example, still venerate the memory of the "great Irish patriot," Robert Briscoe, and his "heroic part in the Irish revolt [against Britain]," his heroism having consisted of inciting murders and planning riots from a place of safety and of smuggling into Ireland arms and bombs that the Irish purchased at high prices from Jewish dealers. They venerate that hero because their newspapers tell them to, and they do so quite oblivious of the fact that "Briscoe" did not have in his veins a drop of Irish blood, being the offspring of Jews who crawled into the island from Lithuania, either before or after his birth. In March 1957, he strutted through Boston at the head of a procession of Irish, suitably adorned while the band played "Wearing of the Green" and he waved his cane at the cheering crowds of "those dumb Micks," as he called them when speaking later to a German-American, although the Jew seems to have concealed his contempt for his dupes when he was with them.

We should not think of such stupidity as a peculiarity of the Irish. In his *Racial Contours* (Douglas, Isle of Man, 1965), H.B. Isherwood, on the basis of his own observations and the latest anthropological data then available, stated that the highest percentage of Nordics was to be found in Sweden, where the Nordic characteristics were more common than in Norway. In my review of Donald Day's book in the January issue of *The Liberty Bell*, I commented on his observation of the Swedes. A reader tells me that he recently attended an academic ceremony at the University of Uppsala: he says the University was swarming with Jews and that the Swedes could not tell the difference between a Jew and a Swede—not because they cowered before the Jewish Terror, which would be understandable, but because they were too stupid to perceive a difference between persons who spoke Swedish. He said that he at last understood that the common phrase, "dumb Swede," did not refer to a person stricken with aphasia or a disease of the vocal chords. The Swedish government has arrested Dietrich Felderer for disrespect to God's Race and has placed him at the mercy of Jewish "psychiatrists." Felderer's crime was to write a book in which he analyzed the hoax called *Anne Frank's Diary*, a piece of fiction so carelessly put together that any person who can read it while awake and fail to recognize it as clumsy fiction is so deficient in common sense that he must be considered intellectually subnormal. It would be bad enough if the Swedish authorities who are persecuting Felderer were doing so in expectation of being rewarded with a few dollars by the Jews, but one cannot exclude the horrible thought that some of them may actually believe the silly story told in the hoax. If they do, they probably believe Grimm's Fairy Tales to be historical records.

China is limited, regardless of whether or not they now control Hu Yao-ping.

I do not pretend to solve the Chinese puzzle. I have tried only to indicate concisely why it is a puzzle.

THE CRUX

So we come back to the question with which we began. And since we are not privileged to receive the revelations that enable so many "conservatives" to know precisely what is going to happen, we have to reason as best we can from the scanty and sometimes ambiguous evidence available to us. That evidence necessarily deals with the present, not some hypothetical future for which we may wish. I do hope most sincerely that our race has latent energies and a will-to-live that is only temporarily in abeyance, but that does not alter the fact that today the United States is not a nation. As Professor Andrew Hacker of Cornell pointed out in *The End of the American Era* twelve years ago, the United States has become a geographical area inhabited by incompatible races and in which our race has been splintered into reciprocally antagonistic groups, each of which tries to profit at the expense of the others. It may be that we can become a nation once more, but the toughest minds today will quail before a reasonable estimate of what that will cost in personal sacrifice, violence, and bloodshed.

In the meantime, Americans who may be distressed by the ever increasing industrial supremacy of Japan can do nothing about it. They cannot try to compete: the gangsters who operate labor unions have us by the throat; in addition, the revolutionary government in Washington has crippled industry and all business by compelling managements to replace Americans with lazy and feckless bums from the sacrosanct "minorities" who hate us; and finally our whole economy is being slowly crushed by the ever increasing cost of speeding up the importation and proliferation of every species of our anthropoid parasites. Americans cannot try to destroy Japanese industry by war: even now we are afflicted with mobs of hysterical neurotics who scream with indignation because neutrons cause fission in lithium deuteride. We cannot hide behind tariff barriers: neither the powerful international corporations, once American, nor the gang of counterfeiters called international finance would permit it, and if they were somehow overruled, our worm-eaten economic structure would crumble to dust—and in any case, so long as there are

purchasers, they will prefer the superior Japanese product, even at a higher price. We are helpless. We have made ourselves helpless.

The initiative, therefore, lies with the Jews. Will they order action against Japan to keep their American cattle sufficiently prosperous to finance their terrorism throughout the world and also furnish rich nourishment to the hordes that have swarmed into the country that once was ours? I wish I knew the answer.

It may be that we err when we think of the Jewish race as only materialists, predatory for profit. We think of cut-throat methods and dirty tricks to take over the businesses of *goyim* and drive them from the professions, of political corruption and lucrative incitement of depravity. We think of the habitual device used in its simplest form by the parasites who swarmed into the South in the wake of the invading armies in 1865. It was neatly described by Mark Twain. As soon as the ruined plantations were made productive again, a store was promptly established by "a thrifty Israelite, who encourages the thoughtless negro and his wife to buy all sorts of things they could do without—buy on credit, at big prices, month after month, credit based on the negro's share of the growing crop; and at the end of the season, the negro's share belongs to the Israelite, and the negro is in debt besides." It is always the same: in Rumania, in Hungary, in Poland, in every country infested by the international race. Of course, the simple method that suffices for Congoids and simple-minded peasants has to be made more elaborate and sophisticated when applied to prosperous Aryans, including millionaires, but the principle remains the same. Where there is blood to be sucked from the natives, the leeches are always fat.

That picture of the invading hordes is accurate so far as it goes, but it may not be complete. A race is more than an aggregation of individuals, and it is as much a spiritual as a physical entity. And there are historical incidents in which the spiritual force of Judaism has unmistakably overcome the selfish interests of individuals. A famous example is an event in A.D. 117, which was summarized in Ralph Perier's little booklet, *The Jews Love Christianity*:

In the capital city [Cyrene] of that prosperous province [Cyrenaica] of the Roman Empire, the Jews, naturally, had planted a huge ghetto and they undoubtedly controlled a large part of the trade on which the province's prosperity

depended. Many Jews must have been among the wealthiest inhabitants. But, nevertheless, the race's innate nihilism was excited by a christ, who announced the glad tidings that Yahweh had said that the time had come to put the *goyim* in their place. Filled with a zeal for righteousness, the Jewish swarm caught the stupidly complacent Greeks and Romans off their guard and slaughtered more than 200,000 men and women in various ingenious ways God's People then destroyed all the property in the city (*including their own!*), apparently by burning the city and then levelling to the ground such walls as remained standing. They then rushed out into the countryside to destroy the villages and uproot the crops.

I italicized the significant phrase. We do not know whether the wealthy Jews whose riches were thus annihilated were overmastered by the mob or had themselves caught the enthusiasm for ripping the guts out of people whose civilization and culture the race has always hated, but what is more significant is that *every* one of the Jewish rabble, even the very poorest, must have had to abandon and sacrifice his possessions, however few they may have been, when he and his fellows were inflamed by a spiritual ardor.

A race's innate character is most clearly shown in its favorite myths. No reader of the "Old Testament" can have failed to notice that while there are many tales of highly profitable theft, subversion, and looting by God's Chosen Bandits, the real *Leitmotiv* of the whole collection is destruction, universal massacres and total destruction. There is the well-known passage (*Exod. 23.27*) in which Yahweh promises each and every Jew that he "will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come."²⁸ And the story narrates, over and over again,

28. The words that I have quoted from the King James Version are attenuated in later translations on the basis of quibbles about the Hebrew text that are not worth mentioning. Very significant, however, is the meaning of the Hebrew text that was current in the first century B.C. and was translated into Greek in the Septuagint. In it the crucial words are ἐκστήσω πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, and thus Yahweh promises "I will befuddle the minds of all the gentiles [=goyim]." This text agrees with the rest of the chapter, in which Yahweh explains that the hated races are not to be exterminated all at once, but gradually and "little by little." That, in turn, fully agrees with the explanation given by Philo Judaeus, the Jews' great apologist of the First Century (A.D.). Admitting that the tales about the conquest of Canaan

with wearisome iteration, the triumphs of the blood-thirsty and nihilistic marauders. Yahweh's special pet, Moses, boasts, "And we took all the cities [of Bashan] . . . threescore cities . . . and we utterly destroyed them . . . utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city." And although Moses didn't get to enjoy much more carnage, the savage swarm moved on to Jericho, "And they utterly destroyed all that was in that city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox and sheep and ass, with the edge of the sword And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein." "And Joshua"²⁹ . . . utterly

were intrinsically unbelievable, he gave a rational explanation of them (*Hypoth. 6.6-7* = 356d-357a). When the wandering tribe of Jews reached Canaan, intending to slaughter the natives and take their country from them, the Jews were necessarily incapable of armed aggression against a strong nation, but the Canaanites were so befuddled that they believed their implacable enemies to be a godly and peaceful folk and accordingly invited the Jews into their country and permitted them to set up their synagogues and colonies. That proves that the Jews are God's People, because God must have made the Canaanites so stupid as to let the Jews immigrate. Of course, when the Jews had securely lodged themselves in the country they intended to steal, they destroyed the gullible *goyim* by methods, doubtless including their habitual technique of subversion and inciting civil discord and war, that Philo thought it would be tactless to describe. We may be virtually certain, therefore, that the Septuagint preserves the meaning of the original text, although later tales in the collection lovingly describe a military invasion of Canaan and the delights of slaughtering its inhabitants. One Jewish hoax that long imposed on our people was the claim that they sedulously preserved the texts of their holy books without alteration; that was, of course, definitively exposed by the few 'Dead Sea' Scrolls that have been published, and is probably one reason why the Jews, with, of course, the complicity of the Christians, have made certain that the great bulk of those scrolls will never be read by honest *goyim*. (The story now is that a mysterious infection has attacked the organic fibers of the scrolls and is turning them into gelatin, so they are now said to be locked up in lightless vaults and one of the "custodians" has boasted that no one will ever again see them.)

29. The King James Version (and, so far as I have noticed, all others in English) is in error here. The name of the supposed leader of the Jewish invasion and despoliation of Canaan should be spelled 'Jesus' since that is the spelling of the same name when it refers to the protagonist of the "New Testament." The name is the Hebrew YŠW, and since vowels were not written in Hebrew, it was easy to deceive persons who did not know Hebrew or the language from which that dialect was derived by supplying different vowels in the two contexts. In the last centuries B.C. and early centuries A.D. the name was pronounced as Yēshua or Yēshwa, which, as filtered through Greek and Latin, gives the English 'Jesus.' Of this, there

destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai . . . And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day." And so the inspiring tale goes on and on and on. "So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vales, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed." A righteous lust to kill all the men, all the women, all the children, all the animals, everything that breathed, and to destroy cities and make of them mounds of desolation in a desert, was stronger even than the greed of the godly brigands whose piety is celebrated in their exemplary tales.

Their "prophets" attain a memorable eloquence when they are inspired by visions of world-wide death and desolation. "The indignation of the Lord is upon all nations; . . . he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain shall be cast out, and their stink shall come out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted [!] with their blood. And all the host of heaven [i.e., the constellations] shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll."—"Their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness [of decaying flesh] . . . And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night or day; the smoke thereof shall go up forever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever."—"I will break in pieces the horse and his rider . . . I will break in pieces the chariot and its rider . . . I will break in pieces man and woman . . . I will break in pieces old and young . . . I will break in pieces the young man and the maid . . . I will break in pieces the shepherd and his flock . . . I will break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen . . . I will break in pieces captains and rulers . . . And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed . . . to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant."—"I [Yahweh] have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I have made their streets waste, that none passeth by; their cities

can be no possible doubt: in the Septuagint the character whom ignorant Christians call 'Joshua' is uniformly called 'Jesus,' and the book that is called 'Joshua' in the Christians' Bible is entitled 'Jesus.' The fact that there was only the one name is admitted by Christian theologians, but they maintain the false distinction for business reasons.

are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant . . . My determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be destroyed with the fire of my jealousy."

The same spiritual *Leitmotiv* of Judaism appears vividly in the apocalypse that was selected for inclusion in the "New Testament." It would take too long to enumerate the ingenious ways in which Jesus afflicts, tortures, and kills all the inhabitants of the earth, and every reader of that mad phantasmagoria will remember that Jesus, in a paroxysm of nihilistic fury, destroys the mountains and the seas, destroys the whole earth, destroys the sun and the moon, destroys all the stars—destroys the whole universe, destroys everything, destroys and destroys.

No other mythology so reeks of an insane lust to torture, to kill, to destroy, to create only desolation and nothingness. And this spiritual force has characterized the activities of the Jews throughout history: they can only destroy. And a few Jews to whom we should be profoundly grateful, notably Marcus Eli Ravage, Oscar Levy, and Maurice Samuel, have been so candid as to tell us the truth explicitly: "We are intruders, we are subverters."—"We Jews . . . are today nothing else but the world's seducers, its destroyers, its incendiaries, its executioners."—"We Jews, we the destroyers, will remain destroyers forever."³⁰

This is a cardinal fact that we must take into account in our estimates of the present. It is obvious that the Jews derive great profits from many forms of subversion—from pornography and the incitement of degeneracy, from class warfare, from wars between nations of our race, from the inflation of counterfeit currencies and the impoverishment of our people, and from many, similar activities.³¹ But if we consider such things from

30. The passages from which I have taken these sentences are more fully quoted, with bibliographic references, by Colonel Farrell in his article in the March issue of *The Liberty Bell*, p.31.

31. This includes, of course, the instigation of destructive lusts in the natives. Malcolm Muggeridge, writing in *Time*, 3 December 1979, proposed an explanation of the intensive campaign in our schools and newspapers to spread the race-destroying plague of homosexuality. His explanation

the standpoint of the race, not from the standpoint of the individual Jew who batters on us, is it not likely that the material profit counts for much less than the spiritual satisfaction? And if we consider some of the Jews' work, I cannot see how it could conceivably yield a net profit. What monetary gain can they have obtained, or intended to obtain, by spending vast sums to incite the niggers to rape, murder, and arson? What profit from destroying civilization in Rhodesia and making that land again a land of savages? What can the Jews in South Africa gain in material terms from their present intensive effort to destroy the white population and make of that country another Rhodesia? Is it not obvious that they could squeeze much more money out of the White population by peaceful parasitism and without inciting the racial hatreds that disrupt the economy and could conceivably bring retribution upon themselves? The only explanation, it seems to me, is that with their race as a whole spiritual considerations are paramount, paramount over profit and even over self-preservation. One can foresee the logical end in a future that may not be too distant: one can see the last Jews dying with exultation on the surface of a planet from which they have exterminated all other human beings, all animals, all vegetation, all life—a planet of which they have made “a desolation of desolations.”

If this analysis of the Jews' racial instinct is correct, it answers our initial question. It is most unlikely that the Jews will wish to abate the growing industrial supremacy of Japan so long as its effect is to weaken us, induce economic prostration, and accelerate our race's already vertiginous progress to extinction.

merits consideration. He believes that John Maynard Keynes, for example, incensed by the loss of the ministrations of a favorite pervert, took vengeance on society “by inventing an economic theory which, after a period of spurious prosperity, must infallibly bankrupt the countries which adopt it.” The article is accompanied by a photograph which reminds us that Keynes can have been only partly an Englishman; I do not know whether or not the non-Aryan race that entered into his composition was Jewish, but it is well known that intelligent mongrels usually feel a bitter rancor against the society that made them possible. Muggeridge by implication also accuses E.M. Forster and Lytton Strachey of the same social incendiarism, but, so far as I know, they and the other noted homosexuals whom he mentions were of uncontaminated English descent.

AVAILABLE FROM LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. BOX 21, REEDY, WEST VIRGINIA, 25270 U.S.A.
ISBN PREFIX: 0-942094 PHONE: 304-927-4486

For Postage and Handling, please include: \$1 for orders under \$10; 10% for orders over \$10 in the U.S.A.; 15% to addresses outside the U.S.A. Residents of West Virginia must include 5% for Sales Tax.

BY PROFESSOR REVILO P. OLIVER

<i>America's Decline: The Education of a Conservative</i>	boards \$ 8.50
<i>The Enemy of our Enemies</i> , combined with Francis Parker Yokey,	
<i>The Enemy of Europe</i>	paper \$ 6.50
<i>Christianity and the Survival of the West</i> , 2d edition	paper \$ 4.00
<i>'Populism and 'Élitism'</i>	paper \$ 3.50
<i>The Uses of Religion</i> (reprint)	\$ 1.50
<i>History and Biology</i> (reprint)	2 for \$ 1.50
<i>The Yellow Peril</i>	paper \$ 1.50



ABOUT THE AUTHOR . . .

Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe. His first book was a copiously annotated translation from the Sanskrit (*Mr̥cchakatikā, the little Clay Cart*, Urbana, 1938).

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

The Aryan- A Japanese Opinion

THE FOLLOWING IS a letter from a well-known Japanese scholar addressed to Maj. Donald Vincent Clerkin, Chairman of the Euro-American Alliance, PO Box 2-1776, Milwaukee, WI 53221, which was originally published in, and is reprinted here from, the *Euro-American Quarterly*.

Dear Chairman D.V. Clerkin:

December 21, 1982

Thank you very much for your kind letter. I really enjoyed reading it, and thank you again for your keen interest in our (Japanese) culture and tradition, particularly Bushido.

Yes, I visited your country this last summer, traveling all over and meeting some interesting political people. But it's a pity that those who are real patriots are not in power, for it seems to me that many white Americans are brainwashed to believe in egalitarianism. Actually they seem to be afraid of the Negroes, because if they say anything against the Negroes they may lose their jobs or be ostracized by the majority. Which means the American government works not for the real contributors to the once great Aryan culture, but for parasitical Negroes and Jews.

This wouldn't happen here in Japan, and that's the very reason for our prosperity. Japan is a purely homogeneous country, and we Japanese have an innate aversion to race-mixing. Race-mixing is the last thing for us Japanese to believe in. Secondly, we don't believe in money economy, though nowadays even here some degenerate capitalists and plutocrats are seen.

But still the majority of Japanese people believe in the Samurai spirit, honor and the code of Bushido (the way of the Warrior. —Ed.). As I said in my interview, we have little in common with the West. The so-called Judeo-Christian ideas are quite foreign to us. In fact, in spite of their 400-year struggle to brainwash us to believe in Christianity, those Christian missionaries failed to make the Japanese Christians. The percentage of Christians here is less than one percent.

Another Western idea, "Democracy," we also do not believe in. We admire something noble, aristocratic and the like. Why do we admire Samurai? Because they are chosen people, noble and honorable in mentality. We respect those who really deserve our respect. We don't respect people only because they are Vietnamese refugees, ex-Negro slaves,

wetbacks, etc., etc. As you know, the Japanese government wouldn't allow those refugees to land on our soil. They all go to the U.S.A. and Europe, because they instinctively know that they will be better treated there at the expense of the white working class. Koreans here in Japan can't get Japanese citizenship, even after their 35-year residence here only because they have no Japanese blood, much less Negroes, Chicanos, spics, etc.

To be more exact, National Socialism is our product in the 17th century. It may discomfort you, I'm afraid, but they say that even Hitler copied our Shogunate for his National Socialism.

Frankly, we Japanese have great respect for the Aryan culture, though nowadays our respect is diminishing due to Aryan decadence. Since I'm a great traveler, I think I'm an objective observer of the Aryan world; and as such, I must say that there's no bright future for the Aryan Race if things are going on like they are at present. I myself have great respect for the Aryan Race and its culture, so I really hope that your Movement (the White National Resistance Movement —Ed.) will have more strength.

With my racial greetings,
Prof. Eiji Kobayashi
838-5, Tsuji, Ikoma
Nara, JAPAN

* * * * *

The following is Maj. Clerkin's comment:

Is it not sad that a Japanese sees more clearly the situation of the White Race, than persons who were born into this Aryan culture, of the blood and the spirit? When your editor studied and worked in Japan in the 1960s, he was awed by the fact that the Japanese people loved the great music of our culture to a greater degree than the Americans to whom it was given as a spiritual-artistic legacy. The Japanese revered a White man of quality, and wondered aloud on many occasions just how the Europeans in America could allow the African gene pool to seep into our blood stream. For the Japanese are racists who realize that Race and Nation are indelibly tied together: to deface the race is to inevitably destroy the nation; those who seek to do harm to the White Race, via direct assault or indirect genetic pollution, are world-criminals to be treated as such. □

VANDALISM — THE GREAT LIE, continued from page 4

Nero, who fiddled as Rome burned beneath his hand, or of Vespasia, who made a barricade of sculptured columns (mainly Greek) as a defense

The Liberty Bell

against Vitellius, Gregoire the Teuton-hater described both of these events as early examples of "vandalism."

How mild the Vandal sojourn in Rome really was can be checked by the fact that barely a week after the plunderers had left for home, the Romans were again enjoying their circus, in all its splendid barbarity. What the Vandals had done was fully in keeping with the unwritten rights of every victor: they bore off booty just as the victors of 1918 and 1945 did in Germany. And what the Vandals did not do is to their lasting credit. They strongly forbade any cruelty toward the civilian population, especially toward women and children. They forbade the desecration of shrines and temples and destruction of cultural monuments.

This short thesis may best be borne out by the words of the Catholic Bishop Salvianus of Marseille, who wrote around 450 A.D.: If anyone under the Goths and Vandals leads a debauched life, it is a Roman. For the Goths and Vandals set such example by moral cleanliness and uprightness that not only are they chaste—and here I say something new and unheard of—they have chastened the Romans too. Shame on you, Roman people, shame on your way of life, for only those of your towns are free from vice where the barbarians rule." On another occasion, he wrote: "Where Goths are ruling, only the Romans are depraved, but where Vandals rule, the Romans too are allowed to practice vice."

It is psychologically understandable that the Germans, who have inherited much of the Vandal and Gothic spirit, should have been in a keener way beset with the stigma of "vandalism" and "barbarism," but let no one think that the British, Scandinavians and Dutch are unaffected. In order to split the German folkdoms and goad them to war against each other, the Teuton-haters pretend to see in the British a "civilized" nation, whereas only the Germans are "barbarians." This dishonest flattery, coupled with a boundless hatred of Germany, is something of which all Northlanders should be keenly aware. Especially the Italians and French, who are now often honest enough to admit the deep and lasting influence of the German blood on their Renaissance, nurture this envy of the Goths and Vandals. This sneaking malevolence has been rightly condemned by the greatest German men of letters, particularly Friedrich Schiller.

It is high time that the Latin people realize what a great debt they owe to their Germanic neighbors. Even their language has been widely enriched by the German Frankish tongue. The wonderful Gothic churches of France are Germanic in every way, and even their so-called Roman art is mainly of Germanic root, but that is material enough for a booklet or an essay.

To sum up: The smear word "vandalism" must be either stricken from our vocabulary or given a new and noble meaning. Vandalism is disciplined behavior and correctness at war, respect for art and holy things, respect for womanhood, chivalry toward the weak and young, and personal integrity.

Let us restore the good name of the Nordic Vandals once and for all.

Translated & reprinted from: The Northlander, Postbus 1796, Amsterdam, The Netherlands, 2/1966, No. 1

June 1983

59

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20. or \$100 or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. Postage stamps, in any denomination, and printing paper and supplies (please write for specifics) are always needed and will be gratefully accepted.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to patriots who do not yet know about what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers and reprints. Order extra copies of *The Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends and neighbors, urging them to subscribe to our publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue.

Pass along your copy of *The Liberty Bell* and copies of reprints you obtained from us to friends or acquaintances who may be on our "wave length," and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free America and the world from alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

a. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

b. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, Main Street (P.O. Box 21) Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

DO YOUR PART TODAY!
HELP FREE AMERICA FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!

Those who WILL NOT read
Have no advantage over
Those who CANNOT read

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE



REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

ISSN: 0145-7667

Single Copy \$2.00

This Issue \$6.00

Liberty Bell

Tenth Anniversary Edition

IS THERE INTELLIGENT LIFE ON EARTH

REVILO P. OLIVER

ALSO IN THIS EDITION

Chas. E. Weber
RACIAL BIOLOGY OF THE JEWS

Translated by Charles E. Weber, Ph.D. — Section II

BRITISH PUBLIC OPINION
AND THE WARS OF GERMAN UNIFICATION:
1864-1871

Peter H. Peel, Ph.D. — Section III

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Section IV

Voice Of Thinking Americans

Vol. 10-No. 12 & Vol. 11-No. 1

Aug/Sep 1983

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

IS THERE INTELLIGENT LIFE ON EARTH

REVILO P. OLIVER

1983

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

AVAILABLE FROM LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
P.O. BOX 21, REEDY, WEST VIRGINIA, 25270 U.S.A.
ISBN PREFIX: 0-942094 PHONE: 304-927-4486

For Postage and Handling, please include: \$1 for orders under \$10; 10% for orders over \$10 in the U.S.A.; 15% to addresses outside the U.S.A.
Residents of West Virginia must include 5% for Sales Tax.

BY PROFESSOR REVILO P. OLIVER

<i>America's Decline: The Education of a Conservative</i>	boards \$ 8.50
<i>The Enemy of our Enemies</i> , combined with Francis Parker Yokey, <i>The Enemy of Europe</i>	paper \$ 6.50
<i>Christianity and the Survival of the West</i> , 2d edition	paper \$ 4.00
<i>'Populism and 'Elitism'</i>	paper \$ 3.50
<i>The Uses of Religion</i> (reprint)	\$ 1.50
<i>History and Biology</i> (reprint)	2 for \$ 1.50
<i>The Yellow Peril</i>	paper \$ 1.50
<i>Conspiracy or Degeneracy</i>	paper \$ 4.50
<i>Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?</i>	paper \$ 4.00

Copyright 1983
by Revilo P. Oliver

ISBN: 0-942094-12-3

Additional copies available from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

IS THERE INTELLIGENT LIFE ON EARTH?

by
Revilo P. Oliver

Early in 1983, fifty-five years after it was perpetrated, Margaret Mead's great anthropological hoax was at last definitively exposed by the publication of Professor Derek Freeman's *Margaret Mead and Samoa*. See Ray Hill's review of that book in the May issue of *The Liberty Bell* and the subjoined editorial note, which pointed out that the Mead woman's hoax should never have fooled anyone who had a modicum of common sense and used it. Her touted "discovery," which provided a theoretical basis for most of the systematic sabotage of children's minds and characters in the public schools, was intrinsically incredible.

Articles about the great fraud appeared in other "right-wing" periodicals. It was concisely treated in the latest issue of the British *Heritage & Destiny*. In the June issue of *National Vanguard*, Ted O'Keefe, utilizing the work of Professor George W. Stocking, Jr., demonstrated the function of Mrs. Mead in the intrigues by which Jews infiltrated and subverted the science of anthropology and converted it into an arm of the Judaeo-Communist revolution, by which the American people are now held captive.

None of these articles, however, mentioned the most horrible fact of all.

Remember, please, that there are only two alternatives, and it does not really matter which you choose. Either (a) the Mead woman was a conscious fraud, a brazen liar, a willing tool in the hands of the implacable enemies of our race and civilization; or (b) she was stupid, utterly incompetent to conduct any investigation or do any work more demanding than washing dishes in the kitchen she abandoned to become a Ph.D., a



Margaret Mead with a Samoan woman, whose language she could not understand. Mrs. Mead is the one on the left.

frustrated female driven by certain sexual obsessions she wanted to impose on her sane and normal contemporaries. And the fictions that she called "research" were of precisely the kind that Hume, two centuries ago, used as an example of tales that

are in themselves proof that they are told by a liar.

Now perpend the painful fact that Margaret Mead received the highest honors that the American Association for the Advancement of Science could bestow. She was elected President of that august body in 1975, and became Chairman of the Board thereafter. She was also Curator of the American Museum of Natural History from 1926 until she died in 1978. It took three inches of small type in *American Men of Science* to list the colleges and universities that showered honorary doctorates (including *Litterarum Humaniorum Doctor!*) on the great Professor Mead or competed for her prestigious presence to enhance their reputations as citadels of pure science. But all the toadying by college presidents on the make is a mere trifle in comparison with the action of the oldest, largest, and most highly respected body of scientists in the United States.¹

That highly competent physicists, chemists, astronomers, and biologists should have bestowed their highest honors on the perpetrator of fraud that contravened common sense is simply appalling, no matter what scabrous Yiddish intrigues were used to promote her candidacy. And it is terrifying when we remember that our chances to survive depend entirely on the power and integrity of scientific research.

Our entire future depends on the tiny minority of men who represent not only our race's highest intellectual accomplishment but also our highest morality (for, to the Aryan mind, nothing can be more sacred than ascertained facts and no ethical obligation can be more imperative than recognition of truth). So we must most anxiously ask ourselves what can have made our best minds so gullible or feckless.

1. Corruption always breeds corruption. Margaret Mead used her prestige to install in the American Association for the Advancement of Science the new "science" of "parapsychology," which studies such miraculous phenomena as "psychokinesis" (i.e., the art of bending spoons when no one is looking) and "extra-sensory perception" (i.e., the art of guessing cards by the techniques long used by professional gamblers or by the operation of chance that makes it possible for some men to win in a game of faro). And it was almost ten years before the honor of the Association was championed by a distinguished physicist, Professor John Wheeler of the University of Texas, who asked the Association to end its patronage of the hokum. The parlous state of scientific thought in the United States is shown by the resulting civil war within the Association—and that even Professor Wheeler felt obliged to refer to "our late and beloved Margaret Mead." See Martin Gardner, *Science, Good, Bad, and Bogus* (Buffalo, New York, 1982; paperback, Avon, 1983), Chapter 17.

Our problem, of course, has nothing to do with the infinite credulity and irredeemable ignorance of the masses. Even in our race (which alone concerns us) scores of suckers are born every minute and will continue to be born in every minute of the foreseeable future. In the great majority, such powers of ratiocination as they may possess will always be submerged by an overwhelming yen to believe the unbelievable. One could list a thousand proofs of that dolorous fact.

Full-page advertisements in various newspapers (and a half-page in the most widely circulated 'right-wing' weekly) recently informed us that the "American Lourdes" is in operation and that its cash-registers are clicking merrily. The proof of its miraculous power was a photograph taken at night and showing a statue of the Virgin Mary before which God evidently dashed by, gesticulating with a pen-sized flashlight that recorded a wildly irregular streak on the film. At one point, the often retroflected and contorted line vaguely resembles the letter G in handwriting; this, we are told, God intended as his signature! That proves that he has learned some English—at least the generic name for supernatural beings in that language.



Miraculous photo taken Feb. 10, 1973, on the Shrine Grounds. On the extreme left of picture, in a Rosary bead pattern, can be seen a capital "G" in writing, which stands for God. The coming Warning and the Chastisement of the ball of fire will come directly from God. Notice the letters forming "BY SKY" at the base of the statue on the left. The Warning as explained to Veronica will begin as an explosion in the sky. On the right side of the picture numerous hourglasses are visible, which symbolizes that time is running out, that God will soon pour the cup (chalice) of His fierce wrath upon humanity. All lines with beads represent the many Rosaries being said.

Here is God's signature, together with the explanation of the miracle, reproduced exactly from the original advertisement.

In Stockton, California, some prankster made an image of the fabulous Virgin seem to move of its own accord, and he squirted a few drops of oil on the plaster face to represent tears. The miracle started an epidemic of brain-fever in the congregation, but the trick was too crude for even the professional holy men, much as they would have liked a plausible manifestation of their elusive deity, and they denounced it as a hoax. To the delirious half-wits, that merely proved that their priests had become "possessed of the devil."

It was mere chance that the examples that came first to my mind pertain to a cult that is no worse than a hundred others. The Jewish con man whose doings in India were mentioned in *The Liberty Bell* in March 1981 has now moved his holy whore house to Oregon and has teams of rich imbeciles jumping up and down and yelling "Hoo, hoo, hoo!" so that they can copulate hard enough to "find God by experiencing 'cosmic orgasm.'"

We laugh at such nitwits, until we remember that they and millions like them can and do vote. Then cold shivers run up and down our spines.

If a nation overburdened with such masses of human détritits survives, that will be a miracle greater than any imagined by our dervishes, and the only hope of it lies in rigorously scientific thinking by the few men who have the intellect to sustain our civilization. Hence the urgency of our inquiry.

SCIENTIFIC SUCKERS

It is true that quite a few men who attained competence, and some who attained distinction, in some one of the sciences have evinced remarkable gullibility, but that was almost always a susceptibility to some superstition about the supernatural that promised survival after death. That was a potent incentive. All mammals instinctively fear death, and our species of mammals, having the power to perceive how inexorable are the forces of nature, fears it most of all.

On pain of death, let no man name death to me:

It is a word infinitely terrible.

Christianity for so many centuries promised immortality to our people that the hope of perdurance after death is the dulcet illusion that it is most difficult, most painful to surrender. And as Nietzsche saw, it is the noblest and most active minds that are least content to become nothingness:

Doch alle Lust will Ewigkeit,
Will tiefe, tiefe Ewigkeit.

And he himself was consoled and even exalted by his revival and elaboration of Aristotle's theory that in a closed universe the nexus of cause and effect must, in infinite time, produce a cyclical and endless recurrence (*Ewige Wiederkehr*) of all physical phenomena (including himself).

We feel a certain compassion, even sympathy, for the able men who, though otherwise rational, had a weakness that made them sitting ducks for the sleight-of-hand and sleight-of-tongue of even third-rate conjurors. Everyone knows the pathetic story of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, an ophthalmologist who wrote two excellent historical novels and created the perennially fascinating Sherlock Holmes, and who eventually became so silly that a pair of adolescent girls in a mischievous mood doubtless astonished themselves by convincing him that they consorted with fairies and gnomes. Sir Oliver Lodge, justly honored for his work on electrons and the nature of light and electro-mechanical waves, had retained from his boyhood an incurable itch to meet ghosts and be assured he could still become one. Sir William Crookes, who discovered thallium, invented the Crookes tube, identified the cathode rays it made visible, and did some of the basic work on radioactivity, seems



One of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's fairies, here shown dancing before the nose of one of the two girls who took the photographs that proved the existence of fairies and gnomes.

to have been a sucker for "psychic research," although we have recently been offered an explanation more creditable to Sir William's intelligence, though not to his morality as a man of science (the morality that *really* counts): the beauteous young spook-raiser, Florence Cook, whom he so lavishly preconized, was in fact the aging man's mistress and her non-psychic charms may have induced him to bolster her psychic glamor by lending prestige to the whole spiritualistic business, even when practiced by less amiable and pulchritudinous 'mediums.' (That also helped to keep wifey unsuspecting while she stayed home with her numerous brood. Victorian gentlemen of modest means often were sorely tried when "society's propriety became a damned satiety.") Whatever the truth about Sir William's worldly and other-worldly infatuations, there were many less famous examples of yearning for endless life, for which see the new book by Ruth Brandon, *The Spiritualists, the Passion for the Occult in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Century* (London, 1983).²



Sir William Crookes, holding his most famous invention, the Crookes Tube.

2. This book is the first comprehensive inquiry into the motivation of

If, as I prefer to do, we give Sir William the benefit of the doubt and assume that he was the dupe, rather than the accomplice, of his luscious young lady, we can sympathize with all the Victorian men of science who were fooled by clever conjurors and (especially) conjurers. Sir Oliver Lodge's beam-ing satisfaction, when he learned that his dead son was supplied with the best cigars in the spirit world and had regrown the tooth he lost here below, arouses only pity. We smile tolerantly at the gallant Sir William Crooke's naive pleasure when his dear mistress (who must have been above the besetting vice of female jealousy—and there's a *real* miracle for you!) summoned from the realm of spirits sweet young ghosts who materialized themselves long enough to be enfolded in Sir William's eager arms and to kiss his whiskered lips.

In the Eighteenth Century, educated men had to discard the Biblical myths, but they replaced the three-headed Jesus with a more acceptable and admirable god, the one mentioned in our Declaration of Independence, the Stoics' *animus mundi*, who was imminent in nature and discoverable by reason and observation of such things as the mathematical precision of planetary and stellar movements and the supposed generic difference between his choice creation, human beings, and other mammals. Men could still revere a personal god and hope that He would not suffer a human mind to perish as perish the midges that swarm for an hour above a stagnant pool. In the Nineteenth Century, however, the increase of scientific knowledge sent the Deists' succedaneous Creator away to join Zeus, Marduk, Osiris, Yahweh and all the motley multitude of divinities that men have created and discarded throughout history. That left a deep and agonizing void in the human spirit as men found themselves alone on a speck of planetary dust in an infinite and infinitely terrible universe—alone for their too

presumably honest "psychic researchers," as disclosed by a study of their biographies. Many readers of J. W. Dunne's *An Experiment with Time* (London, 1927; third edition, 1934; reprinted 1937, 1958, 1960, 1964, and doubtless subsequently) have been impressed by the author's seeming candor and objectivity; Ruth Brandon leaves us only with the question whether Dunne perpetrated a hoax or was a victim of his own delusions. Incidentally, I trust that I need not remark that the word 'prestige' is appropriately derived from *praestigia* ('a trick, deceit, illusion') and, like 'glamor,' denotes an influence based on appearances that are deceptive, not necessarily, entirely fallacious, but at least great exaggerations of the underlying reality.

few days under the sun and ineluctably doomed to vanish as vanishes the shadow of a cloud on the moor, as vanishes the sound of a wave that breaks on the shore. It is no wonder that in the first shock of that ultimate bereavement even men of scientific attainments could desire passionately to resuscitate the corpse of Nature's God.

They could, furthermore, assure themselves that they were not irrational, they were not credulous rustics who believe the tales told by old wives and clergymen. They relied, as all rational men must do, on the evidence of their own experience. Had they not witnessed with their own eyes ectoplasm, the very stuff of spirits, become phosphorescently luminous as it issued from the mouth of an unconscious 'medium'? Had they not themselves beheld pretty spooks make themselves visible and even palpable for fleeting moments in the darkness of a séance? Had they not heard spirits rap on tables and ring bells that were beyond the reach of human hands? Had they not ascertained by experiment that invisible phantoms could read messages secretly written on cards and sealed in envelopes that remained unopened? Had they not seen the authentic signatures of Napoleon and von Moltke and Edgar Allen Poe that those disembodied gentlemen obligingly inscribed on the inner surfaces of slates that were securely glued together so that no mortal could conceivably have touched those surfaces—slates, moreover, that were always under the vigilant eye of the scientific investigator? Had they not seen a ten-year-old girl, highly charged with psychic powers, read and spell correctly words arbitrarily selected on a page of a book they held in their own hands on the opposite side of a large room? Had they not heard musical ghosts play lively tunes on an accordion that had been wired shut before it was enclosed in a locked box? Who could doubt such *empirical* proofs of immortality? Must not the most hard-headed sceptic be convinced? So, Glory be! When we "pass on," we can spend eternity unravelling the mysteries of the cosmos and chatting with the great men who have "gone before"—and perhaps (who knows?) we can enjoy *forever* the comforts of choice Havana perfectos and complaisant damsels.

But that was a hundred years ago, and by this time we should have ceased to mourn our lost illusions. The masses, no doubt, will always want and perhaps need a Big Daddy up in the stratosphere who will keep his paternal eye on them and encourage them to hope that he may do something for them someday, if they catch his fancy. But strong minds should have

learned something in a century. All the Victorian scientists who so zealously conducted "psychical research" were hoaxed by clever conjurors and conjureses.³ The methods of some of the spook-raisers were so crude they succeeded only because their dupes had so strong a conscious or subconscious yen to believe. A few seem to have invented tricks that had not yet been used by professional magicians on the stage.⁴ The most expert among them were not able to produce "psychic phenomena" that could not be duplicated and improved by a professional, such as Houdini, or even an amateur magician, such as Joseph Rinn. The great 'spiritualist' swindle, which began when the little Fox girls, resenting an enforced stay in bed, scared the daylighters out of their silly mama, was thoroughly exposed and

3. For a good description of the technical aspects of "psychic phenomena," see Joseph F. Rinn, *Sixty Years of Psychical Research* (1950, and still available from the publisher, *The Truth Seeker*, P.O. Box 2832, San Diego, California). Many of the hoaxes were exposed by the famous magician, Harry Houdini (Weiss), whose memory every rational man should honor. From the biography by Raymund FitzSimons, *Death and the Magician* (New York, 1980), you will learn that the death of Houdini was really caused by a Bible-believing nitwit who went berserk and attacked him. You will also learn that professional hokum-peddlers are such knaves that after his death they tried to impose on the credulity of his widow by forgery and jugglery, and that there are numerous crackpots who, to this day, whine that Houdini must have had "psychic powers" to perform his magic. You will also learn that Mr. FitzSimons or his publishers had an eye so fixed on the market that instead of ridiculing the dolts, his book pretends that there is a "mystery" about Houdini's feats: could they have been accomplished by physical means? Who can tell? The answer to that question is, Any man whose common sense hasn't been amputated.

4. It is possible, so far as I know, that the enterprising Dr. Henry Rogers may have invented the mechanism whereby an untended typewriter may be operated electro-magnetically from a remote typewriter. Such devices are commonplace now, but they seem to have been unheard of when Dr. Rogers, a pious holy man eager to rescue mankind from the slough of materialism, exhibited in broad daylight a typewriter on which the unseen spirits of the dead, having acquired stenographic skills in the next world and having been summoned by the strains of "Nearer, My God, to Thee" or "One More River to Cross," typed out loving messages for their dear kinfolk in this world, telling them how jolly it was to be dead and immortal. By a neat irony of life, Rogers' stunt quickened the religious hankerings of the inventor of one of the first successful typewriters, George Yost, whom Rogers fleeced of two million dollars and whose brains Rogers so addled that when the poor old man died in penury, he still believed that Rogers had shown him the way to Heaven.

collapsed like a punctured balloon. And the end of that epidemic of delusions should have taught thinking men a conclusive lesson.

Every story about praeternatural beings and supernatural events, whether written by an exuberantly imaginative Hindu (e.g., Guṇādhya) or a Jewish forger or a competent literary artist, such as Bulwer-Lytton or Montague James or Edgar Allen Poe or J. R. R. Tolkien, is fiction. Every person who claims to have himself witnessed or experienced "psychic phenomena" is either a liar or the dupe of rogues (including priests) or the victim of his own hallucinations, induced by drugs or auto-hypnosis or mental disorders. Every observed miracle that is said to prove the existence of praeternatural forces or beings is prestigious, a trick, an illusion produced by sleight-of-hand or sleight-of-tongue or some hidden mechanical or electrical device. There never has been, and never will be, a violation of the known and immutable laws of nature. That may make tender minds, long addicted to their spiritual dope, howl with pain or rage, but that is what the uniform experience of mankind has shown throughout recorded history, and it is time that minds strong enough to confront reality accept the facts and close the books on miraculous claptrap and psychic hokum.

There should be no need to digress at this point, but it may be well to avert possible misunderstanding by reiterating with emphasis what was said in the foregoing paragraph. If we, as rational men, try to understand the real world and to act in it in some way for our own benefit, we must take account *only* of facts that have been empirically verified and necessary deductions therefrom, excluding everything that is supernatural (now often called 'paranormal,' by a meeching synonym) or hypothetical.

It goes without saying that there are many facts that have not yet been ascertained, but we can act only on the basis of what we know *now*. There are epistemological speculations which cannot be disproved because their very premises make verification impossible, and which, no matter how improbable, therefore cannot be categorically rejected as hypothetical possibilities, beginning with solipsism, which is probably as good as any. They are, at best, the amusements of an idle hour. We must rely only on our common sense and logic, for if they be illusory, our species is only a biological error that nature will soon correct. Admittedly, our senses do not perceive all of reality, for there are phenomena that are imperceptible to our

organs but are perceived by other mammals. It may be that our causality does not operate in subatomic phenomena or that the almost infinitesimal constituents of matter respond to a force of which we have no conception. But all of these things, if they exist, are irrelevant to the reality with which we must deal in our world. And every effort to distract us from a coldly objective appraisal of this world must be regarded with strong suspicion as probably hostile.

If it pleases any to believe that they are reincarnations of princes/princesses who lived on Atlantis, or that Jesus loves them, or that they have souls that will continue to exist after the earth has become no longer habitable for our species, we have no wish to deny them such consolations, so long as they do not demand that we commit the folly of ignoring reality. There is now, for example, what seems to be an alarming prevalence of abortions, and the great pickpockets in the Salvation-racket have excited a din of squawking that abortion is wrong because Jesus said, "Mustn't do or Papa spank." That is not only silly; it is pernicious. The problem must be considered exclusively in terms of our racial and national survival, and that means (a) that we must inhibit by all possible means the breeding and multiplication of our domestic parasites and enemies, and (b) that men and women of sound racial stock and intelligence must be made to *desire* progeny who will not be condemned to Hell on earth that our present masters are preparing to impose on our people. Until that is done, yelling for legislation is imbecile, and when it is done (assuming that it can be), legislation about abortions will be unnecessary. No one can even estimate how many potentially valuable or even great members of our race are never conceived or are aborted because their parents are sufficiently intelligent to see the direction in which the nation is now being driven at a constantly accelerated rate, and are too humane to expose children whom they would love to the degradation and horrors that lie ahead.

So long as they do not endanger our dwindling chances of survival, one does not argue with the *aficionados* of transcendental mysteries and celestial patrons. Argument with emotional fixations is likely to be futile, and when it is not, it is cruel, for the withdrawal symptoms are always painful. Gentlemen will be particularly tender toward women, whose sex gives them an emotional need for a succedaneous father, and will especially honor women who have surmounted a natural

weakness.⁵

I cannot here consider the extremely complex and obscure question whether or not George Washington and many others were right in believing that the morality indispensable in an organized society cannot be maintained without a generally accepted religion. I have touched on that point in *The Uses of Religion* and several earlier publications, but I do not know the answer. Still less can I surmise what religion would be feasible, assuming that one is requisite, except that it must be one consonant with our racial instincts and directly conducive to our race's confidence in its own superiority. Those interested in the problem should consider carefully the phenomenal success of the Jews, which has largely been made possible by the cohesive force of a religion in which many of them do not believe, but which authorizes their faith in the *generic* superiority of their race over all others and justifies all means of attaining the dominion to which that superiority gives them an indefeasible right.

OUR SPOONERS

When I was in college (long ago, when it was still possible to get an education in some of them) I knew a number of men of considerable accomplishment in the genuine sciences. They would no more have wasted three minutes of their time investigating the performances of a Jew-boy⁶ who claimed to bend spoons by thinking about them than they would have bought a talking dog from a ventriloquist or tried to dance on the point of a pin.

5. Physiologists assure me that the differences between the sexes are genetic and cannot be abolished by a Constitutional amendment—or even by the surgery it would logically require. For a neat illustration of a fundamental psychic difference, see note 66 below.

6. Uri Geller's race is by no means irrelevant, although it would be hard to measure its precise influence. Christians have always stood in awe of the great race to which Yahweh, by a special contract, gave a perpetual lease on the whole world, and although they claimed that Yahweh had rescinded the contract, they never doubted but that Jews were on terms of special intimacy with either their god or their anti-god. The three Judaic religions filled the whole horizon of the Middle Ages, as is evident from the story of the "three rings," which Boccaccio inserted in his *Decameron*, and from the famous and now lost work *De tribus impostoribus*, in which the three impostors were Moses, Jesus, and Mahomet. The whole

A scant decade ago, a whole passel of academically-certified scientists in the Electronic and Bioengineering Laboratory of the famous Stanford Research Institute focused their massive brains on a Jew-boy who said he could bend spoons by thinking about them, and they solemnly assembled the ponderous panoply of scientific apparatus to make "searching scientific tests" of the psychic-whizz-kid's powers. And after "exhaustive investigation" in their lavishly-endowed laboratory, they, on their scientific honor, asseverated that the wonder boy could

of Mediaeval magic and sorcery was derived from the Kabbalah and its congeners, and even today you would have to use its hocus-pocus, if you wanted favors from the Princes of the Air (cf. note 20 *infra*). His race lent prestige to Michel de Nostre-Dame (Nostradamus), who peddled astrological and mantic quackery that still excites credulous persons, while his brother, Jean, was forging a history of Provençal poetry and spurious genealogies he could sell to French aristocrats who felt a need for more distinguished ancestors. The mystic mish-mash of the Rosicrucian hoax (cf. note 22 *infra*), Masonry, and the various sects of Illuminati were all based on Jewish superstitions and myths, as were less obvious derivatives, e.g., Godfrey Higgins' *Anacalypsis*, that monument of disordered learning. Even deists and atheists commonly granted to Jews a spiritual superiority because they had discovered the "lofty morality" they had taken from the Babylonians and Egyptians. All our prevalent superstitions were Judaic until the orthodox religions of India became known in the Nineteenth Century and provided theosophical cults for persons who were in the market for more transcendental mysteries. All this gave to the Jews a quasi-religious prestige, which still persists, and they are often credited with access to supernatural powers by the very persons who hate them most vehemently.

It is, furthermore, a pusillanimous hypocrisy not to note the race of Jews in matters in which they participate. Einstein justly observed that "There will be anti-Semitism [what he meant by that nonsense word, of course, was antipathy toward Jews] in the sense of a psychological phenomenon as long as Jews come into contact with non-Jews." (See Ronald Clark, *The Life and Times of Albert Einstein*, New York, 1971). That was in 1930, before our race was taught by the Suicide of Europe to cringe before Yahweh's Master Race, and the tension that Einstein noted has been multiplied a thousand times by the amazing racial solidarity that Jews now ostentatiously display and the arrogance with which they demand that the lower animals profess to believe even such preposterous tales as the physically impossible Holohoax. No *goy* can now behave toward a Jew as he would toward a member of his own race; whether his attitude is defensive or he cringes in slavish eagerness to please or salaams and stores up in his own mind a secret but implacable resentment, the tension is there and necessarily affects all relations between the two. And it may take many forms. A foreign correspondent assures me that a competent scientist who was a sucker for "psychokinesis" was really incited by a wish to prove that even lowly Aryans could bend spoons, too.

indeed bend spoons without touching them and had indeed done so again and again under the unwinking scrutiny of their lynx-eyes, reinforced by all the instruments of their laboratory. They not only guaranteed Uri Geller's powers but evangelically proclaimed them to the whole world, which was left to infer that if the *Wunderkind* really turned his mind to it, he could make a pretzel out of a railroad rail with a flash from his high-voltage psyche.

The great Stanford Research Institute, having appointed itself the Voice of Science, brayed out the glad tidings to the whole world until a professional magician, James Randi, quietly made jackasses out of them by showing how Geller performed his tricks. Randi explained the technique of spoon-bending in a book published in 1976 and now in its second edition, under the title, *The Truth About Uri Geller* (Prometheus Books, Buffalo, New York).

Now the appalling thing about all this, it seemed to me, was not that the "scientists" at the Stanford Research Institute had been such chumps as to be deluded by clever sleight-of hand. It was that they had been such ninnies as to investigate a claim so patently absurd—a claim that could not have imposed for an instant on anyone who has a modicum of common sense and is willing to use it.

As it is, we must be grateful for Mr. Randi's prompt intervention. The assembled scientific brains of the Stanford Research Institute did not have time to proceed to "searching scientific tests" of the explanation of Uri Geller's powers given by his trainer, a wizard who calls himself Andrija Puharich. According to Puharich, Geller constantly receives (on a tape recorder that erases itself) communications from master minds that live (of course) on an oversized spacecraft that is hovering in interstellar space at precisely 53,059 "light ages" from the earth. To keep Geller informed of current events, these remarkable beings utilize "the skin [!] of the envelope [!] of cosmic rays." Now the sage Puharich does not tell us how many of our earth-bound years there are in one of his "ages." He does not even tell us whether he means historical ages or geological ages or the *kalpas* of Hindu cosmology, but surely an "age" cannot be less than a century; whence it follows that, unless the skin of cosmic rays travels faster than what it encloses, the astronomical sages must have started their directional broadcasts to Geller's brain *at least* 5,306,870 years before the nativity of the embryo messiah in Judaea. (Geller

says he is an Israeli, so I assume he had the foresight to be born in the region most highly charged with divine mana).

But for Mr. Randi's opportune intervention, the vast resources of modern Science might now be marshalled in the Stanford Research Institute to reënforce microtomes with which its distinguished scientists try to skin cosmic rays.

Now we must sadly reject the comforting hypothesis that the boys in the Stanford Research Institute spike their beer with peyotl or laudanum. Their asininity was merely a symptom of what has happened to the modern mind.

THE GAWKING SCIENTISTS IN THE STICKS

The Scientific American is an old, and highly respected periodical. It tries to report discoveries and significant developments in all of the major sciences, and although its pages are occasionally adulterated with "sociological" buncombe, its articles deal chiefly with physics, chemistry, astronomy, geology, and biology. Its authors try to write perspicuously, but most of its articles would be quite unintelligible to persons who do not have some grounding in the exact sciences and some knowledge of the relevant mathematics. It does not provide reading matter for moppets, and has never been recommended by the gurus of Scientology, Theosophy, Christian Science, Ananda Marga, the World Council of Churches, the International Council of Churches, Cosmic Awareness, Transcendental Meditation, Chant-O-Matics, the (Moon-struck) Unification Church, Hare Krishna, the Church of Wicca, the Children of God, etc., etc., *ad nauseam*. On the contrary, the aforesaid miracle-mongers, if they had heard of *The Scientific American*, had probably identified it as the work of the Devil or whatever substitute for him they severally have in their cults, and had warned their True Believers to flee its deadly contamination. It is safe to say that the subscribers to the magazine must consist, almost exclusively, of persons who have had some training in at least one of the exact sciences and must have some acquaintance with the scientific method. Bear that in mind.

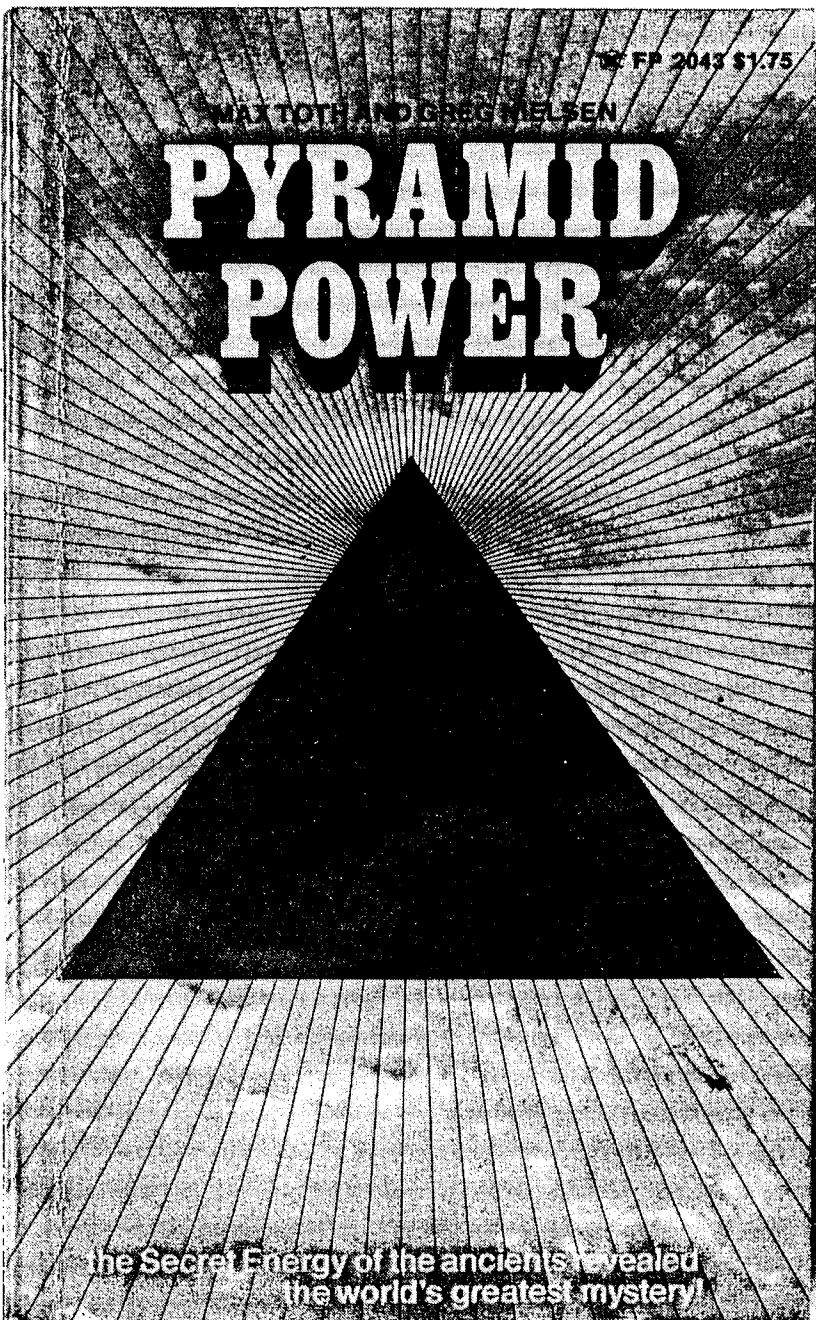
Until recently, *The Scientific American* published each month a "department" by Dr. Martin Gardner, usually devoted to mathematical and logical puzzles and paradoxes. In June 1974, however, the ingenious mathematician tried his hand at broad humor.

With tongue securely wedged in his cheek, Dr. Gardner

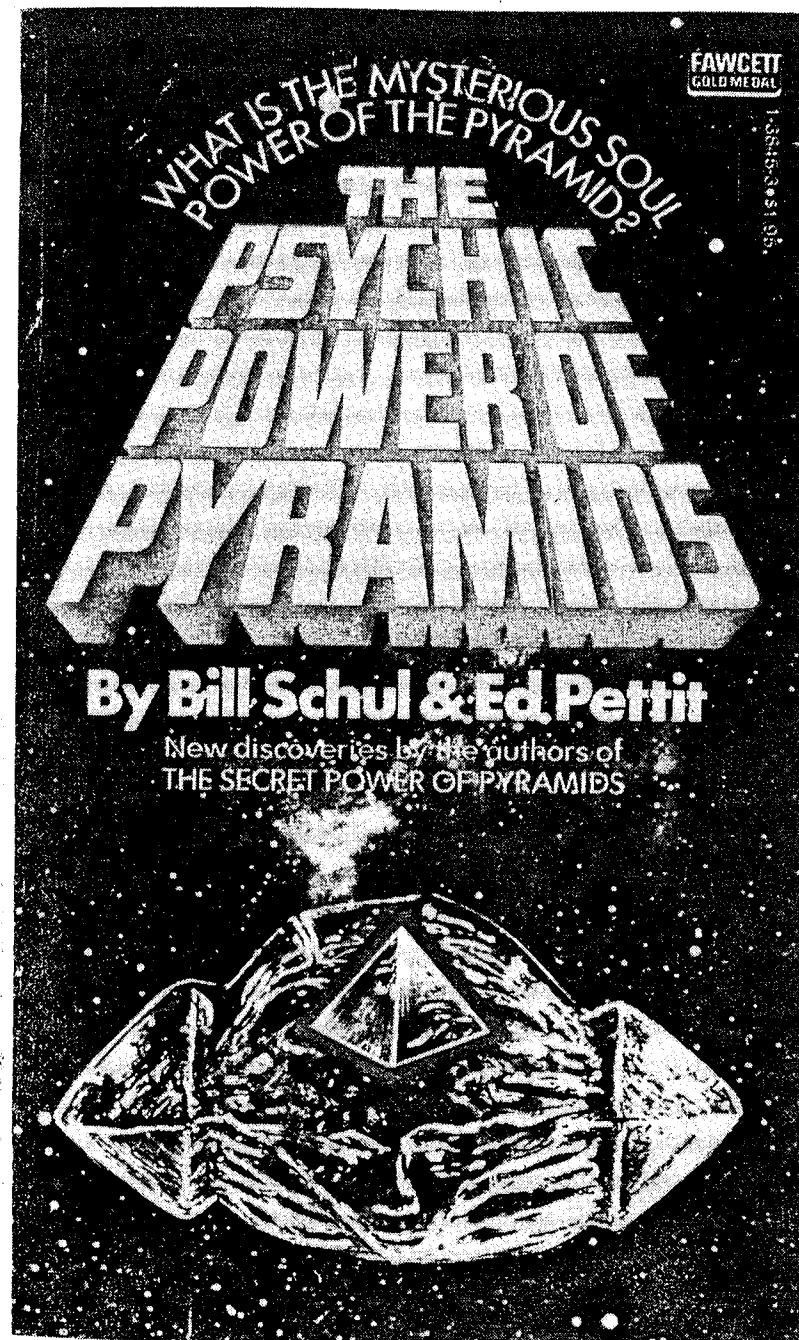
reported that he had interviewed a certain Dr. Matrix at the latter's great factory and laboratory, an exact copy of the famous pyramid of Cheops, on the shore of Pyramid Lake, north of Reno, Nevada. That great numerologist [*sic*] had discovered that the roughly pyramidal monadnock from which the lake takes its name attracted and concentrated "psi-org" power from outer space, thus turning blue the waters of the lake. Gardner proceeded to relate the amazing accomplishments of Dr. Matrix, his daughter, and his one assistant, a one-toothed Indian from the neighboring reservation. Written in the style of Baron Munchausen, the narrative rose to its climax, the exciting escape of Dr. Matrix and his daughter from Federal agents: they simply turned on the full power of their minds and instantaneously teleported themselves to Tibet, leaving the old Indian to confront the baffled revenue agents.

Immediately following publication of that issue of *The Scientific American*, expensive automobiles appeared on the winding, partly black-topped, and pitted roadway that runs along the shore of Pyramid Lake. Speeding and bouncing northward to Pyramid, they bore persons inspired with a desire to consult the absent Dr. Matrix in the place where he wasn't. At their destination, the eager searchers for truth tried to find the magical pyramid or at least have a chat with a one-toothed Indian, who proved equally hard to find. More prudent intellectuals hastened to offer Dr. Gardner, by telephone or mail, handsome honoraria for lectures on the miracles wrought by "psi-org" power. *It is a fair inference that most of those excited zetetics must have been readers of The Scientific American.*

That is the important point, at which you may begin to meditate on the effects of scientific training in the United States today. To complete the story, I will mention its sequel, although it is only what one would expect. Dr. Gardner's exercise in the manner of Lucian came into the hands of one of the largest publishers in New York City, who at once wrote Dr. Gardner, flourishing a cheque for \$15,000 as an advance on royalties from a book on "pyramid power." Dr. Gardner explained patiently that he had intended it all as a joke. "What of that?" the publisher replied in substance, "you write the book under a pseudonym and we take the suckers for lots of bucks, no?" Dr. Gardner refused the proffered shekels. The astounded publisher, doubtless concluding that he must be lame in the head, found brighter penmen and soon the stands in drug



Here is one of the many revelations that flooded the newsstands for a season.



Another volume of sucker-bait.

stores, hotels, and airports were spotted with brightly-bound bundles of drivel about "pyramid power." And for a season thereafter, if you looked and could stand it, you could have seen persons, presumably literate, squatting in their living rooms under four expensive sticks, joined at the top to outline the shape of a pyramid; they were letting "pyramid power" from outer space flow into their minds and invigorate their whole bodies. And there they squatted until some enterprising practitioner of democracy dangled before them a fresh worm on a new hook.

To return from the commonplace to what is important, let us notice a recent book by James Randi, *Flim-Flam: The Truth About Unicorns, Parapsychology, and other Delusions* (New York, Lippincott, 1980). The book's principal target is named in the title, but the "other delusions" are numerous and instructive. Among them are such lucrative diddles as Eckanbar, Transcendental Meditation, Scientology, and Synanon. There are two points to be pondered.

When we hear of such outrages to common sense, we are inclined to shrug our shoulders. Scores of suckers are born every minute, and we are apt to assume that the promoters of such hoaxes could make the apology that was made to me years ago by the proprietor of an ostensibly patriotic organization: "If I didn't get their money, someone else would." If the suckers weren't fleeced by Eckanbar, they would mail their cheques to the Reverend Mr. Jerry Falwell, the Reverend Mr. Oral Roberts, the Reverend Mr. Herbert Armstrong, the Reverend Mynheer Cornelius Vanderbreggen, Jr., or some other Bible-banging jabberwocky. If a maharishi didn't have his hand in their pockets, an astrologer would. As long as there are herring in the sea, there will be sharks to eat them. But, as Mr. Randi points out, these religious cults are more than comic.

Many of these modern voodoo-cults are formed by their shamans into tight organizations that not only capture half-wits but subject them to menticidal disciplines, based on the techniques developed by Pavlov, that destroy not only such rationality as they possess but also their self-respect and human instincts, reducing them to zombies that are entirely under the control of the witch-doctors. Of the power of such cults, we recently had a spectacular demonstration in a slum called Jonestown in Guiana, where more than nine hundred creatures, some of them White, who had migrated thither from the United States, drank themselves stiff on cyanide cocktails at the behest

of their guru, a scabrous mongrel that called itself the Reverend Jim Jones. Well, what of that? *Vile damnum*, as Tiberius said with one of his rare smiles. Good riddance of biological garbage. Noteworthy improvement of our environment. But that is to miss the important aspect of the squalid and dirty business. However contemptible the creatures were, they were biologically human, and they had been so trained that the deepest of all mammalian instincts, the fear of death, had been effaced in them.⁷

Mr. Randi compares the mind-destroying cults that are now epidemic. Of the hordes of zombies controlled by the sleazy and enormously wealthy messiah from Korea, he asks, "Would they, too, drink cyanide if Moon commanded them to?" Of the victims of Synanon, "Would its members drink poison if told to do so?" Of the crazed devotion of the Scientologists to their cynical master: "Is it enough to drive the believers to suicide?" Of the Children of God, Eckankar, and Transcendental Meditation, "When is the next poison party to be held?"

If we are less soft-hearted than Mr. Randi, we may again shrug our shoulders. Let the cyanide flow freely and joy be unconfined! Every decrease of pollution of our environment is a net gain. Even so, of course, we cannot avoid compassion for the innocent and sane individuals who would be made to suffer by that ecological improvement.⁸ But that is insignificant in

7. This, to be sure, is an effect that has been sought by religions since the dawn of history. Five thousand years ago, a procession of soldiers and men-at-arms, chariot-drivers with their chariots, high-born ladies of the court, household servants, girl musicians with their heavy harps, and a chorus of maidens marched down a ramp into a deep pit, where they lay down and each drank from his own small cup a lethal narcotic. The harpists played and the maidens sang until they died—doubtless hymns about immortal souls and the beautiful world into which they were going gladly to rejoin Queen Shub-ab, whose body lay on the bier but whose soul had flown to the life everlasting. There is a deep pathos in that scene, which we know from the excavations of Sir Leonard Wolley at Ur. But that was in the dawn of civilization, and the self-sacrifice, however mistaken, had a dignity, even a nobility, that makes us esteem the Sumerians. They were White men and we hope they were Aryans. There was nothing of the squalor and stench of the human cesspool at Jonestown.

8. This is a facet of the subject irrelevant here. Mr. Randi alludes to incidents that must excite commiseration, and most of us, no doubt, could adduce observations of our own.—A physician of my acquaintance had a sixteen-year-old son who, having had his mind addled in a public school,

comparison with the dire fact that, so long as they do not guzzle cyanide, the multitudinous zombies can and do vote and so directly influence our future in our great ochlocracy. And that is not all.

We are uneasily aware that the Moon's lunatics have made him so wealthy that he is buying up slices of our country and is the only person, it seems, who has the resources to found and support a new daily newspaper, which, by the way, he cunningly made "conservative" for business reasons. But zombies may do more than subsidize our enemies. Mr. Randi's data include proof that, for example, the Scientologists resort to the most despicable and vicious tricks to suppress exposure of the absurdity of the hoax in which they believe, and are officially instructed to commit crimes to protect the racket in which they have faith. He should have asked whether their devotion to their master is enough to drive the believers to murder.

As everyone knows, at Jonestown a Congressman, Leo J. Ryan, who had gone down to the slum to investigate, and two journalists were murdered by the Faithful to prevent them from telling what they had seen. The piety of *guédés* becomes murderous at a word from their *papa-loi*.⁹ And there was an impressive sequel. Shortly after the murder of her father,

went off on a quest for transcendence and was eventually located by the police in a nest of drug-addicts in the basement of a Christian church on the west coast. The father was distressed, but, a rational man, he simply cut his losses, and did not cry over spilled milk or try to salvage it. Our pity must go to the mother, who was biologically incapable of such objectivity, and if we feel for her, we should ask questions about a society which sends its children to be demoralized by expert "educators" to promote "equality."—A cultivated lady whom I met years ago lost both of her children, in their early twenties, to a cult similar to the ones James Randi describes. She was not allowed to enter the grounds of the cult, but her son, who was laboring on some building for the community, came to the fence, gaunt and stern with righteousness, and he treated her with the cruelty the Jesus of the "New Testament" is said to have shown his own mother: "Woman, what have I to do with thee?" With the mother, I saw the daughter, a trained nurse who remained employed in the hospital so that she could contribute to the salvation of the world; she could listen to us without hearing what was said. I noticed the dilation of the pupils in the hard eyes and drew the obvious inference, but did not have the heart to tell the mother, What weakness in us makes us suggest hope where there is none?

9. These terms come from the low jargon of the creatures that infest Haiti. Some of the words are corruptions of the French that was spoken

Congressman Ryan's daughter, having been graduated from the University of California (Davis) with an up-to-date education, lost her mind (or what was left of it after the social scientists at the University of California and the John F. Kennedy University got through with her) to the filthiest and most reptilian guru of them all. She hied herself over the seas to India, where the venomous Savior (*bhagwan*) was then operating, to join the enthusiastic zombies who are routed out at six in the morning to start jumping up and down and yelling "Hoo, hoo, hoo!" and get their "sex centers" zipping before breakfast and the day's stint of intensive copulation. The Ryan girl was reported in the press as having assured reporters that her fellows' devotion to their malodorous god (a reincarnation of Jesus or the Buddha or Mohammed or all three) was such that "If Bhagwan asked them to kill someone, they would do it." She added regretfully that her own Faith might not yet be perfect: "I don't know if my trust in him is that total. *I would like it to be.*" When interviewed, she was going back to India to yell "Hoo, hoo, hoo!" some more and, no doubt, perfect her piety; today, she would have only to go to Oregon to enjoy God and his manifold blessings.

The Pavlovian techniques of menticide, which is often called 'brainwashing' from a Chinese euphemism, are applied, with only variations in detail, by up-to-date salvation-peddlers and also by many outfits, such as Synanon, that pretend not to be religious and are therefore even more pernicious. It is the *sama kritika* that is used to mould Communists, and is given many seemingly innocuous names by our enemies when they use it to snare victims and destroy their minds: "Affective Education," "Awareness," "Community Relations," "Group Dynamics," "Human Relations Training," "Interpersonal Relations," "Self-

before that part of Hispaniola reverted to savagery under the guidance of French Jacobins and English Missionaries. The euphemistic term for 'zombi' is obviously a corruption of the French *guidé*. The voodoo-cults are relevant to our subject. The effect of Pavlovian techniques on members of our race is to paralyze a large part of the neocortex of the brain and make the individual regress to the animal consciousness of the lembal system, with the retention of only the parts of the neocortex that are needed for speech and similar activities. The great virtue of these techniques in the eyes of "Liberals" is that they eliminate "racism" by making the victims regress to the lowest forms of human life and the animal consciousness that is needed for "one world" of mindless mongrels.

Awareness," and "Sensitivity Training," to mention only a few of many verbal disguises listed by Ed Dieckmann, Jr., in his fundamental work on the subject, *The Secret of Jonestown*.¹⁰ Of these terms, "Sensitivity Training" is most often used when it is administered by coercion to make our police officers imbecile.¹¹

For a description and analysis of the techniques of menticide, I refer you to Mr. Dieckmann's book. The "social scientists" who inject the poison into our society know very well what they are doing, and so fall outside the scope of this article.

What does concern us is that among the practitioners and victims of the many highly contagious delusions Mr. Randi discusses, he mentions numerous individuals who hold credentials in the exact sciences and use them to lend authority to their promotion or endorsement of intrinsically preposterous claims. There is, for example, Dr. Robert Rabinoff, evidently the son or descendant of a rabbi who resided in Russia. He holds a degree of *Philosophiae Doctor* in physics from some university, and, as everyone knows, if you aren't a Ph.D. in the austere science of physics, you have no right to talk back to an expert. On the basis of his scientific training, Dr. Rabinoff avers that the hokum of Transcendental Meditation is the Voice of Science, as he can attest empirically, since his practice of the hocus-pocus has made him omniscient (yes, omniscient!) as well

10. Torrance, California, Noontide Press, 1981. This edition was far from satisfactory to the author, and I understand that a corrected edition will be published in the near future by Liberty Bell Publications.

11. The zeal of unthinking do-gooders in promoting a social poison of which they know only the innocuous name is almost unbelievable. On 21 March 1983 the Associated Press reported a significant manifestation of contemporary American culture in New Bedford, Massachusetts. A young White woman entered a tavern to purchase a package of cigarettes. A pack of mongrels, imported from Portugal, seized her, held her down on a table, and gang raped her for two hours, while the patrons of the establishment applauded the floor show as enthusiastically as though they were in the television business. Now there were people in New Bedford, probably wicked "racists," who disapproved of such egalitarian jollification in our great "Melting Pot," and at least some of the mongrels were arrested. There is in New Bedford a Coalition Against Sexist Violence, and its crusading women were made indignant by the event. If you logically infer that they demanded the immediate application of pesticide to the anthropoid vermin, you are mistaken. They demanded "sensitivity training for police officers"! I know you can't believe that, but see the Associated Press despatch by Fred Bayles in many daily newspapers for 21 March.

as saturating him with "pure bliss." What is more, if you become expert in Transcendental Meditation (introductory course, only \$3000; tuition fees for advanced courses unstated), you will not only be soaked in blissful transcendence but will be able to rev up your mind and generate so much psychic energy that you can float in the air and soar with the birds (and just think how much that will save you in air fares, to say nothing of the harassment to which passengers are subjected at airports).¹²

Kind readers will forgive me: I can't avoid levity when discussing levitation. What is serious indeed is that Mr. Randi mentions quite a number of professors of exact sciences in highly reputed universities and heads of well known laboratories who, for example, went on record as vouching for spoon-bending by talented youths. We may mention particularly Dr. Charles Crussard, a scientist who must be blessed with a truly Brobdingnagian brain, for he is head and director of a vast laboratory that employs three thousand "research personnel," doubtless one of the "ergastula of science" of which Norbert

12. If you are interested in becoming an aërobat, you may be able to do better, if you shop around. In the 1940s there was a great organization to promote world peace and the rest of that nonsense, Mankind United, which had a membership of 176,000,000, not counting its allies, the little men with metal heads down below, who cause earthquakes, whenever they feel like shaking things up. Its president thought his name was Arthur Lowber Bell (he swore he had so many names and was simultaneously present in so many parts of the globe in which his society had business that he couldn't be sure). Being impatient one day, he took off from a liner in mid-Atlantic and made it to his office in San Francisco in just seven minutes flat, taking his luggage with him. Note that Transcendental Meditation does not promise such high velocity aloft and makes no provision for baggage. For further wonders wrought by Mr. Bell, see the *Report of the Joint Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities in California* for 1943, pp. 353-382 and the references there given to earlier testimony by Mr. Bell. The Committee was able to locate only a few of the 176,000,000 members, but they did include college professors, and that will show you the advantages of higher education.

Levitation is, of course, an old art. Apollonius of Tyana, according to the romance by Philostratus which suggested several details of some of the Jesus-stories, travelled to India and there saw the *gymnosophistae* (probably Jains) floating in the air over the mountain peaks on which they resided. They, however, must have practiced transcendental meditation more assiduously than their modern successors, for they also used their minds to provide a cloud that would float above them to shed the rain, when necessary, and prevent sunburn, which would have been painful on their naked bodies. Perhaps Robert Rabinoff, Ph. D., will extend his researches to provide these additional comforts for his pupils when they become graduates (if their money holds out).

Wiener spoke when he foresaw a decline of scientific accomplishment as a consequence of governmental financing and corruption. Now sapient Dr. Crussard found a wonder-boy of his own whose high-powered psyche could bend aluminium bars under the most exacting laboratory conditions, and, to cut the sad story short, when it was found that the wonder-boy couldn't perform while Mr. Randi was watching him, Dr. Crussard's vast scientific knowledge knew why: Mr. Randi was high-voltage psychic, too, and had maliciously focused his mind to neutralize the spoon-bending power emanating from the other brain. Dr. Crussard, I repeat, is a man of such colossal eminence in physics and chemistry that he is lord over three thousand "research workers," but if I ever need to find out whether an iron bar will float in water, I shall not ask Dr. Crussard's laboratory to undertake the research that would doubtless be necessary.

Dr. Crussard is more than an oddity: he is a symptom—an alarming symptom, like a fever of 104°F. A few years ago, Ronald Duncan and Miranda Watson-Smith undertook a survey of the present state of the various sciences, which was published under the provocative title, *The Encyclopaedia of Ignorance*.¹³ It consists of fifty-one articles, each written by the most highly esteemed authority in his field that the editors could engage to set forth what he regarded as the most crucial unsolved problem in that field. Ted Bastin, from King's College of Cambridge University, undertook an examination of the relation between quantum mechanics and the concept of time and space in physical theory, certainly a fundamental problem that is still unsolved, but since he himself had "experimented with psychokinesis" by witnessing some tricks performed by Uri Geller and a female "sensitive" who also knew how to think bends into spoons, poor Bastin was convinced that "psychokinetic effects show an effect of 'thought forms' directly on matter." So the mighty mind from Cambridge, on the basis of the credulity that made him take seriously feats of sleight-of-hand by clever prestidigitators, employs his phenomenal lack of common sense to decide how the science of physics must be revised to take account of the scientific proof that "an interaction [between the

13. Oxford, Pergamon Press, 1977. Despite the publisher's blurb, this is not a popularization. A general knowledge of the several sciences is taken for granted, and you need a fair competence in mathematics to get through some of the articles.

human brain and physical objects] takes place in the absence of a mechanical connection." I don't know what Bastin is doing now, but I shall not be surprised if he is engaged in a further "restructuring" of the whole science of physics to explain the ability of a witch to raise hail storms to ruin her neighbor's crops. Could there be any more conclusive proof of the power of mind over matter?¹⁴

THE PIP-SQUEAK EFFECT

In *America's Decline* I quoted, from a journal that I kept in my youth, an entry made in 1934, when I tried to analyse the probable shape of the coming World War at a time when our "intellectuals" were blabbering about "world peace" and similar niaiseries. I quoted it to show that I did not then even suspect the decisive power of the alien race that had infiltrated our nations. In the same year, I devoted two lines of sarcasm to what seemed to me a particularly silly book that was, thanks to intensive publicity, starting a fad that I expected to be the usual nine days' wonder. It wasn't a fad; it was a craze that is still going strong, half a century later.

The evil that dupes do lives after them. When Sir Arthur Conan Doyle was gravely telling ghost stories to enraptured audiences in the early 1920s, one of his auditors was a man nearly thirty who had started out to purvey salvation from a pulpit, thought better of it, and taken a respectable degree in botany. He had not rid himself, however, of his thirst for eternal life and psychic mysteries.¹⁵ According to his own

14. Bastin's article is not the only cause for alarm in this book. E. W. F. Tomlin, C.B.E., endeavors to put Teleology back into circulation in an article on "Fallacies in Evolutionary Theory." Before "creation scientists" start rushing for this book with their tongues hanging out, they should be warned that atoms and molecules are every bit as alive and full of purpose as they—and they may not like that. Hylozoism appears in Western thought in the seventh century B.C.; a very crude kind of it, found among the lower forms of human life, is called animism.

15. According to Ruth Brandon, whose new book I cited above, Dr. Rhine was also inspired by a desire to crush the Communist conspiracy with "spiritual armament" and put God back in business on a scientific basis by proving the existence of telepathy and other forms of clairvoyance. He presumably had the Christians' god in mind, and it is hard to see logic in his thinking. Belief in all sorts of wonderful supernatural

statement, he was inspired by the "exhilarating thoughts" of "transcendental importance" in Sir Arthur's weird tales. A few years later, the exhilarated Dr. Joseph Banks Rhine, ensconced in Duke University, got an opportunity to make big noise about "extra-sensory perception" and set agog with "psi power" and "parapsychology" the many persons who yearned to be exhilarated by old hokum put into new words.

The botanist who turned into a parapsychologist may be acquitted of conscious fraud on the strength of the dazzling naïveté with which he described his methodology in his first book (1934). As the eminent D. H. Rawcliffe remarked in his *Psychology of the Occult* (1952; reprinted by Dover under the title *Occult and Supernatural Phenomena*, but now oddly out-of-print), "That Dr. Rhine should have published the results of such experiments in the first instance as evidence of *telepathy* or *clairvoyance* is almost incredible. Nothing can dispel the impression of carelessness thus created." Dr. Rhine's "discovery" was indeed wonderful, but what was wonderful about it was the sheer *désinvolture* of a self-styled scientist who considered success at guessing cards a little more often than chance as proof of "extra-sensory perception" and failure to guess them as often as chance as proof of "negative ESP"! For the details of the methods and the results thus obtained, I refer you to Dr. Rawcliffe and to Dr. Martin Gardner's *Fads and*

powers need not involve belief in any god, as is obvious from the atheistic school of Hindu Yoga (*Nirīśvara-Sāṃkhya*). And supernatural psychic powers have been vouched for as proof of the existence of all of the innumerable gods that men have created since the dawn of history. Moreover, as early as 1929 Dr. Rhine exultantly reported the discovery and scientific verification of the telepathic powers of a remarkable horse. Now the horse is an animal for which Aryans have a distinctive fondness, but which was hated by the Jewish authors of Christianity, who have always preferred asses (both quadruped and biped). It would therefore have been more reasonable for Dr. Rhine to turn his piety toward Poseidon, the Celtic Epona, or some other Aryan deity who has shown our racial appreciation of the equine species. I do not mean, of course, that Christianity is necessarily inimical to horses. I often wished that I could introduce Dr. Rhine's mind-reading horse to an amiable grey mare of my acquaintance, who was a Doctor of Divinity and a Minister of the Gospel, licensed to perform marriages in several mid-Western states; she had, framed above her stall, a diploma from an authentic Bible College and state certificates to prove her sacred learning and powers. The two spiritual equines would have had much in common, although the sex of Dr. Rhine's psychic horse would have precluded hope of a race of transcendental *Überpferde* on which indolent pietists could gallop to the next world.

Fallacies in the Name of Science (1952; reprinted by Dover; still in print).

It was, as Mr. Rawcliffe said, "almost incredible" that Dr. Rhine should have taken seriously such patently flimsy data, but we all know that overheated brains develop psychic powers of self-deception. What stuns us is what should be unbelievable, the appalling fact that men of accomplishment in the exact sciences took those absurdities seriously and did not merely laugh at "parapsychology" as another foolish fad, comparable to flag-pole sitting and marathon dancing. Now let us understand clearly why they should have guffawed and turned their minds to something serious, such as a cross-word puzzle.

There was nothing *per se* preposterous in a suggestion that telepathic communication was possible. The human brain, as is well known, emits electrical waves that can be detected by an electroencephalograph, which will, for example, invariably show that the alpha-rhythm supervenes in your own brain whenever you close your eyes firmly for more than an instant. It is conceivable, therefore, that a brain that emits such waves could detect them when emitted by others. And although there never has been a verifiable instance of telepathic communication, an extraordinary genetic combination or even mutation might conceivably produce a person with an extremely high sensitivity to such waves, comparable, perhaps, to the phenomenal development of the tactile sense in some blind women, who identify colors in some woollen fabrics by slight changes in the "feel" of the strands produced by the different dyes used.¹⁶

It is certain, moreover, that there are senses which we do not possess—except, just possibly, in some very rudimentary form of which we are not conscious. We do not even know to what stimuli the senses we do not possess respond, although there are good conjectures that the earth's magnetic lines of force may be one of them. We simply do not know what curlews, geese, tarn, and other birds must perceive in their annual

16. I report this from Rawcliffe, *op. cit.*, p. 391. He relies on reports of the physiological phenomenon called hypergraphia that he considers reliable. In the present state of scientific morality, we can only hope that he was not taken in by a scientifically accredited faker. I do not doubt the report, but I take this occasion of pointing out how complete is our dependence on the integrity of the men to whom we entrust scientific determinations. Our lives really depend on them, and deliberate treason on their part deserves, not a rebuke, but a firing squad. If that seems drastic to you, think it over.

migration half-way around the globe, so that they can, for example, fly unerringly from a swamp in Africa to a tiny island in the North Sea and there find the precise spot on which they nested before. We do not know how salmon find their way through hundreds of miles of ocean and rivers and their tributaries to the exact point that is the individual's spawning ground. Nearer to us are the baboons, who have a social organization (and possibly even a belief in the supernatural¹⁷) that deserves the attention of the few sociologists who are interested in studying society rather than in manufacturing propaganda to change it. Reliable observers report that a baboon can identify a human friend at a distance at which the human eye sees only a black figure on the horizon. They report that if a baboon is transported in a closed vehicle over a route that is roughly triangular, from one extremity of the base up to the apex and then down to the other end of the base, he will, when released, return home by the direct route across the base, perceiving the direction of his home by some sense that responds to stimuli we cannot detect with our senses or any instruments we have devised. Now it is as unlikely that a human being should be born with the peculiar intelligence of curlews, salmon, or baboons as it is that he should be born with wings. But perhaps such a *lusus naturae* could be conceivable at the very limit.

It is not the extreme improbability of the phenomena that Dr. Rhine undertook to discover that merits our wonder—yes, and scorn. What is simply astounding is that men with scientific training wasted as much as ten minutes on consideration of the results obtained and reported by Dr. Rhine himself, since he appears not to have indulged in the deliberate fakery to which so many of his “scientific” endorsers and assistants (e.g., that great “authority on parapsychology,” Dr. Walter J. Levy, Jr.) resorted. We all have some conception of what is likely, and a scientist should, by definition, have a knowledge of the laws of

17. Eugène Marais, in his popular work, published before his death, *My Friends, the Baboons* (London, 1939), reports an instance in which a band of baboons, who had acquired confidence in him as a friendly being of vastly superior powers, evidently hoped that he would resurrect their children, who had just died from a sudden epidemic of a highly contagious disease. So far as I know, no other observer has reported so striking an instance of religiosity in baboons, so we may doubt the accuracy of Marais' observations in that instance, but it is not by any means implausible. One remembers Anatole France's description of dogs as religious animals of exemplary piety.

probability of single events and the probability of series, or, in other words, distinction between physical probability and statistical probability, remembering that the latter, calculated by extending the familiar binomial formula

$$(p+q)^n = p^n + n p^{n-1} q + \frac{n(n-1)}{2!} p^{n-2} q^2 + \dots + \frac{n(n-1) \dots (n-r+1)}{r!} p^{n-r} q^r + \dots + q^n.$$

applies *only* to *very* large numbers.

Everyone knows that if he tosses a penny into the air, the chances are one out of two that it will come down heads. If heads turn up on three successive throws, you may be mildly surprised. If they turn up four times in succession, you may think it odd, but although your achievement is as stupendous as any of Dr. Rhine's, you will not conclude that your mighty mind governed the fall of the penny or that some deity broke a record by intervening in the affairs of this world. Unless you have thought about it, however, you may not have it firmly in your mind that the chances that heads will again turn up on the fifth throw are precisely one out of two. And if you toss the penny twenty-five times and obtain heads each time, you will have witnessed a quite unusual event, although not one without precedent, as they will tell you at Monte Carlo, where a phenomenal sequence of red on the roulette wheel is still remembered. It will be unusual and even extraordinary, comparable to your experience of venturing into the concrete jungle of New Jerusalem-on-the-Hudson and meeting on Broadway a Texan whom you knew in college, but let not the result you obtain from the binomial formula convince you that you are endowed with a high-voltage psyche. And remember that by physical probability the chances that heads will turn up on a twenty-sixth throw are still one out of two, despite the statistical improbability of so long a series.

The basis of all scientific, and indeed of all rational, thought, is the fact—indubitable unless we are living in a cosmic madhouse run by an insane god, as Flaubert once suggested—that the forces of nature operate uniformly and without variation. Under the same circumstances, the same forces exerted on the same object always and invariably produce the same result. Now what Dr. Rhine's experiments produced were positive or negative “runs” that yielded a piddling percentage according to the binomial formula. That was in itself sufficient to show that his conclusions were illusory and disproven by his own reports.

Experiments have shown that if you capture albatross on Midway Island, transport them in closed containers 3120 miles to Puget Sound and there release them, they will return home, across the open ocean and in spite of storms, in ten to twelve days. And, so far as we know, they will do this, not 0.9% above chance, but 100%, provided, of course, they are not the victims of birds of prey or shotguns en route. Now if there are "psychically endowed" persons who, like albatross, have faculties we do not have, they must, by the uniformity of nature, be able to make almost as good use of those faculties. What Dr. Rhine proved was that if such highly improbable persons did exist, they neglected to call on him.

As soon as this canard was given publicity by journalists eager to set agog the boobs who read their drivel, it was only natural that a horde of charlatans should turn from the stale old tricks of tipping tables and exhibiting phosphorescently painted gauze in dark rooms to a superficially novel racket and become "parapsychologists" instead of "spiritual mediums." But what is inexplicable is that men who had evinced a knowledge of scientific methods should have so far taken leave of their common sense as to waste more than a chuckle on anything so patently absurd. But the grim and terrible fact is that they did and lent such credence to the nonsense that I know not how many laboratories were endowed and how many earnest and presumably honest wights with scientific credentials from respected universities were laboring to find scientific evidence of the unbelievable and were, of course, suckers for any moderately clever swindler who could give them the desired results.

This epidemic of scientific unreason became so contagious that it was finally necessary for Mr. Randi to send two young conjurors into the great laboratories and show the self-styled scientists that they were chumps and should be grateful to Fate that no one had offered them a chance to buy the Brooklyn Bridge for twenty-five dollars. They couldn't have resisted that offer—not, at least, if the vendor mentioned the binomial theorem and added a bit about non-Euclidean geometry.

Mr. Randi is publishing a detailed report of these adventures of his young protégés in the great laboratories in which professed scientists anxiously search for Santa Claus. The first installment was published in the Summer 1983 issue of the

ANYTHING GOES!

The *Skeptical Inquirer*, a quarterly published in Buffalo, New York, and now completing its seventh year, is a praiseworthy periodical. I have read it with interest since its first issue. I admire the men who write for it and divert time and energy from their own research to deal exhaustively with topics that can have no interest for them, other than their altruistic wish to instruct our contemporaries. But it is also a publication that makes me profoundly uneasy. I can whole-heartedly praise the exertion and devotion of the firemen in a town in which arson is rife, but I can't help feeling at the same time that the need for them to work so hard is something to worry about.

Get a file of the *Skeptical Inquirer* and read through it. It will turn your mind. It will also probably make you wish that you knew of another habitable planet and how to get to it.

Some individual who has been accorded scientific standing does "research" in biographical directories and discovers that, as you and I would think quite likely, the number of successful professional athletes born under the "sign" of some one planet, as defined in the astrological hocus-pocus, is somewhat greater than the number born when some other planet is "ascendent." And when the lucky planet happens to be Mars and the excess of births under his benign influence yields a piddling percentage by application of the hoary old binomial formula to a total number too small to admit of that application, the great "scientist" becomes as excited as an evangelist who has just composed a really hot gospel and starts shouting *urbi et orbi*. And rational men have to sit down and laboriously demonstrate, with scientific precision, that the piffle is piffle!

The old hoax of Velikovsky, who, in the manner of theologians, tried to accumulate enough learned footnotes and irrelevant data to confuse his readers until they were willing to

18. The devastating exposure of the whole hocus-pocus called parapsychology has naturally caused consternation in some richly endowed circles. I am amused by an article in the *New Scientist* (London), 30 June 1983, that anxiously inquires under what conditions magicians should be permitted in laboratories. The author refrains from raising the more urgent question whether we should permit expensively equipped laboratories in which earnest scientists labor hard for months and years to ascertain how frogs are turned into princesses.

believe that Yahweh played a pin-ball game with the planets to keep the sun shining on one spot in Palestine long enough for a probably mythical Jew to slaughter more Semites whose country Yahweh's barbarous pets wanted to steal—that old hoax seemed extinct, but there were embers under the ashes, and such is the infinite credulity of the ignorant that the blaze flared up again and the *pompier*s of the *Skeptical Inquirer* rushed to extinguish it.

A passel of professed scientists—perhaps itching to see their names in newspapers, perhaps scenting fast bucks from grateful fakirs and their flocks, perhaps only high on transcendental hootch—spend years abusing everything from spectrographs to computers to prove the “authenticity” of the painted rag called the Holy Shroud, and sober men have to waste their time and effort to prove that an obvious hoax is a hoax.

Packs of laboratory technicians with a few of their supervisors court the beaming adulation of incurably sentimental women and professional rabble-rousers by setting themselves up as “creation scientists,” nitpicking about some details, which they usually misstate, in the theory of biological evolution, and inviting us to admire the cleverness of old Yahweh as he polished up a typhoid bacillus and sicked it on the improved ape that was the best handiwork of which the old bungler was capable. It would seem odd, if we didn't look at the state of the market today, that the precious “creation scientists” are always peddling old Yahweh, when dozens of more reasonable and more moral creators are available in any manual of mythology, but they know what god will start the yokels to dancing sarabands around legislatures and gesticulating with ballots. And reasonable men must rush to another blaze of folly and pump fact and logic on it.

A True Believer, full of Christian righteousness and veracity, carves a fair imitation of human footprints in cretaceous limestone to prove that careless old Yahweh manufactured anthropoid giants at the time he was making dinosaurs—nothing surely can be more godly than fraud to put that wicked old Darwin in his place—and the weary staff of the *Skeptical Inquirer* must send someone to photograph the footprint and show that it is a hoax.

And so it goes, on and on and on. At the very time that the “flying saucer” business is going bankrupt, a respected astronomer, enraptured by an opportunity to exhibit his unlovely mug to the millions who stare at their boob-tubes every night,

sets himself up as the pontiff of U.F.O.'s and misrepresents the facts about some supposed sightings of the devilishly elusive machines.¹⁹ Hysterical housewives, who have read all about the horrible Big Foots who lurk in the wilds of Montana and British Columbia, see one in Buena Park, California, right outside their apartment buildings. The saurian, left over from the Mesozoic, continues to paddle around in Loch Ness. A wily Japanese thinks pictures onto film in cameras. The Xerox Corporation, which markets second-rate copying machines and second-rate typewriters, magnanimously furthers the enlightenment of all mankind by providing drivel about haunted houses, jaunts aboard

19. I shall return to this exciting topic later. Here it will suffice to note that so long as it seemed that our solar system contained two planets, Venus and Mars, that seemed similar to the earth, one could not exclude *a priori* the possibility that they were inhabited by intelligent beings whose accumulated scientific knowledge exceeded our own. Now that we have photographs taken on the surface of both planets, we know, beyond peradventure of doubt, that the earth is the only planet in our solar system on which organic life is possible. If you dream of “advanced civilizations” on the planets which may or may not revolve about other stars in our galaxy, take pencil and paper and compute the velocity of the rocket that will reach Uranus next year and then the time that it would take a machine travelling at that velocity to cover the more than four light-years that separate us from the nearest star. Then put all the shelves of trash about space-craft from outer space in the trash basket. O, I know, you can imagine those super-beings with space-craft that will travel at the speed of light and with such praeternatural patience they will sit in one for four years or more to play hide-and-seek with earthlings, but if you think of doing that, just believe in angels: they are easier to understand. Professor J. Allen Hynek and his cohorts have just one escape hatch left open to them. It is still barely possible that there have been a few authentic sightings of a secret weapon on test flights or in experiments to test its utility for psychological warfare. As everyone knows, the rocketry that has enabled us to send men to the moon and unmanned space craft to other planets was developed by German scientists before the catastrophe of 1945; there are claims, supported by purportedly authentic drawings of projected machines that strikingly resemble most of the U.F.O.'s described in the reports of sightings, that the Germans were developing such craft. The drawings are reproduced in a speculative book by Mattern, *UFO's unbekanntes Flugobjekt? Letzte Geheimwaffe des Dritten Reiches?* There is a considerably revised English version, *UFO's, Nazi Secret Weapon?* Both books are published without dates by Samisdat, Toronto, Canada. The drawings are impressive, but there is no explanation of the source of the power needed for such craft, if their range was to be greater than that of the well known “hover craft” now in use over bodies of relatively quiet water. Some means of counteracting gravity would have been needed—and there's the rub! But Professor J. Allen Hynek could find some comforting suggestions and perhaps inspiration in Mattern's books.

"flying saucers," "Bermuda Triangles," and similar slop for the edification of children in high schools—perhaps in the hope that with minds so primed with scientific learning they'll be ready to buy a Xerox when they get out of school. On an arid plateau in Peru some persons resident there a thousand years ago scratched huge designs on the ground, obviously for the guidance of "astronauts" in space-craft from superior civilizations only a few light-years away from us. But I can't go on. Read through the files yourself: your stomach is probably better than mine.

It is still widely believed by the uninformed public that college professors are, *ex officio*, educated and rational. The *Skeptical Inquirer*, Fall 1980, reported the results of an investigation to determine how many of these wise men believed the hokum about "Extra-Sensory Perception" to be established with a high degree of probability or absolute certainty. Here are the percentages of believers found in the several areas of study. Humanities, arts, and education, 73-79%. Social sciences, 66%, Natural sciences, 55%. Psychology, 34%. How many college professors carry garlic in their pockets as a protection against vampires has not yet been determined.

What worries me is that common sense seems to be dwindling to the point of extinction. The minds of men whom our contemporaries consider educated are regressing to the level of the most ignorant peasant on a Mediaeval manor. There is something terrifying in the spectacle of men who hold degrees in the genuine sciences and assemble vast arrays of elaborate scientific equipment to "prove" the authenticity of a "Holy Shroud," and thus make it necessary to assemble more equipment and conduct long and painstaking research to prove what any half-way educated and rational man would have known from the very first. And the same *sotie* is performed whenever some prestidigitator claims that he can bend spoons by thinking about them. Is there any limit to the gullibility of "highly qualified scientists"?

I sometimes have a vision of scores of great scientists and tons of elaborate and very expensive laboratory equipment assembled about a pond into which they drop horsehairs to determine whether the percentage that turn into tadpoles is significant by the binomial formula. If hairs from Standard-breeds don't work, get some from Appaloosas. Then try Percherons and Arabians: their hairs may make tadpoles better. And no one can say that the hairs of horses do not turn into tadpoles until you have made exhaustive scientific tests of hairs

from every known breed of horses—and then someone will turn up to prove that the negative results are all wrong, because tadpoles come from the hairs of horses who eat the variety of four-leaved clover that grows in a hidden valley in Afghanistan, so the assembled scientists and their equipment will start all over.

That vision of mine may be just a nightmare, of course, but perhaps I have a dynamic psyche with powers of precognition so that it can see through a time-war into the next decade.

We are living in a time in which a large part of the "scientific community" is willing to believe that *anything* is possible and then try to prove it by "exhaustive tests."

The hard-headed scientists of my youth are gone, like the mammoth (which, oddly enough, hasn't been seen recently in Montana or Buena Park, California). Common sense and logic have become as obsolete as halberds and bustles.

I don't know how this happened, but I think I can identify some contributory factors.

THROUGH THE LOOKING GLASS

Early in 1969, while looking over the ordure on a newsstand, I noticed a paperback, *The Teachings of Don Juan: a Yaqui Way of Knowledge*, by Carlos Castaneda, and I squandered \$1.25 on it. It purported to record the investigations of a graduate student in anthropology in the University of California in Los Angeles, who had spent five years with the Yaqui Indians studying their culture, chiefly by drugging himself with massive doses of peyotl and absorbing true wisdom from a squalid medicine-man named (of all things!) Don Juan. I read it through and said "hogwash."

I could not judge the author's decriptions of the hallucinations he claimed to have experienced. They differed greatly from the ones described to me years before by a young anthropologist who had visited an Indian tribe in Oklahoma and drugged himself on peyotl (with disastrous results to himself a few years later), but hallucinatory drugs create illusions from what is already in the mind of the individual, so anything is possible. I could not judge the accuracy of the occasional references to the customs and daily life of the Yaquis, for I had seen them neither in their native habitat in Sonora nor in the clutches formed by the ones who hopped across the border into Arizona; I only knew that they had been more savage than the Apaches and had exhibited both cunning and obstinacy in

their raids on the Mexicans, with whom they still considered themselves to be at war. And I did not think it worthwhile to look up one of the few books about them.

I did know, however, that no illiterate and filthy Indian sorcerer had read volumes of the sociological trash now fashionable, and I recognized the purpose of the fiction writer, who was vending a slightly novel form of the hokum about the "paranormal." Writing with some of Defoe's realism surcharged with masses of pseudo-philosophical verbiage, he portrayed the wonders of a "nonordinary reality," accessible through peyotl and every bit as good as our dull and stupid "ordinary reality"—in fact, much better, since it is "completely beyond the scope of the concepts of Western civilization." In the "nonordinary reality," revealed by peyotl as elucidated by the profound mind of the sorcerer, "space does not conform to Euclidian geometry, time does not form a continuous unidirectional flow, causation does not conform to Aristotelian logic, man is not differentiated from non-man or life from death, as in our world." This, of course, is simply a formula of insanity, but the book was written too cleverly to be the work of an insane man. It was, therefore, a hoax and just another piece of wonderful garbage for the dolts who will believe anything, provided that it is not true.

I did not take the trouble to ascertain whether the purported authors of the glowing blurbs with which the publishers had surrounded the text really existed. I tossed the book into a bin in which I collect such symptomatic rubbish, certain that the fiction would soon have a sequel on the newsstands. It did—a whole series of them. The creator of *Don Juan*, like the creator of Sherlock Holmes, had found an unflagging market.

It was from the second issue of the *Skeptical Inquirer* (then called the *Zetetic*) in 1977 that I learned that the hogwash had been the "research" for which the five ranking Professors of Anthropolgy in the University of California in Los Angeles had proudly bestowed the degree of Ph.D. on their most brilliant pupil. I found that sapient Professors of Anthropolgy in other universities had hailed the revelation, saying they "could not adequately convey the excitement" of their "thrilling experience" when they discovered that "our own world is a cultural construct," no more valid or real than a great many others, such as the one you enter when you are three sheets to the wind on peyotl and have an Indian medicine-man talking wisdom into your ear. And one of these burbling behemoths of the intellect had even written a book with the modest title, *Reading*

Castaneda: A Prologue to the Social Sciences. Yes, Castaneda's fiction was to be taken as the "epistemological foundation" of all the "social sciences"—a disparate assortment of disciplines, from history and genuine psychology to slightly disguised propaganda of the Marxist cult, put together for the convenience of the managers of the various factories in the diploma business.

I shouldn't have been surprised. After all, reputedly great "anthropologists" had joyously believed—or at least endorsed—Margaret Mead's balderdash. It is now accepted that, as the writer in the *Zetetic* said, Castaneda's *Don Juan* is just an audacious hoax, of which the author had not even taken the trouble to inform himself about the actual customs and quotidian life of the Yaquis, as reported by men who had really observed those savages. And quite a few academic cheeks, if not protected by beards, are probably blushing red now. It would be nice if the gullible "anthropologists" in the University of California and half a dozen other once-respected universities had learned something from Castaneda after all—but I dare not hope.

Perhaps we can learn something, if we inquire why all those supposedly erudite men, safely lodged on university payrolls, not only walked the plank, but danced out on it to dive overboard. The obvious answer is not, I think, adequate.

One can be almost certain that all of the slap-happy professors are "cultural anthropologists," evangelists of the gospel by which Boas and his trained housewives (with unlimited financing and the deafening applause of all our domestic enemies) subverted the science of anthropology. "Cultural anthropologists" know that all differences between individuals are caused by environment. They know that it is *streng verboten* to see the innate differences. They know how to turn frogs into princesses: you just put the frog in a bed with silk sheets, feed her pâté de fois gras, hire maids to comb her tresses, and equip her with a splendid wardrobe and diamond rings: presto! a beautiful princess. So it is obviously the fault of Society that princesses are in short supply.

The True Believers of the egalitarian gospel are bound by their premises, as are the apostles of the Flat Earth Research Society. I have not studied the lucubrations of the latter, but I know how they guard their Faith: if you see evidence that the earth is not flat, that proves Satan's got you by the neck. Likewise, if you see evidence of hereditary differences between

individuals and genetic differences between races, you's a wicked "Fascist," maybe even a diabolical "Nazi." So shut up before you're burned at the stake.

It is easy to conclude that persons who swallowed Margaret Mead's camel were ready to gulp down Castaneda's zebu. But that does not explain everything. I think that what captivated them was their discontent with Euclidean geometry and "unidirectional" time. Science has exasperatingly failed to show how Alice got behind the looking glass without breaking it, and it is consoling to know that that is because our research has been hide-bound by that nasty old "cultural construct of Western civilization." Now in an equally real world in which Euclidean geometry has been repealed and time goes in spurts and in as many directions as the squibs from a St. Catherine's wheel, falling off a log wouldn't be any easier than getting through a looking glass to hob-nob with that great philologist, Humpty Dumpty, and dine with the very archetype of a "Liberal intellectual," the White Queen, who can believe six impossible things before breakfast any day.

As the statistics about "E.S.P." I quoted above show, the practitioners of legitimate sciences were only a little less likely to have been taken in by Castaneda's tale. The scientific achievement of the past century seems to have resulted in an etiolation of common sense, even—or particularly—among persons with scientific training. We seem to have come to the point that the Hindus reached centuries ago and without effort, the belief that *anything* is possible, i.e., that the world we perceive about us is just Mahā Māyā, the Great Illusion.

Common sense deals with the world in which we must live. It does not argue with the hylologists who assure us—correctly, so far as I know—that matter does not exist, that there is only emptiness with widely scattered and almost infinitely small vacuoles of energy here and there. Common sense merely reminds the nuclear physicists that if they will bang their heads against a brick wall a dozen times, they will be convinced that matter is solid enough for all practical purposes. Common sense does not quarrel with the mathematician who proves that there may be as many dimensions as you can shake a stick at, and it does not dispute the Lorentz contractions or the sacred equations of Relativity. It merely insists that we put men on the moon without sending them through a fourth dimension, and that we did it by Newtonian (not Einsteinian) physics. Gödel has conclusively proved that arithmetical relationships are not

mathematically demonstrable, but common sense will go right on believing that two and two make four—not just sometimes, but *all* of the time—and to Hell with Gödel's Proof! And when someone squeaks that that that attitude is "anti-intellectual," common sense invites him to be intellectual in some other world than ours.

The trouble is that the "intellectuals" have taken over, and it is common sense that is being exiled.

AIN'T SCIENCE WONDERFUL?

Unfortunately, for our race (I am not interested in others) common sense is not enough. Despite our race's characteristic recognition of the supreme authority of ascertained facts, it has a psychic need to escape now and then from the trammels of reality into a world of the imagination, where we may find the beauty, the romance, and the perfection that the real world denies us. This world is so grievously defective by every aesthetic and moral standard to which we give instinctive allegiance! The "creation scientists" are routed by the need to postulate a Creator so incompetent or malicious that he made this sorry scheme of things entire. This terrible universe would be unbearable, could we not, now and then, remould it nearer to our heart's desire. Rational men satisfy the soul's need rationally, with debauches of poetry or fantastic fiction, from which they sober up before confronting reality again.

It may be that a recent change of fashion in fantastic fiction has had grave consequences. Until recently, men satisfied their craving for transmundane beauty and ideality with the lovely mythology of Greece and with selected and racially acceptable elements of Christianity (e.g., the *Chansons de geste*, Ariosto, and Tennyson in poetry, and in prose, innumerable tales of magic and theurgy). Now all of these beautiful or stirring excursions into fantasy are in themselves innocuous. No man expects to ride a hippogriff, meet a mermaid, or marry an Undine.

There are, of course, many forms of literature which merely gild some aspects of quotidian life, but it will suffice here to observe that the traditional form of fantasy is always religious and depends on belief (while one is reading) in the praeternatural and supernatural. In our literature, the religious assumptions underlying the narratives are usually of the type made familiar by Western Christianity, that is to say, the doctrines of early Christianity as modified to make them acceptable to our

race. Recent writers of some excellence in this kind of writing avoid overt use of specifically Christian myths, but they retain the basic ideological structure, as may be seen, for example, from the short stories of H. P. Lovecraft, Clark Ashton Smith, and Robert E. Howard, whose tales about Conan and Atlantis now enjoy a great vogue and are instructive in this connection, for although their principal charm lies in the human heroism that our race instinctively admires, they do not dispense with the supernatural.

Consider, for example, the great masterpiece of J. R. R. Tolkien, whose trilogy, *The Lord of the Rings*, is certainly one of the most widely read works of contemporary literature, and forms part of a pentalogy, completed by the *Silmarillion*, that is really a grandiose religion, markedly superior to all religions now practiced, and could, if it survives the new Dark Ages that may be ahead of us, become the holy book of a new Faith, more humane than any of its predecessors in mankind's yearning for superhuman masters. It is now, of course, only a majestic fantasy, recognized as imaginative literature, the fictitious history of a world created by Tolkien. Attentive readers will not have failed to notice that the underlying structure is familiar to us: in the beginning, there was a cosmic god, who is even called Ilúvater (cf. *Alfadir!*), and history is really begun by the revolt of one of his own creations, Melkor, later known as Morgoth, the counterpart of Lucifer. The underlying structure is obviously that common to a fairly large number of religions, including the various kinds of Christianity, which were viable cults until their priests killed off Satan and his spiritual legions.

The supernatural world, however imagined, oddly but inevitably has natural laws of its own. From the earliest tribes that can be called human to the present, the shamans always accumulate a body of lore about supernatural forces and the ways to placate or coerce them, and in literate societies, this becomes an enormous aggregation of theological erudition that can be managed only by a form of scholarship. If 'science' means, as it still does in French, any body of systematized knowledge, then theology, together with such subdivisions as soterology, angelology, demonology, and necromancy, are 'sciences.' And this supposition naturally underlies literary fantasies. One has to draw the right pentacle (misnamed, for it is usually the Jewish Solomon's Seal, also called the Star of David) to summon spirits from the vasty deep, and one has to

know the secret names and esoteric rites that will compel archangels or the princes of Hell to do one's bidding. There is a magic power in words: if you incautiously read aloud the words written on some musty parchment you have chanced to find, they may be an arcane incantation, and anything may happen.²⁰ There was a time when rational men could actually believe that the visible world was full of unseen spirits of good or evil, and by "poetic suspension of doubt" we can recapture their awe while we read fantasies that enable us to escape for an hour from the horrible reality in which we must live.

If we consider the broad spectrum of Mediaeval superstitions, we can (as men of the Middle Ages could not) see a clear dichotomy between theology and its theurgic subdivisions on the one hand and, on the other, alchemy, which was a spurious precursor of chemistry, and astrology, which, at that time, was not irrational and was even as valid a scientific hypothesis then as is today the commonly accepted "Big Bang" theory of the origin of the universe.²¹

20. If you want to try your hand at obtaining supernatural assistance and are tired of praying, you will find a compendious list of the more active demons, together with the proper rites and incantations for invoking them, in Arthur Edward Waite's, *Book of Ceremonial Magic* (London, 1911; reprinted, New Hyde Park, New York, 1961 and perhaps subsequently). This is really the Jewish Kabbalah, simplified and systematized for the use of *goyim*. Although the theologians of the Protestant sects were greatly influenced by the divine secrets that God's People disclosed in their Kabbalah, those holy men never communicated to their followers the learning that might have fostered a do-it-yourself religion.

21. I have repeatedly pointed out that, so long as the science of genetics was unavailable, thinking men were confronted by the indubitable fact that human beings seem not to "breed true," since the offspring of a given man and woman, in circumstances which preclude a supposition of adultery, differ widely in their physical and psychic characteristics, and in no family are the children really alike, unless they are identical twins. In almost all instances, nurture, education, and environment can be excluded as causes, since all children have been equally exposed to them. The differences are therefore innate, and differences in stature, complexion, physical vigor and the like, though often striking, are less remarkable than the differences in temperament, talents, and general intelligence. When the laws of genetics were unknown and even unsuspected, the inborn psychic differences had to be explained by the operation of some external variable at the time of conception and/or birth. Observation soon excluded such simple factors as the weather, time of day, season of the year, and even the phase of the moon that governed the fertility cycles of females. There remained only four possible explanations:

(1) Creation. Some god with an artistic temperament manufactured souls

The great flaw of superstition was that it never worked when you wanted something beyond the power of sleight-of-hand artists to produce. No matter how earnestly you implored Jesus to keep the Vikings from your coasts (*a furore Normanorum libera nos, Domine!*), they kept right on coming, and theologians had to invent an explanation for Jesus's sloth. No matter how carefully you constructed your pentacle and used the formulae of invocation when you, like Théophile and Faust, wanted to put your soul on the market, the demons spurned the bargain you offered them and never came to shop. But the gradually accumulating body of knowledge about the real world made possible actual achievements that began to rival some of the work that the imaginary spirits failed to perform. First made apparent by ingenious mechanical contrivances, the real power gradually detached itself from the suppositious ones.²² In the Eighteenth Century, the dichotomy between what was real and what was illusory became evident to all but

in enormous quantities, but, like an artist fashioning figurines, made no two of his products exactly alike. Having accumulated a supply of his creations, he was Johnny-on-the-Spot whenever a woman conceived or whenever she gave birth, and he stuck into her womb a soul that he either took from a grabbag or perhaps selected from the stock in his warehouse.

(2) Metempsychosis. All living bodies are animated by immaterial but imperishable entities called souls, which, when one body dies, pass in some way into another that is being born. Thus each new-born child is an incarnation of an individual soul that has a character formed by its own peculiar experiences in many former lives, which it has conveniently forgotten.

(3) Astrology. Although judicial astrology and catarchic astrology as practised by professionals—in other words, the astrology that is still peddled to suckers and dispensed by most newspapers—was seen to be fallacious long before it was thoroughly demolished by the New Academy, even the Academics had to admit that astral influences might mould or determine the innate character of an individual; see especially Cicero, *De divinatione*, II.43.90, for a precise definition of this limited validity of astrology. In the absence of other explanations of innate qualities, it was the most reasonable and scientific, involving no recourse to the ingercence of supernatural beings.

(4) Some unknown cause. This, of course, was correct, for the cause was eventually ascertained by the science of genetics, but until that happened, astrology, as defined above, was precisely in the same position as the "Big Bang" theory: it was accepted because no better explanation of observed phenomena seemed available. That is a point no one should forget.

22. There were many combinations that seem bizarre to us now. The

the most ignorant men of our race.

This was certain to affect, sooner or later, the practice of literary fantasy. To simplify matters, we may credit the innovation to Mary Wollstonecraft (Godwin) Shelley. She imagined and vividly portrayed a Frankenstein who created a monster, not by some potent spell or theurgic miracle, but by a magic that was explained (vaguely) as scientific, based on the elaboration of known principles of physiology and relevant subjects by scientific research. Her explanation was crude, even for 1818, but at least the imaginary marvels that the progress of scientific knowledge might make possible some day replaced the imaginary marvels of religion, which, even if they had once taken place in some remote place and time, had become impossible in the modern world. There was a loss of some aesthetic and poetic power, but *Frankenstein* was more convincing than the famous work of her contemporary and friend, Matthew Gregory Lewis.²³

The new type of fantasy was cultivated by a few writers thereafter, most of whom are now forgotten. Jules Verne wrote tales about marvels of engineering in a style that fascinates boys. No real talent appeared until H. G. Wells, who has to his credit many pseudo-scientific fantasies written with great verisimilitude, and a brilliant parable, *The Island of Dr. Moreau*. In the Edwardian period he had quite a few imitators,²⁴ but the traditional type of fantasy continued to attract the most

court of Frederick V, Elector Palatine (1610-1623) and "Winter King" of Bohemia (1619), was the foremost center of both mechanical ingenuity and the Rosicrucian hoax until the destruction of Heidelberg in 1623. See Frances A. Yates, *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment* (London, 1972).

23. It is not generally known that the great scandal excited by the first edition of *Ambrosio, or The Monk* was triggered, not by the horror of the story or the supernatural episodes, but by Lewis's remarks *obiter* on the folly of exposing children to such immoral and corrupting reading as the Bible, filled with tales of revolting crimes, fiendish massacres, and morbid sexuality, all presumably approved and abetted by the Christians' god. If children were to read such stuff, they should at least be given an expurgated version. Those injudicious remarks naturally sent the pious into a tizzy, and the publishers hurriedly replaced the first edition with a censored version of the book, for which there was an enormous demand from readers eager to have their blood curdled.

24. For a very superficial survey with excerpts and summaries of a few stories, see Hilary and Dik Evans, *Beyond the Gaslight, Science in Popular Fiction, 1895-1905* (London, 1976).

literarily accomplished writers. When the center of gravity shifted, it happened rather suddenly.

When I was a lad of twelve or so, I subscribed to a monthly periodical, the *Electric Experimenter*, of which the editor, a Hugo Gernsback, soon sought to increase circulation by cramming the pages with pictures and diagrams and changing the name to *Science & Invention*. Gernsback published in each issue of his magazine a short story of the pseudo-scientific type; I remember a reprinting of H. G. Wells's *The Star* and one or two others, a few original tales worth reading (I remember some by a man named England), and a great deal of tedious trash²⁵—presumably Gernsback could buy nothing better. He announced, however, an intention to found a monthly magazine that would be entirely devoted to fiction of that type. I subscribed at once, and after six or eight months my money was returned with an explanation that Gernsback had found there was so little interest in such fiction that it would not be feasible to try to promote a magazine devoted to it.

Something happened suddenly. A few years later magazines and books of "science fiction" began to multiply as rapidly as niggers on "Welfare." By the end of the 1920s, it was crowding the traditional type of fantasy out of the market. Some revolution in readers' interests had taken place within a very few years. One can form conjectures about the cause, but I abstain from them here. Some talented professional writers turned to the new market, and there are pseudo-scientific fantasies that are worthy of comparison with the best of the traditional type. But the new fashion was cursed from its early vogue with a blight, the itch to make subversive propaganda. Tons of paper were dirtied with silly stories about "Inter-Galactic Federations," the old "one world" writ large, socialistic propaganda of the kind with which H. G. Wells spoiled many of his stories, and monotonously refurbished episodes in

25. The promoters of "science fiction" for a long time harped on the theme that such tales were only anticipations of what Science would shortly make possible: Jules Verne "predicted" the submarine, etc. I am amused by a recollection that one piece of trash in the *Electrical Experimenter* was an "anticipation" of the cable television now being vended in many localities. In the story, an inventor established a "cable phonograph" system: the subscriber could dial a number and thus have his phonograph play any phonographic recording ever made, all of which were in the central office and any of which could be made to play by an adaptation of the mechanism of dial telephones.

which multigalactic "democracy" was rescued from wicked "Fascists." Ray Bradbury and Robert A. Heinlein and a writer named Hamilton became sufficiently well established to sell some stories with reasonable political implications, but the mass of pot-boiling tripe published as "science fiction" is even worse than the mass of low-grade tales of the supernatural that were spewed out in the Nineteenth Century in cheap magazines and chapbooks ("penny dreadfuls").²⁶

Much of the boom in "science fiction" (I cannot bring myself to use that catachrestic term without quotation marks) was probably a belated effect of the exciting conjecture that was first fully exploited by H. G. Wells in *The War of the Worlds* (1898).²⁷ Two eminent astronomers, Giovanni Schiaparelli (in 1877) and Percival Lowell (c. 1895), believed that the relatively straight lines visible on the surface of Mars through the best telescopes were in fact rectilinear; they must therefore be artificial, and were most readily explained as canals that distributed water from what seemed to be a polar ice cap. Since men were still incapable of engineering works of such magnitude, that indicated the existence of an "advanced civilization"

26. What is far from being the worst of the chapbooks, *Varney the Vampire, or The Feast of Blood* (1847), was recently reprinted in two volumes by Dover (1972), with an introduction by E. F. Bleiler that gives some details of the way in which the chapbooks were produced. Chapbooks were issued weekly, each containing an installment of a story that could be prolonged as long as the market was brisk. When I was a child, I was told that this species of writing for the masses had survived the competition of the cinema; housewives purchased each week another installment of a romance that was protracted to tedious length, and when it was finally concluded, they received a set of tableware for which, of course, they had paid many times over.

27. Of course, the idea of life on other spheres is a very old one. Democritus deduced from his atomic theory that the universe must be full of worlds like ours, similarly inhabited. I do not know when the Hindu doctrine of metempsychosis was expanded to include the detail that *rishis* who have become too holy for earth are reincarnated on the moon and dwell in splendid cities on the lunar plains. The idea that there may be other inhabited worlds appears now and then, often in satirical writings, in the old literatures, but was first popularized by Fontenelle in his famous *Entretiens sur la pluralité des mondes* (1686), in which he assured the scientifically minded Marquise that all planets probably supported intelligent life, and that all the stars in the sky were suns which, like ours, were surrounded by such planets. Improvements in telescopic observations soon moderated such fancies, but they were enormously stimulated by the supposed discovery of canals on Mars.

on a relatively near planet which, like Venus, was apparently similar to the earth, so that it was a reasonable inference that there were three planets in the solar system, Venus, Earth, and Mars, that were capable of developing and supporting organic life and hence human life. It was easy to imagine that the superior minds in the "more advanced civilization" on one or both of our planetary neighbors had now reached the stage at which they could produce machines capable of traversing the comparatively short distances of interplanetary space (26,000,000 miles from Venus at an inferior conjunction, and 35,000,000 miles from Mars when it is in opposition near its perihelion). Alternatively, one could imagine an advance in terrestrial science that would permit a visit to one of our planetary neighbors.

I shall not try to guess how many ambitious authors cudgelled their brains to invent ships suited to interplanetary voyages and to adorn with new wonders the civilizations that flourished on Mars and Venus. Until recently there was nothing demonstrably impossible or even implausible in a supposition that the two planets were as infested with organic life as the earth and could have produced intelligent life superior to ours (which should not have been hard to do). Hence all the dreams and hopes of communicating with the inhabitants of other worlds, which have now become absurd, but which sentimentalists and purveyors of marvels to the proletariat are reluctant to abandon.²⁸

After the Suicide of Europe in 1945, the dream of fraternization with Martians and Venusians became more poignant and inspired the great vogue of "flying saucers," which were later called Unidentified Flying Objects with some loss of plausibility.²⁹ There was an epidemic of reported sightings of such wonderful machines, many of them caused by glimpses of planets, bright stars, sounding balloons, the navigational lights

28. Cf. note 19, *supra*.

29. The saucer shape, most commonly attributed to the space-machines and obligingly shown in the many photographs of automobile hub-caps and similar objects thrown into the air, was one of the best arguments for the validity of the phenomena, since it obviously connected them with the sightings of *clipei ardentes* reported by the elder Pliny; Seneca, and other Romans as behaving in a similar manner. The *clipeus/clupeus* is a round shield uniformly curved toward the boss and therefore having the shape of a saucer.

of aircraft, or, just possibly, rare atmospheric phenomena not yet adequately explained,³⁰ magnified by excited imaginations that had been stimulated by "science fiction." And as soon as journalists, who are in the business of sensationalism, made the mystery fashionable, the excitement was augmented, as anyone could have predicted with absolute certainty, by persons whose overheated imaginations reached the fervor of autohypnosis and by the usual proliferation of liars, usually obscure individuals eager to attract attention. The *Skeptical Inquirer* reports that we now have approximately *two hundred* men and women who swear that they were kidnapped by marvellous beings from outer space and taken for jaunts on marvellous space-machines. An analysis of their reports of their experiences would doubtless permit identification of the "science fiction" on which each individual had nurtured his or her imagination, and a psychological investigation would yield highly important scientific data, showing the relative importance of hallucination and mendacity as causes of such claims.³¹

30. Dr. Brian Brady of the U. S. Bureau of Mines believes that some authentic sightings of supposed U.F.O.'s were reports of light balls created by the fissuring of quartz-bearing rocks under seismic stresses, and noted their frequency over major faults in the earth's crust. The electromagnetic charge thus induced on ionized air would be confined in what he calls "magnetic bottles," which, I gather, are similar to the ball lightning that is not infrequently observed. The explanation is plausible, so far as I know, since small, erratically moving points of luminescence are produced by the fracturing of quartz in laboratory experiments. When Dr. Brady announced his theoretical explanation, he brought on himself furious telephone calls from indignant individuals, according to the *Sunday Times* (London), 29 March 1981, which quotes him as remarking, "It seems that people just don't want you to take away the chance that there's some Big Daddy out there in the sky." Believers in "democracy" should take note of what everyone has known for a long, long time.

31. I wish I could hope that such research will be undertaken, for I cannot stress too strongly the almost unique opportunity for psychologists to obtain data crucial for an understanding of human society. Tales about joy rides on "flying saucers" differ significantly from comparable reports: when one considers reports of what individuals claim to have experienced in haunted houses or with *Poltergeist*, one has first to determine whether or not they actually saw what they claim to have seen, i.e., whether they were the victims of hoaxes by pranksters or by believers in spiritual things; and that is frequently very difficult. With the tellers of tales about joy rides on "flying saucers," the only alternatives are hallucination and calculated mendacity, since it should be easy to identify and exclude possible instances of illusions implanted by competent hypnotists.

Now that we know that there are no Martians or Venusians and that there can be no visitors from other orbs, persons who cannot bear the terror of finding ourselves (for all practical purposes, at least) alone, utterly alone in the cosmos, find their escape-hatch already opened for them by the professional story-tellers. Of course, the desired visitors from "advanced civilizations" reach us by passing through a "time-warp" or dropping through the points at which three-dimensional space is bent back upon itself according to the seductive analogy of a two-dimensional world imagined by expounders of Relativity and popularized by E. A. Abbott's *Flatland*. There are other wonders of the "hyperspace" invented by ingenious mathematicians, but if one is really desperate, one can at least hope for results from the research that is now actually being carried on at enormous expense by persons with scientific training who yearn to hear radio signals from distant stars or galaxies. After all, one can not only read "science fiction" until one's eyes refuse to go on, but one can pep up a flagging imagination with such absurd cinemas as *Star Wars*, which Hollywood grinds out as readily as it manufactures "documentaries" to support the Jews' great Holohoax.

There is a crucial difference between the traditional type of fantasy and the new model. Readers of poetry have always known what they were reading, and no one ever supposed that the events narrated by, e.g., Dante or Ariosto, had ever occurred or could occur. And when fantastic tales in prose became common, readers capable of discrimination (which, of course, is "un-American") were never taken in. In the Eighteenth Century, no one who read, e.g., Defoe's *Gulliver's Travels* or Walpole's *Castle of Otranto* believed in the possibility of Lilliputians or of gigantic apparitions in sable armor; and today, no reader of Tolkien's masterpiece believes that elves, wizards, "seeing stones," and the like ever existed or could exist. Readers of such fantasies know well that they are indulging a psychic need, as inherent in us as the need for sexual satisfaction, and that they are temporarily indulging in what Walpole described as the "wisdom of exchanging what is called the realities of life for dreams." Readers of adroitly written "science fiction," on the other hand, seem to believe that any marvel that can be described in pseudo-scientific terms is quite possible and will probably be realized in a few years—if not sooner. And I am constantly amazed when I discover that the favorite reading of many scientists today is "science fiction"

and that they seem to be almost as strongly influenced by it as the uneducated. In further witness whereof, note the frequency with which uninhibited men of standing in their own field of science communicate to the press the wildest speculations.³²

To a generation raised on a diet of "science fiction," anything is possible, if it is called scientific. No one is impressed when an amateur bends spoons without appearing to touch them as a parlor trick, but call it "psychokinesis" and the suckers will get a faith induced by their yearning to believe in "scientific" wonders.³³

32. I have already suggested perusal of the files of the *Skeptical Inquirer*. Nothing of which I have heard surpasses the brainstorm of Dr. Mikhail Vasin and Dr. Alexander Shcherbakov, both, according to the press, "senior scientists" in the Soviet Academy of Sciences. They believe that the moon is a "spaceship," a hollow shell covered with armor-plate twenty miles thick; the hollow interior contains the machinery of an "advanced technology," including "special devices" that controlled the spaceship automatically and kept it in orbit about the earth after it was abandoned by the astronauts who brought it near the earth, and who both came and departed in a mysterious way, their wonders to perform. This, of course, is sheer lunacy. See the official Russian publication in English, *Sputnik*, July 1970. Then call for a double Scotch in a hurry.

33. "Psychokinesis" has, of course, the added lure of the occult, but the itch to believe can be very strong, even when the supernatural is specifically excluded. The history of the "automaton" manufactured by Wolfgang von Kempelen in 1770 is traced by Charles Michael Camoll in *The Great Chess Automaton* (New York, Dover, 1975), who shows the strength of the lust to believe that a machine could play chess: "half-a-dozen times in its career the Turk's secret [i.e., that there was a chess-player concealed in the machine] was decisively revealed to all who could see and reason; but they refused to look or think, and went on with their desire to believe . . . *De nobis fabula narrabitur*." — The adulteration of "science fiction" with transcendental vaporings is common enough; a good example is the novel by Frederick Oliver, *A Dweller on Two Planets* (1894; reprinted, Health Research, Mokelumne Hill, California), from which we learn that there was, on the lost continent of Atlantis, an "advanced civilization," complete with wireless telegraphy, atomic power plants, and yachts which contained machinery to neutralize gravity and zipped through the welkin at high speeds; the Venusians are even better equipped, having television, transmuting matter by thought-controlled electricity, and enjoying a machine which will read printed books aloud, giving the proper elocutionary emphasis, for example, to each of the speeches by the various characters in Shakespeare. But all these wonders float in a gooey syrup of talk about The Way, Tibetan sages roosting on snow-capped mountains, reincarnation, karma, what Jesus said, spiritual truths, and the rest of the chocolate sauce for female palates, and the novel was reprinted several times and vended as transcendental pabulum. (It

There was recently published a best-selling gob of hokum entitled *Algeny*, by one Jeremy Rifkin, whose typewriter had hysterics over the very moderate success of laboratory experiments in recombining nucleotides in strands of deoxyribonucleic acid to reproduce some cellular organisms, and foresaw the imminent 'cloning' of human beings, manufactured with the uniformity and rapidity of castings turned out by a high-speed stamping machine. Such encroachment on the perquisites of a god (presumably the Yahweh with whom Rifkin may have an hereditary relationship) excited apocalyptic horrors in readers (including some men of standing in a science) who apprehended either divine tantrums, such as are described in the Bible, or the social peril of a society that could dispense with misfits and degenerates. Actually, of course, the 'cloning' of human beings is about as likely as the coming of visitors who have dropped in through a hole in time or space. The *New Scientist* (16 June 1983) had an editorial explanation of the credulity that is so profitable to Rifkin and his publishers: "The public that eats up *Algeny* has been raised on science fiction." True, but the editors could have said more than that. I remember having seen, some years ago, two wonder-stories in which human beings were 'cloned' and manufactured on a production line by the ingenious members of an "advanced civilization" that blooms somewhere far out in outer space, but, unfortunately, I did not think it worthwhile to make a note of the authorship and publication of such dizzy fantasies.³⁴ But I'll bet that Rifkin read those tales or imitations of them.

is said to have been a boy's story, polished up and first published pseudonymously as a leg-pull by his father, then a practicing physician of some prominence in California.) I especially commend this book to addicts of U.F.O.'s who refuse to surrender: the Venusians, being formed of a higher order of matter, are invisible to the purblind eyes of earthlings, so that explains why our photographs of the surface of Venus show nothing—and also why you cannot see the visitor from Venus who may be watching you right now. That's your loss, because she is (as you should guess from her nationality) a beauteous damsel, far more luscious than anything you ever saw in the pages of *Penthouse* and similar publications.

34. One of those fantasies struck a note of ultimate horror: the prototype that the innocent extra-terrestrials had selected for their cloning was Senator Joseph McCarthy, who, as all "Liberal intellectuals" know, was an incarnation of Satan, so evil that he thought the United States worth preserving.

SUPERSTITION SPRINGS ETERNAL

Plus ça change, plus c'est la même chose. "New Presbyter is but old Priest writ large." It is human nature that is meant in the familiar Horatian tag, *naturam expelles furcā, tamen usque recurret*. The illiterate Mediaeval peasant believed that "with God, all things are possible." His semi-literate modern successor believes that with Science, all things are possible.

"Knowledge is power," the power that our race desires above all things, the power that not only enables us to subjugate other peoples to our will and partially control our environment, but also fulfills the most profound spiritual need of our Faustian civilization. But what kind of knowledge gives power?

The very title of Lynn Thorndike's fundamental work, *A History of Magic and Experimental Science* (3 vols., New York, 1923-1934), reminds us that it was only very late in our history that there was a clear dichotomy between unverifiable tales and theories on the one hand, and on the other, empirically ascertained and universally verifiable facts and rigorously logical deductions made from them. But the distinction was vaguely felt early in our culture. Daedalus is a mythical character, of course, but it was not by invoking gods or unseen powers, but by his skill as an engineer that he made Talus, that wonderful automaton, which guarded the coasts of Crete³⁵; made wings with which he and his son could fly; and even made statues of gods that seemed to move of their own accord and thus mightily impressed the customers of the holy men who kept the temples.³⁶ The myth, which implies a contrast between human

35. Myths about prominent figures are elaborated and revised by so many that they become a welter of confusion, as, of course, students of Christianity well know. The creation of the wonderful automaton was more commonly ascribed to a god, Hephaestus, and the connection with Daedalus explained by supposing that Talus was not only the name of the automaton but also the name of a son whom Daedalus had in addition to Icarus. Other tales, however, attribute to Haphaestus a copying of an invention made by the mortal, Daedalus. Others credit Daedalus with such simple and primitive inventions as the saw and sails for a ship. I assume that the legend of Daedalus as a cunning mechanic was an old one, but I cannot here enter into the question of whether it was known to Homer. Cf. the following note.

36. I infer the use of the statues in religion, but that seems obvious. Our only clue to the artifice by which Daedalus was said to have given the

ingenuity and supernatural powers, could be taken to presage the well-known innovation of Greek philosophy, the emancipation of the human mind from slavery to superstition.

I believe that the point I am trying to make here is more clearly illustrated by the literature of India, where, in a teeming jungle of endless stories about gods, myriads of other supernatural beings, and theurgic magic, we find the tradition of the Vidyādhara, which probably goes back to the interval between the waning of the old Vedic religion and the outbreak of a second religiosity. In the basic conception, *vidyādhara*s are men who have acquired scientific and technological knowledge, not superhuman beings or sorcerers, and even in such works as the *Kathāsaritsāgara* in which the basic conception has been almost effaced, it is not incongruous that the parents of a boy hope that he may become a *vidyādhara*. To qualify as one, you must first have the surgical skill necessary to deliver a child by Caesarian section without harm to the mother. And you may look forward to becoming so technically proficient that you can build a *puṣpaka*, an aerial car that will take you anywhere in the world in a few minutes.³⁷

appearance of life to the statues, so far as I know, is the passing allusion in Aristotle, *De anima*, 406b.18 (=I.3.9.), whence it appears that mercury was placed inside a hollow statue of wood; the weight of the fluid mercury would, of course, have made it possible to simulate movement, especially of the eyes. The original story was elaborated until Daedalus was credited with making the statues simulate life so completely that they had to be chained to prevent them from walking away! Robert S. Brumbaugh, *Ancient Greek Gadgets and Machines* (New York, 1966) thinks that automata as elaborate as those that were actually constructed by competent mechanics in the fourth century B.C. were meant. One could not imagine an automaton more elaborate than Talus, of course, and with all our electronics and computers, we couldn't duplicate Talus today!

37. Such aeronautical devices are frequently mentioned in the literature, and when they are thought of as simply magical, they are commonly said to have been the work of Kuvera, the Regent of the North and dispenser of wealth. In the *Rāmāyaṇa*, it is Kuvera's half-brother, *Rāvaṇa*, who abducts Sītā and carries her off in a *puṣpaka*. Now Kuvera is a god, and, odd as the genealogy may seem, *Rāvaṇa* is King of the *Rākṣasas*, an extremely powerful and malevolent race of demons. The *Vidyādhara*s are human beings who owe their power to the knowledge they have acquired (their name is derived from the verb *vid*, 'to learn (especially by experience), to know'), and that is a very important difference. — An amusing vulgarization of the whole concept of knowledge is represented by the word *vidyālabha*, which designates the wealth that one acquires by expert knowledge, and reminds one of the squalor of our contemporary

This is a myth, of course, but obviously based on some actual skills that were essentially scientific, such as surgery. There are two things that are significant in the development of the myth.

(1) Although we begin with the conception of men who have by their technical knowledge acquired a certain power over nature, the religiosity that took complete possession of the Indian mind soon credited the technicians with supernatural powers and made them almost indistinguishable from the several races of demons and other supernatural beings who possess miraculous powers. Superstition absorbed science.

(2) Since their technical abilities gave them a power that made them superior to other men, the *Vidyādhara*s, although honored by kings and beneficent to countries that honor them, are a distinct class and therefore many of them seceded from the societies of the multitudes and used their power to found a kingdom of their own, in the Himalayas or over the sea on the island on which they built the Golden City. This further suggests the attitude that the West has generally taken toward its scientists, and the parallel extends even to stories which suppose a secession of the scientists to a realm they have created for themselves by their technology, as, for example, in H. G. Wells' *The Shape of Things to Come* or (*mutatis mutandis*) Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*.

Science has been almost hypostatized in the public's attitude toward the results of scientific inquiry, and could be written with a capital letter. The average victim of the public schools today is apt to think that the word designates some kind of single entity instead of a wide gamut that runs from ascertained facts to tenuous speculations.

When we say that "science has proved..." we should mean only that systematic observation by a large number of competent observers, supplemented by empirical verification wherever possible, has made it certain that... Certainty is, of course, subject to the epistemological problem, for which Hume has given us the only possible answer, and the belief that logic—Aristotelian logic—yields valid conclusions. (If it does not, then our species is a biological error that will soon be corrected, and the best thing to do is to stop thinking.)

We can say that science has proved, for example, that the

universities, in which both the salesmen and their customers rate knowledge according to the income which it will supposedly produce.

earth is a spheroid that revolves about the sun, etc., that there are slight but ascertained differences in the force of gravity at various points on the earth's surface, and that cyanide of potassium will end all your worries. This is something quite different from a theory that is generally accepted, but has not been empirically verified, and there is, of course, a vast difference between theories.

Strictly speaking, biological evolution must still be described as a theory, because, for obvious reasons, it is impossible both to reproduce the evolution of a species in a laboratory and to observe it as it occurs. It has, however, been possible to reproduce some of the processes postulated in the theory, notably, the production of biological mutations by radiation and certain chemicals. Some details of the evolutionary process remain obscure; some unessential elements have had to be modified by, e.g., the need to calibrate determinations of date made from the isotope of carbon; and there was a minor deflection of theory caused by an extremely clever hoax, the "Piltdown man," of which, however, the net result was beneficial.³⁸ The theory is supported by a vast amount of evidence that seems susceptible of no other explanation, ranging from fossils and related geological determinations to extant species that are before everyone's eyes. We are all familiar, for example, with dogs, coyotes, and wolves, which are so related anatomically that they must belong to a single genus and have evolved from a common ancestor, and yet, although capable of interbreeding, have great innate differences, even within subspecies. (All "Liberal intellectuals" know that there are no such differences, and that it is only vile prejudice and the ultimate sin of discrimination that denies Pekinese employment to herd sheep and prevents ladies from holding Great Danes on their laps, but have you ever tried to adopt a wolf, an admirable animal in his way, as a *household pet*?)

Although it must be classified as a theory, biological evolution has an extremely high degree of probability, since it is the only way to account reasonably for the development of organic life, all alternative hypotheses that have been thus far

38. For a good account of the hoax, see J. S. Weiner, *The Piltdown Forgery*, Oxford, 1955; reprinted, Dover, 1980. This is an emphatic lesson in the need for absolute integrity in scientific work, but the forgery, although it misled some distinguished anthropologists who trusted the learned perpetrator, did much to smooth the way for the genuine skulls that were discovered later.

suggested having been disproven, since they could not be reconciled with the vast mass of indisputable data. For all their quibbling and distortion of evidence, the "creation scientists" can support their predilection only by postulating not only the existence of a god (for which there is no valid evidence) but of a god who is both omnipotent and malevolent, engaged in the sorry business of deluding us. There have been efforts to produce some sort of compromise, sometimes by persons who seem to hold impressive credentials as technicians of a high order.

Maurice Chatelain says that he designed and supervised the extremely complicated means whereby the various "Apollo" craft that were sent to the moon were controlled and communication was maintained with the ones that were manned.³⁹ He also says that some of the men who made the round trip to the moon saw "flying saucers" that were keeping them under observation or felt the impact of thought waves from the wonderful "extraterrestrials."⁴⁰ That is far from certain, but let us not quarrel with a man's first chapter. Mr. Chatelain and his faithful computer had a high old time as they analysed the mensuration of early civilizations that have left monuments and decipherable records, and used the mathematical factors he thus obtained to interpret a vast welter of archaeological evidence, ranging from the certain to the enigmatic and including a few hoaxes. A candid reader of the first part of his book will wonder whether the *fatras* of purported evidence produced by Mr. Chatelain and his

39. *Our Ancestors Came from Outer Space*, translated by Orest Berlings; New York, Doubleday, 1977; paperback, Dell, 1979 and later.

40. The statements allegedly made over the radio by the crews of manned capsules are disputed; they are said to have been suppressed by the executive of the Space Agency, but there was no apparent motive. When the Jews failed to kill all the Americans on the *Liberty*, they naturally ordered the U.S. Navy to suppress news of their attack, which they thought might disturb the insouciance of their *goyim*, and the Navy, of course, obeyed its master's masters. (See Jim Taylor, *Pearl Harbor II*, Washington, D.C., Mideast, 1980). It is hard to see why the Jews would wish to suppress news of high jinks around the moon, and it appears improbable that a lesser authority would have been obeyed. As for the psychic sensations experienced by some men on the capsules and the religiosity some are said to have developed on their return, a psychological study of the mental effects of the great loss of weight they experienced (and perhaps their close confinement most of the time) is certainly in order.

hard-working computer may not contain data of value in elucidating the highly obscure problem of the early movements of the several races of mankind over this planet, although, of course, he will refuse to be bewildered into the conclusion that "astronauts from outer space first landed about 65,000 years ago to foster a new race of earthlings" by producing us hybrids; they inseminated Neanderthal females and thus engendered the Cro-Magnons and hence our race.

Now no one could be more pleased than I by the racial implication of the conclusion for which Mr. Chatelain, according to his publisher, has provided "undeniable proof." In the language of co-eds, I should *love* to believe it, and I should be glad to assume that it was only by oversight that the "NASA scientist," so thoroughly versed in all the problems of travelling in space, forgot the question of how my uranobatic ancestors, whencesoever they came, were able to travel faster than light or find a convenient time-warp through which to drop in our vicinity. But the great scientist's cloak does not cover his cloven hoof. He tells us that his astronauts came "from another world, just as the Bible tells us," but he does not give us a specific reference to that wonderful story-book and I am willing to bet that if you read through it, you won't find a word about the astronauts, unless they were the "sons of God" who seduced maidens and engendered giants (*Nephilim*)⁴¹—and, dear me! I must cover up that blot on my family's escutcheon. And this isn't even the worst of it, for we are invited to believe that the "extraterrestrials" are still with us, since they *must* have been slipping secrets to that old hokum-peddler, Edgar Cayce.

I have wasted your time and mine on the great scientist from the Space Agency because his is the *best* modification of the

41. This is the common vocalization of the Hebrew word, NĦYLYM, which appears in *Genesis*, 6.4. For the names of the eleven chief Egrēgori who conspired to seduce mortal women and commit miscegenation, see the *Book of Enoch*, which, although dear to many Fathers of the Church and quoted in the "New Testament," was overlooked or excluded when that collection was made. Only fragments of the Greek and Latin versions are now extant, but a complete translation into Ethiopic was found in 1775, and an English translation of it appears in the second volume of R. H. Charles's *Old Testament Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha*. You should remember that *apocrypha* are, strictly speaking, esoteric writings, and the word does not mean 'spurious,' except by a secondary sense given it by theologians who were embarrassed by some of the works. The *Book of Enoch* should not be confused with the *Secrets of Enoch*, a shorter work preserved in old Slavonic.

theory of biological evolution that I have seen—although I should add that I have little leisure for reading low-grade fiction and may have missed some corkers. I shall not detain you long with the inevitable improvement offered by Marc Dem.⁴² The chief astronaut was, of course, our old friend, Yahweh, who was a "master of space travel, a military expert, and...an excellent geneticist." Magnanimously wishing to help Aryans and other low hominids, he produced a masterpiece, a male Jew, but although male Jews should have found Aryan bitches as attractive then as now, Yahweh saw that wouldn't do, and he did a spot of surgery and manufactured a Jewess so his Master Race could breed pure. It is true that some of us lower animals are so wicked as to be disobedient to our divinely appointed supervisors, even though Yahweh in 1917 sent a satellite to Fatima, a little village in Portugal, to warn us. (He couldn't find London, Paris, or Berlin—or perhaps he just missed his aim.) Well, we'll get it in the neck for our perversity, and it seems that Jesus is on his way right now in a "flying saucer," estimated time of arrival unstated.

Concluding our survey of "creation science," which we mentioned only to delimit the theory of biological evolution and emphasize its high probability, we find an instructive contrast in the theory of *quarks*, which are all the rage nowadays and even come in "colors" and "flavors." You have doubtless encountered, in up-to-date writers, references to quarks as though they are as certain as the appearance of the sun over the horizon tomorrow morning. Any hylologist, if he has a sense of humor, will adapt the well-known jingle and tell you, "I've never seen a quark; I never hope to see one." Quarks are as imaginary as fairies, but with the difference that they were imagined by some rational man who felt that he would start screaming when the next discovery of a subatomic particle was announced. (The total was well over a hundred when I last noticed, and it was sure to increase the next time someone got busy with a cloud chamber and sorted through ten or twenty thousand photographs to find one that showed a streak that mathematically shouldn't have been there.) It was obvious that something was wrong, and that hylologists were in the position of the man who anchored his yacht in a tidal estuary, saw the

42. *The Lost Tribes from Outer Space*, translated by Lowell Bair; New York, Bantam, 1977 and later. If you decide to read the book, keep a fifth of Chivas Regal at hand; it will help preserve your sanity.

moon set through the porthole of his cabin, and awoke in the morning to see through the porthole the sun rising in the west. Quarks were imagined as a hypothetical possibility to simplify an absurd complexity, but it is discouraging to see that the theorists are finding mathematical reasons for multiplying them, so that they now come in assorted "colors" and "flavors" (mere nonce-words to designate differences between them). I can't tell you whether quarks exist or not, but I have an uninformed suspicion that they will soon have to be simplified theoretically to something more fundamental and bipolar. At all events, it is well to remember that quarks are merely speculative, but will at least warn you to keep your fingers crossed when you try to follow debates about the ultimate structure of the atom as imagined by various theorists. You can't blame the physicists: they are, I am sure, doing their best—but remember that whether quarks are or aren't will not in the least affect the bang of a hydrogen bomb when it is detonated or the advisability of being elsewhere (if you can).

In every field of legitimate scientific investigation, there are ascertained facts, which are indubitable (unless we want to suppose that instead of being sane we are really drunk and attending a Hallowe'en party in a madhouse). And there is a wide spectrum of accepted theories, which range from fairly close approximations of certainty to speculations that are no more substantial than cobwebs, however fashionable they may be for the nonce. Each, unfortunately, must be judged on its own merits, and certainly not in terms of what may be said about it in the weekly bundles of tripe that housewives innocently buy in the proletarian emporia that have replaced grocery stores.

The hypostatized Science does not exist: there is no such entity. There is only the scientific method, which is uniform, whatever its application. It is applied, with greater or less rigor and success, in many legitimate sciences, which are fields of inquiry into the natural laws that govern the *real* world, and between which there is a certain interrelation and often interdependence. We may properly hope and even expect that continued application of the scientific method will further augment our knowledge of the real world and increase our control over the forces of nature and perhaps yield spectacular demonstration of that control, such as atomic power, by which the public, not improperly, judges the efficacy of research. But there are many things which are clearly impossible. No appli-

cation of the scientific method will ever raise the dead, reverse the direction of time, or make politicians honest.

At the present time, the likelihood of major advances in scientific knowledge is steadily diminishing. The causes of that decline are many, chiefly political and social in their origin, and so complex that any examination of them would take us far beyond the limits of this essay, but a little reflection will identify at least some of them. It is one of history's ironies that diminution of what we may expect in the future accompanies an increasing tendency to expect the impossible—to assimilate the scientific method to witchcraft, a magical means of transforming reality.

I find a poignant pathos in several communications from young men that I have seen in various "right wing" journals. Inspired by a legitimate pride in the scientific accomplishments of our race's Faustian civilization, and by our subjugation and colonization of all continents before our race succumbed to a cunningly induced narcosis—at least we may hope it's narcosis and not death-throes—they enthusiastically propose an Aryan colonization of other planets, of which they have read in "science fiction," so that we may abandon this too polluted spheroid to our enemies!

METAPHYSICS

It is easy to account for the sudden vogue of "science fiction" in the later 1920s. As we have already remarked, it was a novel form of fantasy, refreshing to palates weary of the traditional forms, which had been cultivated almost to exhaustion. But it was really fostered for political purposes. It was an ideal vehicle for revolutionary propaganda, which could be subtly and almost covertly injected into the reader's mind by tales in which Marx's earthly paradise was described as scientifically inevitable.

That sugar-coated propaganda dated from Victorian times. An American writer, Edward Bellamy, after producing a series of quite pedestrian novels that reworked worn-out plots with little success, hit the publishing jackpot with two rather silly books, *Looking Backward*, (1888) and *Equality* (1897).⁴³ The

43. One could think of these as merely modern versions of the old tales about journeys to an earthly paradise, with the future replacing the geographically remote. One could cite, as really comparable, the Christian

most effective propagandist, intellectually far superior to the mediocre Bellamy, was H. G. Wells, who always had the good sense to eschew Bellamy's grinning optimism. His *Time Machine* contains elements of political satire but is essentially a brilliant tale of pseudo-scientific adventure. His *Story of Days to Come* and *When the Sleeper Wakes*, both dating from 1899 and still in print as "prophetic science fiction novels," are extremely adroit. Their glowing pictures of the socialistic world of the future that Science has made inevitable do not entirely omit its horrors, but leave the average reader with the feeling that there must be some way to eat the cake and have it, too.

The propaganda that became so large a part of the "science fiction" during the past half-century was cruder and on a much lower literary level, but nevertheless effective, and there can be no doubt but that the great vogue of this kind of fantasy was partly fostered for revolutionary purposes. That, however, is only marginal to our present subject.

There was a concurrent and drastic revolution in scientific thinking. I have no thought of attempting anything so absurd as to try to adjudicate the strictly scientific questions involved, and I must not be understood as pronouncing on the accuracy of any of the scientific theories I shall mention. My purpose is only to call attention to their drastic and ominous consequences.

It is fair to say that in 1920 the world-view of scientific thought was in complete harmony with common sense and that by 1930 that harmony had been disastrously destroyed. In 1920, one thought of the entire physical world, from the infinite to the infinitesimal, as obeying a uniform law of causality and differing only in the scale on which the various phenomena took place. The early model of Bohr's atom could still be understood as a miniature world subject to the Newtonian laws.⁴⁴ The Lorentz contractions ("transform-

rifacimento of the wonder tale of the Pseudo-Callisthenes, the *Alexandri Magni iter ad Paradisum* (first edited in 1858), and even the common legend, dating from the end of the Seventh Century, of the three sainted monks, Theophilus, Sergius, and Hyginus, who travelled far into the mysterious East, seeking a land in which men are *happy*—a tale which, for all its crudity and absurdities, has a deeply human pathos, the perennial and unrealizable aspirations of our unhappy species. A simple form of the tale is to be found in the standard collections of lives of the saints; a more elaborate form may be found in the first volume of Zambrini's *Miscellanea di opuscoli inediti o rari* (Torino, 1861).

ations") were known, of course, but as mathematical paradoxes, and the theories Einstein derived from them were still highly dubious speculations.

The first spark of revolution came from the solar eclipse on 29 May 1919, which yielded observations that seemed to provide for the first time confirmation of Einstein's General Theory. Relativity smouldered for a time and then burst into a conflagration. Astronomers and physicists alike underwent an almost spiritual conversion and accepted as real Lorentz's fantastic world in which time and space are no longer separate and absolute in themselves but have become merely reciprocally interdependent appearances that are relative to the mind of the observer. Strictly speaking, there is only one absolute, light, and it really does not move through a given space in a given time, but is what measures space and time and makes them merely aspects ("dimensions") of the same thing. Physics, in other words, became a kind of mathematical metaphysics.

I cannot tell you whether Relativity is right or wrong, and I shall draw no inferences from the fact that it has become in scientific thought a dogma to which many men are as passionately attached as Christians once clung to the doctrine of transubstantiation. It is still a theory, a speculative theory, deduced from premises that are still uncertain, many of them beyond the scope of experimental verification. The most cogent bits of observed evidence that support it, the precession of the orbit of Mercury and the deflection of light from distant stars about the sun, are both susceptible of other explanations. The theory is not compatible with quantum mechanics, so that one or the other (or both!) must be wrong, although it is now as much of a *faux pas* to mention that as it would have been to discuss sexual intercourse in a Victorian drawing room. Evidence that the velocity of light, Einstein's famous *C*, is not an absolute seems to be accumulating, and is becoming more difficult to explain away.⁴⁵ If the sun is not the uniform sphere

44. It is no great over-simplification to say that electrons revolved about their proton as planets circle their sun. Inevitably, of course, the agile imaginations of early writers of "science fiction" immediately peopled electrons with advanced civilizations or, conversely, thought of our solar system as an atom in a super-cosmos.

45. For one ingenious theory to explain away inconvenient observations, see the *Scientific American*, June 1982. The grapevine reports that we shall soon be given an Einsteinian explanation of the recent demonstration

supposed in the Einstinian calculations, its internal structure could adequately explain the precession of the orbit of Mercury, and evidence to that effect was presented last year by Dr. Henry A. Hill, but he had to go to Dublin to have an opportunity to present that evidence, which, it is alarming to note, excited *indignation*.⁴⁶

Unfortunately, I cannot assure you on my own responsibility that Relativity is a fraud, although that is precisely the conclusion that is reached by distinguished and *very courageous* scientists, Dr. Dean Turner, Dr. E. E. Butterfield, Dr. Herbert Dingle, the late Dr. Herbert Ives, and other contributors to *The Einstein Myth and the Ives Papers* (New York, Devin-Adair, 1981). But I can assure you, without hesitation, that something is infernally rotten—and in a place much nearer than Denmark—when scientists resort to the vapid argument that those who blaspheme against their Savior are, if Russian, nasty Communists, and, if Americans, vile “anti-Semites,” using a nonsense term that can be employed only by the completely thoughtless or the utterly cynical.⁴⁷ Whatever the truth of Relativity, it has

by Alain Aspect and his associates in Paris that photons are subject to some force that moves faster than the sacrosanct velocity of light. We can only wait and see.

46. Dr. Hill was confirming earlier work. As long ago as 1961, C. Bruns and R. H. Dicke pointed out that the structure of the sun, so far as it could be determined, might well account for the perturbation of Mercury, and, as a matter of fact, subsequent measurements of the oblateness of the solar sphere gave both the exact amount required to cause the precession of the orbit and indicated that the core of the sun rotates more rapidly than the photosphere, for which Hill presented additional evidence. But the work of Bruns and Dicke was swept under the rug, and the textbooks went on proclaiming that the precession of Mercury's orbit had *proved* that Mercury contracted in size as its velocity increased as it approached perihelion and therefore *proved* Relativity. That kind of thinking is theological, not scientific.

47. What makes the term “anti-Semitic,” which began as a joke in France, so disgusting is its sheer absurdity, since the Semitic race seems always to have been the object of the Jews' most intense racial hatred. According to the tales in their Holy Book, they began by exterminating (with the help, of course, of their Big Pirate in the clouds) the Semitic population of a large part of Palestine, and when they appear in history, they have obtained, by whatever means, possession of that territory, enslaved its native population, and even appropriated their language, since Hebrew seems to be a dialect of Canaanite (Old Phoenician), much as Yiddish is

obviously become a religion,⁴⁸ and that alone suffices to make one take pleasure in Dr. Turner's succinct characterization of godly Einstein as “the high priest of Recondite Moronity.”

However that may be, it was Einstein's Relativity that dynamited the dam and soon the sciences were awash in a flood of mathematical metaphysics. When I first heard of Einstein's theories, I was assured that there were in the whole wide world only twelve other men (the proper number of apostles for a Savior, of course) who had big enough brains to understand it, but in a few years everyone who was Somebody in the sciences was understanding it, and there was a jungle growth of theories equally metaphysical about almost everything that was very large or very small. We soon came to the Principle of Indeterminacy, not as a limitation inherent in the means of observation (as seems to have been originally intended) but as a physical reality in a kind of infinitesimal fairy land in which there was no longer a necessary connection between cause and effect.

It would be both tedious and profitless to enumerate the progeny of Relativity, but I cannot refrain from just mentioning the “Big Bang,” which is all the rage these days. Since, by the Doppler Effect, light from distant stars and galaxies is uniform-

essentially a corruption of German. And today, financed by the cringing peasants of their American colony, they are subjugating and, when convenient, exterminating the largely Semitic peoples of Asia Minor and direct their most intense hatred at Saudi Arabia, the nation which contains the largest percentage of pure Semitic stock, and which the Americans are scheduled to deliver into their hands after enough killing and destruction to appease the Jews' hatred momentarily. The American serfs have just despatched 11,000 troops to help Begin, and will soon send many more, although Israel is the mightiest military power in the world, if one believes the American Congressman who recently assured his supporters that they must pay Israel a tribute of seven million dollars a day because “Israel is our only protection against the Soviet.” The Jews are, in fact, the most anti-Semitic people in the world, and opposition to them can be called “anti-Semitic” only in the world of 1984, where “war is peace” and “all are equal except that some are more equal than others.” Humpty Dumpty was a piker in linguistics!

48. This is obviously true, even if one explains much of the scientists' piety by invoking the “principle of inverse irreversibility” sardonically formulated by Ralph Estling in the *New Scientist* (30 September 1982), according to which a little evidence against an accepted scientific theory “will cause agonies of doubt,” but irrefutable proof of its untenability “will cause the scientist to cling to it with the tenacity and singlemindedness of a barnacle.”

ly shifted toward the red, and therefore shows a corresponding velocity of recession, strictly proportional to the distance of the object, so that the farther the object is from us, the faster it is moving away from us, and since Einstein said that nothing can change the speed of light, it is believed that the entire cosmos is exploding, like the blast from a stick of dynamite that has been detonated. It follows that all the matter in the universe, including the most remote galaxies now known and the even more remote ones that will soon be discovered, was originally concentrated in just one ball of infinitely dense matter, and that we can thus calculate back to the date on which that ball exploded (and, logically, *time* began!). Now although it is known that interstellar space is not a vacuum, but is filled with extremely tenuous gas, refraction, such as is seen in any sunset, is thought to be excluded, and, what is strange, although the force of gravity in a "black hole" is said to be so great as to prevent the escape of light from it, it is assumed that the gravity of celestial bodies, which could have a cumulative effect proportional to the distance traversed, could not retard a ray of light (decrease its frequency) to produce the shift toward the red.

Now I don't really care, but I just know that tomorrow or the next day some holy man will yell "hosanna!" and proudly announce that the Truth of the Bible has at last been vindicated, because Science has conclusively proved that, ten or twenty billion years ago, the three-in-one Jesus laid an egg, and that when the divine egg, charged, of course, with concentrated mana, was hatched by the Holy Ghost (*rūāh*, just as it says in *Genesis* 1), it blew up into the *tōhū wā bōhū*. (just as it says *ibidem*) out of which came the universe and all its marvels—and where would you be without it? So give to Jesus until it hurts and mail your cheque today.

As I have said several times already, it is not our concern to determine the truth or falsity of Relativity. Let it be superlatively true, it is still of (relatively!) little importance, except to metaphysicians, and we can only wonder why it seems to obtrude itself into every scientific discourse as persistently as King Charles's head got into Mr. Dick's memorial. It is, in its way, similar to the older demonstration of the fourth dimension, which has long been a mathematical truism. By just moving a tennis ball into the fourth dimension, you can turn it inside out without breaking its surface, and, by the same procedure, you can move a cube of sugar at right angles to all of

its faces. True, no doubt—who can deny it?—but until some mathematician thus turns a tennis ball or moves a cube, there is no occasion for excitement.⁴⁹

If the universe is indeed exploding as claimed, there is no cause for alarm: it will last our time—I mean the time of our species. If it be true that Mercury undergoes the Lorentz contraction as it moves toward perihelion, Newtonian physics are all you need to hit it right on the nose with a rocket, if you so desire. And if it be true that subatomic particles move without cause in a way that somehow depends on the observer, you need not lie awake o' nights trying to figure out what the mirror in your bathroom looks like when it isn't reflecting you.⁵⁰ You have other things to worry about.

In short, if Relativity is true, it is comparable to the fact, doubtless mentioned by one of your teachers in school, that every time you go upstairs in your house, you alter the orbit of Jupiter. We can adapt the legal aphorism and say, *De minimis non curat homo*. Relativity, be it ever so true, is of infinitesimal relevance to the sciences on which our lives depend. But it has spawned a metaphysics that has so bewildered men of some scientific reputation that they find in quantum mechanics a proof of the hokum about "extra-sensory perception"!

It will be understood that I do not in the slightest deprecate research into the nature of "black holes" and quasars; I do object to the expenditure of billions of dollars in an effort to overhear chit-chat that supermen in some neighboring galaxy might have beamed at the earth a few million years ago. I applaud hunting the quark (who is proving more various and elusive than the snark), but I want "science fiction" kept out of

49. As one would expect, a Russian fakir, P. D. Ouspensky, produced a book, *Tertium Organum*, modestly designed to supplant the famous work by Lord Bacon; when translated into English in the 1920s, it sold like popcorn at a circus, since it proved that you must have a soul (sizzling with Love, of course) in the very place into which you insert a tennis ball when you turn it inside out without breaking its surface. Such profundity leaves intellectuals agape. When I reviewed Ouspensky's last book, *The Fourth Way* (New York, 1957), I remarked that while it was permissible to doubt that "everything that dies feeds the moon" and that "the air we breathe is hydrogen 192," the book contained one irrefragable statement: "people are becoming less and less sane." Ouspensky proved that to the hilt.

50. Some delightful verses on this problem by J. A. Lindon are printed in a footnote by Gardner, *op. cit.*, p. 186.

the laboratory.

I will own frankly that I am profoundly disturbed by the drastic change in the climate of scientific work that I have witnessed in my own lifetime. When I was a youngster in college and had first to read Einstein closely, I was not able to cope with his mathematics, but I thought, perhaps wrongly, that Relativity was subversive of the work that Bohr had thus far done, and, in an essay I wrote at that time, I predicted, with juvenile rashness, that a general acceptance of Relativity would destroy our faith in the scientific method. Einstein, it was true, had expressed a hope that Newtonian physics, that is to say, a conception of physical reality as determined by a strict causality, could be restored, but it seemed to me that the whole tendency of scientific thought that was based on Relativity was tending, especially in subatomic physics, to abandon the very concept of causality and to have begun a regression of which the ultimate terminus was the lawless and animistic nature perceived by the dim consciousness of Australian aborigines. I assumed that a repudiation of causality would spread, like an infection, from one scientific discipline to another. I still hope I was wrong.

In the Golden Age, the gods still frequented the earth, but as mankind degenerated, they left in disgust. The last to leave was the fair daughter of Zeus, Astraea, the Virgin, who lingered longest, hoping that men would not entirely repudiate the concept of Justice, which she represented; but at last she, too, departed, and now we can only glimpse her on starlit nights, far, far away in the heavens, where she dwells in the Zodiac, with the diamond fire of Spica gleaming on her virginial breast. I do not want to see common sense follow her into exile.

IS THERE ANY HOPE?

In the Eighteenth Century, as Voltaire tells us, two extraterrestrials, Micromégas, a native of Sirius, and his friend, a Saturnian academician, stopped by the earth and discovered, somewhat to their astonishment, that there was life on it. Their scientific curiosity then led them to try to ascertain whether any form of life on the tiny planet was intelligent, but they could find only slight and ambiguous evidence of that.⁵¹

51. They are convinced, however, when one of the animalcules on this tiny planet is able to measure by triangulation the height of the Saturnian, whose stature is, of course, proportional to the size of his planet. The

More than two decades ago, reviewing some bundle of piffle about "flying saucers," I suggested that speculation about the inhabitants of Venus or Mars would be premature so long as we did not have more cogent evidence that intelligent life had developed on our own planet.

The crucial question has at last been asked, and I have taken the title of this essay from a new book by Jack Catran, *Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?*⁵² It is refreshingly forthright, lucidly written—and ominous.

The subtitle is, "We are ALONE in the universe." I expected the book to begin with a demonstration that, as was succinctly stated by Sir John Eccles, "the chances of rational beings existing elsewhere in the universe are so remote as to be out of the question." Mr. Catran takes that more or less for granted, although he mentions a few of the pertinent data when he reviews, with restrained satire, some of the wilder "science fiction" that has been solemnly proposed as legitimate scientific theory. He ridicules the unceasing babble about possible communication with beings from a more advanced civilization on some other planet, supermen who coyly play hide-and-seek about the earth on "flying saucers" or visited it as "astronauts" in the past or aimed radio waves at us from somewhere in this or other galaxies for our edification.

Such exciting drivel is naturally purveyed by scribblers like Von Däniken and journalists, whose business it is to keep the boobs in a dither, but Mr. Catran shares my alarm that it is also peddled by men who are professors in highly reputed universities and are accredited in legitimate sciences.

It is small consolation that many of the performing scientists probably do not mean what they say. Mr. Catran suggests that the initials of the much-touted and extremely expensive project called Search for Extra-Terrestrial Intelligence would more properly stand for "Search for Extended Tax-free Income." I cannot forget the scientist who complacently said that such things as "creation science" merely prove the value of scientific training: it produces clever fellows with lucrative talents, and "You can hire a scientist to prove *anything*." And it was

Saturnian was more than twice as tall as Jesus, who was measured in the same way by the Reverend Mr. Oral Roberts.

52. Lidiraven Books, P. O. Box 5567, Sherman Oaks, California; \$12.95 postpaid.

another scientist who explained to me years ago the principles of his research: "Where the bucks are, there go I." He could have made the parody a little closer ("Where the politician sucks, there suck I"), but you can see his point. One can suggest, however, other motives for some of the performers: an irresistible yen to exhibit one's visage on the boob-tube; a high-minded urge, common in all religions, to perpetrate forgeries and hoaxes to influence the populace to behave as one wishes; and, as a distinguished student of such phenomena reminds me, just the fact that scientists are human and therefore members of species that commonly permit their glands to overrule their reason. And one must not forget the ambience of a society in which natural ignorance is augmented by the ignorance inculcated in the public schools, and anything goes and the wilder the caper, the more it will be applauded. But Mr. Catran is probably right in tracing most of the pseudo-scientific jiggling to an appetite for fast bucks.⁵³

53. The author could have gone on to consider what is even more alarming, the ever increasing incidence of downright fraud in "research" that is accepted as eternal truth by honest but gullible scientists throughout the world. One naturally expects corruption and crime in anything that emerges from the Dismal Swamp that is commonly called Washington, D.C. One thinks, for example, of the two great scientists who, as part of the Food and Drug Administration's assault on the most eminent member of the College of Medicine at the University of Illinois, forged a spectroscopic analysis that was advertised to the public in *Life* (4 Oct. 1963), then one of the most widely circulated magazines in the nation. When an independent laboratory made its own spectroscopic analysis and exposed the hoax, the Administration's natural response was to send out agents to threaten with reprisals corporations that used the services of the independent laboratory. All of that is not really a contrast to the same Food and Drug Administration's savage reprisals in July 1976 against the director of one of its own branches, who, although employed by the Federal government, doubtless through some blunder, was an honest man. Dr. Anthony Morris was given three days to get out of the building and all his records and even his laboratory were as thoroughly destroyed as could have been done by a horde of Huns. His great offense was to disclose to the public data that ruined the great scheme to inoculate everyone against the largely fictitious "swine flu," which could have had—and may well have been planned to have—a result that would have duplicated the famous epidemic of a deadly influenza in 1918, with large numbers of Americans dying everywhere and bureaucrats and "experts" in all their glory rushing all over the landscape, making big noises, and sucking ever more blood from an affrighted populace.

The most heinous of all forms of crime is becoming increasingly common in the guise of "scientific research." In a recent book, *Betrayers*

One can endorse, almost without qualification, all that Mr. Catran has to say about the physical sciences—he is justly sceptical about the "Big Bang," for example—and one can only praise his repeated emphasis on the basic fact that, for all practical purposes, we are alone in the entire universe and that all the palaver about civilizations elsewhere is equivalent to spook-raising and probably just as fraudulent.

If you have ever wandered through the more lonely regions of the south-west, you have probably followed an old Indian trail or one left by prospectors until you came suddenly to a point when the trail ended in a drop into an arroyo or recently formed gulch or subsidence of a limestone cavern. When you read this book, you will also come to a sudden drop and step into it, if you aren't watching. Mr. Catran starts talking about an intelligent society on this planet, and he has been reading "science fiction"—lots of it. And not the best, either.

There are some stories he could have read with profit. He could have read Olaf Stapledon's *Sirius*. The hero, who is appropriately named for the dog star, is a dog who, as is possible when Science can do anything, is born with potentiality of a man's intelligence and is given an education to develop it. But he discovers that his mind cannot alter his innate limitations. He can read, but he cannot write: his paws will not grip a pen or fit the keys of a typewriter. He can speak and reason, but he cannot disregard the instincts that are inherent in a canine body. The end, of course, is tragic. The story, which

of the Truth (New York, 1983), William J. Broad and Nicholas Wade list a few examples of forged data in very important areas of scientific investigation that happened to be detected, and they estimate that for every exposed fraud a *hundred thousand* more may "lie concealed in the marshy wastes of scientific literature." That, no doubt, is gross hyperbole, but if the total is only 1% of that figure, a thousand sets of forged data now generally accepted as valid in matters of any importance should be enough to send cold shivers down your spine. The authors give fairly numerous examples, but they almost constantly keep their eyes pudically averted from Margaret Mead's "anthropology," the prevalent "sociology," and their adjuncts, fields in which the fabrication of spurious evidence has long been a way of life. An anonymous writer in *Instauration* offered an explanation of the authors' conspicuous discretion: "both work for the *New York Times*, which happens to be the granddaddy hoaxer of them all in the nature/nurture pseudo-debate." It would be easy to compile a more inclusive and damning book, which could properly be entitled, "Treason to Western Civilization." But that is another subject, far beyond the scope of the present article.

could also be taken as an allegory, might have reminded Mr. Catran that all organisms have limitations inherent in their biological structure. It is true that he does mention a "genetic inheritance" twice, but only to forget about it immediately.

It soon becomes apparent that Mr. Catran was nurtured on Technocracy, of which the adepts, it seems, are still plodding along, as persistent as other creationists. A few years before the United States was mobilized for the Crusade to Save the Soviet, I heard two lectures by, and even conversed briefly with; Howard Scott, who was then seeking recruits for his grey-shirted army of engineers, who were going to help him do what Jesus, Marx, and other Jewish revolutionaries promised to do, create a New World. It was the same old panacea with a new label on the bottle. Scott talked about the wonders of technology, and his sales-pitch inflated the egos of engineers so ignorant of human nature that they could believe that nations can be built in the same way as suspension bridges. Plenty of horse-power and kilowatts will work miracles.

And now, almost half a century later, that age-old boob bait, slightly disguised with new verbiage, acted on Mr. Catran like a dose of lysergic acid diethylamide. I should have felt much better, if he had started waving his arms, not in the wild oratory of an evangelist, but in an effort to fly up and roost on the boughs of a convenient tree, as some who have ingested the hallucinatory drug try to do.

The man who writes so judiciously about the physical sciences and what is impossible in the real world as we know it, suddenly turns in an epoptic rapture and assures us over and over that "with science everything is possible." The man whom I admired for his rational ridicule of talk about "astronauts" begins to foam at the mouth and promise that "Space travel will come, we will know the surfaces of other planets and eventually other solar systems and galaxies." And with a messianic glare in his eyes he even proclaims that "man can become a god through manipulation of the controls." Oh, yes. *Eritis sicut dii*—that was the bait with which the world's first con man hooked the first sucker, according to the well-known myth in *Genesis*, 3.5.

I will tell you frankly that I read on through this book with despair in my heart. I was going to end this article right here with an observation that Jack Catran had answered his own question with an emphatic negative. But it may be worthwhile to review briefly his hallucinations.

THE GOSPEL

Fashions constantly change, of course, and con men are always coining new words, but if you look to the essentials, you will see that with Jack Catran we have gone back to Edward Bellamy, and that means the revelations of Messiah Marx, whence a clear spoor leads back to primitive Christianity. And with Marx, we have left even "science fiction" behind and entered the magical world of religion.

As everyone who has read the Marxists critically has not failed to see, and as Mr. Bannerman most recently reminded us in the July issue of *The Liberty Bell*, the gospel of St. Marx is just the old Judaeo-Christian mythology with the supernatural sanctions left out, thus making the cult the most implausible and unreasonable of all the Christian heresies. It is true that there is reciprocal hostility between Marxists and the other Christian cults, but that is merely normal. Christian sects began persecuting each other even before one of them attained political power in the decaying Roman Empire, and everyone remembers the fearful Wars of Religion that convulsed and almost ruined Europe. The Gospel of Love invariably incites the most savage and blood-thirsty hatreds.

Marxist cults are both a culmination of the evolution of Christianity and a most impressive instance of the historical and social phenomenon that is best called *the cultural residue*.⁵⁴ Throughout all history, customs survive the conditions that occasioned them, and all religions inculcate beliefs that come to be taken for granted and so survive the doctrines from which they were originally derived.

54. I have discussed the law of cultural residues briefly in *America's Decline*, pp. 360 f., and elsewhere. The perdurance of what Bacon, with a somewhat unfortunate choice of terms, called the *idola theatri* among a peasantry is notorious and often mentioned by "intellectuals," who have overlooked the larger beam in their own eyes. The cheat is often concealed by the coining of nonce words and the perversion of the old, of which we see flagrant examples in the press every day. The word 'Christian' is a notoriously lubricious word. Theologians like to twist it to include only themselves as real 'Christians,' stigmatizing others as 'Gnostics,' 'Arians,' 'Manichees,' 'Shakers,' 'Mormons,' etc. because they differ on some point of doctrine that is regarded as crucial. Many clergymen today peddle Marx's hokum, which they call the "social gospel," and claim to be Christians although they admit they cannot believe the mythology; the Communists peddle the same garbage under other names and profess to be anti-Christian. Both are clearly derived from the proletarian agitation

We cannot here discuss the long and ironical evolution of Christianity after the Jews inflicted it on the already mongrelized Roman Empire.⁵⁵ As everyone knows, out of the welter of competing sects and the various adaptations of their propaganda to make it less offensive to the Aryan mind, there emerged a generally accepted dogma that Jesus, who was supposedly a third of his father and had more or less taken over from the old man, had ordained such things as "brotherhood" and "equality" and "human rights." Now so long as one believed in the existence and super-natural power of Jesus and in the veracity of the theologians who claimed to know what he had commanded, one had to accept those strange and unnatural notions as divinely sanctioned and therefore to be enforced, even in open violation of the facts of human nature.

In the Eighteenth Century, men who found the wild tales in the Bible simply unbelievable had to reject the childish myths, but they turned back to the purer source from which the Christians had taken the odd notion of "all mankind," the Stoicism of the Graeco-Roman world, and became deists,

carried on by the earliest Christian sects, and so the term 'Christian' should be impartially applied to both or to neither.

55. What makes the evolution so ironic and even paradoxical is the fact that, according to the tales in the "Old Testament," which Christians claim to believe, their god (Yahweh, Jesus & Co., Inc.), for the greater part of time, decreed "human rights" only for his pet bandits and regarded all other races as having no more rights than swine; he notoriously afflicted the Egyptians with every torment he could think of to entertain his ferocious pets before they ran away with the gullible Egyptians' portable property, and he helped his chosen marauders slaughter the Semites and other cattle in Palestine and steal a country for themselves. It is true that Christians believe their god reformed and became less savage after the Jews crucified a third of his divine corporation, and he then ordained "human rights" for the former biped cattle, *except* pagans and heretics. He did not really extend "human rights" to all loquacious species of anthropoids until he had to compete with the revived Stoicism of the deists, whose Nature's God had decreed it for reasons best known to himself. The Jews, who have refused to take stock in christs who went bankrupt and were killed, have held fast to their "Old Testament's" conception of Yahweh as a Celestial Jew who naturally regards all races but his own as cattle, to be domesticated or butchered. They are more logical as well as historically correct. What Aryans need, if they are unwilling to be cattle, is a god of their own, and it is a great pity that since belief in supernatural beings has become impossible for educated men, that recourse is closed to our race.

believing in Nature's God, who was so often mentioned at the time of the American Revolution. This god, whose existence and wishes his votaries deduced from what they knew of the physical world and of the beliefs that the Christians had taken from the Stoics, was believed to have ordained the social dogmas that Christianity had already imposed on Europe, "human rights," "brotherhood," etc.

Marx concocted his heresy in a time in which greatly increased knowledge of nature had, as we remarked earlier, sent Nature's God into the limbo of dead gods. He therefore dispensed with supernatural sanctions altogether, but retained the old dogmas about "human rights" and "equality" and the rest of the social doctrine that Jesus had supposedly commanded men to follow.

Marx was driven, of course, by the lust for destruction that his race has shown throughout its history, but he could count on the law of the cultural residue to prevent most of his contemporaries from seeing that the doctrine that was generally accepted as desirable and right became absurd as soon as one dispensed with a divinity who commanded what was contrary to nature. Without a god to enforce them, "human rights" are merely meaningless noises produced by vocal cords. There are no "rights" in nature, where the only law is the survival of the fittest, i.e., force, the power of muscle or mind. An unarmed man alone in a jungle has no "right" not to be eaten by lions. An American colonist had no "right" not to be tortured to death for the amusement of the Indians who had captured him. There can be no "rights" without the power to enforce them. Only an organized society can create rights, which it bestows by general consensus on its members to regulate their conduct and prevent an anarchical dissolution of the society. A society can bestow rights only on its citizens, to the exclusion of aliens and of other mammals, although it may wish to treat them kindly.

Organized societies may, of course, think it expedient to adopt norms of conduct between themselves, and where the nations are of the same race and have the same instinctive standards, such agreements may bestow rights that can be enforced so long as the concord is maintained. Thus, for example, a German in France may have rights, so long as the two nations are not at war. And among Aryans before their civilization was rotted by alien races (who were naturally intent on their own advantage), there was even a consensus that was supposed to bestow certain shadowy rights in wars between

Aryan nations, since the racial instinct forbade certain atrocities. For example, many German soldiers who surrendered to American, Canadian, or British forces during the Jewish War Against the West thought they had a right not to be tortured and murdered; they were mistaken, for the Jews' stooges had repudiated the standards that had been accepted by civilized nations, and so the Germans, as they soon discovered, had no rights.

The set of illusions, of which "human rights" is a key example, are the real essence of the religion, and it is not at all remarkable that, as we have so often seen in our contemporaries, individuals flop back and forth between the more orthodox Christian sects and Marxism, often executing several such floppings in the course of their lives. Basically, they remain Christians, as did the Lutherans, who repudiated the Papacy, and the Calvinists, who repudiated Luther, too, and all the many other warring sects. The important difference is that so many "Liberals" and the like do not see that the Marxists, having eliminated their god, also eliminated all basis for the social superstitions he supposedly ordained, so that their talk about "all humanity" and "equality" has become mere childish drivel about Santa Claus, his reindeer, and the toys he will bestow when he arrives.

Mr. Catran is just an up-to-date version of Swedenborg, another engineer who thought he had revelations. All that he has really done is put Science in place of Jesus as a miracle-worker, with a great loss in credibility. He will probably have a fit when he discovers that he has really remained a Christian in his heart and his fantasies.

THE ANATOMY OF REVOLUTION

New Worlds have always been the shining bait dangled before simpletons by revolutionaries, who can never deliver what they promise. The famous Jesus is reported in the various gospels to have made all sorts of glowing promises, but Christianity nevertheless was a successful revolution against the Roman Empire and triumphed over the blackened ruins of civilization. The gospel of Marx is a revolution against the civilization that our race precariously erected on the ruins of the old, and it has already been so successful that only rare individuals today can see how revolutionary it *was*, for the populace has been made to take its most deadly myths for granted as "social truth." So

does Mr. Catran, who is preaching his own translation of Marx. He eschews such dated terms as 'intelligentsia' and 'dictatorship of the proletariat.'

Mr. Catran's revolution is to be carried out by "the scientists," but he does not explain how those gifted beings are going to pull it off. He could have imagined a secession of the modern Vidyādhara to a realm of their own in the Himalayas or elsewhere, as was done by H. G. Wells, Ayn Rand, and others, but he does not. Perhaps he was restrained by some recollection of the scientists whom he had just castigated for their credulity, venality, and irresponsibility. But the "scientists" are going to do it just the same, because it is inevitable. It is inevitable because Mr. Catran foresees, as does everyone who thinks about it for three minutes, the collapse of what he calls the "money system." He does not see that there is almost no real money in it, only stacks of the intrinsically worthless paper that is being printed in ever increasing quantities by the great counterfeiting ring in Washington, D.C., but he does see that there is an inevitable end to the technique of avoiding hangovers by drinking some more alcohol.

I need scarcely remark that the core of Mr. Catran's magic is the old Christian hokum about making everybody equal.⁵⁶ He is going to do it, however, because human beings are merely "complex machines"—so we are back with La Mettrie in 1748, polished up a little by Skinner's now fading doctrine of Behaviorism. The glorious world of tomorrow will begin when all infants are kidnapped from their mothers and raised in collective pens by "behavioral scientists," who will apply the Pavlovian "principles of behavior modification," producing, of course, although Mr. Catran doesn't see it or doesn't quite dare to say so, animals that will respond automatically and mindlessly to whatever stimulus their masters give them.

One wonders whether the "social animals and energy-consuming machines" that the aforesaid "behavioral scientists" are going to manufacture will really appreciate a paradise in which "every person will receive the same income in goods and services" and "all people will possess unlimited credit." In fact, only a passing and almost furtive mention of an unexplained "population control" differentiates Mr. Catran's ideal from the

56. The Christian ideal is most clearly stated by Jesus in the gospel that I cited in a review, reprinted in *America's Decline*, pp. 360 f., q.v.

glorious future that is envisioned as inevitable by Seidenberg, a paradise in which billions and billions of biped cockroaches will crawl mindlessly over a manure heap eight thousand miles in diameter.⁵⁷

It is quite true that the techniques of "behavior modification" do work. They are obviously very effective in "sensitivity training" and all the other work of scientific Draculas that is described in the book by Mr. Dieckmann to which I referred above. And some of its principles are applied much more surreptitiously in the public schools and in the other psychological weapons that are being used in an all-out offensive against our already stultified race.

There is one question, which I am sure Jack Catran would deride as a vestige of an outmoded past. Let us assume that the "behavioral scientists" do succeed in converting the abducted infants into perfectly conditioned and adjusted "energy-consuming machines," but let us consider for a moment the infants whom the mad scientists carry off to their behavioral pens. It is true that when the children grow up, they will never know they could have become something else. But what if they could have known? Are we not back to the old ethical problem that Glanville formulated in his *Lux Orientalis* (1682)? Of certain beings supposedly created by his god, he justly observed that "Certainly, could they have been put to their choice whether they would have come into being on such terms, they would rather have been *nothing* for ever." Might not—would not that also be true of the scientists' creations?

Is it likely that the "energy-consuming" machines of our future will revel in the awareness that they all have the same income? They will have work (i.e., a purposeful occupation) only three or four hours a week—and even those hours may be dull, because computers will do all their thinking for them. After they are thirty-five, they won't have even those three or four hours a week to give them a respite from ennui. And, except for the bit of work when they are young, the hapless wretches of our future will have to amuse themselves the rest of

57. I paid my respects to Mr. Seidenberg in 1963; see *America's Decline*, pp. 236-246. An American who claims to have investigated in Doylestown, where Seidenberg was said to reside, tells me that "Seidenberg" is the pseudonym of a Jew who is one of the most prominent of our present rulers and is believed to have the job of manipulating the presidents in the Punch-and-Judy shows in the White House, but my informant claims to rely on sources he may not disclose.

the time. How will they—how *can* they do it? They will have all sorts of gadgets, including—believe it or not—an "extrapolatory computer" which will tell them precisely what is going to happen in the future. But what will they have to live for? They will presumably copulate *ad libitum*, but—unless Science does something about it—the hours that can be spent in that exhilarating exercise are sadly limited. Mr. Catran assures us that the "energy-consuming machines" will rejoice in "a world more poetic [*sic*], more beautiful [!], than there are words in our present language to describe." But he is understandably vague. Thanks to electronic marvels, each can converse with any other of the billions of "energy-consuming machines" on the planet, but we are not told what they will have to talk about.⁵⁸ They will have forests in which they can walk and "enjoy nature," and they can read literature, including poetry, and listen to great music. But will they have left any capacity to enjoy such things?⁵⁹

Mr. Catran tells us several times that you can make an automobile into a machine that will fly, but it will no longer be an automobile. Well, you can make an infant into an "energy-

58. I am reminded of a blob of "science fiction" that I read years ago but thought not worth recording in my notes. In our blissfully workless future, the world will swarm with millions of Socrateses (yes, I know the correct plural is 'Socratae,' but forgive my pun). And all of them, clad in snowwhite and freshly laundered himatia (just like Socrates), will walk in fair meadows, day after day, incessantly gabbling about the "good life"—which, presumably, is what they already have. I predict that before lunch time on the second or third day some of them will start punching others on the nose, just to have something interesting to do.

59. Review in your mind, if you please, all the great poetry you have enjoyed—even all the poetry you have ever read. Can you call to mind a single example that does not depend on one or another of the supposed imperfections of human life that will have been eliminated and be unknown to the hapless "energy-consuming machines" of Jack's dire future? They will be like blind men in the Sistine Chapel and not even know they are blind. Dr. Samuel Johnson justly observed that men in a state of equality could know only animal pleasures. Even Catran cannot entirely suppress an awareness that his "energy-consuming machines" will not be able to perceive any of the things that make life worth while for us, and in an epoptic frenzy he predicts at one point that human beings will be replaced by "cyborgs," which he defines as "cybernated organisms." They will be no more capable of happiness, and probably no more capable of thought, than the adding machine on your desk. Well, if the future the great Technocrat predicts is inevitable, we can at least hope that the sun will soon become a nova.

consuming machine," but it will no longer be a human being.

Have we not already gone quite far in the dehumanization of our race? Are we not already within a measurable distance of the Behaviorists' paradise? I could not but wonder when I read the book by Mr. Dieckmann I cited above, and came to the account of what was done to the victims of a cosmetic-peddling swindle invented by the late William Penn Patrick. The future "executives," whom Patrick was to make millionaires when they peddled his rouge and lipstick, were assembled for a "leadership training" course, which they must have undergone voluntarily, since it was held in the Hyatt House in Palo Alto, a fairly luxurious motor inn, which cannot have been as secure as the dungeons of the Inquisition. "Leadership training" turned out to be just an intensive form of "sensitivity training," administered by the Leadership Dynamics Institute, there represented by its president, a "behavioral scientist" appropriately named Ben Gay. Now I shall not give the details of the "sensitivity training" the embryo "leaders" received: an account of it would be both harrowing and disgusting, and, besides, I don't want to give anyone an excuse for saying that *The Liberty Bell* is an obscene and pornographic publication. I could not help but note, however, that of the forty-four victims, more than half were classified as male. I do not question the anatomical classification, but I am quite sure that if there had been *men* in the group, Mr. Ben Gay would early have been removed in a basket.

That is not all. During the training, William Penn Patrick appeared in person and watched it with evident satisfaction. I shall not repeat my observation about the basket, but I was especially interested because years ago I had a slight acquaintance with that wonder-boy of finance, the far-seeing conservative statesman, and "future president of the United States." I was supposed to be flattered, but I judged Mr. Patrick (who was well-mannered and Aryan, so far as I could tell) to be a ruthlessly ambitious, thoroughly unscrupulous, and utterly untrustworthy man—but still a man. But now I see that I was mistaken. According to Mr. Dieckmann's book, Patrick watched with pleasure the "leadership training" of the males and females whom he had swindled. He wasn't even human.

There is something terrifying about the inhuman submissiveness of Patrick's victims. Mr. Dieckmann suggests one explanation: they had paid a thousand dollars for the course and Patrick had taken most or all of the rest of their money for the

boxes and boxes of cosmetics stacked up in their basements, which they were going to sell for immense profits when they learned how to be "leaders." And Americans in general are so greedy that a prospect of quick and easy profits acts on them as a keg of fire-water acts on an Indian.⁶⁰ But that will not do. Thousands and thousands of Americans not in a financial bind have undergone and are undergoing some form of "group dynamics" and no casualties among the "behavioral scientists" have been reported.⁶¹ I think we must turn to Mr. Dieckmann's second explanation, the "life adjustment" or "social adjustment" that has been the chief work of the public schools since they were taken over by the gang of revolutionists headed by John Dewey, who produced volumes of turgid and ungrammatical double-talk to cover a scheme to destroy self-respect and rationality in children who are imprisoned by their parents and state laws in our enormously expensive boob-hatcheries. And, incidentally, the young victims will be prepared to huzza

60. This is an important factor in American life today. A judicious friend of mine attended a day-long meeting of several dozen young men and women who were being recruited for another scheme of "get-rich-quick" salesmanship. There was nothing of the almost incredible physical and psychic degradation imposed on Patrick's victims, but a team of expert con men harangued the victims for hours with preposterous promises of quick profits and further contributed to their mental exhaustion by behavior suited to a madhouse, yelling like wild Indians, jumping up on chairs, and exhibiting such gross vulgarity that any normal man, not detained by curiosity about the techniques, would have walked out in ten minutes. The prospective purchasers of "franchises," having been thus thoroughly bewildered and confused, tired and hungry after six hours, were finally served an abundant and excellent dinner, after which the boss financial evangelist told them again of the wonderful profits they were going to make and advised them about the best models of the Cadillacs they might as well order in the morning. My friend reports that the whole roomful of prospects went insane, writing out cheques on paper napkins and jumping on their chairs to yell in chorus, "Get the cheque! Get the cheque!" Needless to say, they were all petitioners in bankruptcy a few weeks or months later. The explosion of madness was so impressive that my friend wondered whether some drug had been placed in the food or, possibly, some gas introduced through the ventilating system. I wish I could think so, but I fear that the explanation is that all of the young persons had been made permanently feeble-minded in high schools.

61. No encouraging casualties, I mean. There are rare exceptions to the submissiveness, of course. I know of a young policeman who was ordered to undergo the usual course in "sensitivity training," which sounded innocuous to him. When he found out what it was, he gave the behavioral scientist a right to the jaw and stepped over him to walk out and resign

for Jack Catran, for they have already been shown the chief glories of his paradise on earth.

A QUESTION OF TAXONOMY

The reader will have noticed what was illogical and literally untrue in the foregoing section, and will have made allowance for the vagaries of our language, but the point deserves comment.

On the basis of the report in Mr. Dieckmann's book, I made a statement that Mr. Patrick was not human. Now, although I said so, I could not have meant that he did not belong to the species that biologists sarcastically call *Homo sapiens*, and, so far as I know, he may have belonged to the subspecies that Vacher de Lapouge called *Homo Europaeus* and Günther and Coon prefer to call *Nordicus*. What was worse, I implied that he was a beast, and that was wholesale slander of all other mammals.

As a matter of fact, we belong to the only species of animal that takes pleasure in witnessing and inflicting pain and in making its victims suffer. The tiger—a magnificent animal, as the learned Savitri Devi remarks in her *Impeachment of Man*—kills only when he is hungry, and indeed kills in the most efficient way within his power, never making his victims suffer unnecessarily. You may remember from Robert Ardrey's *Social Contract* the piteous cries of the wart-hog that had been run down by a pack of lycaones, commonly called African hunting dogs, but Ardrey also points out that the killers had no means of killing more expeditiously, no way of making their prey suffer less. Cats, it is true, play with mice, and we suppose that the mouse suffers fear, as we would, but the cat is merely exercising herself, and certainly does not consider the mouse's putative emotions. The genus *Homo* includes *all* the animals that derive a psychic satisfaction from the agonies of others, whether of their own or other genera.

That distinctively human trait may be only natural. In every region in which wild life has not yet been exterminated, you would hear rifles cracking every day in the year, if some efforts to protect free animals were not being made. Other mammals kill because they must, to eat or to avoid being eaten; men kill

from the police force. Unfortunately, a prompt administration of cold water prevented that light of Behavioral Science from being opportunely extinguished.

because they enjoy it. In one of his well-known essays, Mark Twain commented on a British Earl, who had gone hunting on our western plains and had happily slaughtered a whole herd of bison. He contrasted the earl's conduct with the habits of a python, and concluded that the earl must have descended from the python—descended a long way.

Mark Twain's indignation is understandable, but we should note that the British huntsman, however regrettable his venatic enthusiasm, killed the buffalo cleanly with accurately-aimed bullets, and did not merely wound them in order to gloat over their death agonies.

What I meant when I said Patrick was not human was only that he evidently did not have the sentiments that are more or less instinctive in our race and are regarded as foolish or incomprehensible by others. We all know that it is only natural for innately savage races, especially Congoids and the American Indians, to take a great (and, for them, hilarious) delight in both torturing their captives and watching them suffer—not only White men, for whom they have a racial hatred, but even their own kind—and the females seem even more vicious than the males. What does astonish us at first is that the Mongolians, who have created a civilization of their own, seem quite without compassion for human beings as such; the Chinese invented the most atrocious form of execution, *ling ch'ih*, the "lingering death," often called the "death of a thousand slices," inflicted with such skill that the victim is kept conscious for hours as he is slowly dissected before a fascinated audience; and we are repelled by the common practice (witnessed, for example, and well described by Frank Harris in his *Undreamed-of Shores*) of punishing a clerk who has embezzled a few cents by crushing his foot in the court room and letting him crawl away until he dies of gangrene. The cruelty of Semites is proverbial and among their innovations we especially remember the practice of burying a man to his neck in the ground and smearing his face with honey to attract hungry ants. The cruelty of Jews seems somewhat different as it is exemplified by their gloating over the atrocities their ferocious god supposedly inflicted on the Egyptians, or by their ingenuity in torturing the hated Aryans to death during the great Jewish Conspiracy of A.D. 117, for those examples seem to show an affirmation of their vast racial superiority over lower animals, rather than mere enjoyment of a spectacle of agony for its own sake—although their ingenuity in crucifying their own dissidents makes one wonder.

Our own race's record is not exemplary. One may think, of course, of the dungeons of the Inquisition and the practice of burning witches (such as Jeanne d'Arc) alive, but there we have the influence of Christianity at work, and even so, the Puritans of New England, although God-fearing, mercifully hanged their witches. Such things as breaking on the wheel and drawing-and-quartering (before death) for particularly heinous crimes are hard to forgive, but, generally speaking, the normal modes of execution are hanging and beheading, which produce death speedily and with a minimum of suffering, and it is noteworthy that even the blood-thirsty egalitarians of the French Revolution used the guillotine and made it famous. Recently, we have decided that cyanide gas is even less painful and have adopted it, although the administration of it requires a rather complicated procedure, of which the Jews did not trouble to inform themselves when they decided to substitute cyanide gas for mass electrocutions in their fiction about a "Holocaust" of God's Own People.

Although Aryans have been capable of monstrous excesses, especially when excited by religion or personal grief, our peculiar racial instinct is normally revolted by the infliction of unnecessary pain on even condemned criminals. And we view the foul physical degradation inflicted in Communist "re-education"⁶² and American "sensitivity training" as equally repulsive. We seem to have, as did the Greeks, a deep and innate feeling that violating the integrity of a fellow human being (of our race and usually of other races also) is *hybris*, an offense against nature, a wanton transgression of the limits within which men are confined by being human. *Hybris* is the crime of a man who has forgotten his own humanity—it is inhuman.

That essentially Aryan idea (which, of course, has nothing to do with Christianity) is the source of the meaning we often attach to 'inhuman,' but it reached us through the somewhat illogical Roman amplification of it, which has introduced into our vocabulary an even more confusing use of words derived from the same root. That deserves some explanation.

In the writings of Cicero, which have so profoundly moulded our own culture, *humanitas*, which etymologically should designate what is generally found among human beings or at least in all or almost all of the members of our race, took on the

meaning of the highest culture to which a select minority of our race could attain, the quality that marks an intellectual aristocracy. Such a use of the word by Cicero and his contemporaries sprang from the idea that such a quality was *potentially* inherent in all Greeks and Romans, but consider, for example, Cicero's definition of a cultured man in the *Tusculanae*, V.23.66: *qui cum Musis, id est cum humanitate et cum doctrina, habeat aliquod commercium*: 'A man who has a certain familiarity with the Muses (all nine, from Calliope and Euterpe to Clio and Urania, from epic and lyric poetry to history and astronomy), that is to say, a man who has such familiarity with *humanitas* and philosophical thinking.' A cultured man, thus defined, Cicero goes on to say, esteems Archimedes, the Syracusan mathematician, far above Dionysius I, the celebrated tyrant of Syracuse, who attained adroitly the virtually absolute power that he held prosperously until his death (and, incidentally, seems to have enjoyed the loyalty of his subjects, the disgruntled Plato notwithstanding).

We have, of course, come fantastically far from the notion of a quality that is actually possessed by human beings in general. Whatever may be their theoretical potential, in practice *humanitas* has been restricted to a comparatively small number of human beings who have a high degree of innate intelligence and have been able to enjoy the comparatively long and arduous education requisite to develop it. But that is still one of the meanings we commonly associate with words denoting the quality of being human.

Since the Renaissance identified Greek and Latin literature as the *studia humanitatis*, the 'Humanities' are Greek and Latin, although cheap substitutes are now on sale in every diploma-mill. 'Humanism,' strictly speaking, was succinctly defined by the late Ernest H. Wilkins, President of Oberlin College, as "a scholarly and initially reactive enthusiasm for classic culture, accompanied by creative writing in Latin on classic lines." The Professor of Humanity in a Scottish university is the ranking professor of the Classics. A cultivated man, according to Cicero's definition, his mind and perceptions enhanced by *humanitas*, will naturally abhor the vulgar cruelty that we improperly call 'brutal.' So since the *studia humanitatis* are also termed 'humane learning,' a 'humane man' is not one who is merely kind, but properly speaking, one whose enlightened kindness is associated with a certain culture. All of this, however, has merely added to the general confusion, and it

62. Described, with the omission of certain sexual details, by D. Bacu in *The Anti-Humans* (1971, available from Liberty Bell Publications).

must be more than a decade ago that I saw a learned journal defaced with an article by an ostensibly educated professor, who cited an English writer of the Seventeenth Century as having called King James I cruel, whereas all that the writer said was that King James was a poor Latinist (he had "but little humanity").

This highly specialized use of the word has to some extent colored even our more reasonable use of 'humane' and 'human' to designate the kind of character that our race would like to see in all of its members (as it has little chance of ever doing!). In this extremely common sense of the word, 'inhuman' simply means 'un-Aryan,' i.e., not what we like to think of as characteristic of Aryans. And when we call an individual 'inhuman' or 'brutal,' what we mean in biological fact is that he is all too human. I think some perception of this enters into our feeling for the beauty of unspoiled nature and of landscapes

Where every prospect pleases

And only man is vile.

When we speak of submissiveness as 'inhuman' or 'animal-like,' we are on somewhat firmer ground. Our great cunning enables us to dominate most other mammals, and in circuses one commonly sees a tiger leap through a burning hoop at the command of a man whom the tiger could eviscerate with one sweep of his claws. By the techniques of circuration, we have domesticated species especially useful to us. The docility of cows (though not of bulls) is proverbial, and thousands of herds daily yield their milk to their human parasites. Horses may pose a special problem in mammalian psychology, for Elwyn Hartley Edwards⁶³ believes that some quirk in the equine mind makes a horse accept man as the surrogate of the stallion who would lead and govern a small herd. Our wool is taken from sheep, who are notoriously the most stupid of all mammals and were accordingly taken as their mental models by the Christians, who want to be thoughtless sheep herded by their pastors (*pastores*!) or by bishops whose symbol of authority is the shepherd's crook.

This Christian yearning reappears, I need not say, in the "Liberal"-Marxist-Technocrat dream of reducing mankind to billions of fat sheep, who will graze forever in green pastures,

63. In *The Encyclopaedia of the Horse* (London, Octopus Books, 1977; frequently reprinted).

eating and copulating, with never a moment's need to think or fight.

It is much too late to reform our language, but when we draw the spurious antithesis "human:bestial," let us remember what we really mean.

THE FLY IN THE OINTMENT

It is high time we returned from our excursus to Mr. Catran and took notice of one nugget of wisdom he offers us, an injunction that we must never study history. History, you see, would tell us what human beings are by nature, and prophets of a New World must eschew that, just as an engineer, such as Mr. Catran, I suppose, would avoid learning anything about the properties of steel before he designed a dream bridge. It would be awfully inhibiting to know the limitations of the material with which one proposes to work!

I have often been impressed, however, by the unwillingness of some scientists to learn what they are talking about, once they have strayed outside their own narrow fields of specialization. One thinks of the "atomic scientists" who had their egos so vastly inflated, in a manner that reminded one of the Aesopic fable about the frog who wanted to be as big as a cow,⁶⁴ when Oppenheimer decided that it would be advantageous for his race to prevent the Americans from developing a hydrogen bomb before the Soviets had one. Nor was that a new aberration. I remember how startled I was around 1947 when I read in an official publication of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (of which I was then a member) that some highly esteemed association of chemists had published a resolution that all atomic weapons be delivered to the Soviet Union, "which will use them to ensure world peace." Had the chemists wanted the atomic weapons delivered to the pixies, that would not have been overtly unreasonable: no one has ever seen a pixie, so we may imagine them as benevolent as we wish.

64. The well-known form of the fable first occurs in Phaedrus (I.24), who, incidentally, has another (IV.15-16) that is the most reasonable of all creation stories. Prometheus fashioned men and women out of clay, as sculptors make their models, but he did much of his work by night, after returning from a drinking party on Olympus, and his unsteady eyes and wavering hands made all the blunders that are reproduced in human anatomy.

But by 1947, even ignorant individuals, who read nothing but newspapers, had enough information about the consequences of the Jewish capture of the Russian Empire thirty years before to know precisely what the consequences would be, if the Americans, who still had an opportunity to remain a first-rate military power and even to regain their independence, were made helpless as the aliens and traitors in Washington were then in the process of making them. I wondered why the chemists did not stay within their own field and recommend cyanide of potassium as an infallible means of ensuring perpetual peace for all who really want it. It was not until later that I saw why those chemists chose to ignore facts of which they must have known. They, no doubt, thought of themselves as hard-headed men of science, but they had Christian sediment in their minds.

Without knowing it, those chemists, like Mr. Catran and so many others, had got religion, probably the religion of Marx, which is sometimes called "the religion of humanity" by "Liberals" when a mention of Marx would not be tactful. And when one has got religion, common sense and facts no longer count. One reverts to the mentality of young children, who cannot distinguish between fact and fancy, and are often punished for insisting that they actually saw what they only imagined. And persons who can make the distinction often become so puffed up with righteousness that they lie to prove that what they have imagined is real. That is why it is so often difficult, and sometimes impossible, to be sure of the motives of witnesses of supernatural events.

We mentioned much earlier the pair of adolescent girls who made poor old Sir Arthur Conan Doyle believe in fairies. They are very old women now and admit, of course, that they faked the photographs of themselves consorting with fairies and gnomes, but they insist that they actually did see fairies in the garden and forged the pictures to make others believe what they just *knew* to be true. We cannot now tell whether they, through some quirk of female adolescence, really did have hallucinations in which they thought they played with fairies, or they are now pathetically trying to justify the adolescent *espièglerie* with which they light-heartedly perpetrated a hoax that made them famous and set so many theosophical minds aquiver with transcendental thoughts.

We now feel certain that when Joseph Smith forged the *Book of Mormon* and its pendant gospels (*Book of Moses*, *Book of Abraham*), he did so as a clever rogue who had perfected a

technique for gaining power over simpletons and their purses, but we do so only because we have records of his earlier career as a confidence man. Without those records, we should have to consider the possibility that he might have imagined he was promoting a theology that would be beneficial.

We now think it likely that when the Reverend Mr. William Dennis Mahon in the 1880s became convinced that there was no historical evidence to support belief in Christianity,⁶⁵ he produced his celebrated series of forgeries to prove the truth of a faith that was dear to his glands and in the belief that he was righteously lying for the Lord. But we grant him sincerity largely because he was such an awkward old duffer that he seems not to have had the cunning of a practiced rogue.

When we patiently read through the vast masses of early Christian gospels, all of them anonymous or pseudonymous or under meaningless names, we know nothing about authors whom we cannot identify and of whom there is no historical record, we can rely only on conjectures and our own imaginations as we try to sort out the *hallucinés*, the gullible believers of tall tales, the conscious forgers for sweet Jesus's sake, and the professional shamans, who exploited the credulity of the masses. When we come to Fathers of the Church and other theologians whom we can more or less positively identify, we can usually believe that they were indulging in the common practice of Lying for the Lord to propagate a belief to which they were emotionally attached. When Jerome composed short stories about martyrs, he thought the fact that they were fiction was irrelevant, since they would help spread piety. Chrysostom praises the efficacy of deceit in implanting Faith and frankly says that lies are not "untruthfull" when they edify suckers and strengthen the faith of True Believers. Augustine was one of the few early Fathers who said that it was wrong to lie for a pious purpose, and it was he who proudly assured his congregation that he had preached the gospel to a tribe in Africa that had only one eye, which was in the middle of their foreheads, and had told the glad tidings about Christ to another tribe that had no heads at all, having eyes in place of nipples in their chests.

65. He admits as much in the introduction to his sheaf of forgeries in the edition of 1887 and doubtless other editions of that oft-reprinted hoax: "I have as much reason for believing the genuineness of the contents of this book [i.e., his crude forgeries] as I have to believe the genuineness of the Scriptures, looking at the question from a human standpoint."

He must either have changed his mind about Lying for the Lord or have lied when he claimed to disapprove of holy lying. Such is the normal effect of religion on veracity. And this fact has a highly important corollary which we can only mention here. The votaries of the Marxist religion are no exception to the rule. They can and do lie cheerfully to spread their gospel. They are estopped from sporting with fairies and from interviewing ghosts, but they can forge pseudo-historical records and they can *forge pseudo-scientific data* and do it proudly, probably telling themselves that they are resorting to fraud to promote "world peace" and "human rights" and "brotherhood," which a conscientious god would have ordained, had he existed. In earlier pages we have commented on the absurdities that are invented or endorsed by professed scientists and in a footnote (53) we barely alluded to the horrifying prevalence of conscious fraud in what purports to be scientific research. Now we have to ask the terrible question, How much of what now passes for accepted and generally endorsed scientific theory is actually based on hoaxes contrived to propagate the Christian-Marxist doctrines that are driving our race to insanity and suicide? The possibilities are so frightening that we dare not estimate them. Before that abyss, the affrighted spirit recoils aghast.

BYE-BYE, JACK

You can guess what revelations Catran received in his bout of messianic fever, but we may as well glance at the high points. Although slightly disguised by talk about "unlimited sources of energy," "unlimited credit for everyone," and "extrapolatory computers," the essence of his gospel is, as one would expect, merely the old and hackneyed "Liberal"-Marxist myths. Mr. Catran, without a hint of a grin, tells us that "sexual discrimination" is "caused by the money system." I feel certain that Mr. Catran himself conducted experiments that gave empirical proof of differences between men and women, differences both anatomical and psychic.⁶⁶ And I am equally

66. There is one fundamental difference, relevant to our subject here, which will, I think, be obvious to anyone who has observed the society about him, although no psychologist, so far as I know, has ventured on a study that would be so unfashionable at present. There is a great difference in the incidence of religiosity in men and women and a correspondingly great difference in the sexes' attitudes toward their deity, when both recognize the same one. In *The Uses of Religion*, pp. 34 f., I

sure that Mr. Catran discriminates between the sexes—although he may do so with a bad conscience, if true to his principles. The "money system" is also the cause of "racial discrimination," because all human beings are absolutely the same, except for "slight differences in pigmentation, etc." And, as proudly as a dog that has retrieved a thrown stick, our Jack brings us the old "Liberal" chestnut about Beethoven. I know you have heard it a hundred times, but I must ask you to endure it just once more. If someone had taken the infant Ludwig, fresh from his mother's breast, and deposited him in an African jungle, and he had been raised in the hut of niggers who, for some reason, did not eat him, would he have composed the Third Symphony? You will not argue about that, but you will want to ask another question. If someone had put a pickaninny in young Ludwig's cradle, and if Beethoven's parents had been so feeble-minded as to adopt it and give it Beethoven's nurture and education, would it have written the

mentioned the opinion of a venerable bishop whose observations had convinced him that "in every congregation there are always two religions, since the two sexes have in their inner consciousness conceptions of their deity so different as to be reciprocally unintelligible or, at least, unacceptable." Furthermore, I am sure everyone has observed that almost invariably in our society males who show a strong emotional attachment to a god have grown up under predominantly feminine influence, whereas women who have emancipated themselves from superstition have been strongly influenced by a man to whom they were emotionally attached, usually a father, but often a lover or husband. And when a husband and wife are both strongly religious, there is a very marked difference in their credulity. Of this a perfect illustration is provided by Elizabeth (Barrett) and Robert Browning. Both attended a séance with a rather clever confidence man named Home, who exhibited to them his 'spiritualistic' tricks accompanied by his best patter about immortal souls, divine purposes, and the rest of the then fashionable hokum. The lady, although a poetess of some distinction and a highly intelligent woman, was completely taken in, revered the ghost-raising wizard, and looked forward to the glorious time when she could start hovering invisibly and impalpably in drawing rooms, rap tables on her own, and send silly messages to her survivors. Robert Browning, although himself given to sprees on metaphysics and warmly religious speculations, saw that the charlatan was merely performing parlor tricks in the dark with rather crude apparatus. Browning registered his opinion of Home in his well-known poem, "Mr. Sludge, the Medium." This difference of opinion lasted throughout the rest of the Brownings' life together, tempered by a forbearance enforced by their devotion to each other, and since both were essentially religious persons, they provide a neat example of the innate difference between the feminine and the masculine mind.

Third Symphony? Of course, you never get a chance to finish that question. All the "intellectuals" will be screeching that it ain't fair and besides, you're a "Nazi," and although everybody is equal, you are a Hell of a lot less equal than others.

What the hypothetical experiment with infant Ludwig proved, I need not say, is that we have got to have what our Jack calls an "homogenized humanity," with all human beings of all races dumped into a vast garbage-shredder and reduced to a uniform and stinking mass of coffee-colored mongrels reeking with sub-human equality. Now if Mr. Catran imagines that God's Master Race, which has decreed mongrelization as the best means of exterminating Aryans, will not maintain its own racial purity and rule the "homogenized" mongrels for its own profit or fun, he really is delirious. And, come to think of it, the Aryans, their minds rotted with fifteen centuries of obeying the Big Jew up in the stratosphere, are the only race that has become so witless and craven that it wants to disappear in a mass of mongrels. The niggers, who justly condemn the Aryan curs who cringe before them, have no intention of repudiating their own race. And the subtle minds of the Mongolians, who have an old and elaborate civilization of their own, are learning again to despise the barbarous White Devils, whose power they respected until they saw that our race was suffering from a progressive softening of the brain and becoming imbecile. Their power waxes as ours wanes, and they have no slightest intention of liquidating their race to please the Jews. They never believed in Yahweh.

But Mr. Catran dreams of an "homogenized humanity," perhaps because the prospect is so dear to sick Aryans. And there, my friends, we have reached the zenith of his wisdom. It's a shame he stopped believing in "flying saucers."

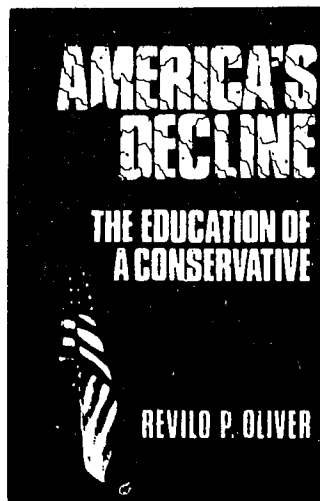
Before we bid Mr. Catran a long good-bye, however, we should just notice the underpinnings of his Faith. What his behavioral scientists will give us, presumably before we are shoved into the homogenizing garbage-shredder, is a "fellowship with all peoples" and they will ram into children's defenceless minds a "kinship with all humanity." Why not a kinship with all mammals? The mongrelized Hindus, for that matter, carry this genealogical theorem to its logical conclusion, a kinship with all organic life, including, of course, their own body lice. But patriotic Marx did not go to India for his religion.

I shall only tell you that Jack Catran promises us that his behavioral scientists will *inculcate* (his word!) into a child "the

highest form of love," which is "love for his fellow man." And—I shall quote verbatim—"through applied love we can become holy." Yes, *holy*. Jesus Christ!

I have devoted some pages to this book, but not merely because its title asks the crucial question. It is also portentous. It contains, as I have said, much sound common sense about the present status and trends in the real sciences. But when we step on what appears to be a massive and solid rock, we suddenly find ourselves sitting in the middle of the "New Testament" with a dazed expression on our faces.

I need not have taken this book as an example. I could have written about a thousand books that have rolled from the presses this year, if I had the time to look at them. I fear, I gravely fear, that the chances of intelligent life on earth are becoming increasingly remote.



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a racial resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM "AMERICA'S DECLINE"

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No.: 1007
376 pp., \$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & hdlg.
ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W. Va. 25270 USA

Baron Otmar von Verschuer, M.D.

Racial Biology of the Jews

Translated from the German by
Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

1983
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

TRANSLATOR'S INTRODUCTION

The following article was taken from Volume III (1938) of the very important series, *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* (Studies on the Jewish Problem), the first six volumes of which were published by the Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt in Hamburg during 1937 to 1941. The nearly fifty articles in these six volumes represent the thinking on the Jewish question by some of the best German minds of that time. The authors of the articles were specialists, in some cases internationally known specialists, in a variety of fields, including anthropology, demography, genealogy, genetics, history, law, literary scholarship, musicology, philosophy and theology. The earlier articles in the series were given as lectures before meetings of the Reichsinstitut für die Geschichte des neuen Deutschlands, Forschungsabteilung Judenfrage (National Institute for the History of the New Germany, Research Division for the Jewish Problem). It is not at all difficult to imagine that the research efforts which went into these articles cost the erstwhile German government hundreds of thousands, if not millions of Reichsmark.

Although the research was subsidized by the National Socialist government, the tone of the articles is by no means generally and uniformly hostile to Jews. Baron von Verschuer's article, for example, is nearly free of value judgments and it concedes in a number of passages that Jews have special strengths characteristic of their race.

By 1936 a number of circumstances had converged which made possible the publishing of this large body of research by non-Jews on the Jewish question. Such a constellation is highly unlikely ever to appear in the sky again, certainly not in our lifetime, and that is a fact which in itself gives these volumes a unique position and value in the serious study of the Jewish question. One circumstance was the importance which the German government attached at that time to the Jewish question and its willingness to allocate considerable economic resources to the study of the question in an attempt to find a constructive solution to it. This circumstance was combined with the willingness and ability of German scientists and scholars to come to grips with the Jewish problem as far as their areas of expertise were concerned. Perhaps most important, however, was the circumstance that there were individuals who

Copyright 1983
by Charles E. Weber

Additional copies available from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

had the vision and ability to organize such efforts. Especially noteworthy was Dr. Karl Alexander von Müller (1882-1964), who was a history professor at the University of Munich from 1917 to 1945 and who also became President of the Bavarian Academy of Sciences. Not only did he publish a number of notable books between 1923 and 1949, but he also published the *Historische Zeitschrift* during the years 1933-1945. His student, Walter Frank (1905-1945), became President of the above-mentioned Reichsinstitut für die Geschichte des neuen Deutschlands. We encounter Frank's vivid and interesting exposition of the objectives of the Forschungsabteilung at the beginning of the first volume of the series. One need only read Frank's sixteen-page address to understand the attitude toward the Jewish problem held by many middle class Europeans in its historical perspective.

It would be difficult to imagine that the present generation of effete, career-oriented, intimidated American academic types could ever produce a series similar to the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*. The American academic establishment has been far too seriously corrupted by funds from Washington and Jewish donors. Fortunately, not all American scholars kowtow. There are individual Americans in academic life who have shown the courage, vision, ability and integrity necessary to challenge some of the historical and anthropological myths which have been used with cynically evil calculation to manipulate American public opinion. Such scholars have been harassed and in some cases even dismissed from their hard-earned positions which required many years of professional preparation.

Even the most philo-Semitic of readers will have to concede the historical value, if nothing else, of the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* because they throw penetrating light on the European attitudes toward Jews during the 1920s and 1930s and how they came about. Many Jews, but not all of them, would have us believe that they were just the convenient victims of a scapegoat mentality, prevalent especially in the defeated nations of Europe after 1918. However, this is a grossly oversimplified, self-serving explanation that disregards a number of strong historical forces, such as the great and justifiable fear which the European middle classes had of the barbarically cruel Communist government which had been installed over the former Russian Empire and which was correctly sensed as an essentially Jewish government.

As a result of the energetic book burning and intellectual

intimidation on the part of officials of the powers which occupied Germany beginning in 1945 after the tragic, unnecessary and fratricidal Second World War, these volumes are especially scarce. The number of known copies in the United States could very well be less than a dozen. I have learned that they are in strong demand and are being sold at high prices in the German book trade.

The first article I have chosen for translation is certainly one of the most important in the series and perhaps one of the most interesting ones for the American reader concerned with the Jewish question. It deals with genetically determined characteristics which, in their totality, differentiate Jews from other races. Many Jews, but by no means all of them, have energetically sought to deny that such genetically determined differences exist, or at least they have sought to deny to non-Jews the existence of such differences, even if they themselves are consciously or subconsciously aware of them. Here we need only think of Franz Boas (1858-1942) and his all too influential school of anthropology. (See *The Liberty Bell*, June, 1983, pp. 1-5.)

The author of this incisive article, Otmar Freiherr von Verschuer (1896-1969), had a distinguished career in the study of human genetics. From 1927 to 1935 he was a division chief of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology, Human Genetics and Eugenics in Berlin and during 1942 to 1945 he was its director. He published studies of tuberculosis in twins in 1933. His *Eugenik* was published in 1966. Baron von Verschuer also held professorial posts in Frankfurt am Main, Berlin and Münster. The second edition of his layman's manual on hereditary diseases and eugenic measures, *Leitfaden der Rassenhygiene*, was published in 1944.

When reading von Verschuer's *Rassenbiologie der Juden* we must bear in mind that it was written nearly a half century ago. I have not chosen to modernize his vocabulary or use such fashionable euphemisms as "mental retardation" for "feeble-mindedness" (*Schwachsinn*).

Lest it be thought that von Verschuer was simply summarizing his own subjective observations or was exclusively dependent on materials published after 1933, we need only note that nearly all of the literature cited in the valuable bibliography at the end of the article originated before 1933 and that many of its authors would seem to be Jewish.

Since the center of gravity of the Jewish problem has passed

from Europe to North America, especially during the course of the twentieth century, it is now high time that some of the best non-Jewish research ever done on the Jewish problem be made available to English-speaking readers. Even just the titles and the names of the authors make exciting reading for those who wish to acquire a deeper knowledge of the roots of one of the gravest and most pressing of American national problems. In order to convey a hint of the breadth and depth of the articles in the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, we shall list the original titles and their English equivalents after the conclusion of the article by Baron von Verschuer.

Finally let me recommend to Jews themselves that they read and reflect on the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, for these studies contain many astute observations and much valuable historical information as seen through the eyes of outstanding non-Jewish scholars. The Jews' persistence in blind hatred of their host populations, their insensitivity to or even total disregard of the sufferings of their victims, their ruthless use of the media which they now largely control, their insidious but shortsighted attempts to destroy the mores of their host populations, their disregard of the lessons of history and their arrogant presumption of their own moral superiority can only render impossible a constructive, nonviolent solution to the Jewish Problem.

RACIAL BIOLOGY OF THE JEWS

by
Baron Otmar von Verschuer

"Jewry was and is a religion—but never a race" is the final conclusion at which the Jew M. Fishberg arrives in his book, *Die Rassenmerkmale der Juden* (The Racial Characteristics of Jews), Munich, 1913. A large number of similar opinions of Jewish authors could be quoted additionally. Among the opinions of Jewish authors, however, there are also opposing ones. Thus, we find in the book by F.A. Theilhaber, *Der Untergang der deutschen Juden* (The Decline of German Jews), Munich, 1911, the remarkable passage: "Inbreeding guarantees the only objective Jewish identification and maintains the racial nature of Jews, while the adherence to the Jewish religion represents the subjective aspect of belonging to the Jewish group." Thus, within the Jews' own ranks there is not only to be found denial but also recognition of the racial aspect as their own identification and differentiation from their host populations.

Much confusion has been caused by the improper formulation of the question, "Are Jews a race?" The term "race," a systemic race [Systemrasse], as it has been established by scientific anthropology, cannot immediately be applied to Jews. As we heard in the lecture by Professor Fischer ["Rassenentstehung und älteste Rassengeschichte der Hebräer" (Racial Origin and Earliest Racial History of the Hebrews), *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, Volume III, pp. 121-136], the Jews have developed from various racial roots. They consist of a number of races which are contrasted as a foreign element to the races of our nation. By means of this simple formulation we have not yet sufficiently grasped the racial-biological problem of the Jews as we encounter it today. The racial history of the Jews

during the past 2,000 years must be taken into consideration. The inherently astonishing phenomenon that an ethnic group could preserve itself so long without a territory (the Teutons lost their ethnic identity in southeastern Europe and northern Africa within centuries¹) has been explained too unilaterally simply by the racial characteristics of Jews and their genetic isolation. The communality of religion, the special education through the Talmud and the idea of being a chosen people have maintained themselves with such force that during the course of history individuals and even groups of people could be absorbed into Jewry by marriage and conversion without their being any change in the characteristics of Jews. Taken as a whole, the Jews have remained racially isolated within the other nations.

p.138 Quite contradictory conclusions have been drawn from the history of the Jews for the judging of the racial question: Some emphasize the preservation of the original racial character while others speak of an "adaptation" of the Jews to the racial characteristics of their host populations. The attempt is made to substantiate this by individual pictures of "Nordic," "Ethiopian," "Indian" or even "Mongolian" Jews. Even the strictest laws cannot erect any absolute barriers between human beings when they live together, "Border crossings" cannot be avoided forever and the occurrence of persons of mixed race is the result.²

In order not to encumber the investigation of the racial biology of modern Jews with any hypotheses, I shall first give a description of the Jews simply confined to those living in central Europe. The purpose of this description shall be to separate the genetic from the non-genetic characteristics in order to reach the objective of recognizing the genetic differences between Germans³ and Jews. From this position of hereditary biological makeup, which has its foundation in laws of nature that are generally recognized today, it will be easier to

1. The Nordic racial admixture which the Teutons imparted to those countries can be noticed even today.

2. I am grateful to Karl Georg Kuhn for pointing out that in some cases it also could be a matter of missionized Jews.

3. I.e., persons of German extraction—"of German or racially related heritage." [Translator's note: The phrase "deutschen oder artverwandten Blutes" is a formulation taken from the German racial laws of 1935].

arrive at a clear insight into the racial-biological problem of the Jewish question.

If two groups of human beings are compared with one another, it must first be observed that every characteristic within a group has a certain more or less wide-ranging variational latitude. A distinguishing difference in a characteristic is then present if the variational latitude of the one group does not overlap with that of the other group, i.e., characteristics of the one group do not occur in the other group. The observation of such a characteristic then clearly establishes the membership of a human being. Such characteristics that are absolutely typical of a race are, for example, the black skin color of the Negro races, the "fil-fil" or peppercorn hair of the Bushmen and the slanting upper eyelid fold of the Mongolians. These characteristics do not occur among persons of German extraction. By such characteristics one would immediately be able to recognize the strain of a foreign race. Such an individual characteristic by which a Jew could be recognized with absolute certainty is not known.

All individual characteristics of the German racial groups are also found in individual Jews and characteristics typical of Jews do not prove with certainty a Jewish strain in the ancestry of a person of German extraction when they occur isolated in him. The racial characteristics of the Jews (preponderantly Near Eastern-Oriental) can also have come to us through non-Jews in individual cases. Obviously, those are rare exceptions; as a rule we are correct in our racial diagnosis, which, however, is always based on the observation of typical combinations of characteristics.

p.139 Between a group of Germans and a group of Jews the differences can easily be observed because the distribution curve in many characteristics is a clearly different one. The mean values are different as well as characteristic types which occur with greatest frequency. Nevertheless the curves of distribution of characteristics overlap. It is thus a question of gradual differences as they are, in most cases, expressed in frequency differences. A decision from the characteristic as to the membership in one group or the other can then be made only with greater or lesser probability.

After these general preliminary remarks, we are going to discuss the characteristics, one by one, by which the Jews are differentiated from the persons of German extraction. As the first group of characteristics we shall observe the normal physical

features, the racial characteristics in the narrower sense of the word. Thereafter the sicknesses and the psychological characteristics will undergo a discussion.

As the medium height of the Jews, values between 161 cm and 164 cm [2.54 cm=1 inch] are found for the male sex. If we compare this measurement with the anthropological data which are recorded in *Deutsche Rassenkunde* ("German Anthropology"), published by Eugen Fischer and now comprising 16 volumes, we find that all German comparative groups have a higher average height, between 166 cm and 173 cm. Height of the body is, aside from certain environmental variations, a preponderantly genetically determined characteristic.

During the course of growth, differences occur by virtue of the fact that rather generally sexual maturity begins earlier in the case of the Jews. The beginning of menstruation in the case of Jewesses occurs $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 year earlier than in groups in comparable climatic and social circumstances. Even if the onset of puberty is changed by external influences such as climate, urban life and occupational activity, racial differences manifest themselves. The early maturity of Jewish children is manifested in the physical as well as psychological areas.

In the growth ratios of the body the Jew is characterized as follows: In relation to the length of the torso the length of the legs is not as great, frequently resulting in the impression of a squat build. The arms are also relatively short. Hands and feet are often narrow. On the legs, which are frequently crooked, a weak calf musculature is often quite noticeable. The musculature and connective tissue exhibit a flabbiness which is caused in part by a lack of use and bodily exercise, but also in part by a hereditary tendency. As a result of these factors, one often observes a flat chest, a round back, a limp posture and the so frequent tendency to flat feet. According to Salaman, among the enlisted men of the English army during the war flat feet were found in a frequency of 1 to 40 in the English soldiers and in a frequency of 1 to 6 in the Jewish soldiers. Of course, these body ratios have an effect on the gait, which is described as soft or slinking, or as groping, dragging or shuffling.

The head of the Jew is of medium size. In the majority of cases it is short to medium. The comparable German groups show in part larger measurements, and some groups also narrower heads in the length-breadth ratio without the differences being particularly noticeable.

p.140 Pronounced differences can be seen in the soft parts of the

face. In the case of Jews, to some extent (more commonly in the case of young people and the female sex), the "almond eye" characteristic of the oriental race is found. The inner corner of the eye is inclined to be round, while the outer corner is inclined to be pointed and turned up toward the outside. The upper lid is often described as thickened and of a heavy appearance.

In most cases the lips are somewhat fleshy, often puffed up, and above all the outward-hanging lower lip is noticeable, which is in conjunction with the high position of the furrow of the lower chin lip.

The "Jewish nose" has been described rather often. It is characterized by the fact that the tip of the nose is hook-shaped and bent downward and the sides of the nose are drawn upward. Viewed from the side, the shape of a "6" thus results with a stroke extended upwards. The sides of the nose are characterized by a special fleshiness, the cartilage of the tip of the nose is rather thick and the nasal septum sags downwards. Only a minority of Jews have this nasal form, which, for example, is not only characteristic of Jews but also the Near Eastern race. In addition to the course, thick and hooked "Jewish nose" there is also found the narrow, gently curved nose of the oriental race.

The ear is often described as especially "fleshy," relatively large and jughandle-like.

The skin of the Jews is often lacking in a ruddy color and of a light yellow, dull color, which often appears especially light in contrast to the dark color of the hair.

According to more recent investigations, the various human races are differentiated in the patterns of the skin lines of the finger tips, and probably also of the surfaces of the hands and feet. From a table compiled by Fischer it is to be observed that the Jews occupy a special position among the European groups; they have more of the whorl pattern and less of the loop pattern. The pattern formation of the skin lines is essentially determined by special hereditary factors, it is completed after the first two to three months of the development of the embryo and it is not alterable by later environmental influences. Thus, a new proof of the distinct racial position of the Jews is to be seen in this observed difference from the European nations, which is greatest in contrast to the predominantly Nordic nations.

The color of the hair and of the eyes is darker on the average

than in our case. Hair colors between brown and black and brown eyes are encountered most frequently. For many Jewish groups, a relatively large portion of red-haired persons is alleged (between 3% and 6% according to Martin), while in the case of Virchow's investigation of school children only 0.5% of Jewish children were observed to be red-haired. Redness of hair is often associated with strikingly white skin and an increased formation of freckles. Blond hair and blue eyes are not a rarity amongst Jews, however. In the case of the investigation of school children during the years 1874-1877 initiated by Virchow, amongst all school children in the German Empire, including the Jewish children, there were found 31.8% with light skin, blond hair and blue eyes, and amongst the Jewish children alone there were 11.17%. Altogether, children with dark skin, dark hair and dark eyes were found at a ratio of 14.35%, while the ratio was 42% amongst the Jewish school children.

The question does not have to be discussed here in detail as to whether the blond people and the people with light eyes were to be found with a similar frequency amongst the Jews even of ancient times or whether they were absorbed by the Jews at a later time. I concur with Günther's view that a strain of the Nordic race must not be seen as a primary factor in the light pigments amongst the Jews, but that it is mostly a matter of strains of the East Baltic race. Fischer also thinks of a mutational new origin of the hereditary makeup.

The form of the head hair in the case of Jews is less frequently straight and more frequently twisted in a spiral manner than is the case with German ethnic groups. The black head hair, which is twisted in a closely spiral manner and which is still occasionally encountered amongst Jews, is viewed as a result of an earlier Negroid admixture.

The body hair cover and the beard growth are often especially strong amongst Jews. Occasionally the border of the head hair ends in a downward point over the middle of the forehead.

The differences in characteristics of movement and gestures are more difficult to set forth in an objective, scientific manner than the differences in morphological characteristics, although the former, in particular, are especially strongly noticeable as a pure impression and are also striking to the layman. The fact that the Jews are different from us in typical movements and gestures is not doubted by Jews themselves. I quote two statements by Walther Rathenau: "A strange vision! In the

midst of German life a separate, foreign kind of human beings, brilliantly and strikingly attired, with a hot-blooded, mobile behavior! An Asiatic horde on the sand of the March [i.e., Brandenburg]!" In another passage he says of the Jew: "It is difficult for him to find the happy mean between tail-wagging subordination and nasty arrogance." We have already spoken of the general lax body stance. Günther describes [the following] as characteristic: "The movements of the head often have a rocking aspect, just as the movements of the shoulder area, which gives the impression of something padded in the case of many Jews. In the case of many Jews the head appears pushed forward along with the neck, so that the collar is at some distance from the neck." "The arm movements of many Jews are characterized by the fact that the upper arm is closer to the thorax down to the elbow, while the lower arm gives a lively accompaniment to speaking with its movements." An alert observer will recognize the Jew amongst people on the street by his gait and by movements, even in the case of actors. The fact that in the kind of movement of a human being there is much which is hereditary, and thus of racial origin, has been demonstrated by observations of families and twins as well as comparative racial studies.

It is difficult to answer the question as to what extent the peculiar manner of speaking of many Jews, the "jabbering," must be viewed as an hereditary tendency or as something which has originated through education and other environmental influences.

It has also been claimed by various sources that the Jews are characterized by a particular "racial scent." It is difficult to judge what is attributable in this regard to environmental influences, such as living quarters, clothing, occupational activity, cleaning of the body and the composition of food; one need only think of the consumption of garlic, which the Jews like. The secretion of odorous substances takes place through the so-called apocrine glands, which form part of the sweat glands and are differentiated from the sweat glands by several features. They are to be found only at particular places on the body. They are supposed to be present to a greater extent among the colored races and the Jews, especially of the female sex (Leven, according to Schubert).

It has thus far been impossible to distinguish between Jews and non-Jews on the basis of the characteristics of their blood. In 1925 Manoiloff published an article, according to which he

believes he can distinguish between the blood of Jews and that of Russians on the basis of a different coloration with cresyl violet. Further data on the process have not been published. Subsequent investigations appear to have been without success. The investigation of blood groups, which was all the rage for a while, has not furnished us with any new method for differentiating human races. Only the proportion of the blood group hereditary characteristics is different in the racial groups. In this incidence the Jews occupy a position between Near Eastern and oriental groups, which is quite in keeping with our conception of the racial origin of Jews. The Jews are differentiated from the German population only by a somewhat higher proportion of blood group B.

On the whole, from the comparison of physical racial characteristics it is clear that the Jews living in Germany are quite distinct from the German population. Since it is a question of characteristics which are quite essentially genetically determined, the observed difference cannot be caused by external influences of any kind; the difference can only be explained by the different racial origin of the Germans on the one hand and of the Jews on the other hand. The characteristics which are considered typical of the present-day Jew and by which we can recognize him in his outward appearance, point to the Near Eastern and oriental-Mediterranean races. Hence, the results of research on racial history and those of the racial-biological examination of the Jews of the present time are in keeping with each other. The racial types of the Near Eastern and oriental races, known as Ashkenazim and Sephardim are still found today amongst the European Jews. The Ashkenazic type is the predominant one amongst the Jews in Germany.

Obviously, it must not be expected that every Jew can be classified as one of these types; this is possible only for a minority of them. Quite incorrectly there has been a tendency to see in this circumstance an "adaptation" to the environment or the host populations!

The distribution of racial characteristics and the divergence from typical combinations of characteristics in the present-day populations is a rather general phenomenon. Let us simply consider our own nation: How many exhibit in their physical appearance, for example (not to mention at all the psychological characteristics), the "pure" type of the Nordic race, which, after all, forms the basic component of our entire nation? If a group of people of another race is absorbed in another

population (let us assume of an originally uniform race) and if finally a state of being completely mixed comes about, then the correlation between the characteristics of the two races is dissolved, that is, for example, the characteristic of blue eyes of the first race as well as the characteristics of dolichocephalism and smooth hair of the first race can be combined just as with the characteristics of brachycephalism and wavy hair of the second race. The frequency with which such "harmonic" or "unharmonic" combinations occur is then determined only by the frequency of the characteristics. In the case of the individual person, then, (in a state of being completely mixed) the presence of other characteristics of this race cannot be ascertained off hand from the one characteristic. For this reason the heritage of the Nordic race must not be sought in special "purity" only in those persons who conform to the racial pattern in the characteristics of the external physical type. Someone can display "defects" in comparison with this racial pattern (such as a round head or brown eyes) and still be quite preponderantly of the Nordic race; and vice versa a good Nordic type can exhibit in one instance a complete lack of Nordic characteristics in his psychological behavior.

On the basis of these general racial-biological investigations we understand the lack of uniformity in the physical racial pattern of the Jews. Various racial springs have flowed together in them. For that reason "pure" types of the Near Eastern race or oriental race are now only seldom to be found amongst them. Most Jews can indeed be recognized as to their racial origin and type by several physical characteristics.¹ However, there are also Jews who cannot be recognized as such by their external appearance. Mind you, those are not, for instance, especially well "adapted" and especially slightly "Jewish" Jews! They are types of combinations which have simply remained free of the physical characteristics by which we recognize the Jew externally. There are not any indications of the other Jewish characteristics, especially the psychological ones, which can be inferred from them. It is therefore of little consequence whether prominent persons of intellectual Jewry can be

1. Being a member of a foreign race cannot be circumvented by "assimilation." For that reason Jews who favor assimilation [Assimilationsjuden] are especially inclined to admit the possibility of the change of racial characteristics by the environment.

recognized as Jews also in their purely physical characteristics or not.¹

We cannot cover the racial-biological problem of the Jews completely until we have examined the sicknesses and the normal psychological characteristics of Jews.

The different ways in which two human races are afflicted by diseases can be caused by three different groups of factors:

1. *Pathological racial traits.* Just as there are normal traits which characterize a race and differentiate it from the other human races, a racial difference can also be defined in terms of pathological hereditary traits. Up to the present there is no pathological hereditary trait known which occurs only in one race and in no other races. For that reason all differences of pathological racial traits can only be expressed in the different frequency of pathological hereditary traits.

2. *Racial predisposition.* A human race is characterized by the common possession of hereditary characteristics by which it differentiates itself from other races. A certain constitution of the whole body as well as of individual organs is necessarily concomitant with a particular susceptibility or, also, resistance in the presence of certain pathogenic influences. As a result of this the statistics give a varied frequency of diseases; the course of the disease and the kind of clinical picture can also bear a particular stamp in accordance with the racial predisposition.

3. *Externally caused differences.* Differences of two races in contracting illnesses can also be only apparently racially caused: Makeup of the soil, climatic conditions, exposure to infection, habitation, clothing, nutrition and occupational activity are seldom the same in the case of two races. However, in the evaluation of racial-pathological data they require extremely great attention.

In the following section only such observations are listed which have been confirmed by repeated investigations and which cannot find their explanation in various environmental influences.

The special need for physicians and the fear of disease on the part of Jews is confirmed by nearly all observers. Weissenburg speaks of nosophilia and nosophobia of Jews. Psychopathic and

1. There are rare cases of Jews by religion who are not Jews by race; under those circumstances, however, the conversion of the parents or grandparents, illegitimate origin or, if not those, adoption must be proved.

nervous persons go to their physicians more frequently, even on account of imagined illnesses, and, on the other hand, just the fear of sickness rather frequently leads to actually becoming sick. There is thus a close, alternating relationship of cause and effect. The especially strong sensitivity to pain on the part of Jews has also been noted.

The average life expectancy is a somewhat longer one in the case of Jews and correspondingly the mortality rate is lower. From this circumstance, we cannot conclude that Jews have a greater vitality, for instance. The statistical averages are strongly influenced by the mortality rates of infants and small children, which are lower in the case of Jews. However, this is essentially concomitant with the social milieu and the lower numbers of children of the Jews. Quite generally there exists a close connection between the number of children and the mortality ratios of infants and small children. A comparison of the age distribution, however, also shows a somewhat greater proportion of the highest age groups amongst the Jews. The cause of this must probably be seen in the fact that the Jews go to their physicians more frequently and sooner. Furthermore, they are afflicted by occupational injuries to a smaller extent.

The lower frequency of various infectious diseases amongst Jews must be explained as a result of the same factors, with the exception of tuberculosis, in the case of which a more profound cause is to be assumed. According to consistent statistical data concerning the occurrence of tuberculosis in Jews and non-Jews in various countries with various non-Jewish populations, and also taking into account the given social conditions, the results are consistent: In the case of Jews, the mortality from tuberculosis is a lower one, the course of the disease is slower and more favorable, less frequently do there come about exsudative decomposition processes and more frequently there are found benign forms contained by the formation of connective tissue. It is well known that for the contracting of tuberculosis in a human being, and in particular for the course of the disease, an hereditary predisposition is of significantly contributing importance. On the basis of general epidemiological experiences, tuberculosis exhibits the character of an acute epidemic with a preponderantly rapid and grave course in the case of ethnic groups which come in contact with it for the first time. During the course of generations the sickness takes on more and more the character of a chronic, insidious ethnic epidemic. Those who are predisposed are killed off by the

disease with an increased incidence, in large part before the end of their reproductive age. For that reason the number of those who are resistant increases more and more in the population. There comes about that which is called a selective resistance. The Jews are now the race which has been exposed longest of all the races to the conditions of urban life. For that reason this race has been subjected longest to the selection process just described. The result is a genuine racial characteristic.

From the field of internal illnesses the frequency of diabetes in Jews is best known. For that reason diabetes has even been designated as the "Jewish disease." Having diabetes and dying from it are about four times as frequent in the case of Jews as in non-Jews. Nutritional factors are of significance in the occurrence of diabetes. The decline of the disease during the famine years of the war and the postwar period is well known. A sufficient explanation for the difference between Jews and non-Jews is not furnished by that circumstance. The greater frequency of marriage of related persons in the case of Jews has been pointed out, by which recessive hereditary diseases appear more frequently. There is no doubt about the fact that bearers of rare recessive hereditary diseases are especially frequently the products of marriages between related persons. In this connection, however, diabetes is not a rare hereditary disease. In addition to the recessive hereditary process there is also the dominant one. For that reason I am inclined to assume that the hereditary tendency to diabetes occurs more frequently amongst Jews than amongst non-Jews.

Two further grave metabolic diseases, Gaucher's disease and Niemann-Pick's disease, in the case of which the metabolism of fatty substances is impaired, occur with greater frequency in Jews. A special form of grave feeble-mindedness, amaurotic idiocy, also belongs in the group of disturbances of the lipid metabolism. The infantile form of this disease occurs predominantly in Jews from the East.

Diseases of the blood vessels, especially arteriosclerosis, are said to occur more frequently in Jews. As a result of the arteriosclerosis of certain leg vessels there occurs a disease which is known as intermittent limping. It has been observed especially frequently in Jews. Spontaneous gangrene, a gangrene of the limbs resulting from disturbances of the vessels, is also especially common in Jews.

The problem of race and cancer has frequently been worked on. A number of things which were originally viewed as racial

difference have been explained differently when subjected to critical examination. Thus, much which was reported about differences between Jews and non-Jews should not be considered. No differences exist in the frequency of cancer. On the other hand, the places attacked by it are perhaps not the same in the case of individual races. There are consistent reports from numerous observers concerning the low frequency of cancer of the uterus in Jewesses.

In the national census of handicapped people of 1925 more blind and deaf-mute persons were enumerated amongst Jews than in the rest of the population. This difference is to be attributed principally to a greater frequency of hereditary blindness and deafness amongst Jews. A more exact differentiation on the basis of the particular causative hereditary diseases is not yet possible. The only certain observation is the more frequent occurrence of glaucoma in Jews. Astigmatism is also reputed to be more frequent in Jews.

All investigators agree on a greater frequency of nervous and mental diseases in the case of the Jews. The organic nervous diseases are quite scarce and a statistical comparison is difficult for that reason. According to various reports Parkinson's disease (paralysis agitans) is especially common in Jews, while hereditary St. Vitus' dance is supposed to occur less commonly. Organic tics and bilateral athetoses, as well as hemicranic and neuralgic diseases, appear more frequently in Jews. Special investigations have been concerned with the shaping of the clinical picture of paralysis. During these it was noticed that in the case of the Jews the cheerfully excited, manic conditions occurred more commonly. More frequent were also sensory delusions, hypochondric imaginations and symptoms of a sexual-erotic nature (Gutmann).

Schizophrenia is strikingly more frequent among Jews. According to statistics from Polish insane asylums, among insane Jews schizophrenia is twice as common as among insane Poles (Becker). Atypical patterns are quite frequently found amongst the Jewish schizophrenics. Several observers have found hysterical reactions in schizophrenics. According to another observation the schizophrenic form of the disease is supposed to be more common amongst Jews. Since it is a matter of a hereditary disease in the case of schizophrenia which comes about rather independently of external influences, the more frequent occurrence of the disease in Jews must be viewed as a racial characteristic.

Manic-depressive insanity is also found to be more frequent amongst Jews, but the difference between Jews and non-Jews is not as great as in the case of schizophrenia. Here, too, atypical clinical pictures with hysterical admixtures are more frequent. From the Munich clinic, Lange reports that the disease occurs more frequently in Jews before the twentieth year of life and that it takes a graver course. In the case of the melancholy disorders, hypochondriac illusions are of great importance, a grumbling, gross and dissatisfied behavior is more frequent and ideas of persecution and impoverishment play a considerable rôle; while guilt complexes play a lesser rôle. Frequent were self-reproaches about the family, the business and personal assets; ideas of religious shortcomings were completely lacking. In the case of the manic disorders, which relatively frequently occur amongst Jews, the disturbance of thinking very often went as far as a case of disintegration. There was often lacking the actually happy phase, in place of which there occurred vexed, gross dissatisfaction, with slander, quarreling, arrogant behavior and frequent paranoid ideas. Lange sees in his observations a relation to the normal dispositional characteristics of Jews: Their need for medical attention, anxiety, insufficient physical skill, preoccupation with profit, their lack of imagination (monotony of the clinical pictures), their critical attitude toward everything, the preference for extremes, the exaggerated expressive movements and, with regard to the lack of guilt complexes, the fact that the Jews are either orthodox or indifferent with regard to religion.

From numerous statistics there are consistent reports about the scarcity of epilepsy amongst the European Jews. The attempt has been made to explain this fact by the likewise seldom occurrence of alcoholism in Jews. It was believed that alcoholism was an important factor in epilepsy. Today we view the connections between alcoholism and epilepsy differently inasmuch as we know that the most important cause of true epilepsy is a pathological hereditary predisposition. In most cases, too, serious and chronic alcoholism comes about on the basis of a hereditary psychopathic constitution. The concomitance of alcoholism and epilepsy in one family must therefore be sought, essentially, in an at least partial, equal or similar pathological hereditary predisposition. Hence, there appears to me to exist a connection between the less frequent occurrence of epilepsy and alcoholism in Jews. The causative pathological hereditary tendencies appear to be scarcer amongst them.

A comparison of the incidence of feeble-mindedness in two groups of human beings involves great difficulties. Very careful investigations were necessary in order to obtain usable statistics for the German ethnic groups. Various observers assume a greater frequency of congenital feeble-mindedness in the case of Jews in comparison with non-Jews. In particular, grave forms of feeble-mindedness appear to be more frequent in Jews. It is possibly a question of particular hereditary types (Schottky).

In general there are reports concerning the special frequency of psychopathy and neurasthenia in Jews. Buschan is of the opinion that the majority of Jews are neurasthenics and Ziemssen is of the opinion that "there is a neurotic character through the whole Jewish ethnic group" (according to Schottky). It is certainly no coincidence, but rather a result of a racial characteristic that psychoanalysis originates, in essence, with Jewish authors and that Freud has made sexuality, and Adler has made the drive for prestige and power the central aspect of their doctrines on neuroses. Hysterical phenomena are also supposed to be especially common in Jews.

Even if we observed a lower proportion of Jews amongst alcoholics, addiction to morphine and cocaine is found more frequently amongst them than in the case of non-Jews. In choice of the narcotic the psychological makeup is of considerable importance and its inheritability is quite characteristic: In families of alcoholics only alcoholism, and in the families of morphine addicts only morphinism is found to be clustered.

From 1849 to 1907 the frequency of suicide in Jews increased by sevenfold. While suicides were formerly less frequent amongst Jews than non-Jews, they are more frequent today. There has been an inclination to make emancipation, with its decline of religious restrictions, responsible for that fact. However, only persons with psychopathic and neurotic tendencies will react in such a manner to such a change in their external condition.

A typical difference between Jews and non-Jews is manifested in the kinds of criminal behavior. According to earlier statistics, the Jews in Germany were less frequently involved in punishable acts than the remaining population. Lenz views in this circumstance a confirmation of the rule that intelligence prevents a person from transgressions to a certain extent. He adds "that it keeps a person from getting caught to an even greater extent." A considerably lower incidence of crime is found amongst Jews in the case of bodily injury and larceny but they

are sentenced far more than average for slander, fraud and forgery. In addition to social position and occupation, racial psychological differences are certainly of considerable importance here.

The characteristics which have just been discussed already lie on the border between the pathological and normal. In themselves, they throw light on the problem of intellectual traits and traits of character of Jews. If I were to give a detailed discussion of this topic I would be going beyond the limits of this paper. I am able to forego this all the more inasmuch as the intellectual nature of Jews, especially as it is manifested in outstanding representatives of Jewry, is the theme and content of numerous papers which were given at our working meetings and are published in the two volumes [I and II] of the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage* (Studies on the Jewish Problem). I also refer to the exposition by Lenz in *Menschliche Erblehre* (Human Genetics) by Baur, Fischer and Lenz (4th edition, 1936, pp. 746 ff.).

This general and basic observation can be made: The Jews have preserved a rather high degree of uniformity, particularly in their intellectual traits and traits of character, and have not only kept a distance from their host populations at all times, but have accepted their differences. The fact that they have maintained themselves as an ethnic group without a country and as a community in spite of dispersion throughout the world through two millenia must be ascribed to their psychological nature in particular. The attempt has been made to portray the psychological characteristics of the Jews as a result of the milieu in which they live, grow up and are educated. Numerous Jewish authors are especially energetic in trying to deny the connection between race and culture. The basic resolution of this question has been made on the basis of modern genetic research on man: It can no longer be contested that the psychological characteristics in man, just as the physical ones, are essentially determined in their development by hereditary tendencies. The results of research on twins in particular have had in this case an elucidating and clarifying effect.¹ The psychological differences

1. This, however, could not prevent a series of Jewish speakers at the last international congress for demographics in Paris in 1937 from ignoring these research results in order to stay in line with the prejudiced hypothesis of the environmental causation of all cultural achievements. The manner of delivery which characterized the German and Jewish

between Germans and Jews are caused by a different hereditary makeup, i.e., by a different racial origin.

The racial characteristics (physical and mental) of the Jews of the present day are probably explainable to a considerable extent on the basis of the origin of the Jews from the geographical area of the Near Eastern and Oriental races. However, the present-day Jews are different from the ethnic groups now living in this area. The profound contrast between Arabs and Jews in Palestine also has a racial root! Jewry possesses a distinct racial nature which is found in no other groups of people and which therefore appears to justify our speaking of Jews as a race. Of course, we must keep clearly in mind that the Jews are not one of the races which we designate as "systemic races" because they form a group in the genetic system of mankind. Humanity, however, is in a constant state of development which leads to the formation of new races, i.e., to reproductive groups which are differentiated from other people by the common possession of certain genetic traits.

The Jews have "bred" their race themselves. This particular objective might have been a conscious one only amongst a few of their leaders. We can forego the discussion of that here. However, it is a fact that in most cases the Jews have reproduced themselves by strong inbreeding. The absorption of rather large groups of people of other races into Jewry has been a rare occurrence. Individual conversions to Judaism, for example as a result of marriage, have certainly occurred more frequently than is generally supposed. The absorption of individuals into Judaism did not take place haphazardly but were guided by a selective process. One need only think, for example, of how the choice of a marital partner was determined by social and occupational objectives in the peasantry, nobility and middle class and how the formation of groups of people is determined as a result of intellectual objectives by which people of a certain makeup are attracted. The occupational types are the best example of this. As a result, I believe that only people of a certain type feel attracted by Judaism and could decide on conversion to it, people in particular who felt related to Judaism on the basis of their intellectual and psychological makeup. (It may only seldom have been physical reasons.) in this sense, the element which was absorbed into

speakers gave the best demonstration of the subject of "race and culture" to every attentive and objective observer!

Jewry was not "foreign."

In addition to this selection of admissions into Jewry, there are selective processes, perhaps even more important ones, to which Jewry has been subject for more than 2,000 years. The following environmental circumstances appear to me to be of special importance in the determining of the direction of the selective process:

p.150 1. for over 2,000 years Jews have been living far from the natural attachments to a certain region. Perhaps there were specific racial traits which led the Jews into the diaspora even in ancient times and caused them to live in cities. Even at that time the Jews must have been especially well adapted to urban life; otherwise he would not have been able to preserve himself and increase his numbers. Other races perish in the city, they cannot live without a close attachment to nature and they need a home, a piece of soil to which they feel attached.

2. The Jews prefer to be active in the commercial occupations, not as a result of an external compulsion but as a result of an inner nature; that has frequently been demonstrated. By the selection of marital partners and the selective process involving life and reproduction tied in with occupation selection, an "enrichment" of such traits comes about and thus a stronger emphasis of the original character.

3. As a result of their Talmudic education, the Jews were kept at a purely formal, logical intellectual activity. A certain direction of education not only leaves its stamp on people because certain attributes develop while others are repressed, but it also influences the choice of an occupation and the social stratification. The kind of person who corresponds to the educational ideal is the more successful in life. With this, in turn, there is a reproductive selection.

4. A specific religious-ethnic idea of being a chosen people has constantly given Jewry an intellectual exclusivity, which reinforced the isolation from other peoples and favored the preservation of their own racial peculiarity.

By means of such selection processes, the intellectual type of the Jew in particular has been preserved and constantly shaped anew, while the physical type has remained less uniform. The effect of these selective processes has also become clear through the investigation of the sicknesses of the Jews: The selective resistance of the Jews to tuberculosis is a result of urban life, likewise the pathological hereditary tendencies to metabolic disturbances, blindness, deaf-muteness and above all nervous

and mental diseases, since such hereditary tendencies are more frequently eradicated under the conditions of a natural rural life. The specific mentality of Jews has as its result the concentration of hereditary traits which, in turn, lead to the more frequent manifestation of psychopathic and neuropathic conditions and endogenous psychoses.

The Jew is the specific type of the urban human being, that is, of a human being who no longer has an inner connection with the natural foundations of life and who no longer lives from instinct or the subconscious, but rather only believes and views as his world that which he can grasp with his reason. In such a despiritualized world there is no room for faith, for genuine, unselfish, devoted love and for respect. There are also urban people of other races. However, do we not readily sense them as "Jewish?" It is not a coincidence that the people who have entered into marriages with Jews are quite preponderantly urban people.

The danger which Jewry meant for the German population was a double one:

p.151 1. By excessive racially foreign influence the preservation of the character of our people was threatened. The complete racial separation of Germans and Jews was an absolute necessity for that reason.

2. The excessive intellectually Jewish foreign influence sought to introduce principles of living and selection which were favorable for the preservation of Jewry, but would have meant the decline of our people. For that reason the racial separation of Germans and Jews has the national separation as a requisite.

[Translator's note: The original bibliography is reproduced below for those who wish to pursue von Verschuer's sources in greater detail. There follow then English equivalents only of the titles of the works listed so that a ready overview of the nature of the sources may be obtained by the reader who does not readily comprehend the meaning of the original German titles.]

Literatur:

Otto Ammon, Zur Anthropologie der Badener, Jena, Fischer, 1899.
 Fritz Arlt, Volksbiologische Untersuchungen über die Juden in Leipzig, Leipzig, 1938 (Arch. Bevölk. wiss. Beiheft 4 zu Bd. 7). —Rafael Becker, Bibliographische Übersicht der Literatur aus dem Gebiet: „Geistes-erkrankungen bei den Juden,“ in: Allg. Z. Psychiatr., 98 (1932), S. 241-276. —Rafael Becker, Die Geisteserkrankungen bei den Juden in Polen; in Allg. Z. Psychiatr., 96 (1932), S. 47-66. —Hans Burkhardt, Studie über endogene Psychosen bei Juden, in: Z. Neur., 135 (1931), S. 733-766. —Egon Frhr. v. Eickstedt, Rassenkunde und Rassengeschichte der Menschheit, Stuttgart, 1934. —A. D. Elkind, Eine vergleichend anthropologische Untersuchung, vorzugsweise auf Grund von Beobachtungen an polnische Juden, Moskau 1903, ref. in: Arch. Rassenbiol., I (1904), S. 915 bis 917. —Arkadius Elkind, Anthropologische Untersuchungen über die russisch-polnischen Juden und der Wert dieser Untersuchungen für die Anthropologie der Juden im allgemeinen, in: Z. Demogr. Stat. d. Juden, 2 Jg. (1906), S. 49-54; S. 65-69. —Sigmund Feist, Stammeskunde der Juden, —Leipzig 1925. —Eugen Fischer, Spezielle Anthropologie: Rassenlehre, in: Anthropologie, hrsg. v. G. Schwalbe und E. Fischer, Leipzig, Berlin 1923, S. 122-22 (=Kultur d. Gegenwart, 3. Teil, 5. Abt.). —Maurice Fishberg, Die Rassenmerkmale der Juden, München 1913. —Forschungen zur Judenfrage. Sitzungsberichte der (I. u. II) Arbeitstagung des Reichsinstituts für Geschichte des neuen Deutschlands, Hamburg 1937, I. u. II. Bd. —Ludwig Frigyes, Über Geistes- und Nervenkrankheiten und Gebrechlichkeiten unter den Juden, Med. Diss., Frankfurt a.M. 1927. —Hans F.K. Günther, Rassenkunde des jüdischen Volkes, 2. Aufl., München 1931. —M. J. Gutmann, Über den heutigen Stand der Rasse- und Krankheitsfrage der Juden, München 1920. —M. J. Gutmann, Geisteskrankheiten bei Juden, in: Z. Demogr. u. Stat. d. Juden, 3. Jg. (1926), II, S. 123-128. —Handbuch der Blutgruppenkunde, hrsg. v. Paul Steffan, München 1932. —J. M. Judt, Die Juden als Rasse, Berlin, Jüd. Verlag. (1903). —Paul Kaznelson, Über einige „Rassemerkmale“ des jüdischen Volkes, in: Arch. Rassenbiol., 10 (1913), S. 484-502. —Th. Lang, Die Belastung des Judentums mit Geistig-Auffälligen, in: Nat. soz. Monatsh., 3. Jg. (1932), H. 24, S. 119-126. —Johannes Lange, Über manisch-depressives Irresein bei Juden, in: Münchn. med. Wschr., 1921, S. 1357-1359. —Lenz, F. in Baur-Fischer-Lenz, Menschliche Erblehre und Rassenhygiene, Bd. I., 4. Aufl. München 1936. —E. O. Manoiloff, Eine chemische Blutreaktion zur Rassenbestimmung beim Menschen, in: Münchn. med. Wschr., 72 (1925), II, S. 2186-2188. —Rudolf Martin, Lehrbuch der Anthropologie in systematischer Darstellung, 2. Aufl., I. Bd.: Somatologie, Jena 1928. —Siegfried Passarge, Das Judentum als landschaftskundlich-ethnologisches Problem, München 1929. —Rasse und Krankheit, hrsg. v. Johannes Schottky, München 1939. —Jacob Segall, Die Kriminalität der Juden in Deutschland während der Jahre 1915 und 1916 im Vergleich mit der Vorkriegszeit, in: Z. Demogr. Stat. d. Juden, I. Jg. (1924), H. 2, S. 33-42. —Max Sichel, Der Selbstmord bei den Juden—einst und jetzt, in: Z. Demogr. u. Stat. d. Juden, I. Jg. (1924), H. 566, S. 91-107. —Ludwig Stieda, Ein Beitrag zur Anthropologie der Juden, in: Arch. Anthropol., 14 (1883), S. 62-71. —Felix A. Theilhaber, Der Untergang der deutschen Juden, München 1911. —Hans Ullmann, Zur Frage der Vitalität und Morbidität der jüdischen Bevölkerung, in: Arch.

Rassenbiol., 18 (1926), 1-54. —S. Weissenberg, Zur Anthropologie der deutschen Juden, in: Z. Ethnol., 44 (1912), S. 269-274. —S. Weissenberg, Zur Sozialbiologie und Sozialhygiene der Juden, in: Arch. Rassenbiol., 19 (1927), S. 402-418. —S. Wellisch, Rassendiagnose der Juden und ihrer Vorfahren, in: Anthropos., 32 (1937), S. 783-794. —Siegmond Wellisch, Serologische Untersuchungen über das Rassentum der Juden, in: Z. Rassenphysiol., 1 (1929), S. 204-208. —Ignaz Zollschan, Das Rassenproblem unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der theoretischen Grundlagen der jüdischen Rassenfrage, Wien, Leipzig 1910.

* * * * *

Ammon, On the Anthropology of the people of Baden.
 Arlt, Ethnobiological Investigations of the Jews of Leipzig
 Becker, Bibliographical Survey of the Literature in the Field of Mental Illnesses in Jews.
 Becker, The Mental Illnesses of Jews in Poland
 Burkhardt, Study of the Endogenous Psychoses in Jews
 Eickstedt, Ethnology and Racial History of Humanity
 Elkind, A Comparative Anthropological Investigation, Primarily on the Basis of Observations on Polish Jews
 Elkind, Anthropological Investigations Concerning Russian-Polish Jews and the Value of Such Investigations for the Anthropology of Jews in General
 Feist, The Ethnology of Jews
 Fischer, Special Anthropology: Race
 Fishberg, The Racial Characteristics of Jews
 Forschungen zur Judenfrage (Research on the Jewish Problem) Volumes I and II.
 Frigyes, Concerning Mental and Nervous Diseases and Handicaps Amongst Jews
 Günther: Ethnology of the Jewish People
 Gutmann, Concerning the Present Status of the Question of Race and Illness in Jews
 Gutmann, Mental Diseases in Jews.
 Handbuch der Blutgruppenkunde (Manual of Blood Groups)
 Judt, The Jews as a Race
 Kaznelson, Concerning Several „Racial Characteristics“ of the Jewish People
 Lang, The Burdening of the Jewish People with Mentally Abnormal Individuals
 Lange, Concerning Manic-Depressive Insanity in Jews
 Lenz (in Baur, Fischer and Lenz), Human Genetics and Eugenic Measures
 Manoiloff, A Chemical Blood Reaction for the Determination of Race in Man
 Martin, Textbook of Anthropology in a Systematic Presentation: Volume I, Somatology.
 Passarge, Jewry as a Regional-Ethnological Problem
 Schottky (ed.), Race and Disease
 Segall, The Criminality of Jews in Germany During the Years 1915 and 1916 in Comparison with the Pre-War Period
 Sichel, Suicide in Jews—Formerly and Presently

Stieda, A Contribution to the Anthropology of Jews
 Theillhaber, The Decline of German Jews
 Ullmann, On The Question of the Vitality and Morbidity of the Jewish Population
 Weißenberg, On the Anthropology of the German Jews
 Weißenberg, On the Social Biology and the Social Health of Jews
 Wellisch, Racial Diagnosis of Jews and their Ancestors
 Wellisch, Investigations on the Racial Identity of Jews
 Zollschan, The Racial Problem with Special Reference to the Theoretical Bases of the Jewish Racial Question

Articles in

FORSCHUNGEN ZUR JUDENFRAGE

("Studies of the Jewish Problem")

Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg

VOLUME I (1937)

Number
of pages

- 16 Walter Frank, Deutsche Wissenschaft und die Judenfrage (German Scholarship and the Jewish Problem)
- 21 Gerhard Kittel, Die Entstehung des Judentums und die Entstehung der Judenfrage (The Origins of Jewry and the Origin of the Jewish Problem)
- 17 Karl Georg Kuhn, Die Entstehung des talmudischen Denkens (The Origin of Talmudic Thinking)
- 11 Hans Bogner, Die Judenfrage in der griechisch-römischen Welt (The Jewish Problem in the Greco-Roman World)
- 18 Herbert Meyer, Das Hehlerrecht der Juden und der Lombarden (Law Pertaining to Stolen Property of the Jews and Pawnbrokers)
- 26 Johannes Heckel, Der Einbruch des jüdischen Geistes in das deutsche Staats- und Kirchenrecht durch Friedrich Julius Stahl (The Penetration of the Jewish Psyche into the German Constitutional and Ecclesiastical Law Through Friedrich Julius Stahl)
- 5 Max Wundt, Nathan der Weise oder Aufklärung und Judentum (Nathan the Wise or the Age of Enlightenment and Jews)
- 9 Johannes Alt, Grundlagen und Voraussetzungen der wissenschaftlichen Bearbeitung der deutschsprachigen jüdischen Literatur (Fundamentals and Assumptions of the Scholarly Treatment of Jewish Literature in the German Language)
- 15 Franz Koch, Jakob Wassermanns Weg als Deutscher und Jude (Jakob Wassermann's Path as a German and a Jew)
- 29 Wilhelm Stapel, Die literarische Vorherrschaft der Juden in Deutschland 1918-1933 (The Literary Dominance of Jews in Germany, 1918-1933)

VOLUME II (1937)

- 21 Karl Georg Kuhn, Weltjudentum in der Antike (International Jewry in

- Antiquity)
- 33 Gerhard Kittel, Das Konnubium mit Nicht-Juden im antiken Judentum (The Connubium with Non-Jews in Ancient Jewry)
- 12 Hans Bogner, Philon von Alexandrien als Historiker (Philo of Alexandria as an Historian)
- 13 Max Wundt, Das Judentum in der Philosophie (Jews in Philosophy)
- 28 Hans Alfred Grunsky, Baruch Spinoza
- 27 Franz Koch, Goethe und die Juden (Goethe and the Jews)
- 11 Ottokar Lorenz, Karl Marx
- 16 Kleo Pleyer, Das Judentum in der kapitalistischen Wirtschaft (Jews in the Capitalist Economy)
- 12 Wilhelm Ziegler, Walter Rathenau
- 34 Wilhelm Stapel, Kurt Tucholsky
- 7 Ottmar Freiherr von Verschuer, Was kann der Historiker, der Genealoge und der Statistiker zur Erforschung des biologischen Problems der Judenfrage beitragen? (What can the Historian, the Genealogist and the Statistician Contribute to Investigation of the Biological Aspect of the Jewish Problem?)

VOLUME III (1938)

- 52 Walter Frank, "Apostata" Maximilian Harden und das wilhelminische Deutschland ("Apostata" Maximilian Harden and the German Empire)
- 44 Erich Botzenhart, Der Politische Aufstieg des Judentums von der Emanzipation bis zur Revolution von 1848 (The Political Rise of Jews from the Emancipation to the Revolution of 1848)
- 16 Karl Richard Ganzer, Richard Wagner und das Judentum (Richard Wagner and the Jews)
- 16 Eugen Fischer, Rassenentstehung und älteste Rassengeschichte der Hebräer (The Racial Origin and Oldest Racial History of the Hebrews)
- 15 Otmair Freiherr von Verschuer, Rassenbiologie der Juden (Racial Biology of the Jews)
- 47 Friedrich Burgdörfer, Die Juden in Deutschland und in der Welt—Ein statistischer Beitrag zur biologischen, beruflichen und sozialen Struktur des Judentums in Deutschland (The Jews in Germany and the World—A Statistical Study of the Biological, Occupational and Social Structure of the Jewish Population in Germany)
- 36 Karl Georg Kuhn Ursprung und Wesen der talmudischen Einstellung zum Nichtjuden (Origin and Nature of the Talmudic Attitude toward the Non-Jew)
- 2 Gerhard Kittel, Die Abstammung der Mutter des Origenes (Die Geschichte eines genealogischen Irrtums) (The Descent of the Mother of Origenes (The History of a Genealogical Error))

VOLUME IV (Second Edition, 1943)

- 59 Walter Frank, Walter Rathenau und die blonde Rasse (Walter Rathenau and the Blond Race)
- 27 Hans Alfred Grunsky, Die heutige Erkenntnis des jüdischen Wesens

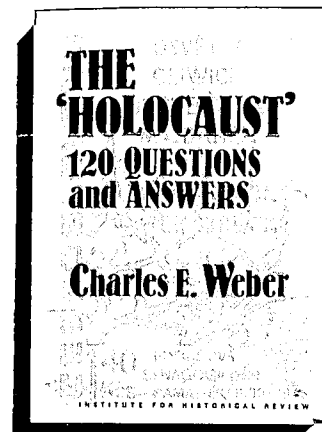
- und ihr Erahnen durch den jungen Hegel (The Present-day Knowledge of the Jewish Character and its Presentiment by the Young Hegel)
- 19 Hans Behrens, Moses Mendelsohn und die Aufklärung (Moses Mendelsohn and the Age of Enlightenment)
 - 19 Otto Höfler, Friedrich Gundolf und das Judentum in der Literaturwissenschaft (Friedrich Gundolf and the Jews in Literary Scholarship)
 - 29 Bruno Thüring, Albert Einsteins Umsturzversuch der Physik und seine inneren Möglichkeiten und Ursachen (Albert Einstein's Attempt to Revolutionize Physics and its Inner Possibilities and Causes)
 - 13 Josef Roth, Die katholische Kirche und die Judenfrage (The Catholic Church and the Jewish Problem)
 - 38 Clemens August Hoberg, Die geistigen Grundlagen des Antisemitismus im modern Frankreich (The Intellectual Fundamentals of Anti-Semitism in Modern France)
 - 22 Wilhelm Ziegler, Das Weltjudentum in der Neuzeit (Jews of the World in the Modern Age)
 - 13 Gerhart Kittel, Die ältesten jüdischen Bilder. Eine Aufgabe für die wissenschaftliche Gemeinschaftsarbeit. (The Oldest Jewish Pictures. A Task for Interdisciplinary Scholarship)
 - 10 Gerhart Kittel, Die ältesten Judenkarikaturen. Die "Trierer Terracotten" (The Oldest Caricatures of Jews. The "Trier Terra Cottas")

VOLUME V (1941)

- 15 Walter Frank, Die Erforschung der Judenfrage/Rückblick und Ausblick (The Investigation of the Jewish Problem/Retrospect and Prospect)
- 126 Rudolf Craemer, Benjamin Disraeli
- 96 Heinrich Heerwagen, Das Bild des Juden in der englischen Literatur (The Portrayal of the Jew in English Literature)
- 46 Oscar Grosse, Emil Rathenau und die Einführung des Fernsprechers in Deutschland (Emil Rathenau and the Introduction of the Telephone in Germany)
- 21 Gerhard Kittel, Die Ausbreitung des Judentums bis zum Beginn des Mittelalters (The Dispersion of the Jews up to the Time of the Middle Ages)

VOLUME VI (1941)

- 35 Richard Fester, Das Judentum als Zersetzungselement der Völker (The Jews as a Decomposition Agent of the Nations)
- 63 Günter Schlichting, Die British-Israel Bewegung (The British-Israel Movement)
- 150 Wilfried Euler, Das Eindringen jüdischen Blutes in die englische Oberschicht (The Penetration of Jewish Blood into the English Upper Class)
- 12 Volkmar Eichstädt, Das Schrifttum zur Judenfrage in den deutschen Bibliotheken (The Literature on the Jewish Problem in German Libraries)



HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, examines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

amines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$10.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

FOR MY LEGIONARIES



*Salut pe ai ce merg
pe marea biruință
Legionară. Codreanu Z. Codreanu
1938*

The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, — perhaps the oldest anti-communist movement in the world, still alive — was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., \$8.00), Codreanu's stirring work is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WW II. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that the rapidly deteriorating political conditions will preclude a second edition, and *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the

'missing pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.)

THE ANTI-HUMANS

by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb., \$7.00), describes what was done to the young men whom Codreanu inspired, when, seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian 'experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. ("A sequel to Orwell's 1984"—R.S.H.; "A searing expose of red bestiality!"—Dr. A.J. App).

FOR MY LEGIONARIES

ORDER No. 6003

THE ANTI-HUMANS

ORDER No. 1013

No Anti-Communist library should be without these two companion books! Order your copies from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 today. Please include 10% for postage and handling.



THE TALMUD

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270

ORDER No. 19001

British Public Opinion and the Wars of German Unification: 1864-1871

Peter H. Peel



The International Research Institute for Political Science
Box 199, College Park, Maryland 20740

The following article is taken from chapter one of

*British Public Opinion
and the Wars of German Unification: 1864-71*

by Dr. Peter Peel (hb., 539 pages, maps, index, bibliography)
published by IRIPS, Box 199, College Park, Maryland 20740

Subsequent chapters deal with the newspapers and periodicals of the period and with each of the three wars studied (with Denmark, Austria, and France) as well as the tragic outcome of the unnecessary alienation between Britain and Germany which has blasted our civilization, perhaps irreparably. Dr. Peel's book is obtainable from Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270, @ \$24.95 plus postage.

Copyright © 1981 by Peter H. Peel

PREFACE

One does not usually begin the preface to another man's book with a brief intellectual autobiography; but in this case I can think of no other way to start, and perhaps my story will not be uninteresting. I will come to Dr. Peel's very readable book in due time...

Like most Americans my age, I was brought up on an unremitting diet of hatred for all things German and Japanese. Too young to be in military service, I was old enough (and because both parents were involved in civilian war work, I had time enough) to go to movies and listen to the radio; and although my home was reasonably intellectual and we did read books, I could not fail to absorb the general attitudes of the time.

In brief, we were told that the fate of mankind was at stake: that could we kill enough Germans and Japs a kind of Marxian transformation of quantity into quality would take place, and the day sufficient Germans and Japanese had been exterminated would shine upon an eternally beautiful world.

Of course that was not so, and a few years later I found myself in military training, destined for a place I had not before heard of: Korea.

Much of our military training consisted of films, nearly all made during World War II. The propaganda in those films was so outrageous that our training officers felt compelled to (1) apologize for the extreme hatred projected, and (2) remind us that Germany and Japan were now our allies against a new and far more dangerous enemy. It seemed to me at the time that there was a lesson in that; but we were shortly given more pressing problems to fash us, and I gave little thought to the deeper historical lessons.

Moreover, an accident of the remainder market brought into my hands Ebenstein's *German Record* (Rinehart, 1945), a purportedly scholarly work "proving" beyond doubt that the German people were corrupt to the core, and that "the guilt of the German people, apart from an incredibly small minority, for the organization of

crime and mass murder is beyond any dispute..."

In due course Korea ground to a stalemate, and courtesy of the GI Bill I attended university, where I was fortunate enough to experience a brief but highly stimulating association with Professor George Mosse. Dr. Mosse, being Jewish, certainly had no brief for the German regime of 1933-1945; but he was an historian and an honest man, and encouraged in those of us close to him the development of what he called an historical sense — defined loosely as an appreciation of how the modern world is the child of the past and cannot be understood without knowing something of the past.

But science, not history, was my primary field, and once again I failed to take the opportunity to reform my mental furniture into something more consistent with the real world.

Like many apprentices to the sciences I have always been fascinated by science fiction; indeed I find the progression from science fiction to a career in the sciences so common that I recommend it as a fertile source of dissertation topics. And like most science fiction readers I was greatly influenced by the thoughts and assumptions of science fiction writers. For example: whatever their political views (and science fiction writers ranged in political philosophy from unadorned Marxism to fairly profound conservatism) nearly all, in the heady days of the Forties and Fifties, had great faith in science; nearly all accepted the inevitable development of a science of mental health, and nearly all were convinced that only in science lay the salvation of the world.

On my university campus there was a remarkable man, George Lundberg, the Swedish professor of sociology, whose book *Can Science Save us?* was heady wine indeed to one my age. I set out to meet him, and in due course was given a copy of another book to which he had contributed: *Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace*, edited by Harry Elmer Barnes. This work introduced me to "revisionist" history, and led inevitably to my study of some of the earlier revisionist works concerned with World War I. In particular I recall the study by Walter Millis, another by Beard, and finally an astounding essay by Lord Bryce — an apologia for lending his name and scholarship to an infamous report on German atrocities of 1914 when he knew at the time of publication that the "Bryce Report" was falsified.

And at long last I found myself compelled to rethink my views on twentieth century history.

The result has not been anything like agreement with all the

views presented in this book. Although I can thoroughly accept the proposition that World Wars I and II are best regarded as civil wars within western civilization, I also remain convinced that, given the events in Germany after 1933, both national interest and moral imperative demanded United States intervention in the affairs of Germany: that we had no choice but to bring down and replace the National Socialist regime; and that it is highly unlikely that we could have done so except through use of military power.

But given that, need we have done more? For what we actually did was disastrous. If there be any rational reasons for war — and those who believe as I do that removing Hitler from power was a rational objective must agree that there are — then it seems to me the criterion for entering war must simply be that you will be better off when the war is ended than you were when it began.

On that criterion the United States and the West lost World War II.

Consider: before World War II, Germany and Japan were Great Powers, as were England and France. The Soviet Union, while powerful, had little influence outside the borders of what had been Tsarist Russia. China was dismembered, self-balkanized, with the major factions allied with the West. The Balkan nations and most of the states successor to the Austrian Empire were self-governing and their citizens enjoyed greater or lesser degrees of individual liberty. Poland, the Baltic Republics, and Finland were independent nations, again with varying degrees of individual liberty — but in the worst case their citizens retained far more "human rights" than they have now.

Came World War II, came the victory parades and the celebrations; but when the victory parties were over, the policy-makers sobered, and from 1947 onward the major policy goals of the United States and the West in general have been to reverse our "victory." We seek to make China an ally; to make Japan self-sufficient and capable of self-defense; to erect Germany (well, "our" Germany at least) into a nation strong enough to serve as a barrier to Soviet expansion. We cheer when Poles, or Czechs, or Slovaks, or Ruthenians, or Letts, or Estonians, or Finns are granted even a modicum of liberty. We cheer, but no longer seek their independence, not because we do not find it desirable, but because we find the task hopeless.

In other words, we want very much but are unable to restructure the world as it stood in 1938 with the only exception being somewhat different regimes in Germany, Italy, and Japan.

Which is to say that we lost the war.

And that, at last, brings us to the value of Dr. Peel's very readable book; for he shows how military victory can become national defeat.

It is a truism that those who will not study history are doomed to repeat it. It is also a truism that the study of history is not easy, and not made easier by the dry dusty style of most historians. Fortunately this book is an exception to the latter truism. It is history; but it is far from dull.

The history of British — which is also to say American, since the primary source of our attitudes toward Europe has since the time of Daniel Webster been England — public opinion toward the German people is a record of the very skillful manipulation of a people. It is a story of a highly successful propaganda effort.

Moreover, although Dr. Peel has chosen to begin with a fairly obscure incident — who can today become excited about the Schleswig-Holstein affair? — the developing story remains modern and applicable to our times. The era that began in 1860 and continues today brought into being something new and unprecedented: mass media. (Certainly a case may be made for the "electronic village" views of James Burnham, which argues that the media have in one sense reduplicated the past by making it possible for orators to project charismatic appeals to an entire people; but in my judgment the differences in scale between Demosthenes addressing the Pnyx and Roosevelt's fireside chats make them cases of qualitatively different phenomena.)

If we are to have policies of reason rather than passion we have no choice but to understand the media and their effect on democracy.

And that is the signal contribution of the present work. Dr. Peel has prepared a remarkable case history, and whether one agrees with his views or violently rejects them, one's intellectual furniture cannot but be improved by reflecting on what is presented here.

In closing, I repeat: I do not agree with all the conclusions of this book. I have enjoyed many stimulating discussions with Dr. Peel, and certainly some of them have become fairly heated arguments. In that sense I cannot, as those who contribute forwards often do, "endorse" this book. However —

I can and do strongly recommend it for both enjoyment and enlightenment.

I have known Dr. Peel for many years, and I have always found his scholarship impeccable. His references are real, his quotes are fair

and in context. Being a man of strong opinions, he obviously makes his case as strong as possible, and it would be asking more than flesh can achieve to demand that he make his opponents' case as well as he does his own; but in my judgment Dr. Peel is very often a great deal fairer to his intellectual adversaries than they are. Besides, the anti-German case has hardly been left unstated. Those who wish to know "the other side" will have no difficulty beyond selecting from a nearly infinite pool of such works.

Moreover, I can and do defend Dr. Peel's injection of himself into what is, at bottom, a thoroughly scholarly book. Many of the best-known historians such as Gibbon and Macaulay have done so, and thereby made their works readable; and readable this book is. When I was first invited to examine it I did so with some trepidation. What, after all, was British public opinion in 1860 to me? But I found myself seduced, first by Peel's style, then by the story itself; and far from resenting this book's intrusion on my time, I am grateful for the opportunity of reading it. If you have an interest in understanding today's world you will find this book invaluable.

Jerry Pournelle
Hollywood, 1980

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

The work which follows is the outcome and perhaps the culmination of nearly half a century of dedication to the cause of Anglo-German amity. It has been made possible by the kindness and generosity of many people. Definitive acknowledgments of the author's indebtedness to all those whose guidance and support have sustained him is an impossible ambition. As with history itself, there is no point in time, except an arbitrary one, at which to make a beginning. Certainly the earliest influences of one's family and family friends (the "lost generation" of World War I), of patient and enlightened schoolmasters, of a multitude of life experiences including service throughout the Second World War, have all played their contributory parts.

I shall confine myself, therefore, to expressing my very special thanks to Dr. Daniel Crecelius of California State University at Los Angeles who so enthusiastically advanced the cause of a middle-aged candidate for a Woodrow Wilson Fellowship; to the Woodrow Wilson Foundation itself; and to the University of Southern California which extended generous grants in the years of graduate study, including one which made possible a visit to England throughout the spring of 1974 to conduct essential research.

I wish to thank also Dr. A.J.P. Taylor, Dr. Jerry Pournelle, and Mr. Donovan Pedelty, who read large portions of the original draft manuscript and gave me the benefit of much valuable advice. Very special thanks are owed to Dr. John R. Hubbard, President of the University of Southern California, whose constant encouragement and support sustained me through many periods of anomie, and who gave so ungrudgingly of his time to guide my work step by step.

To my dear wife, for the endless hours of typing and retyping, proofing, offering valuable suggestions for the rephrasing of stylistic inelegancies, and — not least — for never failing to appreciate and laugh at my attempts at humor, all the while holding down an arduous and exacting full-time job, no possible words can begin to express the profundity of my debt, my appreciation, and my love.

Peter H. Peel

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTORY ESSAY

"Cities and Thrones and Powers
Stand in Time's eye
Almost as long as flowers,
Which daily die:..."

Puck of Pook's Hill

"Lo, all our pomp of yesterday
Is one with Nineveh and Tyre!"

Recessional

"Was ich wollte, liegt zerschlagen,
Nun aber gib auch Kraft zu tragen
Was ich nicht will."

Von Deutsche Seele

The British Empire — or what is sometimes called the Second British Empire on the grounds that 1776 signalled the demise of a "First" British Empire — was a relatively short-lived phenomenon in comparison, say, to the Roman Empire. The German *Reich* was even more ephemeral. Not the First *Reich*, of course; that strange, rich, variegated *Reich* of the Hohenstaufens and Hapsburgs lasted as a going concern for about five centuries and, as a by no means insubstantial "ghost," for another three. But that First *Reich* was not

Germany, though its heart and nucleus was the multitude of German-speaking duchies and baronies and Imperial Knights' fiefs and Free Cities. Its boundaries, shifting and changing, embraced at times Flemings and Hollanders, Italians and Bohemian Czechs and excluded the feudalities of the Teutonic Knights in the frontier lands to the northeast. It was an organic, evolving, irrational entity in the Burkean sense, not a rational, centralized state and certainly not a nation. "Nation," in fact, seldom meant anything other than the sense in which it was used to group the students at the great mediaeval universities. German nationhood began, perhaps, in a literary and linguistic sense with Luther. But not until the era of ascendent Romanticism — which began with Rousseau and ended on the barricades in 1848/49 — did a passionate and idealistic commitment to conscious nationhood arise. In 1871, the yearnings and longings were fulfilled with the birth of the Second *Reich*. It was the *kleindeutsch* solution which, by excluding in 1866 the Danubian monarchy, with its *macédoine* of races, also excluded the Germans of Austria. But if a flawed miracle, it was miracle enough, and brought about by the will and genius of the Jovian figure of Bismarck (usefully seconded in the military field by Helmuth von Moltke, the greatest strategist since Napoleon). It was accomplished in the face, not only of foreign hostility but, at times universally (and to some extent always) in the face of the hostility and opposition of lesser men and some "impossible" women in Prussia itself. A British historian of high repute, who has generally been unfriendly to Germany, writes thus of Bismarck's near painless extraction of Austria from Germany:

Bismarck's achievement in the summer of 1866 in the face of a hostile parliament and nation, a King who understood neither events abroad nor events at home, and a suspicious and disapproving Europe, is the most remarkable even in his career, and showed what transformation a giant could effect when confronted by a race of pygmies.¹

Conventionally, Bismarck's Second *Reich* lasted a mere forty-seven years — until November 1918 — and was succeeded by the Weimar Republic and then by the twelve brief years of the Third *Reich*. One can, however, view the febrile and deliquescent Weimar Republic as a

1. R.W. Seton-Watson, *Britain in Europe, 1789-1945: A Survey of Foreign Policy* (New York: Macmillan Company, 1937), p. 473.

strange and culturally-alien *lacuna* in the development of Germany.² In this light the so-called Third *Reich* is primarily the resumption — with some changes — of the life of the Second *Reich* and the period in which the final unification of Germany is effected. Austria becomes, as she had wanted to do after the First World War, an integral part of Germany; East Prussia, Memel, and the old Hanse city of Danzig are rejoined to the main body of the nation; and, with the recovery of Posen and West Prussia, the infamous "Corridor" is eliminated. With the dissolution of Czechoslovakia (that *mésalliance* of mutually hostile Czechs, Poles, Germans, Magyars, Slovaks and Ruthenians which was tacked together by the victors after World War I), Bohemia became, as it had been for so many centuries, part of the *Reich*. What has all this to do with the period of our subject? Only this: that the same lack of understanding and historical empathy which involved Britain in two world wars against Germany and has resulted in the multiple partition of Germany, in the disappearance of the British Empire, and in the end of European hegemony in the world, had its early manifestations and roots in the years between 1864 and 1871.

Taking the long perspective of the whole last millennium, this Anglo-German hostility seems a strange aberration. Since the Norman Conquest, England has fought three brief wars against Holland, stumbled (behind France) into a short localized one against Russia, and for the last two decades of the Tudor dynasty defended herself rather splendidly on the seas against the power of Spain. But England's greatest and most enduring enemy was always France. As early as the reign of King John there was considerable fighting between England and France and an actual French invasion. Edward I conducted a lengthy war against France (1293-1303). Then came the (first) Hundred Years War — a series of wars between 1337 and 1453. For English schoolboys, the victories over the French at Crécy (1346), Poitiers (1356), and Agincourt (1415) are, or were, glorious and thrilling chapters in the nation's history. They ranked with, or above, Marlborough's great victories over Louis XIV between 1704 and 1709 at Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde and Malplaquet. Agin-

2. So many historians of Germany appear nowadays to be *émigrés* of the Thirties with easily intelligible affection for the Weimar Republic. But for a detached view of the period by a reputable scholar innocent of any ulterior motives, see Sir Arthur Bryant, *Unfinished Victory* (London: Macmillan & Company, Ltd., 1940).

court, in fact, probably ranks in the national mythos with Trafalgar and Waterloo. The series of wars with France between 1689 and 1815 is sometimes called the Second Hundred Years War. The First and Second, in fact, add up to about 242 years; though, of course, the warfare was not continuous. Nevertheless, Germany, by contrast, has never declared war on Britain nor initiated any attack on her. And in the Seven Years War (1756-63), Prussia was the ally which shouldered most of the burden of fighting on the Continent and which, but for the fortuitous death of the Empress Elizabeth of Russia, would have found herself left in the lurch when Britain made peace with France. Prussia was again Britain's ally against Napoleon I. If the Duke of Wellington was correct in calling the outcome of the Battle of Waterloo "a damned close-run thing," it follows that the arrival of Blücher's Prussians on the field, though rather late on that noble day, must have been decisive. Yet the years immediately preceding the First World War brought waves of anti-German hysteria whipped up and inflamed by the Harmsworth Press (the *Daily Mail*), *John Bull*, and other popular journals. A national atmosphere prevailed in which Admiral "Jacky" Fisher, the First Sea Lord, could make a serious suggestion in peacetime that the Royal Navy should "Copenhagen" the German fleet in its home ports. This is not the place to argue in detail the course of events leading up to the outbreak of war in 1914. But what might have been localized as little more than a necessary punitive expedition by Austria against the ceaseless provocations of her half-savage little neighbor, became the monstrous precipice over which tumbled empires and dynasties, moralities and faiths, leaving a shattered, impoverished, cynical and embittered Europe in which even the victorious Powers had now only a precarious and loosening hold on their empires and were well on the road to yielding preeminence to the extra-European super-Powers.

Germania and Bellona

We may as well meet head-on and as early as possible the myth of a special and peculiar bellicosity and martial ardor in the Germans. And since "Germany" before 1871 was largely a "geographical expression," I am willing to challenge the myth even in the name of the supposed extreme example, Prussia.

The despoliation of a wretched and helpless Germany by the

armies of Spain, Austria, Sweden and France during the Thirty Years War had evoked, in Toynbee terms, various "responses" to the "challenge." In Brandenburg-Prussia, the Great Elector (1640-88) and more especially the *Unteroffizier König*, Frederick William I (1713-40), built a superb army on a small and impecunious demographic basis. It served with immortal glory in the desperate fight for the survival of Prussia during the Seven Years War (1756-63). After that, and especially after the death of Frederick the Great, it deteriorated and ossified. It was quickly thrashed by the French Revolutionary armies in 1792. It tried its luck again in 1806, and though it fought with great courage and resolution it was no match for Napoleon.³ After the decisive defeats of Jena and Auerstadt in October 1806, further scattered resistance was quickly crushed.⁴ At the Peace of Tilsit (1807), Prussia was stripped of half her national territories (reduced from 89,120 square miles to 46,032). An indemnity was imposed on her of Fr.140,000,000, and the shrunken State required to furnish support for 150,000 French troops. Her own army was limited to 42,000 men.

In the years between Tilsit and the general German rising against Napoleon — the *Volkskrieg*, or War of Liberation (1813-15) — a group of bright young military reformers (Scharnhorst, Gneisenau, Clausewitz, Boyen and others) did much to restore and improve the quality of the tiny regular army. After the defeat of Napoleon, however, the Prussian army again deteriorated and became generally regarded in European chancelleries as too old-fashioned and hide-bound to be of much use. With the exception of the Austrian army, the armies of the other States of the post-1815 German Confederation were little more than toys for their dynasts to display on ceremonial occasions. The armies of Saxony and Bavaria may possibly deserve a little better than that, but even they were still markedly inferior to the poorly-regarded Prussian army. Thus it was that when the Federal Diet at Frankfurt ordered an "Execution"

3. Who is said to have remarked to his officers as they stood grouped around the tomb of Frederick the Great at Potsdam, "Gentlemen, if he were still alive we should not be here."

4. An exception was the prolonged and heroic resistance of the city of Kolberg (under Gneisenau), which became the subject for a stirring German movie made in 1944. This was a spectacular color film which employed two divisions of *Wehrmacht* troops as extras. A Junkers 88 dropped the canned reels to the Danzigers when their city was under siege by the Russians in 1945.

(which meant nothing more sinister than that one of its directives should be executed and military force applied as necessary), it was the Prussian army which was expected to play the major role. In 1848 (March 24) the Estates of Schleswig and Holstein appealed to the Confederation (of which Holstein was a member) for aid in dissolving their connection with Denmark — a personal union under the Danish king.⁵ Prussian troops were ordered in in April and by May had cleared the Danes out of the Duchies and entered the Jutish peninsula. The moral disapproval of Tsar Nicholas⁶ and pressure from the other Powers enforced the humiliating (to Prussia) Armistice of Malmö (August 26). In March 1849, the Danes denounced the Armistice and resumed hostilities. This led, under threats from Russia and Britain, to a second and even more humiliating armistice on July 10, 1849. A peace treaty was concluded the following year on July 2, 1850. Not only was Prussia clearly shown to be one of the five "Great Powers" only by courtesy, but the circumstances which initiated her action will hardly admit the charge of brutal aggression to be laid at her door.

Between 1850 and 1914, *sixty-four years*, Prussia-Germany was involved in three more wars whose total duration amounted to about one year. In the first war, whatever *arrières pensées* are alleged, she again acted in the name of the Confederation. This was the war of Austria and Prussia against Denmark in 1864. The second war, usually called the "Seven Weeks War" though active hostilities scarcely exceeded ten days, was the Austro-Prussian war of 1866 in which an unkind critic might have said that Prussia played Fafnir to Austria's Fasolt.⁷ The third war is the Franco-German War which lasted a little over six months, from July 1870 through January 1871. In this last case, France declared war on Prussia and even though Teutonophobes have long tried to make a case that Bismarck provoked, and Von Moltke at least welcomed, the war, there is no question but that it was forced on Prussia by a France maddened with pride, rage and vanity. That single year of warfare out of sixty-four argues an extraordinarily pacific record.⁸

5. The precise issues will be dealt with in the appropriate chapter.

6. So says A.J.P. Taylor, *The Struggle for Mastery in Europe: 1848-1918* (1954; reprint; Oxford: University Press, 1971), p. 15.

7. Or might have, had Richard Wagner been born a generation earlier.

8. It is true that in 1914 Germany declared war on Russia and France, but the Russian orders to mobilize against her and her ally, Austria, were the equiv-

How does this stand up beside the records of the other Powers? After listing a number of wars fought by Britain or France (or both) between 1815 and 1863, Russell Grenfell summarizes:

Thus in the first 48 years after Waterloo we find the British involved in six foreign wars, one Colonial conquest, and the suppression of one major mutiny; France involved in four foreign wars, and two Colonial conquests; Russia involved in five foreign wars, without mentioning her eastern expansion in Asia and the suppression of revolts in Poland (1830 and 1863) and elsewhere; and Austria involved in two foreign wars and the suppression of various revolts.⁹

The same point is made, even more thoroughly and tellingly (Grenfell omitted to list some of the wars) by Byron Farwell's *Queen Victoria's Little Wars*¹⁰ which demonstrates that British Forces were in action somewhere in the world — and sometimes in several different places simultaneously — every single year of the great Queen's long reign (1837-1901). Nor is the author constrained to rely on mere brushes with a handful of savages to make his claim but such serious business as the two Sikh Wars, two (of the three) Afghan Wars, the two Boer Wars, the Zulu War, the Matabele War, the two wars with China, the three Burma Wars, the Crimean War, the Maori Wars, the Ashanti War, the Indian Mutiny, naval action against Japan, and many others.¹¹ It was an *English* Victorian music hall ballad (not a German song) which gave the word "Jingo" to the world — the vulgar manifestation of sentiments of which Palmerston's *Civis Romanus Sum* speech of 1850 is, perhaps, the sublime.

alent of a declaration of war, and the Franco-Russian alliance, in addition to the reply given by Paris to Berlin when asked if she would remain neutral, made it quite clear that a war with Russia meant also a war with France. In 1939, Chamberlain having given an unredeemable pledge of support to the stiffnecked Poles on the matter of the negotiations about the Corridor, Germany sought a limited military solution in the East — as Austria had sought a limited military solution in the Balkans in 1914 — and was attacked by Britain and France.

9. Capt. Russell Grenfell, R.N., *Unconditional Hatred* (New York: Devondair, 1953), pp. 32-33.

10. (New York: Harper & Row, 1972), *passim*.

11. It must not be supposed that the present writer is in any way critical of Imperialism — quite the contrary — he is critical only of *cant*. Interestingly, there is no German word for *cant* and when Bismarck needed to express the concept he had to fall back on the English word. Even the French derived "*tartufferie*" is not quite the same thing. The closest German approximation is *Scheinheiligkeit*, which carries connotations of non-verbal posturings.

* * *

For an English boy growing up in the 1920s, nearly all the adult men with whom he would come into contact, from schoolmasters to family friends, would have served in what was then called "the Great War." A small minority of these would be diehard Hun-haters — the type of Siegfried Sassoon's "scarlet Majors at the base." By contrast, the men who had served in the trenches would often speak with a tolerant kindness of "Jerry" and with an admiration that almost bordered on a kind of affection. Their late allies, the French, they did not like and they would usually have some disdainful tale of the grasping parsimony of the French peasants and the unsteadiness of the French soldiers.¹² One might place as much, or as little, objective weight on such opinions as one cares to; the point is, as it will usually be throughout this study, not the objective truth (that noble nonsense of "*wie es eigentlich gewesen*") but what men thought was the truth. It was a truism, often observed, that hatred for the enemy increased in direct proportion to the distance from the front. There is not much doubt, for example, that Lloyd George at Versailles was to some extent the unwilling victim of the excesses of the war propaganda and the inflamed mood of the general public just after the war. But, for most, the bitter and vengeful hatred seemed fairly soon to have evaporated. There was much mention in those days, with approval and agreement, of John Maynard Keynes' *The Economic Consequences of the Peace*. Keynes' book had less to do with economics than with an expression of revulsion at the "Carthaginian" Peace of Versailles. It was first published in 1920, and was rapidly followed by a number of other "revisionist" books. In 1923, the brutal French invasion and occupation of the Ruhr, with its coldly deliberate policy of inflicting as much cruelty and humiliation on the Germans as possible,¹³ aroused a good deal of sympathy for the helpless victims and disgust with the former allies. By the late 'Twenties one heard wryly amused recollections of gulli-

12. The French army had mutinied in 1917 and for a time, although the German High Command never realized it, the line was virtually held by the British alone. Though the mutiny was dealt with with laudable severity (*pour encourager les autres*) and order restored, the French army was never thereafter much use in offensive action.

13. Including the calculated use of black Senegalese occupation forces to terrorize, with virtual impunity, the women and girls of the Rhineland.

bility, not only about atrocity stories ("Belgian babies on bayonets" — presumably a Hunnish variety of shishkebab), but about 1914 illusions ("Home by Christmas"), about comforting evidences of Divine Intervention ("the Angels of Mons"),¹⁴ or about unclassifiable absurdities ("Russian soldiers have landed — you can tell from the snow on their boots.").¹⁵

Yet this new enlightenment and good-will vanished within weeks — almost within days — of January 30, 1933. The British press kept up thereafter an unrelieved barrage of anti-German hate propaganda. It was ably seconded by the film industry, both domestic and Hollywood. The German Chancellor became the favorite subject of cartoonists — with *Reichsmarschall* Goering probably second. And the cartoons were universally hostile and bitterly derisory. The effect on the British public seemed instantaneous. The national mood rapidly became as extravagantly anti-German as the Press. This may well have cost Sir Oswald Mosley, perhaps the ablest and most clear-sighted politician in Britain, his chance to reverse the steady decline of British power, wealth and prestige.¹⁶

Stories of unspeakably cruel and brutal persecution of Jews were retailed. They were being deprived, if not yet of life itself, of all their possessions and were herded into concentration camps. Some prominent men whose political lives had drifted into backwaters and shallows began to sniff the air and to sense that a war with Germany might restore them to national leadership; thus, perhaps, the philippics of Winston Churchill and the venomous Lord Vansittart.

The Press would occasionally slip up; but this did not seem to make any impression except on those who were already sceptical.

14. That sort of thing was supposed to have gone out with the Trojan War.

15. The gullibility quotient had not noticeably shrunk by the Second World War. I recall an article in the *Daily Mirror*, purported to have been written by Ribbentrop's dog (which was inadvertently left behind in the enforced haste of the German Ambassador's departure). This literary dog explained how, when anyone else was present, his master took care to treat him with great kindness, but that when *no one else was present*, he was tortured. No one, I imagine, was expected to believe that a dog actually wrote the article, but I met a surprising number of people who thought the circumstances described were true because they had seen it in the paper and were quite unaware of the obvious logical absurdity.

16. The *Daily Mail* did, for a short time, support Mosley's Blackshirt Movement, but soon dropped this under pressure from powerful special interests.

The *Times* of November 10, 1938, described the events of "*Kristall Nacht*" (the previous night) when rioting against Jews took place in Berlin after the murder of a German diplomat by an *émigré* Jew in Paris. The big Jewish department stores on the *Kurfürstendamm* had all had their windows smashed, said the *Times*. Few seemed to see any anomaly in the fact that after nearly six years of alleged plunder and persecution, there were still "big Jewish department stores." These years, as well as the war years that followed, witnessed the enormous and growing power of the Press (and the Cinema) — although, today, television has probably superseded both.¹⁷

If Britain had not declared war on Germany on August 4, 1914, there can be little doubt that the Central Powers would have won within two years. Certainly, if Britain had not been involved neither would the United States; and it follows that there would have been no Second World War. Possibly Romanovs, Hapsburgs and Hohenzollerns might still afford the modern world some spectacles of grace and splendor; British Burra Sahibs be invited to bring their Mem-Sahibs for tiffin at Viceregal Lodge; blacksheep younger sons enlist in the Legion at Sidi bel Abbas; and a certain amount of deferential forelock-tugging still be seen in rural England.

Gentlemen who read Ph.D. dissertations in history may be reasonably supposed to be men of rare and lofty intelligence and scholarship. They will, presumably, choose to associate with their peers or near-peers. They will read learned journals and select their newspapers from among those with a reputation for seriousness, integrity, and literary merit. If one has generally lived on Olympus

17. Already, in 1918, Oswald Spengler had written: "The idealist of the early democracy regarded popular education, without *arrière pensée* as enlightenment pure and simple, and even today one finds here and there weak heads that become enthusiastic on the Freedom of the Press — but it is precisely this that smooths the path for the coming Caesars of the world-press. Those who have learnt to read succumb to their power, and the visionary self-determination of Late democracy becomes a thoroughgoing determination of the people by the powers whom the printed word obeys. No tamer has his animals more under his power. Unleash the people as reader-mass and it will storm through the streets...; a hint to the press-staff and it will become quiet and go home" (*The Decline of the West*, abridg. ed. by Helmut Werner, English abridg. ed. prepared by Arthur Helps from transl. by Charles Francis Atkinson [New York: The Modern Library, 1965], p. 395). Nietzsche had said it in *Also Sprach Zarathustra* with characteristic succinctness: "...sie erbrechen ihre Galle und nennen es — 'Zeitung'" ["...they spew their gall and call it 'newspaper'"].

from one's early young manhood, it must be very easy to forget the abysmally primitive level of the thought processes of ordinary men. These are aggravated, of course, by the general human tendency to avoid recognizing or believing truths if to do so will make one anxious or will invite social disapproval.¹⁸ Bertrand Russell once remarked that most men would rather die than think — and, therefore, frequently do. When, despite the prophetic warnings of disaster by the so-called "Adullamites," the 1867 Reform Bill was passed which enfranchised the urban working classes, Robert Lowe said, "We shall now have to educate our masters." But lest anyone imagine that the passage of the Forster Education Act (1870) or all the subsequent Acts designed to spread the blessings of popular education have noticeably elevated the style, tone, content or mode of expression of popular thought and of the journals which are both its substructure and its epiphenomena, I append some prize examples culled from the pages of Doris Langley Moore's painfully bitter but brilliant study, *The Vulgar Heart: An Enquiry into the Sentimental Tendencies of Public Opinion*.¹⁹

When we feel friendly [as in 1905 and 1914-18] 'the gallant little Jap' is depicted as a sturdy warrior contending with some monster usually larger than himself; when unfriendly we represent him as a species of yellow devil.

...I well remember how, in my childhood, the cruel and arrogant figure of the Kaiser, the rat-like countenance of the Crown Prince (known then as Little Willie), the brutal bulk of Hindenburg, as interpreted by cartoonists who had never seen any of them, embodied Germany for me, playing much the same roles as are now allotted to Hitler, Goebbels, and Goering — Hitler, of course, predominating just as the Kaiser did in his time. Those old enough to recall the last war [1914-18] who protest that, after all, no one ever thought the Kaiser quite as bad as Hitler, seem to me to be infatuated in the same manner, though not in the same direction, as lovers who retain no memory of earlier passions when they claim to be *really* in love at last.²⁰

18. With their usual gift for the Triumphant Revelation of the Absolutely Obvious, the psychologists have drawn attention to this behavior and call it, in their jargon, "cognitive dissonance."

19. (London: Cassell, 1945).

20. Moore, *The Vulgar Heart*, p. 84.

Miss Moore, after expressing some disgust at the then current fashion of misusing the word "hero" to describe any conscript who had seen a little action, quotes an item in the *Sunday Chronicle* (June 1940; the exact date is not given). Beverly Nichols, a gushing but popular gossip columnist and author of slightly epicene articles and novels, was writing of the British retreat to the French coast, "An hour in the life of a single one of those men at Calais seems so much more important than the lives of all the men of letters who ever lived."²¹ By the mass readership of the *Sunday Chronicle*, such sentiments were probably regarded as only common sense. And if the prose of Beverly Nichols himself were the yardstick, who could really demur?

In the same summer, the Reverend C.W. Whipp (real name), Church of England vicar of a parish in Leicestershire, graced the pages of his parish magazine with some noble Christian sentiments. On September 4, the *Daily Mail* discussed the clerical gentleman's article with obvious approval under the headline, *WIPE OUT ALL GERMANS*. The vicar had written:

"There should be no R.A.F. pilot returning home because he cannot find a military objective for his bombs. The orders ought to be 'Wipe them Out'... All I hope is that the R.A.F. will grow stronger and stronger and go over and smash Germany to smithereens... I say frankly that, if I could, I would wipe Germany off the map."²²

When we come to look, as we shall, at the rodomontades and gasconades, the journalistic imbecilities and the reports of bestial cruelties in the Franco-German War, we may sometimes be tempted to feel that, after all, we are a lot more rational and restrained and generally sophisticated today. For this reason, I ask the forbearance of the reader if I quote two or three more items from the *The Vulgar Heart* in order to demolish, once and for all, any such illusions of superiority.

"If the Parachutes Come I WANT TO FIGHT"

says Shelagh Howarth

"With rifle — or a rolling pin — I'd fight like fury any overladen sky devil who touched a blade of grass on my lawn... I read with understanding the report that Belgian women had

21. Quoted, *ibid.*, p. 134.

22. Quoted in Moore, *The Vulgar Heart*, p. 213.

lynched a parachutist. I felt for them and would do as they did if given the chance.

"A women's corps of 'Parashooters' would prove invaluable to civil defence, and I feel that the privilege of dealing with sky murderers should not be entirely reserved for men.... There will be no stopping the women of Britain if Hitler chooses to send his suicide troops over here with their sub-machine guns and bicycles.... Surely our men do not want to think of us slinking through woods like animals from a hunter. Rather give us a gun and a chance."²³

Here is a letter from the *Sunday Express*, of January 30, 1944. Its suggestion is not, perhaps, quite as monstrous as the *Morgenthau Plan*; on the other hand, the writer is not a member of an allied Cabinet nor a Presidential crony.

"When the war is won we should distribute all German children between three and fourteen throughout the British Commonwealth, compelling every childless couple to bring up at least one child.... All the expenses would be borne by the German nation.

"We would thus do more to ensure everlasting peace in Europe than has ever been done before. By the time these children were 25 they would have acquired British qualities, and could be allowed to return to Germany taking that influence with them."²⁴

Professor Gilbert Murray, the Greek scholar, is generally supposed to have been the real-life prototype of Shaw's gentle, impractical Professor Adolphus Cusins in *Major Barbara*, yet he wrote in a pamphlet during World War I of his "desperate disappointment" that a report of the death of 20,000 German sailors turned out later to have been only 2,000.

About the same time, Sir Arthur Quiller Couch gave an address at Cambridge entitled "The Huns and Literature." It contained such intellectual gems as the following:

"The Germans are congenitally unfit to read our poetry; the very structure of their organs forbids it.... The German who can write even passable English is yet to be found.... For them the great body of our literature was only the dead possession of a

23. Quoted in Moore, *The Vulgar Heart*, pp. 269-70 (from the *Yorkshire Evening News*, May 22, 1940).

24. Quoted, *ibid.*, p. 282.

decadent race....There can only be one way of exorcising this menace of dusty historicism — the sword in the hand of the young, who will see to it that the tumour is cleanly lanced.”²⁵

The examples that have been offered should help the reader decide if the language and sentiments of 1870 are more, or less, barbarous and crude than those of 1914 or 1940. I would add only that no one in 1871 contemplated hanging Ollivier, Gramont or even Gambetta. As for Napoleon himself, he was kept in some style and state at the castle of *Wilhelmshöhe* until he could be freed to join his family in England. It is almost equally improbable that the French, if they had won, would have hanged William or Bismarck. In 1918, there was much talk of hanging the Kaiser but no very serious efforts were made to compel the Dutch to hand him over to any Allied tribunal. None of the statesmen or generals of the defeated Powers were hanged. And when the people of the victorious Powers approved the post-armistice extension of the blockade, few of them actually saw the starving children of Germany and Austria. By 1945, however, the “Advance to Barbarism”²⁶ had progressed to a point at which it could fairly claim to be worthy of the Old Testament.

People (and peoples) generally are Christian, Moslem or Hindu; Liberal, Conservative or Communist; pro-Graustark or anti-Ruritania, on the basis of what they are most frequently and persuasively told. This is particularly true of the last example. The overwhelming majority in any country has never been to Graustark or Ruritania and has met, at most, one or two people of Graustarkian (or Ruritanian) origin. This is true today and becomes steadily more true the further back one goes in time. A century ago, most people never left the vicinity of their own small town or village. Only soldiers, sailors and the wealthy travelled. Yet a general concert of anti-Graustark propaganda in the Ruritanian newspapers would soon have the Ruritarians crying for war against the fiendish and diabolical Graustarkians.²⁷ A century ago, most people went to church every

25. Quoted in Moore, *The Vulgar Heart*, pp. 285-86.

26. This is the title of a closely-reasoned and generally excellent book by the eminent British jurist, F.J.P. Veale, who was a first-hand observer of the victors' “justice” in post-World War II Germany. His book is a powerful indictment of the Nuremberg kangaroo court.

27. This is not to suggest that all hostile feelings between different peoples are a result of propaganda. That would be to fall into the democratic-environmentalist trap built first by John Locke. There may well be spontaneous, biologically-determined antipathies among various breeds of the same species —

Sunday for a few hours, and this, bolstered by family prayers and pious instruction, sufficed not only to confirm people in a particular sect but to set the general standards of morality in the entire nation. Today, I suspect, the current orthodoxies are even more firmly implanted by hours of television watching *every* day.

But the question will still be asked: Is the attitude of the Press of a nation necessarily to be equated with “public opinion”? And as a supplementary question: If the Press is a legitimate source for assessing public opinion, are there not also other important sources which deserve consideration?

The answer to the first question must be, I think, an unequivocal “Yes”; at least, this is true in the case of foreign affairs. In foreign affairs it is self-evident that the public as a whole has no other source for forming opinions than the Press. In modern times we can subsume under “Press” the broadcasting media and probably the movie industry. In the nineteenth century there were no such ancillary sources. I hesitate to belabor the obvious, but it is still possible for a diehard critic to object that the public, after all, does not necessarily believe what the Press says even if it has no other sources of information. One might as well argue that the next generation of Saudi Arabians will not necessarily be Moslem, the next generation of Italians not necessarily Catholic, or — perhaps more pertinently — the next generation of Russians not necessarily Marxist. But if, in our period, there existed no other medium than the printed word in newspapers and influential journals to mold public opinion (and reflect it), there are, nevertheless, some additional and useful sources to indicate trends. The poets Browning and Swinburne, for example, if hardly the “unacknowledged legislators of the world,” yet had somewhat to say on the subject of the Franco-German War. And I have made some use of the opinions and comments of eloquently persuasive people or of those who may be presumed to be influential by reason of exalted rank. These are to be found in collections of letters; in biographies; in diaries and personal journals. It is impossible to assess accurately how much influence the expressed views of Queen Victoria had (or the generally contrary views of her eldest son), or of men of affairs such as Robert Morier. What is certain is

including our own — which have evolved for sound genetic reasons. Bitter hostility, however, between two nations whose citizens are not in any kind of mutual contact (by and large) and which are in any case of the same sub-special variety, cannot be ascribed to biological causes and must be acquired.

that they had *some* effect and one must just make the best, informed "guesstimates" one can. And, as with newspapers and journals, there is an equally useful opposite side to the coin: not only is an effect *created* but the views, even of exalted individuals, are seldom so totally idiosyncratic as to constitute minorities of one. They usually, in fact, can also be taken to reflect (broadly) a particular *school* of thought — at the very least in the social milieu of the utterers of those views.

We must now discuss, in general terms, the ambience and *mise-en-scène* of our period of study. In order to do so we must say something about the prevailing orthodoxies in mid-Victorian England and something about the factors determining British foreign policy. We shall find ourselves taking a rather new and unusual look at the effect of North American developments on British policies in Europe, and the demonstration of this hypothesis will necessitate our looking at the consistent nature of that effect considerably fore and aft of our period. And though our main subject is British, it may be profitable to cast a glance at some of the emotional, philosophical, and political elements in contemporary Germany and France and at some of the major figures involved. This will, it is to be hoped, help to explain in the case of Anglo-German relations, why any real meeting of minds was so difficult — why the "noise" level occasioned by different goals and different historically-derived world views made for irritation and incomprehension. In the case of France, it may suggest reasons why a mixture of frivolity and boredom under the Second Empire, bitter resentment about a fading *gloire*, and the character of the "Sphinx of the Tuileries"²⁸ and his wife, combined in an explosion of unappeasable rage and lust for war in July 1870.

It must also be taken as read (or this study will become impossibly clumsy syntactically) that whenever we say that the British thought this, the Germans felt that, the French argued thus, we and the reader tacitly agree that there were always dissident unorthodox and maverick minorities. When, like the Positivists and English Radical Republicans, they constituted an element noisy enough at least to get considerable attention, we shall report on them in the appropriate place.

History, it has been said, is a seamless web. It is a striking image, but perhaps a little too flattering to the baggage. We need not quibble about the more obvious runs, rips and tears in the fabric — the

28. Bismarck called him "A sphinx without a riddle."

total extinction, for example, after half a millennium of the once-substantial Viking colony in Greenland — but surely a more accurate, if irreverent, image would be a Brobdingnagian rats' nest of old bits of string, thread and yarn, horribly knotted and defying almost any attempt to find definite beginnings and endings. Worse than that, the strings are imbued with a sort of pseudo-life, wriggling and re-entangling themselves constantly as hosts of mutually jealous historians keep diving into the mess and coming up with a length in their hands, crying "Eureka!"

To change the metaphor, the unknown future slips continually over that mysterious edge of no duration which we call the "present" and plunges into an invisible and untouchable "past." We select, from a near infinitude of data, some facts (presuming to know what we mean by a "fact") for study and intelligible arrangement. But all our knowledge is essentially memory — ours or other people's — or the imaginative extrapolation of relics and artifacts, from dinosaur bones to diaries.

Some civilizations (notably Egypt and China) appear to be static — if we stand far enough back and take a very grand, panoramic view indeed. Or at least sufficiently static for useful generalizations to be made about quite lengthy periods of time. With Western civilization, especially in the last two or three centuries, Whirl is King and change is so rapid that attempts to describe, in general terms, the European scene at a specific point in time, is a very artificial exercise and the result is necessarily somewhat false. It is the application of quantum theory to history. The observer cannot know the velocity and the position of the electron at the same time, and the historian cannot simultaneously make a picture of a particular moment in history and give a fully valid interpretation of historical dynamics.

With that *caveat* in mind, let us take a look at Britain, France, and Germany in the mid-nineteenth century, with such temporal extrapolations as may help explain the inner logic of the historical process.

The first thing to note about England is what a very *old* nation she is. Not only in obvious comparison to the countries of the New World but (as is seldom realized) in comparison with almost all the nations of the Old World, too. Only China, Japan, Egypt and Iran can claim greater antiquity of national identity.²⁹ In Europe until

29. Hungary has, perhaps, a claim to approximately equal antiquity with England.

the nineteenth century, the Balkans, including Greece, was a mere collection of territories, *themes*, *banats*, and so forth, first under the Byzantines and later under the Ottomans. Italy was only the hinterland of the City-State of Rome and never a nation, even in Classical times. After Rome fell, and until national unity was achieved (1860-70), "Italy" was the name for a peninsula of which, at various times, part belonged to the Holy Roman Emperors and, later, to Austria; part was Spanish; part was the domain of the Pope. There were city-states like Florence; the thalassocratic and oligarchic Republic of Venice; and an assortment of independent or quasi-independent duchies. In the eighth century, the Visigothic kingdoms of Iberia were pushed back by the Moors until they occupied only a precarious foothold across the extreme north. In the eleventh century, much of Portugal was reconquered; but Portugal would disappear, absorbed into Spain, from 1580 to 1640. Spain, itself, only really became a nation after the death of Isabella of Castile in 1504, when Ferdinand of Aragon was able to unite both provinces under his control (in the name of his insane daughter).³⁰

The Netherlands broke away from the Spanish Hapsburgs in the sixteenth century. Belgium was the product of a rebellion of the southern provinces against the Dutch king in 1830. Between 1014 and 1905, the three Scandinavian kingdoms went through almost every possible permutation of union and dissolution — all united, all separate; Denmark-Norway; and Norway-Sweden. Switzerland grew by accretion in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, although her formal independence was not established until 1648. The tiny Grand Duchy of Moscow similarly grew by slow and steady accretion from the fourteenth century to become the immense Russia of Peter, Catherine, and Stalin. Poland disappeared from the European map in 1795 and did not reappear (except for the Napoleonic "Grand Duchy of Warsaw") until 1919. In 1945, the whole national territory shifted bodily westward a couple of hundred miles. Poland had once been united with Lithuania and extended its aegis as far as Kiev. Rumania, Bulgaria and Greece are creations of the nineteenth century; Albania was born in 1912, and Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia in 1919. Germany has already been discussed in this connection: it was never a nation until unification was achieved at the same time as that of Italy. Characteristically, Germany achieved unity after a

30. There have been strong Basque and Catalan separatist movements even in this century.

series of brilliant victories; Italy after a series of disgraceful defeats.

What of France? Under the early Capetians, the western third of France was part of the English (Angevin) Empire. East of the Rhone and Meuse the area was still Germanic and a part of the Holy Roman Empire. The remainder of France consisted of great feudal provinces, often at war with each other or with the kings. Not until the expulsion of the English in the middle of the fifteenth century does a true nation begin to emerge.³¹ And not until then does France, be it noted, begin those long centuries of depredations and annexations in the Germanic east, of which the seizure of Metz, Toul and Verdun in 1552 is perhaps the beginning, and the occupation of the Ruhr and the Saar after World War I the end. But we shall let Thomas Carlyle speak to these matters in due course — at least, up to 1870. The question of whether we think of two small provinces as Alsace and Lorraine or Elsass and Lothringen will, other prejudices aside, depend on whether we think in terms of historical continuity, like Burke and De Maistre, or in the immediate "present" and the special reality of an existing generation and its wishes, like Liberals from Gladstone to Woodrow Wilson. But Shaw's useful insights notwithstanding, nationalism in France throughout the *Ancien Régime* was still modified and accompanied by provincialism and some vestiges of feudalism. Thus it is that in the years of the first French Revolution we hear so much about the "nation-in-arms," "*la Patrie en danger*," or the superb (in both its old and current meaning) "*Allons enfants de la patrie — le jour de gloire est arrivé*." The idea of the nation was a new and unutterably exciting one. Not the Bourbon lilies but the *tricolore* of the whole nation is what young men lying wounded on the hot, dry plains of La Mancha and grizzled

31. In George Bernard Shaw's *Saint Joan* there is a dialogue between the Earl of Warwick and an English chaplain. The chaplain remarks disdainfully of the Bastard of Orleans that he is "only a Frenchman":

The Nobleman (Warwick): A Frenchman! Where did you pick up that expression? Are these Burgundians and Bretons and Picards and Gascons beginning to call themselves Frenchmen, just as our fellows are beginning to call themselves Englishmen? They actually talk of France and England as their countries. Theirs, if you please! What is to become of me and you if that way of thinking comes into fashion?

The Chaplain: Why, my lord? Can it hurt us?

The Nobleman: Men cannot serve two masters. If this cant of serving their country once takes hold of them, goodbye to the authority of their feudal lords, and goodbye to the authority of the Church. That is, goodbye to you and me.

veterans expiring in the snows of Smolensk reached for with palsied hands to kiss before they died. For all that, the French never really grasped the profound German concept of the *Volk*. The nearest they came to it was embodied in Rousseau's "General Will." And, after all, Rousseau was really Swiss.³² Nevertheless, whether we date French nationalism from the end of the first Hundred Years War or only in a pure form from the end of the *Ancien Régime* (when it quickly gave place to Imperialism), it was not an issue in the nineteenth century. Thus it is that in that "Year of Revolutions," 1848, whereas almost everywhere else liberalism and nationalism were conjoined as vectors of the dynamic, in France the issue was simply liberalism; and for all Lamartine's expressions of sympathy for Polish nationalism, he took care to inform Palmerston as soon as possible that the revolution in France was not for export.³³ It was in Italy, in Hungary, in Bohemia, in Schleswig-Holstein, in Rumania, and in the German states, that nationalism was as important and, in the event, usually more so than liberalism. Even the ridiculous little *émeute* in Ireland — an affair of forty-seven policemen, three hundred assorted ruffians (armed with guns, pikes and pitchforks) and the siege of Widow McCormick's pig-farm — was a matter of nationalism. But the violence of Irish nationalism which flared in the Fenian outrages in the 'Sixties and the shocking Phoenix Park murders in 1882 was not the whole story. Much of the Irish peasantry lived far

32. In England, Romanticism was stronger and more enduring than in France. The English Romantic poets have no equals in world literature in that particular genre. The neo-Gothic style persisted for a very long time in architecture. The "gothic novel" was born. Wordsworth and Shelley offered their own versions of Pantheism, and Coleridge introduced the English to German philosophy. But not even the English really grasped the *Volksisch* sense of the brotherhood of all members of the nation in a mystical community. Brotherhood was not a word heard much in England except in Low Church evangelical circles, perhaps; *Brüderschaft*, *per contra*, continually crops up in German songs and poems. In the England of mid-century, the Romantic era was over. England was run by sensible, practical men of business and of Liberal politics. They had little patience with all that misty German nonsense. It was a shock they never quite got over when they found those rather ridiculous "professors" with their dreamy notions and meerscham pipes and cuckoo clocks could win battles and wars against the most respected professional armies in Europe.

33. Some small, and usually rather futile, expeditions were launched from French territory by *émigré* groups resident in France; rather like the Fenian expeditions against Canada from the United States nearly twenty years later (*vide infra*, p. 45), which President Andrew Johnson would wink at.

too close to a bare subsistence level to be involved in rebellious activities. There was a pro-Union Protestant minority even in the southern counties. Irishmen in large numbers were gallant and wholly loyal members of Her Majesty's Armies — from privates to generals. In the tiny principality of Wales a sparse population of half-barbaric sheep-farmers tended their flocks in the remote valleys and on the mountainsides — mostly apolitical, deeply religious (Baptist) and unconcerned with the rest of the world; though in Cardiff, Swansea and in the Rhondda Valley, coalmining and the tinplate industry were beginning to produce an embryonic political labor movement.

Scotland, like Ireland, was a poor country of small peasant crofts, except in the industrializing Central Valley. The better-educated Scots became ships' engineers or moved south into England. If they stayed in Scotland (unless they were great lairds) they practiced or taught medicine in Edinburgh or were in the publishing trade in that city. In neither Scotland nor Wales, and only in certain circles in Ireland, was there any nationalist or separatist sentiment. Thus the use, imprecise and incorrect though it was, of "Britain," "the United Kingdom," and "England" interchangeably by newspapers and politicians (often including Scotsmen) seldom provoked comment.

As for England herself, so much richer and more populous than her three Celtic appendages put together, it had been more than a thousand years since the days of the Heptarchy. And if unification was shaky under the later Anglo-Saxons and the three Danish kings, after 1066 there was never any question of the permanent unity and national integrity of England. Thus it is, I believe, that nineteenth-century Englishmen — with a very few enlightened and imaginative exceptions — could never really understand the force, fervor and idealism of nationalist yearnings. In the late 'Seventies, there began a rapidly waxing Imperial ideal; but it is none too soon to stress that nationalism, imperialism (and racialism) are not necessarily the same thing and are sometimes contradictory or mutually exclusive. They may, on the other hand, sometimes blend with and reinforce each other; and all three, as well as dynasticism and feudalism, may be sources of loyalty, even of a kind of patriotism (or a reasonable facsimile thereof).³⁴ Not that the mid-century Englishman was

34. In the case of feudalism, this is most true when sub-infeudation is kept at a minimum and the monarchy is powerful as was that of William the Conqueror.

impervious to the temptations of national *pride*. The superiority of English ideas, English justice, English *laissez-faire* economics and Free Trade, the English moral character, and the manly and energetic fist of John Bull (when justified by foreign insolence or bad behavior) was palpable and beyond dispute by any reasonable man. And because nations, like individuals, tend to be taken — for a long time, at least — at their own evaluation, it is a source of continual amazement to the historian how so much of the rest of the world for so long a time accepted most of these English views of themselves as quite true — even if regrettably so. The point is that this kind of thing is not *nationalism*; or if it is, it is a very different kind of nationalism from the kind we have been discussing — as different as post-coital euphoria from the burning frenzy of passion and desire.

Satire, particularly successful and popular satire, can provide excellent clues to the attitudes, manners and assumptions of a period. It is apodictic that satire cannot be directed against targets which are merely imaginary. On the other hand, satire directed against the popular myths and beliefs of its own time will only appeal to a small, highly sophisticated audience, while satire directed at the manners and beliefs of a time too far in the past will be pointless and "old hat."³⁵ William Schwenk Gilbert's satire (and who knows but that the exotic implications of his middle name may not have had a lot to do with his ability to slide his stiletto into English ribs and tickle the English while doing it?) was successful in the last quarter of the nineteenth century. It mocked, brilliantly, English attitudes which were already somewhat *demodé* in the educated classes. Ralph Rackstraw's song in *H.M.S. Pinafore*, which begins, "A British tar is a soaring soul," is an example of Gilbertian satire on English views of themselves. Better yet is the superb song, "He is an Englishman," from the same comic opera:

And it's greatly to his credit
That he is an Englishman!

.....
For he might have been a Roosian,
A French, or Turk or Proosian,
Or perhaps Itali-an!
Or perhaps Itali-an!

35. The sad fate, alas, of so many of the epigrams of Oscar Wilde.

But in spite of all temptations
To belong to other nations,
He remains an Englishman!

But the best example of all, in the opinion of this writer, is Richard Dauntless' song from *Ruddigore*, which is, perhaps, worth quoting in full here:

I shipped, d'ye see, in a Revenue sloop
And off Cape Finisterre,
A merchantman we see, A Frenchman, going free
So we made for the bold Mounseer,
D'ye see?

We made for the bold Mounseer.
But she proved to be a Frigate — and she ups
with her ports,

And fires a thirty-two!
It come uncommon near,
But we answered with a cheer,
Which paralysed the poor Parly-voo!
D'ye see?

Which paralysed the poor Parly-voo.
Then our Captain he up and he says, says he,
"That chap we need not fear —
We can take her, if we like, She is sartin
for to strike.

For she's only a darned Mounseer!"
D'ye see?
She's only a darned Mounseer!
But to fight a French fal-lal — it's like
Hittin' of a gal —

It's a lubberly thing for to do;
For we, with all our faults,
Why, we're sturdy British salts,
While she's only a poor Parly-voo,
D'ye see?

While she only a poor Parly-voo.

So we up with our helm, and we scuds before
the breeze,

As we gives a compassionating cheer;
Froggee answers with a shout as he sees us go
about,

Which was grateful of the poor Mounseer,
D'ye see?

Which was grateful of the poor Mounseer!
And I'll wager in their joy they kissed each
other's cheek

(Which is what them furriners do),
And they blessed their lucky stars
We were hardy British tars

Who had pity on a poor Parly-voo
D'ye see?

Who had pity on a poor Parly-voo!

We may take note here (for future reference) of the line, "But to fight a French fal-lal — it's like hittin' of a gal —." We shall find, in the period of the Franco-German War that the image — the reification — of France is always feminine; thus tending to gain more easy forgiveness, tolerance and sympathy than Germany, whose image is always male. ("*Germania*" rarely appears in cartoons; usually William I, Bismarck or the Prussian Crown Prince symbolizes Germany. They are often clad in early mediaeval armor.) Britain is represented fairly often by "*Britannia*," but most frequently by the stout, muscular, masculine figure of "John Bull." In poetry, too, France is a beautiful (if sometimes fallen) woman — a composite of *Ste. Genevieve* and *Marianne*.³⁶ The subliminal propaganda effect upon Victorian men, with their strongly protective attitudes towards the so-called "weaker" sex, can only be guessed at.

* * *

After Waterloo there existed only three Powers in the world whose military potential Great Britain might have reason to view with some anxiety if a serious diplomatic breach occurred. Not until the unification of Germany did the number increase to four. Those three Powers were France, Russia, and the United States. No one ever took Italy very seriously in a military sense — even after unification — though for a long time Englishmen went through a phase of infatuation and idolization of things Italian. As for the remaining Great Power, Austria, Palmerston loathed her (on behalf of Italy) and the Court generally sympathized with her. After the Crimean

36. But never, be it noted, is she represented by the ferocious harridans of 1789 (the "Madame Defarge" type) — or the real-life Louise Michel and Hortense David of the 1871 Commune.

War, both sides, Russia and the Allies, scorned her for her rather equivocal role. In any case, geopolitical considerations ruled out any conceivable advantage to be gained by either side in a war between Britain and Austria.

British foreign policy with regard to Russia was fairly simple and consistent. Whenever there seemed to be a serious threat by Russia to seize Constantinople or control of the Straits, or even to promote the further disintegration of the "Sick Man of Europe" and his Empire, British policy opposed Russia. A strong Russian presence in the Eastern Mediterranean was seen as a threat to India even before the Suez Canal was opened. But if this conflict of interests brought England into the Crimean War in 1853-56 and again brought a very bellicose England to the brink of war in the crisis of 1877-78, there had been other times when Russia and Britain cooperated against French ambitions in the Levant, as in the Mehmet Ali crisis of 1840. Beginning with the Russian advance into Transoxania and the annexation of the Central Asian Khanates of Kokand, Bokhara and Khiva (in the 'Seventies), Britain became increasingly anxious about a landward threat to India. Logistic and topographical considerations should have easily allayed any such anxieties in reasonable men, but evidently they did not. However, it would be wrong to speak of "fear" of Russia. The music-hall song to which reference has already been made probably summed up British sentiments in 1878 pretty accurately: "We don't want to fight but, by Jingo, if we do/ We've got the ships, we've got the men, we've got the money, too!" In 1870, when Russia denounced the Black Sea Clauses of the 1856 Treaty of Paris, Odo Russell was empowered to tell Bismarck — and he did — that England was ready to fight Russia alone if necessary. This may have been brinksmanship. It worked: Bismarck hastily arranged a conference. The point is that even brinksmanship presupposes a certain degree of legitimate self-confidence.

Relations with France between Waterloo and the Fashoda Incident in 1898 followed a sort of sine-curve pattern. The British were very proud of having beaten "Boney" and inclined at times to think that they had done it almost singlehandedly.³⁷ However, they did not forget that it had taken a deuced long time to do it and that there had been some pretty anxious moments until Trafalgar put paid to any real prospect of a French invasion. Even after 1815,

37. In London, Waterloo Station and Trafalgar Square are separated by just two short stops on the Bakerloo Line of the Underground.

France was still *La Grande Nation*. With the usual human faculty of believing several mutually exclusive things simultaneously, the British knew that they had licked the Little Corporal all by themselves and that it had taken four huge successive coalitions to do the job. Similarly, a century earlier, it had taken huge coalitions finally to defeat Louis XIV — while, at the same time, Marlborough did it alone. At all events, even with the example of Königgrätz so recent, few Englishmen in July 1870 (and fewer Frenchmen) thought that Prussia had much of a chance against France. But, as with Russia, though the French made the British nervous at times, it would be wrong to speak of “fear” — that despicable, paralyzing, emasculating fear which Britain, though not Britain alone, has shown from time to time since 1945. To sum it up as briefly as possible, there were crises with France in 1830 (suspicion of French designs on the revolting Belgians). There was considerable rivalry in the 1840s for possession of New Zealand. In 1840, there was concern about French ambitions in the Levant and Egypt. Because Prussia, Austria and Russia acted with England in 1840, France, under the ministry of Adolphe Thiers, threatened war and began that fortification of Paris which would be so significant in the War of 1870-71.³⁸

Considerable good will was generated between France and Britain as a result of their alliance in the Crimean War. There was some genuine admiration for the gallantry of such French generals as Canrobert. Much of this good feeling would survive subsequent crises and be a ground of appeals for support of France by Francophiles in 1870. A wave of indignation and bad feeling, serious enough to tumble Palmerston briefly from office, followed the angry protest by France that the murderous Orsini bomb outrage of 1858 had germinated in England. In 1859, the Volunteers (a sort of gentlemen-amateur soldiery and precursor of the Territorials) was hastily formed to meet a supposed French threat. The Commercial Treaty of 1860, which Richard Cobden negotiated with Napoleon III, seems to have pleased very few people except the two negotiants. The French vintners and some British industrialists benefited, but French industry on the whole wanted protection from the more advanced and efficient British, while British Free Trade purists objected to any sort

38. The relatively helpless Germans were particularly anxious so they went around singing rather splendid songs such as “Die Wacht am Rhein” and “Sie sollen ihn nicht haben / Den freien deutschen Rhein” — which, no doubt, made them feel a lot better.

of “treaty” in respect of trade. Palmerston disliked it for reasons of his own: he thought it would lead to further, and dangerous, reductions in armaments. A certain amount of not very dangerous mutual recrimination occurred in 1863 (when Britain failed to support France’s pro-Polish policies) and 1864 (when France failed to support the rash implicit pledge by Palmerston of aid for Denmark). After 1871, the military *grandeur* of France was only a little more credible than that of Italy. Eventually, there would be a crisis when two expanding imperialisms collided in Northeast Africa; but the mutual chest-thumping soon stopped. The French backed down. Within a very few years a diplomatically isolated Britain and a France with strong fiscal and military-diplomatic arrangements with Russia would be groping towards the *Entente Cordiale* (and, in 1907, the *Triple Entente*) and the subsequent — and perhaps consequent — European *Götterdämmerung*.

It is in relation to the United States alone that real fear and a resultant paralysis of the will and distortion and hamstringing of foreign policy become evident. At the most profound level, the interests of the United States and of the British Empire were irreconcilably antagonistic; as irreconcilable as those of Rome and Macedon. This needs to be argued in the face of so many apparently confutative facts that I must once again crave the reader’s indulgence and take a look at a period of about one hundred years of Anglo-American relations. Let it be admitted at once that there has been much conscious affection and good will between the two nations, especially between the better educated and the upper social strata. There has been much intermarriage at that level, in fact.³⁹ Towards the end of the last century and at the beginning of this, Alfred Thayer Mahan, Cecil Rhodes, John Buchan, Homer Lea, and many other Englishmen and Americans were motivated by genuine good will and mutual admiration to try to pull the two nations together in harmony and cooperation. Kipling’s poem, “The White Man’s Burden,” is a sympathetic tribute to the new American Empire in the Philippines. Some, like Mahan, even contemplated eventual political reunion. It was as though, as the United States became less and less Anglo-Saxon, the

39. Unfortunately this argument may be weakened somewhat by the reflection that much the same could be said about Anglo-German marriages. During the Franco-German War, for example, the Crown Princess of Prussia, Victoria, was English, the wife of Helmuth von Moltke was English, the wife of the Chief of Staff was English, and so was the wife of the Deputy Chief of Staff.

still-Anglo-Saxon American "Establishment" reached instinctively back to its roots and its *Urheimat*. That era is long gone. In the long run, American interests and those of Imperial Britain could never be in harmony. Despite all ties of blood and intermarriage; of continued British immigration (along with the hordes from southern and eastern Europe); despite so much common history and a common language; the relentless facts of geopolitics, and the prime imperative of all healthy organisms to expand their area of dominance, made the co-existence of a British Empire covering a quarter of the land area of the globe (and mistress of the three-quarters which is ocean), and a vigorous and growing United States reaching towards the role of Super Power, mutually irreconcilable.

So much for the statement of an hypothesis. Let us see if the historical record supports it. On 1 May, 1869, the Foreign Secretary, the Earl of Clarendon, wrote to Queen Victoria:

"The speech of Mr. Sumner, which breathes...extravagant hostility to England, occupies public attention...;

"It is the unfortunate state of our relations with America that to a great extent paralyses our action in Europe. There is not the smallest doubt that if we were engaged in a Continental quarrel we should immediately find ourselves at war with the United States."⁴⁰

Taken by itself, the affair of the *Alabama* claim could be dismissed as the temporary irritation and swaggering challenge of a nation whose adrenaline level had been very high for four years of desperate and bloody war and which, after concluding that war, found itself equipped with the largest and most powerful army of veterans in the world. Historians often treat the period of extreme bad feeling towards Britain as a phenomenon peculiar to the years just after the Civil War. Robert Blake, for example, discussing national feebleness and the unpopular truckling (as Blake interprets it) to foreign powers during Gladstone's first ministry (1868-74), instances the compliance by Gladstone with what seemed an excessive award — \$15,000,000 —

40. Quoted in George Earle Buckle, ed., *The Letters of Queen Victoria: Second Series*, 2 vols. (London: John Murray, 1926), 1:594. Massachusetts' Senator Charles Sumner had made a menacing and bombastic speech demanding \$2,000,000,000 "reparations" from England for the gallant work of the *Alabama* (C.S.N.) which had been built in British yards. The same figure was claimed later by Secretary of State Hamilton Fish. It was the estimated entire costs of the American Civil War.

by the arbitrators of the *Alabama* case.⁴¹ Blake links this to "the fact that Britain could and did do nothing" when Russia unilaterally abrogated the Black Sea Clauses. "Finally, there was Britain's palpable impotence during the Franco-Prussian War."⁴² It seems to me that Blake has managed to compress in a few sentences an extraordinary number of questionable inferences and to link together, as if it were a special case under a particular ministry, several aspects of continuous British foreign policy. The Conservative party was no more inclined to European involvements than the Liberals and would scarcely have acted much differently in dealing with trans-Atlantic menaces. Lord Derby, addressing the Lords on 4 February, 1864, denounced the interventionist policies of Russell and Palmerston thus:

I fail to see what country there is in the internal affairs of which the noble Earl [Russell] and Her Majesty's Government have not interfered. *Nihil intactum reliquit, nihil tetigit quod* — I cannot say *non ornavit*, but *non conturbavit*. Or the foreign policy of the noble Earl, as far as the principle of non-intervention is concerned, may be summed up in two short, homely, but expressive words — "meddle and muddle".⁴³

Benjamin Disraeli, that extraordinary Jew *d'esprit*, sounded the Imperial trumpet (or was it a ram's horn?) in his re-election speech: "The abstention of England from any unnecessary interference in the affairs of Europe is a consequence, not of her decline of power, but of her increased strength. England is no longer a mere European Power; she is the metropolis of a great maritime empire, extending to the boundaries of the farthest ocean." England was a world Power; she intervened continually in Asia, in Africa, in Australasia. Her sphere of activities and her duties lay on a vastly greater stage than that of any Continental Power.⁴⁴ And, indeed, when Disraeli finally assumed office (1874-80) as Prime Minister (instead of being Derby's perennial *eminence grise*), his over-

41. Robert Blake, *The Conservative Party from Peel to Churchill* (London: Fontana, 1972), pp. 115-16.

42. Blake, *Conservative Party*, pp. 115-16.

43. *Hansard Parliamentary Debates*, 3d series (1830-91), 173:27-29.

44. W.F. Monypenny and G.E. Buckle, *The Life of Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield*, 4 vols. (Repro. from rev. ed. of 1929; New York: Russell and Russell, 1968), 3:201. See, also, Sir A.W. Ward, "The Schleswig-Holstein Question," in *The Cambridge History of British Foreign Policy: 1783-1919*, 3 vols. (New York: MacMillan Co., 1922-23), 3:9-10.

seas adventures took the form of a "forward policy" on the North-west Frontier of India and in South Africa (the Transvaal annexed, and the Zulu War) where the incredibly rich diamond fields discovered in 1869 had become a monopoly of the DeBeers Company which had close links with Disraeli's friends, the Rothschilds. Even the arch-meddler himself, Russell, was not averse to using the argument of Imperial commitment when it suited him. In a speech to the Lords on 27 June, 1864, he stressed the far-flung demands on the Royal Navy — guarding against possible American aggression; safeguarding the extensive China trade; insuring the security of "our immense possessions in India."⁴⁵

At the other end of the Parliamentary political spectrum from Derby and Disraeli sat the Manchester School Liberal, John Bright, victorious veteran of the anti-Corn Law agitation — Pollux to Richard Cobden's Castor. Here too, peace and profit were the only sensible 'pursuits.'⁴⁶ On January 18, 1865, Bright rejoiced in a public speech that the Balance of Power policy — "a ghastly phantom" which had been worshipped for one hundred and seventy years, loading the nation with debts and taxes and costing the lives of hundreds of thousands of Englishmen — had at last been "thrown down."⁴⁷

We have digressed thus far from our intent to discuss the special nature of Anglo-American relations in order to establish that — Robert Blake to the contrary — the desire to avoid confrontations with any Powers and a generally pacific policy, except in Imperial affairs, was shared by both parties.⁴⁸ The point is, then, that Claren-

45. *Hansard*, 176:310-24. Not that Russell ever abjured his two favorite Parliamentary activities; one of which was hectoring and lecturing foreign countries and the other of which was endeavoring to relive his early (1832) moment of glory by periodically introducing new Reform Bills.

46. The business of Britain, it might have been said, was business. The "nation of shopkeepers" sought *otium cum dignitate* and learned the painful lesson eventually that *otium* in a changing world is usually very much *sine dignitate*.

47. James E. Thorold Rogers, ed., *Speeches on Question of Public Policy by John Bright* (London, 1869), pp. 331-32; quoted in Kenneth Bourne, *The Foreign Policy of Victorian England: 1830-1902* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1970), pp. 380-81.

48. As for the rest of Blake's contentions, it might be offered in mitigation that most reasonable men (even Palmerston) had recognized the impermanence and unenforceability of the Black Sea Clauses and that British *amor proprio* was neatly salvaged by the London Conference which ratified the irreversible. As for Britain's "impotence" during the Franco-German War, she probably averted a serious violation of Belgian territory by the bilateral agreements Granville made with each belligerent to aid either party against any violation by the other (but

don's prediction that if Britain were engaged in a European war she would be attacked by the United States, was made in 1869, *not* in 1870. And while, had Britain entered the Franco-German War as a belligerent, Clarendon might well have been proved correct, the necessity remains of showing that Britain had anything to gain by entering that war or had any wish to do so. Sympathies might veer from mainly pro-German to mainly pro-French, but they were at all times divided. No vital British interests were at stake. Nor did it seem that they would be so long as Belgium was guaranteed. Yet the fear of the United States was there, and it is now possible to show its logical position in the long-range historical context.

The secret of British subservience to the United States since the Treaty of Ghent lay not in the position of this or that party but in the fact that the United States held, as it were, a hostage for Britain's compliant behavior. That hostage was Canada. Britain might well have successfully crushed the rebellion in 1776 had she not found herself at war simultaneously with Spain, Holland and France — the population of the last, alone being three times greater than her own. The War of 1812 was ineptly fought on both sides and indecisive. After that, however, it became more and more logistically impossible for Britain to fight a successful war against the United States or to defend Canada against a serious attack or attempt at annexation.⁴⁹ By 1830, the population of the United States was beginning to draw level with that of Britain. The following table of

solely in the local defense of Belgium). Furthermore, it was British pressure which succeeded in getting the indemnity payable by France cut by nearly 17% — from \$6,000,000,000 to \$5,000,000,000 (Ward, "Schleswig-Holstein Question," in *C.H.B.F.P.*, 3:44). Such sums seemed unconscionably large to the British in those days, but they compare rather well with the penalties imposed on Prussia at Tilsit and seem little more than loose change when compared to the 132,000,000,000 gold marks demanded of a starving and mutilated Germany by the Allies after the First World War (compounded by vast seizures of raw materials, cattle, shipping, and patents and investments held abroad).

49. Or, for that matter, impossible for any European Power realistically to threaten the United States with invasion and conquest. One of the most amazing pieces of impudent nonsense ever sold to a gullible public was the propaganda put out by President Franklin Roosevelt and the circles bent on getting the United States into World War II that "the Nazis" planned to invade South America and launch a land attack on the United States through Mexico. Even in these days of power-driven ships, the logistics of transporting a necessarily huge army across three thousand or more miles of ocean and then supplying it throughout a bitter invasion and subsequent campaign against a powerful foe are out of the question. One has only to think of the problems of "D-Day" when most of

population statistics abstracted from the census reports of both countries and rounded off to the nearest million will show the relative change of power in its rawest form:

Year	United States	Great Britain
1830	13,000,000	
1831		16,000,000
1840	17,000,000	
1841		19,000,000
1850	23,000,000	
1851		21,000,000
1860	31,000,000	
1861		23,000,000
1870	40,000,000	
1871		26,000,000
1880	50,000,000	
1881		30,000,000
1890	62,000,000	
1891		33,000,000
1900	76,000,000	
1901		37,000,000
1910	92,000,000	
1911		41,000,000
1920	106,000,000	
1921		43,000,000
1930	123,000,000	
1931		45,000,000
1940	132,000,000	
1941		No census
1950	151,000,000	
1951		49,000,000

Population figures alone are, of course, not an absolute measure of strength; but if the nations under comparison are more or less equal in respect of technical and scientific resources, of loyalty, courage

the German army was tied up in the East and there were only a few miles of English Channel to cross under an aerial umbrella of thousands of short-range fighters and the guns of a colossal armada.

and honor, of innate fighting ability, and of access to vital raw materials, then population becomes the decisive variable.

The fact is that, after 1814, there was no way in which Britain, still for many decades in the era of sail, could have transported and maintained in Canada an army sufficiently large to guarantee she would remain under the Union Jack. The options were to let Canada go or to pursue a policy of constant appeasement towards the United States. But, like the monkey with its paw in the cookie jar, Britain would not relinquish its hold on North America. It was an attitude which was to cost her very dearly indeed, perhaps bring down the whole Imperial edifice. For when, in the 'Eighties and after, a movement arose aiming at Imperial Federation, it was Canadian opposition (especially as led by Sir Wilfred Laurier, the Liberal French-Canadian Premier, 1896-1911) upon which it foundered.⁵⁰

Britain had one great opportunity in the middle of the nineteenth century to solve the American problem. A British Bismarck, with the clarity of vision and the freedom from enmeshing tentacles of irrelevant moralism of a *Realpolitik* genius, would have seized the opportunity presented. All-out British support for the Confederacy would virtually have guaranteed the division of the United States into two countries — an industrial North sandwiched between British Canada and a South tied closely as a primary producer to Britain, as well as, it is to be hoped, by ties of closer kinship and cultural sympathies. But the British Liberal middle classes as well as the Methodist working class of Lancashire and Yorkshire, saw the war in terms of the slavery issue, and this rendered a realistic and pragmatic policy impossible.

For fifty years antislavery had been one of the main concerns of British foreign policy....The Emancipation Proclamation helped to clarify British opinion, and by his death Lincoln had

50. The other Dominions were for it with varying degrees of enthusiasm. New Zealand even wanted an Imperial Federal army. As W.H. Smith said, the Empire must federate or perish. The scheme was launched in 1884 and won dedicated support from the "Round Table" circles right up to the outbreak of World War I. These were Milner's bright young men from South Africa — Philip Kerr, Lionel Curtis, John Buchan, and others. In fairness it should be added that the far more limited proposals of Joseph Chamberlain's Tariff Reform League, which looked to the formation of a kind of Imperial *Zollverein*, were anathematized as heresy by the Free Trade dogmatists of the Liberal Party and their thickwitted and truculently short-sighted Labour supporters who raised the bogey of "dear food."

come to be something of a hero in Britain. But, except for slavery, the issues of the war were incomprehensible to the British.⁵¹

In 1823, Canning sought Anglo-American cooperation in keeping the Holy Alliance out of Latin America; and, although he might utter his famous boast the following year that he had "called the New World into existence to redress the balance of the Old," the fact remains that the unilateral proclamation by President Monroe of the doctrine which bears his name was not only a snub to Britain's overtures but a warning that the British presence in the Americas was also on United States sufferance. In 1842 the Maine boundary question was settled by the Webster-Ashburton Treaty, which allotted the larger share of the disputed territory to the United States. Four years later, in 1846, the Oregon Treaty divided the Northwest along the forty-ninth parallel. True, it was not the line of "fifty-four forty or fight"; but the British *had* claimed the forty-second parallel, and the best land was in the southern sector.

In 1849, feeling against Britain ran very high. This was in no small measure due to the bitterly hostile agitation of the very large numbers of Irish immigrants then pouring into the Eastern cities. In May of that year the bloody Astor Place Riot occurred in New York. It was an episode of great violence ostensibly directed against the appearance of the English actor, William Macready, by the partisans of the American actor, Edwin Forrest. Actually, it was a political demonstration by a mob numbering several thousands. Three hundred and twenty-five policemen were unable to quell the violence and the militia had to be called out. Thirty-one people died; eleven militiamen were severely injured. A partial list of the dead — eighteen out of a total of thirty-one — was given on the front page of the *New York Weekly Tribune* of May 19, 1849. Eight of the eighteen had Irish names and/or were born in Ireland. It is reasonable to suppose this would be a fair sampling of the whole mob.

The Clayton-Bulwer Treaty of 1850 was subsequently criticized in the United States as too favorable to British interests in Central

51. R.K. Webb, *Modern England: From the Eighteenth Century to the Present* (New York: Dodd, Mead & Company, 1970), p. 314. British understanding of Germany was even less: "On Italy they saw partially; on America they were myopic; on Germany they were blind....They could conceive of a united Italy sentimentally; Germany was beyond their imagination" (*ibid.*, p. 315).

America, where the question of control of a future Atlantic-Pacific canal had arisen. But actually, without yielding any real advantage, the United States had stymied any further British activities in Central America or plans to build or control the future canal.

In 1861 came the "Trent affair," when the Confederate agents, Mason and Slidell, were forcibly removed from a British ship by an American frigate, the *San Jacinto*. (Britain had granted the Confederacy belligerent's rights.) This action amounted to an act of kidnapping on British "soil." Feelings ran high, but the Prince Consort is supposed to have been instrumental in watering down the original British demands for release, reparation, and apology, to an inoffensive protest. By 1863, bowing before Union threats of war, the British prevented the delivery to the Confederacy of ironclads, orders for which had already been accepted by Laird Shipyards⁵²

The Irish Fenian Brotherhood was founded in New York in 1857 and conducted murders by bombing in England. In June 1866, a body of about 1,600 of these ruffians crossed the Canadian border to attack Fort Erie. They beat an inglorious retreat, however, when confronted with a force of Canadian regulars. What is serious about this raid is that Washington clearly looked the other way. We have already touched on the extreme claims for the damage done by the *Alabama* and the British payment of \$15,000,000 in 1872. In 1895, a grave crisis developed in the matter of the Venezuelan boundary with British Guiana. And this time Anglo-American relations and Anglo-German relations were directly linked in a way which reflects shamefully on Britain. The details of the dispute need not detain us; suffice to say, President Cleveland and Secretary Olney directed notes in the most bellicose terms to Britain, telling her, in effect, that she had no business in South American matters. Cleveland openly threatened war unless Britain submitted to the decision of an American commission. Britain yielded to these threats. At the same time — on December 29, 1895 — Dr. Leander Starr Jameson led an unofficial raiding party of about six hundred men into the Transvaal with the plan of supporting an *Uitlander* rebellion against the Boer Government. The raiders were captured by the Boers, and were repudiated by the British Government. The act was clearly both illegal and, what is worse, badly executed. But when Kaiser William II sent a perfectly proper telegram of congratulations to President Kruger of the

52. As we shall see, Britain showed no such nicety of feelings in regard to trade with France during the Franco-German War.

Transvaal on having frustrated the raiders, the British public went into paroxysms of anti-German rage and hysteria. East End dockers beat up German sailors; Germans in London on business were boycotted or insulted; and the Press raged against the Kaiser and against Germany.⁵³ One cannot escape the very strong suspicion, acutely humiliating though it is, that the British were venting on Germany a rage they dared not show to the United States.

Three years later, in the Spanish-American War, Britain, and her unofficial poet-laureate of Empire, made suitable pro-American noises. However, in 1902 a dispute arose over the boundary between Canada and Alaska. President Theodore Roosevelt sent troops to the area and threatened to use force, refusing Canada's request to arbitrate the matter before The Hague Court or a neutral. Canada looked to Britain for support, but the British deferred to the Americans. Canadian opinion was contemptuous of British pusillanimity. However, in 1910 the Speaker of the House, Champ Clark, urged annexation of Canada and this — *pis aller* — somewhat revived Canadian loyalties to Britain.

Before World War I, Britain had had a "Two Power Plus 10%" naval policy; that is, that the Royal Navy's tonnage should be ten percent more than that of any other two navies combined. After World War I, although Britain had actually acquired yet more colonial and Imperial responsibilities (former German colonies), she agreed, by the Washington Naval Treaty of 1922, to a policy of naval parity with the United States.⁵⁴ She also, yielding to American pressure, dropped her 1902 alliance with Japan. President Franklin Roosevelt's involvement of the United States in World War II was not, as he himself had said, "in order to pull British chestnuts out of the fire." Nevertheless, as early as the promulgation of the so-called "Atlantic Charter"⁵⁵ in August 1941, when the United States was

53. See, Alfred Leroy Burt, *The Evolution of the British Empire and Commonwealth: From the American Revolution* (Boston: D.C. Heath and Company, 1956), pp. 574-75.

54. After World War II, the United States Navy was larger than the Royal Navy. A popular and soothing joke in England told of an American and a British destroyer, which chanced to be docked alongside each other. A Gob, leaning over the rail, calls out to a Tar: "Hey buddy, how's a secon' biggest navy in the world?" "Or right, myte," says the Tar, "'Ows 'th' secon' best?" The joke quickly lost its point as the British were bumped even from second place.

55. Of which the all-important promises in Clauses 2 and 3 were cynically abandoned after Yalta.

still technically a non-belligerent and Roosevelt was luxuriating in the euphoric conviction that he was the arbiter of the world's future, he tactlessly but accurately referred to the Prime Minister of England as "my able lieutenant, Mr. Churchill." (And — bitter irony — it was Churchill who had referred to Mussolini as "Hitler's tattered lackey, frisking at his heels.")

The economic and military dependence of Britain on the United States after World War II is a long and shameful record. It enabled the United States to put pressure on Britain to get out of India, and to go far beyond the stipulations even of the Balfour Declaration to permit the setting up of a sovereign Jewish state on Arab lands in Palestine. It enabled the United States to dictate the withdrawal of the British forces from Suez in 1956 after their successful operation to recover the Canal.⁵⁶

Pathetically, the British talked for a while of their special relationship with the United States — even of "partnership." They would not see that partnership is only possible between those more or less equal in power or wealth. A Britain stripped of its Empire could only be a client-kingdom. It could no more be a partner of the United States than Athens — or perhaps Macedon — could be a partner of Rome. Modern Britain, sheltering under the supposed willingness of the United States to undertake a nuclear war in defense of what Yalta⁵⁷ has left of Europe, has sent each Prime Minister, cap-in-hand, to Washington since World War II. The mother of the Industrial Revolution — the land of Watt and Stephenson and, above all, of Isambard Kingdom Brunel — has foregone any participation in the great adventure of Space. Ultimate humiliation, she now turns for aid to the truncated Germany she has ridiculed, attacked and abused for a century and whose overtures she has, in the past, repeatedly spurned.

If we appear to have strayed far from the central theme of our study, it is because the "bag of tangled string" requires a lot of unraveling and disentangling if we are to understand the context of the facts we shall be presenting. The cross-currents of many relationships

56. Admittedly, the decision to comply was made by a sick and second-rate ex-glamor-boy Prime Minister. A cool and calculating *Realpolitiker* would have seen at once that the old diplomatic secret applied here *a fortiori* — that it is the weaker ally in difficulties who controls the stronger one. In 1956, the United States could no more have afforded to let Russia annihilate Britain than Germany in 1914 could have allowed Russia to annihilate Austria.

57. And now Helsinki.

in their conscious and their unconscious aspects determine the pattern of each of them considered separately. One cannot understand British attitudes to Germany in the mid-nineteenth century without also understanding her attitudes to France, Russia, Italy, and the United States. And one cannot, it is my contention, understand Anglo-American relations adequately at any time without understanding the developing pattern of them for more than one hundred years.

The mid-Victorian English, however, were no more cursed with precognition than most people at any time. There still seemed a great deal of justification for their general self-satisfaction and *vβpιs*. When Thomas Babington Macaulay, the Whig historian, was Law Member of the Governor General's Council at Calcutta, he issued a famous *Minute on Education* which envisaged creating in India "a class of persons, Indian in blood and colour, but English in taste, in opinion, in morals and intellect." To Macaulay, and to most Englishmen,⁵⁸ there was nothing outrageous about such a plan. On the contrary, it would entail a lot of hard and devoted work and sacrifice, but, since the superiority of English tastes, opinions, morals, and intellect was self-evident, making the necessary sacrifices was a clear duty. And, indeed, there is a very long honor roll of devoted men who sacrificed health, comfort, and life itself, in the service of their wards, those lesser breeds without the law. Like good, Lockean Whigs and thoroughgoing environmentalists, they never doubted that education and training could turn anyone into a brown- (or black- or yellow-) skinned Englishman. What was the basis — or, rather, what were the bases — of this belief (which was beyond mere shallow vanity) in the superiority of all things English? They were indeed manifold. There was pride in Magna Carta and in the growth of Parliament in the Middle Ages. There was pride in the fact that in defense of parliamentary government the English had cut off a king's head and, thirty-nine years later, driven his younger son off the throne and into exile. There was pride in the English Bill of Rights of 1689. There was the unarguable fact that the Industrial Revolution was virtually a unique English phenomenon, which had brought great wealth and power to a hitherto not overly affluent

58. Though not all; there were some great Orientalist scholars who admired and valued much in Indian culture and traditions.

nation. There was pride in the invincible island fortress concept. Had not Will Shakespeare told them that they were

"This royal throne of kings, this scepter'd isle
This earth of majesty, this seat of Mars,
This other Eden, demi-paradise,
This fortress built by nature for herself
Against infection and the hand of war,
This happy breed of men, this little world,
This precious stone set in the silver sea,
Which serves it in the office of a wall,
Or as a moat defensive to a house,
Against the envy of less happier lands,
This blessed plot, this earth, this realm,
This England?"

For Englishmen sensitive to such things, and there were many, there was an ineffable love and worship of the exquisite beauty of England (at least, where other Englishmen had not erected "dark, satanic mills" or hideous industrial slums).⁵⁹ There was pride, as was mentioned earlier, in the victory over Napoleon, and doubtless dimmer, but still dear, memories of victories over Philip II. There was a good deal of proud satisfaction among ordinary men in Palmerston's foreign policy — until the last humiliation of 1864. And last, but quite possibly most important of all in its capacity to instill an unshakable conviction of his moral superiority in the Englishman, there was a great, tangled complex of religious and quasi-religious notions about evangelicalism and missionary activities, and the abolition of slavery and the slave trade.⁶⁰ It is quite possible to deal with these

59. No one, I think, who really understands the magic of Rupert Brooke's poem, *Granchester*, can have failed to be personally acquainted with those feelings. Perhaps the same may be said of the music of Ralph Vaughan Williams. But it remains true that for far too many Englishmen it was not the teaching of Lob, or Puck, or Pan that they followed, but the gospel according to Adam Smith, David Ricardo, and Herbert Spencer.

60. In 1807, the English abolished the slave trade and in 1833 they abolished slavery throughout the Empire. They ruined their own kin, the West Indian sugar planters, and they chivvied the Boers on the subject of their relations with the South African negroes and bushmen so that the Boers soon began the "Great Trek" north (1835-48) to escape the nagging and harrasing by the new owners of the Cape. In India, the missionaries and evangelical enthusiasts had hounded the "Company" and succeeded in restricting its charter each time it was up for renewal. They had interfered with native customs, traditions and religious practices so energetically that they finally provoked the horrible Mutiny of 1857.

last individually and separately and, indeed, much has been written about each. It will serve our purpose better, however, to recognize in them a whole attitude of mind which, taken together with the pride in parliamentary institutions and in industrial power and wealth, produced that habit of preaching, exhorting, and instructing, not only hapless colored races, but European peoples with ancient civilizations and long and honorable traditions of their own. It was not a trait which the other Europeans ever found overwhelmingly endearing. Indeed, their political cartoonists were all too frequently inspired to portray England not as "*Britannia*" or "John Bull" but as a purse-lipped, spinsterish nursery governess.⁶¹ Commenting on Lord John Russell's tenure of the Foreign Office (1852-53 and 1859-65), A.J.P. Taylor says:

Russell's stock-in-trade as Foreign Secretary was the hectoring, lecturing dispatch, when he told foreign rulers the awful things that would happen to them if they did not follow the British

They were somewhat chastened with regard to Indian matters after that, but nagging the South Africans continued until, in 1961, they were driven out of the Empire altogether. And after that, the same process was begun on the previously immensely loyal Rhodesians, until they, too, seceded. As for missionaries: The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts had been organized since 1701. By the end of that century, missionary societies positively pullulated. It is worth noting that, as one surveys the period of English history from the beginning of the reign of James I until the end of the First World War, the periods of the Restoration and of the Regency, when amorality, scepticism, cynicism and aristocratic hedonism were in the ascendant, seem brief interludes in a scene otherwise dominated by religiosity and puritanism. It is all too facile a game, however, to charge the Victorians with "hypocrisy," and one which has been very much overdone. They were capable of it, of course, as are the people of any age; but their religious beliefs were deeply and sincerely held. There was a whole-hearted conviction of an afterlife of rewards and punishments which had a salutary effect on the general level of moral integrity in politicians and merchants in mid-Victorian Britain. Queen Victoria, herself, was quite sure that she would be reunited with her "Angel" in the next world and be answerable to him for her stewardship of England since his death. "On the word of an Englishman" (in various languages) often sealed bargains between the natives of very exotic climes. On this subject, see, R.C.K. Ensor, *England: 1870-1914* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1936), pp. 137-42. Ensor places the highpoint of this general piety at 1870, after which, he says, there were some signs of diminution. In fairness, it must be said that the devout Christian is enjoined by his religion to proselytize — to go out and spread the "good news"; indeed, even to "compel them to come in."

61. Though not one that any sane parent would be likely to let within miles of his own children.

Constitutional pattern. He lectured the Tsar on how to govern Poland; he lectured the Emperor of Austria on the way to treat Hungary [and got an appropriately saucy riposte from Prince Schwarzenberg on the subject of Ireland]; he lectured Bismarck for daring to attack Denmark; he lectured the United States for having a civil war; he lectured the whole of Europe on the virtues of Italian Nationalism. In fact he started the tradition that it is part of the duty of a British Foreign Secretary to tell other countries how to run their affairs....He only succeeded in bringing the name of Great Britain into contempt.⁶²

But contemporary critics of this unattractive and peculiarly Anglo-Saxon trait were not altogether wanting. In January 1871, in an article entitled "Political Lessons of the War," the *Quarterly Review* commented, *inter alia*, on the lengthy confrontation in the early 'Sixties of King William I (and Bismarck) with the Prussian *Landtag* Liberals on the matter of the military budget:

With that peculiar air of a pedagogue scolding naughty little boys, which certain English newspapers assume when they remonstrate with Continental potentates, he [William] was told that he was arrogating powers wholly inconsistent with his position; that such a conflict could have but one issue; and that, if he did not repent of his presumption, he had nothing to expect but the fate of Charles I. The awful imputation was even uttered against him that he did not understand the true British meaning of the word "constitutional."⁶³

The King, observed the *Quarterly* sardonically, had a much greater respect for the traditions of Frederick the Great than for those of the British Constitution.⁶⁴

* * *

We have already made passing references to the strange infatuation of the English with Italy and the cause of Italian unification. We

62. *From Napoleon to Stalin: Comments on European History* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1950), p. 116. With regard to the last sentence, I confess I do not know why Taylor puts the blame exclusively on Russell. Palmerston had already done a good deal of the same sort of thing as foreign secretary. "Little John" and "Pam" are as inseparable in their field as Cobden and Bright are in theirs.

63. *Quarterly Review*, 130:267.

64. *Ibid.*

should now take a closer look at this phenomenon, for nothing more clearly highlights the lack of generosity towards German unification.

Not in memory had there been a reception quite like it. On that April day in 1864 half a million wildly cheering people lined the streets of London to greet a hero from abroad. Wearing his famous red shirt and his South American poncho, he rode at the head of a parade of workers and trade union officials. His fair hair and beard were long in the manner of the Prophets.... His name alone was magic: Giuseppe Garibaldi.⁶⁵

A contemporary newspaper said:

"Garibaldi is on his way to England....The intelligence cannot fail to excite the warmest interest throughout the Country. By all classes...his arrival will be eagerly anticipated....He is the true hero....the embodiment of the cause of Italian unity....a soldier without ambition, a conqueror without pride, a captain and an exile without humiliation and bitterness...."

"From end to end of the island...he will be greeted with such enthusiasm as will put to utter shame the calumnies and insults which faction heaps on Italian patriotism."⁶⁶

But it was not only the common people who idolized Garibaldi. John Morley writes:

The Italian sentiment in England reached its climax in the reception accorded to Garibaldi by the metropolis in April 1864. 'I do not know what persons in office are to do with him,' Mr. Gladstone wrote to Lord Palmerston (March 26), 'but you will lead, and we shall follow suit.' The populace took the thing into their own hands. London has seldom beheld a spectacle more extraordinary....vast continuous multitudes, blocking roadways, filling windows, lining every parapet with eager gazers. For five hours Garibaldi passed 'on' amid tumultuous waves of passionate curiosity, delight, enthusiasm.⁶⁷

And Gladstone, reminiscing on all this some twenty years later, expatiated on Garibaldi's "nobility of demeanour," "splendid

65. Samuel C. Burchell, *et al.*, *Age of Progress* (Great Ages of Man; New York: Time-Life Books, 1966), p. 97.

66. *Morning Star*, 23 March, 1864. Quoted in Raymond Postgate and Aylmer Vallance, *England Goes to Press* (Indianapolis: The Bobbs-Merrill Company, 1937), p. 135.

67. John Morley, *The Life of William Ewart Gladstone*, 3 vols. (New York: Macmillan, 1903), 2:108-09.

integrity," "native grace," "tender humanity," and "fiery valour."⁶⁸

Perhaps beneath the thick, uncomfortable clothing of sabbatarianism, of peace and of the humdrum pursuits of business and trade, the Old Adam yearned for some swash to buckle as his Elizabethan ancestors had done. There is no longer any doubt, for example, that in sexual matters in the Victorian era "a great prince in prison" lay — and broke out quite often and spectacularly. A recent biography of Gladstone reveals that even that devout High Anglican wrote wretched, cryptic notes about some unnameable temptations which bedevilled him and his agonized struggles to resist succumbing. Garibaldi may have been a surrogate, and Garibaldimania a means of sharing vicariously in a bolder, freer life.

But that is certainly not the whole story. The Honorable Henry Temple, who would succeed his father as Viscount Palmerston, was born in 1784. Now, except in the prosaic sense of literal enumeration, centuries begin and end at different times for different nations. For the English, the eighteenth century began about 1690 and did not end until the coronation of William IV in 1830 (some would say a few years later yet). Thus, Palmerston was really an eighteenth-century aristocrat. As such, he was a humorous, generally tolerant dandy, though in no way effete. He was a successful lover of women and something of an athlete in other respects, also. Before he went to Harrow (at the age of eleven), the boy wrote fluently in Italian. He had been taught at home by a tutor, an Italian refugee, Signor Gaetano. As if this influence were not enough, there is the whole eighteenth-century world view to take into account. It was an age, which, reacting against the superstitions and barbarities — as it believed — of earlier centuries, harked back for its ideals of civilized life and manners to ancient Greece and Rome. From the "Grand Tour" which was the finishing touch in the education of young gentlemen; from the great success of Gibbon's *Decline and Fall*; from architectural motifs — peristyles, pillars, porticoes; from political nomenclature and symbolism (the revival of Senates and Senators; the symbol of the lictor's *fascies*); everything conspired to awaken an affection and

68. Speech at Stafford House, 2 January, 1883. It is one of those incorrigible injustices of history that such waves of adulation were afforded this not really very successful adventurer when the credit, as far as a native goes (Napoleon III and Bismarck did more for Italian unity than any Italian), belongs far more to the diplomatic skill and political energy of that vestpocket Bismarck, Count Cavour, Prime Minister of Piedmont. But Garibaldi was undoubtedly colorful, charismatic and personally brave.

reverence for the ancient world and for those peoples who were supposed to be its living heirs. True, Shelley, after seeing modern Greeks, might remark despairingly that the Greece of his own time was "more Hell than Hellas," but Byron would still die in the cause of Greek independence and Englishmen still think that they saw in the Italians the children of Caesar and Cicero, Livy and Vergil, Brutus and Marcus Aurelius. Palmerston first held the Foreign Office as early as 1830 but, if certain men set a tone to an age and find a harmony (for whatever reason) between their ideas and those of the public, then the "Age of Palmerston" is from about 1850 to 1864. For a good many years, what "Pam" thought and said had the ardent approval of most ordinary Englishmen.

Then there was the matter of the severity with which the Austrian Generals Radetsky, Jellačić, Windischgrätz and Haynau had dealt with the revolts in Italy, Hungary, Vienna and Bohemia in 1848 and 1849. This strengthened dislike of Austria and sympathy for Italy. Finally, Austrian participation in the on-going war with Denmark was the latest factor in pro-Italian partisanship. If Italians were seeking freedom from the Austrians their cause *must* be just.

* * *

We can conclude this introductory chapter with a look at France and Germany in the period with which we are most concerned. As to France, we need consider only the Second Empire and, indeed, principally only the latter half — the decade of the 'Sixties. German affairs will require a rather longer segment of the historical diorama to be unfurled before us. With the Second Empire, the career — indeed the physical health — of Napoleon III is a kind of harmonic, or *obbligato*, to the fortunes of France. As Napoleon sickened, so did French society; as Napoleon became more and more indecisive and inept, so did French diplomacy, and various unsuccessful adventures resulted. Yet, it would be too simplistic to ascribe this to a natural and inevitable nemesis of personal rule. Much else besides Napoleon's ability, or lack of it, was involved.

In the Germanies, we must show something of the way in which the marriage of liberalism and nationalism proved barren and, with much spiritual agony, nationalism left liberalism's bed and cohabited with that hard-handed and virile chap, *Realpolitik* (who soon begat upon her the child of German unity which liberalism had not been able to do). And we must, because of the very real problems it gave

rise to, show how after the divorce liberalism went heartbrokenly caterwauling that he could not only have sired the same child but that the birth itself would have been without travail.

Ex-Carbonaro, Prisoner-of-State, Prince-President Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, the Emperor Napoleon III was a man of many parts — all of them slightly inadequate. But it is all too easy to be epigrammatic about this kindly and well-meaning man, thrust by the heritage of his name and by his own daemon onto a world stage for which he was really not fitted. It is no wonder he concealed his innermost thoughts from those around him until this enigmatic quality became a byword throughout Europe. The Italians named him "*Il Muto Imperator*"; some men called him "the Sphinx of the Tuileries"; and Bismarck, with rather more rough humor than accuracy, "a sphinx without a riddle." Victor Hugo called him "Napoleon the Little." His territorial acquisitiveness, which Bismarck after Königgrätz was to deride as a policy of "*pourboires*," earned him the soubriquet of "*un gourmand malgré lui*."⁶⁹ Karl Marx, in *The Eighteenth "Brumaire" of Louis Napoleon*, made use of the *coup d'état* of 1851 to illustrate his thesis that history repeats itself as farce. A.J. P. Taylor is kinder to Napoleon than most. Writing of the period just after Königgrätz, Taylor says,

Though Napoleon used the methods of a conspirator, he combined them with the vision of a statesman. The only security for France was to bind both national Germany and national Italy together for the common cause of Western Europe. His Italian policy succeeded, apart from the fatal flaw of Rome; his German policy might have succeeded if his followers had allowed him to apply it.⁷⁰

The "fatal flaw" of Rome presented an insoluble dilemma to an adventurer whose throne depended for support on the Catholic and Conservative French peasantry, and who at the same time espoused the cause of Italian unification (indeed, appears genuinely to have believed in the *principle* of nationality even for the German states) which would be incomplete without the Papal territories and Rome itself as a capital.⁷¹ In earlier centuries a Catholic Gallicanism might

69. In this, however, there is at least a suggestion that the policies were not so much the Emperor's as those of the ministers and diplomats (and perhaps the Empress, too).

70. *Struggle for Mastery*, pp. 176-77.

71. In 1867, the French re-occupied Rome, which they had just vacated, and

have treated the papacy with little regard, but the heritage of the great Revolution had polarized France into anti-clerical Liberals on the one hand and Ultramontane, Conservative Catholics on the other. Since a Bonaparte with somewhat absolutist powers could hardly appeal to liberalism, it was the other France which he dared not alienate. As a result, despite winning Lombardy for Italy in 1859 and Venetia in 1866, he could never win Italian support when the final crisis came in 1870.⁷²

Who and what was he; this *parvenu* Emperor whom the Russian Tsar studiously avoided addressing, as the customary diplomatic protocol required, "*Sire et mon frère*," but only as "*Votre Majesté*"? The enigma begins with his very birth. His mother was the frolicsome Queen Hortense, daughter of Napoleon I's wife Josephine, and wife of Napoleon I's brother, Louis, King of Holland. Louis was a complaisant husband and Hortense was never very sure of the paternity of her offspring. One she *was* sure of was the Duc de Morny. His father was the illegitimate child of Talleyrand (among so many other things, the *ci-devant* Bishop of Autun) and the Comtesse de Flahaut (who was, in turn, the bastard of Louis XV and a Norman peasant-girl recruit for the "Deer Park").⁷³ The Duc de Morny was, as might be expected, a man of considerable ability and, unlike his paternal grandfather, a loyal servant of the dynasty. There is no such interesting certainty about the identity of Napoleon III's own father. Physically, he was not recognizably a Bonaparte. There was something about him which almost suggests the description of "Kleinzach" in Offenbach's *Les Contes d'Hoffman*. He had an immense nose and short legs, and was as ugly, awkward and ungainly as Abraham Lin-

coln did not leave again until 1870 when the garrison was called home for the war. The action in 1867 had been to defend the Pope's domains from Garibaldi's Legion (which the French quickly broke at the skirmish of Mentana). "General de Failly proudly reported to Paris: "Le fusils Chassepot ont fait merveille." In addition, "French opinion was gratified to discover the devastating possibilities of the mitrailleuse" (Philip Guedalla, *The Second Empire* [London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1946], p. 297).

72. On the other hand, experience would suggest that *not* having the Italians for allies is a distinct military advantage. Bismarck said of them that they had "large appetites but rotten teeth," and Winston Churchill is said to have remarked to the German Ambassador, Joachim von Ribbentrop, "We had them on our side last time. It is only fair that you should have them this time."

73. Roger L. Williams, *The World of Napoleon III, 1851-1870* (New York: The Free Press, 1965), p. 48; and Betty Kelen, *The Mistresses: Domestic Scandals of the Nineteenth Century Monarchs* (New York: Avon Books, 1966), p. 74.

coln without even having the advantage of Lincoln's height. He was never challenged in the matter of his paternity, but it is hard to believe that he never wondered about it himself. Doubts of that sort — unresolved and unresolvable — would perhaps account for a certain quality of indecision and hesitancy at critical moments. It might also account for another eyewitness description of his appearance: "*le regard vague et doux de son visage muet et triste avec l'air de rêve*."

His constant succession of mistresses seems to have brought him little happiness. One cannot escape the impression that they were to him what food was to his uncle: a necessary interruption of more important matters and to be attended to as expeditiously as possible. He treated them generously enough, however. His marriage was not a source of much joy to him, either. Perhaps his nature was not capable of much joy; but, in any case, Eugenie was not likely to afford much to any man. Beautiful, proud, puritanically Catholic, she was the daughter of a Spanish grandee, the Count de Montijo, and the granddaughter on her mother's side of a middle-class Scottish wine merchant, William Kirkpatrick. Her imperiousness and her well-known blazing temper when crossed were, no doubt, at least partly the result of knowing that her claim to royalty was as dubious as her husband's in the eyes of the ranking families of the *Almanach de Gotha*. The birth of the tragically ill-fated little Prince Imperial must have been the outcome of the nearest thing to immaculate conception for over eighteen hundred years. It is, in addition, a matter of common knowledge that, as Napoleon's health deteriorated in the 'Sixties, Eugenie came more and more to act as a sort of Regent. Prosper Mérimée said of her, "*Il n'y a plus d'Eugenie, il n'y a plus qu'une impératrice*."⁷⁴ At the last, though, Napoleon III acted with courage, dignity, and honor. At Sedan, when it was clear that the battle was lost and, with it, the dynasty, he rode for hours in the thickest part of the fighting, seeking an honorable death rather than disgrace. Yet, a malevolent Fate, too, played her game to the end. Napoleon failed even in this quest; completed the trajectory of his career from prisoner at Ham to prisoner at Wilhelmshöhe and,

74. It is extraordinary how often the downfall of thrones and dynasties has been closely connected with this kind of petticoat rule. Usually the wives are pretty, rapid, and strong-willed, and the husbands weak and uxorious, as in the cases of Charles I and Henriette Marie, Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette, and Nicholas and Alexandra.

after that, dragged out nearly three more pain-wracked and futile years at Chislehurst, in Kent, before death took him.

And what of the gaudy Empire itself? "*La France s'ennuie*," Lamartine had said in 1848 of life under the bourgeois July Monarchy of Louis Philippe. By the 'Sixties, especially after the Mexican fiasco and the supposed "humiliation" of "Sadowa" (Königgrätz), many Frenchmen were beginning to echo Lamartine's sentiments. Caesars are necessarily rather oppressive; and what good is a Caesar who brings home no captives behind his chariots, and provides no thrilling Triumphs to enliven the tedium? One way and another, since 1789, the French had become accustomed to a heady diet of political change at home, a succession of new social blueprints (called "constitutions") and a revolution every fifteen or twenty years. As if that were not enough, the first Napoleon had hardly departed Longwood for Valhalla when — a mere eight years after Waterloo — French soldiers were again tramping the dusty roads of Spain. In 1830, besides having a revolution, the French were busy capturing Algeria. The following year they were chasing the Dutch out of Belgium. Continuing adventures in North Africa, however, were not enough to offset the restlessness which a number of different factors combined to evoke. The upshot was the revolution of February 1848. But the romantic Liberals sowed the wind and reaped the whirlwind: For six bloody days in June, Paris was the theatre of a servile revolt — a bitter, radical rebellion which frightened the Liberals and terrified and disgusted the conservative peasantry. After the usual "whiff of grapeshot" which Paris (and not Paris alone) seems periodically to require in the same way that a drunk requires strong, black coffee, the chastened populace was ready to accept another Napoleon. Thus, Louis Napoleon was elected President in December 1848, continued in office by a *coup d'état* in December 1851, and proclaimed the Second Empire in December 1852 — all without serious opposition. Indeed, the practice of carrying on government-by-plebiscite — at least in regard to major matters — showed remarkable support for the Empire as late as May 1870. The decade of the 'Fifties was, on the whole, both prosperous and "good theatre." Young, enthusiastic, former Saint-Simonians introduced a kind of proto-Fascism-cum-Technocracy whose enemies would later call it the Empire of Stockjobbers, but which encouraged French trade and industry and brought a general rise in living standards. The Alsatian Protestant, Baron Haussmann, who was Prefect of the Seine from 1853 to 1870, gave Paris eighty-five miles of new streets and

tree-lined boulevards. Napoleon donated the Bois de Boulogne to the city, and his half-brother, De Morny, constructed the fashionable racecourse at Longchamps. And at first, at least, the foreign adventures turned out well. France, with some heroic bumbling help from England, some questionable aid from Sardinia-Piedmont, and some stolid but old-fashioned assistance from Turkey, won the Crimean War. In 1859, shortly after work had started on the construction of the Suez Canal, France joined Piedmont in the war against Austria and, after inflicting two heavy defeats on the Austrians, exacted Lombardy for Piedmont in the cause of Italian unification and took Savoy and Nice from Piedmont as commission for her services (the first example of the "*pourboire*" policy). This was, however, the highwater mark of the Empire. The Mexican fiasco of 1861 to 1866 was to end in an ignominious withdrawal of French troops in the face of United States threats.⁷⁵ The unhappy Emperor Maximilian was abandoned to the merciless vengeance of the *indio* rebel, Benito Juarez, and was shot by his captors in 1867. This did not noticeably raise Napoleon's stock in the eyes of Maximilian's older brother, the Kaiser Francis Joseph of Austria. The Prussian victory at Königgrätz in 1866 was seen as a deadly blow to French prestige. Bismarck abruptly rejected Napoleon's futile and belated request for "*pourboires*" in the Rhineland after Prussia's victory over Austria and subsequent territorial gains. The attempt to acquire Luxemburg by purchase in 1867 was frustrated by the other Powers and the subsequent attempt (1868-69) to gain control of the Belgian railways also failed. Lord Newton, the biographer of Lord Lyons (British ambassador to France from 1867 to 1887) puts it thus:

If Napoleon III's career had ended in 1862 he would presumably have left a great name in history and a record of brilliant successes; after that period, however, everything seemed to go wrong for him. Poland, the Danish War, and the Austro-Prussian War had shown that his pretensions to control the policy of Europe had practically vanished; the incomprehensible Mexican enterprise had ended in disaster and disgrace. And to add to

75. The ignominy did not, however, touch the Foreign Legion which, in April 1863, in an action comparable only to the Alamo, Thermopylae and a handful of other supreme manifestations of the human spirit, covered itself with eternal glory. At Camerone, sixty-four Legionnaires engaged two thousand Mexicans and fought to the last. The wooden hand of the officer in command of the little detachment is a prized relic of the Legion to this day, and Camerone Day is the Legion's great annual celebration.

these glaring failures in foreign policy there was deepening discontent at home.⁷⁶

Friedjung, too, places the beginning of the decline of the Empire in 1863. Napoleon, he says, encouraged the Poles in their revolt but failed to give them any material support, remaining a "mere spectator."⁷⁷ After the betrayal of Maximilian in Mexico, he henceforth "tried to shroud in secrecy plans which were often little more than a mixture of fantasy and indecision. He was still full of ideas but he lacked the strength to carry them out."⁷⁸

At home there was a strange, and seemingly incompatible, mixture of stuffiness, philistinism, chauvinism, and debauchery. Alfred Cobban writes, scornfully:

The Second Empire was the real bourgeois monarchy, an age of plutocrats without the culture or taste of an eighteenth-century Farmer General, of fashionable priests without the religious feeling of a Lamennais or Lacordaire, of well-disciplined academics without the intellectual distinction of the Orleanist scholars, of glittering demi-mondaines whose possession was one of the chief forms of ostentatious expenditure....The fashionable painters and writers were even more insignificant than usual in modern times. Apart from Daumier's cartoons, Millet's paintings...and Courbet's realism, the only painters of real distinction were the rebels of the Salon des Refusés....The most lasting artistic creations that belong properly to the Second Empire are the comedies of Labiche and the operettas of Offenbach.⁷⁹

The gaudy, trashy frivolity did not, in any way, mitigate the ancient chauvinism. Indeed, it incorporated its own particular version.

Everyone was at the Opera one evening in March [1861] to see the preposterous new piece, all pilgrims and discords, which the Emperor had imported from Germany. They called it *Tannhäuser*, and anyone could see that M. Berlioz was right when he denounced the new barbarisms of Herr Wagner. For

76. Lord Newton, *Lord Lyons: A Record of British Diplomacy*, 2 vols. (London: Edward Arnold, 1913), 1:77.

77. Heinrich Friedjung, *The Struggle for Supremacy in Germany: 1859-1866* (New York: Russell & Russell, 1966), p. 91.

78. *Ibid.*

79. Alfred Cobban, *A History of Modern France*, 3 vols. (Baltimore: Penguin Books, 1967), 2:170-71.

one could hardly doubt, if one had heard enough Rossini and Meyerbeer, that opera was a succession of tinkling melodies punctuated by a ballet.⁸⁰

But it was the extreme sexual license which provided the single most distinguishing characteristic of Paris. There was to be nothing like it again until Berlin in the Nineteen Twenties. Paris was the City of Light and Delight — Tantric Art made flesh; *Novo Herculeum*; the modern City of the Plain; New Sodom; Babylon-sur-Seine. In Paris, the Victorian English milord could shed, literally and metaphorically, his uncomfortable clothes.⁸¹ Queen Victoria vainly tried to keep her loutish, lecherous heir from the fleshpots, while her daughter, the Crown Princess Victoria of Prussia, wrote to her mother of the harm Paris was doing to the young scions of the British aristocracy. A raffish "Society" was ruled by *les grandes horizontales*, the *vielle garde* of the *haute bicherie parisienne*. There was Cora Pearl, who charged Fr.10,000 a night and is said to have spent a fortune of \$80,000,000. Then there was La Paiva, who once set fire to a client's Fr.12,000 and promised that while the notes burned she would be his. He took advantage of the situation, according to the diarist Viel-Castel, "like a man who knows that time is money."⁸² Baudelaire was dying of syphilis; as would Guy de Maupassant. The Duc de Gramont was paying the celebrated cancan dancer, Rigol-boche, to cross a boulevard stark naked.

The claim of Dumas fils that "we are marching towards universal prostitution," was hardly an exaggeration. From the Emperor, down through every level of society, to ragged little girls who sold themselves for a few sous, the Empire seemed given over to the pursuit of sexual gratification.⁸³

Even in this world, chauvinism and national vanity had a place. Hortense Schneider, another of the *horizontales*, was a great success in *La Grande-Duchesse de Gerolstein*, one of those derisive French

80. Guedalla, *Second Empire*, p. 245. Actually, *Tannhäuser* does have a ballet too, the wild *Bacchanale* in the Venusberg.

81. Writing of the consistently pro-French elements in England during the Franco-German War, Ensor (*England*, p. 6) includes the "fashionable people who had frequented the Paris of the Second Empire...." (as well as the radical Positivists).

82. Quoted in Theo Aronson, *The Fall of the Third Napoleon* (Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 1970), p. 8.

83. *Ibid.*

portraits of the smaller German courts which are at least as old as Voltaire's *Candide*.

Nor was this modern Pompeii limited to merely heterosexual extravagances. "The young Duke de Mouchy... was once arrested for dancing naked for the loudly applauding soldiers at the Pepinière Barracks."⁸⁴ Well might Fleury say, "*Pourtant nous nous sommes diablement bien amusés.*"

In 1867, the "Liberal Empire" was proclaimed by the Imperial Manifesto of January 19. It was a slight slackening of the reins — an unscrewing of the pressure valve. These were just possible tactics as long as no sudden, acute crisis developed. Napoleon himself had doubts; would not liberalization now convey a suggestion of

"J'ai de vouloir me faire pardonner mes échecs au Mexique et en Allemagne. Par des raisons qu'il serait trop long d'expliquer je n'ai pas pu profiter des affaires allemandes et je suis obligé de revenir du Mexique. Dans cette situation de concessions ne m'affaibliraient elles pas?"⁸⁵

"Enfeebled" he was; but the bellicose new Opposition, the martial ardors of the *Corps Législatif*, the gasconades of men — like the Duc de Gramont — more foolish but much more vigorous than the Emperor, pushed the ailing, aging Napoleon into the catastrophic decision of July 1870.

* * *

When the great philosopher-historian David Hume accompanied General St. Clair on a military mission to Vienna and Turin in 1748, the route lay along the courses of the Rhine and the Danube. Hume observed of Germany that it was "a very fine country full of industrious, honest people, and were it united would be the greatest power that ever was in the world."⁸⁶ Even for genius it was a remarkable prediction. But German unity was not even a dream at the end of the War of the Austrian Succession. Half a century later it was well on the way to becoming a dream; and a century after Hume's prescient comment the dream nearly became a reality. But just as

84. Aronson, *Fall of Napoleon*, p. 9.

85. Quoted in Guedalla, *Second Empire*, p. 286.

86. Quoted in W.H. Bruford, *Germany in the Eighteenth Century: The Social Background of the Literary Revival* (Cambridge: The University Press, 1968), p. 1.

it seemed that the Romantic-Liberal-Patriots had something firmly in their grasp, it melted and faded away "into air, into thin air." Another twenty years, more or less, and unification was achieved (except for German Austria) but by very different means than those the idealists had envisaged. The Germans had called themselves, with considerable justification, "*Ein Volk der Dichter und Denker*" (a people of poets and thinkers).⁸⁷ But it was not through poetry or philosophy that unification was achieved, nor by pious Liberal aspirations, nor by the good will of neighboring States, nor by the voluntary surrender of their sovereign powers by Wettins, Wittelsbachs, or even Hohenzollerns, nor yet by speeches and majority resolutions — but by iron and blood. People cannot wait centuries to achieve either a personal or a collective goal — unless, perhaps, they share the peculiar advantages of Ahasuerus.⁸⁸ *Faute de mieux*, three short wars were the means, and the last two of them, at least, the necessary means. They were not necessary because of any warlike compulsion on the part of the Germans but because neither the Hapsburgs nor France would permit German unification without an appeal to arms. The Punctuation of Olmütz of November 1850, when Austria, with the approval of Tsar Nicholas I, airily brushed aside the Prussian Union of Frederick William IV and reconstituted the Frankfurt Federal Diet (which had been swept away in the heady days of 1848), showed that Austria would permit neither a *grossdeutsch* nor a *kleindeutsch* solution and looked forward to perpetuating the feeble Confederation under her presidency. As for France, Napoleon III might have a *mauvais quart d'heure* once in a while above the inconsistency between his "principle of nationalities" and the traditional French policy: — since Richelieu, at the least — of keeping her eastern neighbor weak and divided; but there could be no doubt which claim would be the stronger when the crisis came. However, the "clear" lessons of history are clear only to those with the necessary acuity of vision. The Prussian Conservatives, and for a time Bismarck himself, tended to be Prussian Particularists rather than German Nationalists. "'Nation' — *das klingt jacobinisch*," said at least some of the *Kreuz-*

87. One of those creatures who battered on the stricken Germany of the Nineteen Twenties, Kurt Tucholsky, editor of *Weltbühne*, discharged some of his venom in a savage pun. The Germans, he said, were "*Ein Volk der Richter und Henker*" (judges and hangmen). Alberich could afford — for a while — to be witty at the expense of the fallen Aesir.

88. Isaac Laquedem, not Xerxes.

Zeitung Junkers. Frederick William IV was inhibited from out-and-out commitment to German unity because of a deeply-held and quite genuine commitment to the dynastic principle, especially as embodied in the House of Hapsburg-Lorraine. This was somewhat true of his brother and successor, William I. William, however, had Bismarck to contend with and, though he would drive Bismarck to despair and a frenzy of threats to resign, to kill himself, or whatever seemed appropriate, William knew when to yield to his *Minister-Praesident* (later Chancellor) under whom, he once remarked, it was difficult to be a king. As for the German Liberals: characteristically, they wanted unification without struggle or pain, and without imposing on themselves any of the discipline and self-denial necessary for struggle.

The South German Liberals [and the Prussian Liberals], Queen Victoria, the Prince Consort, the Crown Prince Frederick, the Crown Princess Victoria, Baron Stockmar, Robert Morier himself — all believed in German unity and parliamentary liberalism — all disapproved of Bismarck, all (though their intelligence levels varied considerably) agonised over methods while Bismarck did the work.⁸⁹

The Liberals of whom Seton-Watson writes were the Moderate Liberals. The Radical Liberals of the *Fortschritt* ("Progressive") *Partei* seemed for a while to constitute a much more serious threat to the attainment of German unification through the leadership of a powerful Prussia: In 1862, Bismarck had been appointed *Minister-Praesident* of Prussia and minister of foreign affairs as well. His friend the minister of war, General *Graf* Albrecht Theodor von Roon, had carried out some vitally necessary army reforms. The *Fortschritt* majority in the *Landtag* saw an opportunity to increase the scope of parliamentary power by emulating the mediaeval English parliament of Edward III or the Long Parliament of Charles I and using a fiscal iron maiden to humble the Court and Ministry. It refused all military appropriations. William, that gallant old soldier who loved his army above all else, considered abdication. Even the Crown Prince Frederick would not accept the throne under such extortion.

Bismarck took over as "king's man". In a defiant speech before an uproarious Diet, on January 27, 1863; he challenged his

89. Seton-Watson, *Britain in Europe*, p. 474. Including the Prince Consort in a list of those who disapproved of Bismarck's methods is somewhat open to question since the Prince died in 1861.

opponents to unseat him and take over power themselves. This netted him the reproach of being hostile to the liberal trend of the time and in favour of dictatorial methods, but the primary duty at that particular moment was to save the state from disintegration. Later, in 1866, this was recognized by parliament itself.⁹⁰

The general joy and gratitude for the extraordinary victory over Austria in the Seven Weeks War and the clear beginning of the realization of the Liberal dream of German unity brought many of the Radical Liberals over to Bismarck's side. These were the new National Liberals who had split away from the old *Fortschritt Partei* and who, together with the now won-over Conservatives, constituted a great majority in the *Landtag*. In September 1866, a Bill of Indemnity was enacted which ratified retroactively the revenues collected by the administration to carry on government since 1862.⁹¹ Domestically, the clamor for more and yet more democracy died down considerably, and was relegated to the extreme Left.

Ultimately, in Prussia-Germany there were two important constitutions. There were many more, of course, appertaining to the component states and free cities of the North German Confederation (1867-70) and of the Second *Reich* (1871-1918), but the two that mattered were the Prussian Constitution of 1850-1918 and that of the *Reich* itself. The *Reich* Constitution was little more than that of the North German Confederation slightly adapted to fit the expanded territory. In the *Reich* there was universal manhood suffrage as in the French Second Empire (unlike contemporary England until 1884). The elected *Reichstag* was in fact, though not in theory, a unicameral parliament. There existed an upper chamber, the *Bundesrat* or federal council, composed of delegates from the states, but it rapidly became a moribund and otiose excrescence on the body politic. Thus far, the *Reich* was more democratic than the western

90. Prince Hubertus zu Löwenstein-Wertheim-Freudenberg, *A Basic History of Germany* (Bonn: Inter Nationes, 1965), p. 93.

91. Later in the century the National Liberals and the Conservatives came to constitute the Right, the Catholic *Zentrum Partei* the middle, and the Social Democrats the Left. The Radical Liberals had been largely discredited by the successes of Bismarck's policies and had no real plausible platform any longer. Upper-class fashionable Liberals in the Crown Princess' circle would never stop carping that it could all have been done without the dreadful rampaging of that unprincipled Machiavellian, but the German people seem to have regarded these walls with the respect they deserved.

Powers. Ministers, however, were responsible not to the *Reichstag* but to the Emperor (or to the Emperor and the Chancellor). The king of Prussia was "German Emperor" — not "Emperor of Germany" — and, in time of war, commander-in-chief of all the national forces.⁹²

The Second *Reich* was never a centralized state. Under the leadership of Prussia it was immensely stronger and more united than the old Confederation of 1815 to 1866 had ever been. But it was comprised of no less than four kingdoms, six grand duchies, twelve duchies, and three free cities (Hamburg, Lübeck, and Bremen). After 1911, the Imperial territory (*Reichsland*) of Elsass-Lothringen also obtained representation. In 1879, a supreme court (*Reichsgericht*) was established to rule on constitutional questions and function as a court of last resort.

Before and during World War I, the myth of a tyrannical and autocratic Kaiser was sedulously fostered in England and the United States. In point of fact,

[h]is was an exalted position of honor, but his constitutional powers were rather limited, far weaker than those vested in most republican heads of state, notably the President of the United States, who is his own prime minister and who in relation to Congress has the right of legislative initiative and wields the veto power.⁹³

The Prussian Constitution was a far less democratic document, but it made for social stability, and for moderation, restraint, and good sense in domestic affairs. The Prussian parliament was bicameral, consisting of a *Herrenhaus*, or House of Lords, and a *Landtag*, or Lower House. The *Landtag* was the important body. It was elected by universal manhood suffrage, but on an ingenious three-tier system whereby the number of representatives were divided equally among the three classes of taxpayers. Voices would be heard in England — and elsewhere — urging that those who had the larger stakes in the country ought to have the larger say in running its affairs, but only in Prussia was such a policy effectively implemented.

In contrast to France, where new constitutions were adopted roughly every generation, or the United States, where the original

92. The familiar title, "commander-in-chief," has been, when applied to German arrangements, usually given as "supreme war lord," for no other reason that I can see but that it has a more sinister and menacing ring.

93. Löwenstein, *History of Germany*, p. 102.

document was continually being amended and reinterpreted according to the shibboleths of the particular era, the Prussian Constitution remained in force without substantive change until the state itself fell to revolution and treason in 1918. The *Minister-Praesident* of Prussia, like the *Reichskanzler* of the *Reich* (the offices were usually held by the same individual), was responsible to his sovereign. But a strong chancellor could and did dominate. Von Bülow (1900-09) brought William II to heel on several occasions, and Bismarck certainly generally had his way with William I.

* * *

The British public had no comprehension of the Germany we have been describing. They had been wrong, but with a patronizing tolerance, about the pre-Bismarck Germany, seeing it as a land of impractical romantics and incomprehensible pedagogues. The new picture which, in a grossly distorted way, was being forced upon them, was disagreeable and disturbing but equally mystifying. They had become the wealthiest nation in the world through free trade economic liberalism: they fancied themselves the freest people in the world through parliamentary liberalism. How could the Germans be so obstinately wrongheaded as to favor a kind of old-fashioned protectionist-cameralism? How could they subordinate the obvious moral rectitude of parliamentary government of the British sort to this odd passion for unification? Yet there were a number of important common elements which should have made for greater understanding. There was a knowledge and sense of racial kinship — a matter of importance in the thought of the nineteenth and early-twentieth centuries. Germany, and especially Prussia, was a Protestant country like England. Prussian *Pflicht* should have awakened sympathetic echoes in a people who admired the ethics of Dr. Thomas Arnold of Rugby and one of whose greatest poets had called *duty*, "Stern Daughter of the Voice of God." That they did not understand Bismarck is not surprising. Genius is rarely understood, and Bismarck met much opposition, hostility and incomprehension — as well as moral disapproval — in his own country. But the British were also hostile to William, who exemplified all the qualities of character which epitomized the English ideal of a Christian gentleman. He deserves some attention from us now, especially since his personal character and honor are so deeply involved in the vitally crucial matter of the famous interview with Benedetti, the

"Ems Telegram," and the responsibility for the Franco-German War.

"A modest man, yet he was to raise the House of Hohenzollern to its greatest glory." "Frugal," "unostentatious," "a bold and fearless officer, but, not a brilliant man"; thus is William described by Walter Nelson.⁹⁴

He accompanied the Prussians in the War of Liberation and quickly distinguished himself for bravery in battle. In 1814 he joined a furious Russian cavalry charge at the Battle of Bar-sur-Aube and, shortly afterward rode unaccompanied through murderous gunfire to obtain certain intelligence requested by his father, which action earned him a Russian decoration and the Iron Cross. The acclaim he received surprised him; characteristically, he thought he'd done nothing noteworthy. He was only sixteen.⁹⁵

In 1814, he visited England. He thought that England was a "garden." He preferred London to Paris, and spoke of longing to return to England.⁹⁶ It is illuminating to note William's Anglophilia alongside that of the more sophisticated Bismarck (*vide infra*, pp. 90, 258).

William's wife, Augusta, was a great trial to him. She made common cause with the "advanced" Liberal faction around the Crown Prince and Crown Princess ("Vicky"). The Crown Prince Frederick was a man of quite extraordinary handsomeness and nobility of mien — the perfect type of Aryan demi-god. He was not unintelligent and proved a very skilled and able army commander in 1866 and again in 1870. Like Queen Victoria's "Angel," the Prince-Consort Albert, Frederick appears to have been a most loving and tolerant husband married to a woman of only moderate intelligence but great vehemence of expression. Energetic and passionate and, like so many upper-class Englishwomen, with a distinct tendency to be officious and domineering, Vicky was, in fact, probably less intelligent than her "Dearest Mama," and she was, naturally, a lot less experienced in statecraft. Though she deeply desired Anglo-

94. Walter Henry Nelson, *The Soldier Kings: The House of Hohenzollern* (New York: Putnam's Sons, 1970), pp. 283-84.

95. *Ibid.*, p. 285.

96. *Ibid.*, p. 286. This unrequited affection of German statemen and rulers, including Bismarck, Crown Prince Frederick (Kaiser Frederick III), Kaiser William II, and Adolf Hitler, is a tragic irony of modern history.

German amity, her tactlessness and her prejudices came to earn her the hostile appellation of "*Die Engländerin*."⁹⁷

But who could not unreservedly love William — that "verray parfit gentil knight," *sans peur et sans reproche*? Author after author has paid tribute to William's unfailing courtesy, his gallantry to the ladies, his consideration and good manners towards all ranks. Napoleon himself testified to the tears in William's eyes when he contemplated the fallen Emperor sitting dejectedly in a farmhouse after the Battle of Sedan. To Napoleon he held out his hand, saying, "*Sire, le sort des armes a décidé entre nous, mais il m'est bien pénible de revoir Votre Majesté dans cette situation*."⁹⁸ The relative brusqueness with which he dismissed the importunate Benedetti on the famous occasion in the *Kurgarten* at Ems was so uncharacteristic of the old gentleman that it must have been a most disagreeable necessity. "Throughout the war," says Nelson "William was generous with his praise for the French."⁹⁹ He blamed the war, ultimately, on the French Revolution. That vast uprooting of the stable institutions of religion and monarchy brought into being a France which had never since known peace.¹⁰⁰

Pflicht — duty — was to William paramount. At twenty-two, he had been deeply in love with the Princess Eliza Radziwill, but accepted with fortitude the prohibition against marrying her in view of her relatively low social status. It is a romantic story which may well have inspired the plot of *The Student Prince*. He had small patience with maudlin self-pity. According to Nelson, William once attended a lecture on "The Poetry of Sorrow" delivered by a Jewish writer named Berthold Auerbach. Afterwards, he told the lecturer that he was quite astonished, he had never heard of the poetry of sorrow and had had no personal experience of it. Nelson affects to believe that this demonstrated William's inability to feel strong emotion.¹⁰¹ But the incident is susceptible to quite another interpretation, and one which seems more plausible: that William, with his Spartan, soldierly

97. Cf. Marie Antoinette ("the Austrian whore") or Alexandra ("the German bitch").

98. Nelson, *Soldier Kings*, p. 312. One might profitably note the contrast with the boorish and ill-bred behavior of General Eisenhower when General Jodl surrendered in 1945. Eisenhower ostentatiously refused to shake hands with the German general.

99. *Ibid.*, p. 311.

100. *Ibid.*

101. Nelson, *Soldier Kings*, p. 296.

background and personal, stoic courage, was revolted by the Levantine "art" of wailing and breast-beating. It is most unlikely that insensitivity was the explanation. There was the incident with Napoleon at Sedan; there was the unhappy love affair; and his agony of grief was evident when, on the edge of the grave himself, he learned that his only son's illness was also fatal and that he would soon follow his father into the darkness.

The last year of [William's] life was tragic — but because of the tragic illness of his son, the crown prince, not because of his own sufferings. William I died peacefully...on March 9, 1888.... During the night of the eighth, he sat up and sobbed, "My son, my poor Fritz!" thinking of the incurably ill crown prince....His daughter...urged him to rest. "I have no time for that now," William said a few hours before dying.¹⁰²

* * *

The inability of the mid-Victorian English to admire Bismarck is considerably less surprising. Not that Bismarck was anti-English.

Bismarck loved the England which had produced his heroes Shakespeare and Byron. He admired the England which had fought for, and won, imperial supremacy. But he had no admiration for liberal England....where newspaper articles were of more importance than the arguments of statesmen, and where fear of the taxpayer triumphed over the needs of national defense.¹⁰³

If there is, as we have suggested, an "Age of Palmerston"—aristocratic Whiggery compounded by his own special brand of insouciant pugnacity — there is also an "Age of Gladstone." This "Age of Gladstone" is one of earnest, Christian liberalism, cheeseparating budgets, and avoidance of foreign adventures. It comprises Gladstone's first ministry (1868-74) and, to a diminished extent, his second (1880-85).¹⁰⁴ Bismarck and Palmerston would have appreciated and under-

102. *Ibid.*, p. 323. The Crown Prince, who succeeded William as the Emperor Frederick III, was already unable to speak and in great pain. Three months later, he died of throat cancer.

103. Raymond J. Sontag, *Germany and England: Background of Conflict, 1848-1894* (New York: Appleton-Century, 1938), p. 73.

104. Disraeli's ministry is a kind of sneak-preview or curtain raiser for the full efflorescence of Imperial pagentry in the age of Salisbury.

stood each other even as they played on opposite sides of the Great Game: Gladstone and Bismarck represented two utterly irreconcilable world-views. Such dim comprehension as was possible could only evoke — on both sides — revulsion and contempt. We cannot doubt Bismarck's loyalty, at first to Prussia and his fellow Junkers, then to Germany; and always to the Monarchy. But Bismarck — who so often amused himself by telling the absolute truth *pour épater le bourgeois* — said once, "If I had to go through life with principles, I would feel as though I had to walk a narrow path in the woods and had to carry a long pole in my mouth."¹⁰⁵ Like Richard Wagner, he was something of a Nietzschean superman — "*Jenseits von Gute und Böse*" — and his great work could not else have been accomplished. Gladstone, on the other hand, could hardly write a page without the words "moral" or "morality" appearing on it. He was very thoroughly educated in the Classics. A convinced High Anglican churchman, it was his Christianity more than anything else which caused him to move from his early Toryism to Liberalism. Of Palmerston, a German couplet has it: "*Hat der Teufel einen Sohn / So ist er sicher Palmerston.*" Difficulties of scansion aside, no one, certainly not Bismarck, would ever think of Gladstone with the respect due the Crown Prince of Hell: instead, Bismarck (thinking, no doubt, of the futility of the Paulskirche Liberals of 1848, the "Professors' Parliament") reserved for Gladstone his most contemptuous soubriquet. He called him "*Professor Gladstone.*"¹⁰⁶

Bismarck, and Bismarck's achievements, were — at least for a long time — not so much a cause of anxiety as a cause of irritation to the English, in that the latter were being compelled to undergo the painful process of discarding old and comforting notions and searching for satisfactory new ones. A *Times* editorial of October 20, 1860, discussing the Schleswig-Holstein question, huffed that German statesmen were unpredictable and unreasonable. One looked in vain for profundity and found only pedantry. Policies were dictated not by practical considerations but by "dreamy historical" notions. The

105. Quoted in Hajo Holborn, *Germany and Europe: Historical Essays* (New York: Doubleday-Anchor, 1971), p. 46.

106. His attitude toward Disraeli was wary but certainly not contemptuous. In Disraeli he recognized an exotic version of his own unscrupulousness. "Der alte Jude" was the one to watch, remarked the Chancellor at the Congress of Berlin in 1878.

German politicians were martinets and sophists and their ambitions were born of weakness and perversity.¹⁰⁷

In 1861, a British traveller, a certain Captain Macdonald, became involved in an undignified fracas with a Prussian railway guard in an arrogant defiance of the law. The Captain subsequently cooled his heels for a few days in a Prussian jail. The English were moved to furious indignation. Questions were asked in Parliament. The *Times* sternly warned Prussia that she was a weak and ineffectual nation whom no one counted as a friend or feared as an enemy.¹⁰⁸

"We can fight our own battles, wherever it is necessary to defend our own shores, or send 100,000 men to the other side of the earth to reconquer an insurgent province. Prussia unaided could not keep the Rhine or the Vistula for a month from her ambitious neighbours. England fought Revolutionary France for twenty years, defeating her enemies continually by land and sea; Prussia was overthrown by a war of three weeks. A good understanding between States so different in vigour and resources must be for the benefit of the weaker."¹⁰⁹

Sontag sums up the events of the seventh decade as follows:

The English followed Bismarck's lightning transformation of the map and of the German mind with mixed incredulity and disgust. Invariably they were still trying to understand the move he had just completed when his next move confronted them with a new inexplicable situation. Such lack of comprehension was natural. For more than a generation, continental politics had centered around Paris and St. Petersburg, while the German states gravitated uneasily and helplessly between the two centers of power.... Only after Sedan did the English realize that power had shifted to Berlin. They were blinded, however, not only by the map which had endured so long as to seem changeless; they were blinded also by the inveterate habit of believing British ideals the only right ideals.... These were the years in which the German Empire was being formed by blood and iron. English cosmopolitanism had always assumed that other people were somewhat imperfect copies of Englishmen. That assump-

107. Sontag, *Germany and England*, p. 31.

108. Quoted, *ibid.*, p. 33.

109. Quoted in Sontag, *Germany and England*, p. 33.

tion was obviously challenged by the Germans who had so long been lectured with impunity if with slight result.¹¹⁰

* * *

We mentioned a little earlier one other major source of British bewilderment at the strange notions of her Continental cousins. Free trade had brought such wealth to Britain that its doctrines ("Manchester School") had become a secular religion and *The Wealth of Nations*, its Bible. We can conveniently bring this necessarily lengthy and discursive introduction to an end with a brief look at a man named Friedrich List and his great antithetical (to *The Wealth of Nations*) work, *The National System of Political Economy*. List was exiled from Württemberg as a young man in 1825 for advocating the *Zollverein* (the Prussian-led Customs Union of some of the German states).¹¹¹ List then went to the United States, returning to Germany as U.S. consul at Leipzig in 1831. In 1841, he published *The National System of Political Economy*. Free trade, argued List with great cogency, is naturally the dogma of the most advanced industrial nation. With no competition to speak of, free trade is wholly to that nation's advantage. But England had "forgotten" that she did not, in fact, rise to her present wealth and power by free trade but by nurturing her nascent industry behind strong protectionist policies. List sincerely admired the constitutional liberties and freedoms of Britain; her industrial might, inventiveness, and productive exploitation of uncultivated lands. He praised, too, like a good Macaulayite Whig, Britain's civilizing mission among savage and barbarous peoples.

But such an enormous preponderance of wealth and power could only throttle the infant industrial systems of other nations in a world-wide, economic free-for-all. German industry would need protection for some time to come.¹¹² There was a mercantilistic corollary to this thesis. Wealth without military power was vulnerable and transitory — as witness the Italian republics, the Hanseatic League, the Portuguese, and the Dutch. England was great, free, and wealthy

110. *Ibid.*, pp. 79-80.

111. Four years later, Württemberg joined the *Zollverein*.

112. We have already noted a widely-held similar sentiment in France at the time of the Commercial Treaty of 1860.

— but only after being hammered and disciplined by the Tudors and some of their successors.¹¹³

List met the Great Men of England in 1846: Peel, Palmerston, Cobden. All, according to Sontag, treated him with friendly courtesy but with amused tolerance for his extraordinary wrong-headedness.¹¹⁴ Since List's commitment to Liberal politics was not in question, his legacy was a special kind of *German* liberalism which, from the first, flummoxed the British. It was later embodied in the policies of the National Liberal Party (after the split from the Progressive Party). In this kind of world view, the thesis that only "*Eisen und Blut*" ever really achieved solutions to major problems, while still *consciously* very repugnant, is logically implicit and therefore, ultimately, acceptable or at least tolerable.

Letters to the Editor

Dear Mr. Dietz:

17 March 1983

With a sense of admiration and gratitude, I have just finished reading Prof. Revilo P. Oliver's brilliant and moving memoir, *America's Decline: The Education of a Conservative*. I cannot too highly commend it to those of your readers who may not yet have seen it. The passage of seventeen years has not only left Dr. Oliver's decision to break with the conservative movement fully vindicated, but his painfully honest account of his own unwitting role in a malevolent hoax engineered by our eternal enemies shows him to be an even better, braver, and wiser man than we have always known him to be. Few writers, even on serious subjects, have the intellectual courage to face the grim realities of our world without taking refuge in the fairy tales of "faith" or "ideology;" to have, as well, the moral courage to admit freely his errors, in areas of experience where a man could easily dissemble and none be the wiser, makes Dr. Oliver truly one of a kind.

My only criticism of the book is that the narrative portion ends with the summer of 1966, when Dr. Oliver resigned from the John Birch Society. Perhaps you can persuade him to write a sequel—I think that *America's Decline: The Making of a Radical* might be an appropriate title—which would carry the story of his experiences and reflections forward to the present time. I would hope that (as does the existing volume for the period 1936-66) it would also contain an exhaustive bibliography of his post-1966 writings, and a generous selection from them. Indeed, if it be not presumptuous to suggest it, I hope that one day soon Dr. Oliver will give us a full autobiography. It will be instructive for future generations of our race to learn how one man survived the jewification of America, and remain untouched by the intellectual squalor and moral decay that were already rife in the years just after World War I, when he was still a boy.

Let us salute one of the keenest minds of our time—a scholar, gentleman, and true Aryan patriot of whom it may be said that (If I may adapt here what Lucan wrote about Cate) *victrix causa deis placuit, sed victa Oliverio*.

Yours for the Victory of our Race and Nation, B.L.H., Illinois

* * * * *

Gentlemen:

18 March 1983

Please enter our subscription for 12 monthly issues of THE LIBERTY BELL, \$15. enclosed.

We are now editing a newsletter on the Jewish promotion campaign of Senator Allan Cranston, an unscrupulous Gentile with a wealthy Jewish

Aug./Sept. 1983

113. See, Friedrich List, *The National System of Political Economy* (transl. by S.S. Lloyd, M.P., from German ed. of 1841; London: Longmans, Green & Co., 1885), Chapter 4 ("The English"), *passim*.

114. Sontag, *Germany and England*, p. 58.

wife—he himself has a 40-year record serving the Jewish-Communist movement in the U.S.A. for money. He serves as a goy (Gentile) front for Jewish capitalism—in 1940 he brought out a vicious book against Germany, and he has been on the Jewish payroll ever since. He is now being groomed by them as the next presidential candidate!

CPAC, here in northern California, is maintaining an intelligence service for the Christian-American community on the behind-the-scenes Jewish-financed Communist and so-called “liberal” left. We are expanding a cooperative, non-profit news service nationwide on Jewish political and business activities, sharing with other patriotic, white Americans an exchange of information and political intelligence by monitoring the news and TV media.

If we ever can be of service to your excellent and courageous efforts in any way, please let us know immediately.

Keep up the good work!

B.F.P., CPAC, California

Dear Mr. Dietz:

20 March 1983

Enclosed you will find copies of Teutonic Unity Newsletter No. 26 which I think will tell you the truth as concern the events mentioned in the news articles on pages 62, 63, and 64 of the February 1983 edition of The Liberty Bell. Also enclosed is a letter from Mr. Roeder's deputy here in the United States, Mr. Alexi Erlanger. It pretty well explains those events also. I do hope you see fit to print at least the explanation from the Newsletter No. 26 by compatriot Roeder, as I feel it is needed to give Liberty Bell readers “the other side of the coin” after the earlier articles from German papers appeared in the February edition of the Liberty Bell.

Best wishes,
G.H. Mississippi

Dear George:

25 March 1983

Enclosed you will find some literature I received from the NS Vanguard just the other day. Maybe I am an old dreamer, but I have to admit I was impressed by what this group has to say. Especially the fact that they do not ask for money for some emergency. Do you believe these guys—they have actually gone into business and are willing to work for the money they need. Outside of yourself, this is something new as far as I know (ein Wunder!).

I can't imagine any NS group that has not heard of “Liberty Bell”, but on that one chance in a million I sent them a price list of yours and told them you were a “good old boy.” Who knows, maybe something good will come of it. I did not have a copy of “Liberty Bell” to send them; I hand them out when I am done with them except for some issues I intend to keep for myself. When I think of all the NS material I have handed out in this sad excuse for a city, I could puke. The average slob just couldn't care less and the ones who are interested want to go out (right now) and shoot something. They scare the hell out of me.

One thing has really surprised me, though. For almost three years now I have been Trustee for my mother and during that time I have come to meet another class of people: lawyers, stock brokers, business men, etc. I have found that these people have a real grasp of what the hell is going on. They already know what we are trying to tell the slobs. They already know what the Jews are up to and they know that the average black is an animal. Of course, knowing about it and doing something about it are two different things, aren't they? These people have money, brains, and influence, but they also have a lot to lose. There is a lot of potential there if it could be tapped, but how?

Being a Trustee is a real corker: like a bank clerk, I can look but not touch. My mom is a good Christian, talks about Heaven all the time but fights like hell not to go there. How's that for pure greed talking? Oh well, it comes and goes. I have a bad case of cabin fever and my thinkin gets stinkin.

Y'all take care now, Y'hear?

88!

G.A., Pennsylvania

Dear Mr. Dietz:

28 March 1983

Thank you for sending me the back copies of The Liberty Bell which I asked for. You are doing a very good job in the war against the Jewish menace, keep it up.

I have taken the liberty of sending you two copies of our party's (National Socialist Action Party) publication; I hope you'll like them. It goes without saying that if you have any advice or comments about them, they will be gratefully received. We are all new to the game of producing a publication, we were and still are active on the streets (which is where it matters), and we are lacking in know-how, but feel that it is still a good attempt. There are some article in “Liberty Bell” which I should like to reprint; I was wondering if you would give me permission to reprint them.

Victory Hail!

A.V., London, England

Dear George:

29 March 1983

I just received the April 83 issue of The Liberty Bell with your note that my previous letter had arrived safely. Thank you.

Also my thanks for publishing the article “An Open Letter to the Gentiles” by Lt. Col. F.P. Farrell. It is by far the best treatise on this important subject I have read lately, because of its condensed form, fluidity and precise wording. Anybody with some intelligence, and who loves his country, after having the luck of reading the article, must find himself fully awake, as far as the present political, cultural, social, and economic situation is concerned, and will certainly start asking questions and look for more books.

In a few days, once translated, I will send you a complete list of names
Aug./Sept. 1983

(real and adopted) of the first Communist government in Sowjet Russia, after their takeover in 1918. The list shows that out of 502 leading Communist politicians 459 (!) were JEWS, while the nationalities of the rest—in most cases—are doubtful, but they are listed as such.

For a change, I had a very good laugh the other day, and I think you would like to share the cause with me. I was told by a historian, who shares our ideas and ideals, that when the Spaniards conquered Mexico, with the sword and the cross, they were admired by the Indians, after having fought fierce battles against them, because of their bravery, advanced technology, as well as intelligence. Behind the soldiers came the Friars.

When the Indians, however, saw the great conqueror Hernan Cortez kiss the hand of one of the skinny, barefooted friars, who was almost in rags, they shook their heads in disbelief, wondering what was going on in the head of such a brave soldier they all feared and respected.

However, when they were shown a cruzifix, and told that this was the God the White Man venerated and adored most, one of the leading Indians replied that this was a very stupid thing to do and that, instead of venerating a skinny, naked individual nailed to a cross, it would be much wiser, and natural, that they should venerate the fellow who nailed him to the cross!

That was Mother Nature in its purest expression, through the tongue of a native who, although culture-wise inferior to the White Europeans, had been constantly in contact with Nature and understood its laws.

My best wishes for you and your family. 88! R.M., Mexico
Dear George: 29 March 1983

Enclosed \$15. for my renewal of the Liberty Bell, plus \$12. for ten copies of the April Liberty Bell. Keep up the good work and never stop doing all that you can to glorify the memory of Adolf Hitler!

In the sacred unfailing Bond,
G.H. (AKIA), South Carolina

Dear George: 29 March 1983

I Received the March 1983 issue of The Liberty Bell and enjoyed it immensely. The article (excerpts) by Ben Klassen I found exceptionally good and to be the truth that has needed telling for some time. Last year, a friend from Minnesota send me a copy of Klassen's "Nature's Eternal Religion" and recommended that I read it. At that time I was busy working 10 to 12 hours a day to fulfill the requirements of my parole from the Zionist stooge government and also active with my AWP/Viking Youth group and never got the time. I have already sent word to search my library and bring it to me ASAP.

Also would like to comment on the letter from W.H.A., Ill. The statement about the Japanese success being based on Japan's use of National Socialist principles is very true. National Socialism, the brain

child of Adolf Hitler, the greatest genius who ever lived, is being subverted and bastardized by niggers and other mud races to destroy the White Race. A friend of mine sent me a radical nigger paper a few months ago; these militants have a "party program" that was practically all stolen from National Socialism; they had just substituted "African" for Aryan. And the Aryan Race continues to blindly follow the jew-media masters and ignore the only political philosophy which can save them from extinction. All our major cities are electing non-white officials and anyone who opposes them is immediately labeled "racist," which in most circles is considered the worst label one can wear (I, personally, wear it proudly).

I am back in jail which is something I should be used to by now (but I remember Rudolf Hess and try to do no less). This time I am charged with possession of an illegal weapon (which a police spy has admitted bringing into my girl friend's house), and intimidating a judge (someone painted a swastika on his door). I have been held since Oct. 27, 1982 under a \$100,000 bond. My fiancee was also arrested and charged with possession of the same gun and it took over \$1,000. of legal expenses to get the charges against her dropped. Three of her children were arrested for putting up National Socialist posters and one was sent to a girl's home for no other reason and I quote the judge (the same one who claimed he was intimidated), "to get her away from the Nazis."

The Zionists have control of this country, The illegal government in Bonn has nothing on this country. I have learned the hard way that it is just as illegal to display a swastika in Tennessee as it is in Munich, Germany. The damned ADL, of course, gets its nose into all of this, some from all the way in Atlanta, Georgia.

I am enclosing a brief newspaper clipping; it's not too informative, but it will give you an idea of what happened. All told, there were some 30 odd different clippings in various papers and over 100 different radio and TV reports, all giving the news with such a slant as if being a National Socialist was illegal. All of the copies I had have been filed in court as I am trying to get a change in venue on the case.

George, I have come to the realization that the day of peaceful demonstration and legal pamphleteering has already passed. We are too far down the road to racial destruction. The court system in this country is entirely under the control of the Jews, and we are fast approaching the point when to claim pride in being White will be grounds for arrest, and all the so-called conservatives, with their legal elections and candidates, are helping this along. Look at Reagan, he is just as much a flunky for Israel as Carter was or as Connally, or whoever will be President. They have control of the legal system, and that is a fact. The main threat to the White Patriots these days is not in Moscow—but right in Washington DC! I hope enough true Aryans will wake up and realize this before it is too late. If not, the Smithsonian Institute will have a stuffed White Man on display right next to the Dodo bird within 150 years. For the brainwashed masses will help the mud races annihilate those of us who are willing to fight and die for our Aryan heritage. And their reward for this racial treachery will

Aug./Sept. 1983

be being allowed to live as long as they assimilate with some inferior race. And "God's Chosen Rats" will rule the world. The handwriting is on the wall, it only takes a small amount of common sense and courage to realize that!

But "Kosher Conservatives" still preach the lies that freedom of speech and "equal rights" exist. They exist for anyone but the White Race and, slowly but surely, what little freedom the White people still have are going down the drain!

The Jews are already making noises to outlaw publications such as yours and I have no doubt that in a very few years they will do it with the strong support of White "Liberals." I believe that people should carefully re-read "Mein Kampf" and listen to what Hitler said about the people's duty toward the kind of government we have now.

Well, I have raged enough. I am just now beginning to get back in touch with old comrades. I've been tied with legal matters and just recently got the actual time to correspond again.

One other thing, they transferred me to the state prison for a while after my arrest (they said they were afraid 'Nazi terrorists' would try to break me out), and while I was there I heard rumors that nigger-commie groups were requesting White racial literature from White Patriot-type publishers for intelligence and also to cause a financial drain. I think it's supposed to be nation-wide. Don't know which publishers or anything, but you should be careful of such requests.

The people need dedicated men now more than ever before. I'd like to see a move of unity among all White Nationalists now, but I've been expressing those sentiments for several years, as you well know. But I still have faith that we will all rally together when it becomes absolutely necessary for defense of our families' lives.

I'm enclosing \$2. for the next issue of Liberty Bell. The address I'm putting down is my fiancée's. She will forward it to me and I never know when these people will transfer me somewhere else again. My best to your family and friends and keep up the good work—we can and will triumph, we MUST!

Heil Hitler!

James W. Parker

c/o PO Box 214, McKenzie, TN 38201

My dear Liberty Bell:

30 March 1983

"They went in hiding for fear of the Jews."

We are still hiding. Today we have only Simon Wiesenthal and the hunted. Today we are like deaf mutes in a corner signalling to each other, only those few get the message who know the signs. We are tying knots in the wind.

At this moment, in our nation's capital a temple to Jewish hatred and horrible vengeance is being built. No protest is made. In Lyons, France, Klaus Altmann Barbie is now being tried for a myth-holyhoax, hoaxacost. Exposure of the whole myth of the six million should emerge

from there—not the death of one patriot.

A Leader should arise from all our two-bit publishers who could unite all strength to hire lawyers to defend Altmann. A Leader should emerge who could use talent represented by all readers to open stores of books and records on the edges of major campuses across our nation. Your publications fall from our hands, we sigh, and evil persists.

Mrs. J.E., Indiana

Dear Sir:

3 April 1983

Like a good many other Americans, I suspect, I am infuriated by the plans for the Holocaust Museum, for which Congress has already authorized the government (i.e., has forced the mostly Aryan taxpayers of the United States) to donate an INITIAL \$30,000,000.

It is ironic indeed that the monument to the Americans who fell in Vietnam, located not far from the site of the Holocaust Museum, is, by comparison, a simple, modest structure which was largely funded by individual private contributions.

The real reason for the far more generously funded Holocaust Museum lies in psychological and political factors. The Museum is a monument which is intended to admonish us against the crimes which were allegedly committed against EUROPEAN Jews by European governments which passed out of existence nearly four decades ago. It really constitutes and represents a huge, official rationalization of our role in the Second World War, which resulted in the enslavement of eastern and part of central Europe by the Communists, who demonstrated their cruelty and desire to dominate the world any number of times before and after 1939.

We can be nearly certain that monuments of this size will never be built in Washington which will memorialize the victims of Katyn or the millions of Baltic and Ukrainian victims of Communist tyranny, for such a monument would remind of our stupidity in dealing with the Communists at a time when it would have been far easier to do so. A monument to the victims of Operation Keelhaul, who wanted to defend Europe against Communism, is out of the question, of course. And yet, it is the Communists who are arming themselves to the teeth and who thus constitute a PRESENT menace to our very existence.

The Holocaust Museum represents a propaganda triumph of Jewry. If there is any consolation for the Aryan taxpayers who will be forced to pay for it, it lies in the fact that the Holocaust Museum will be a permanent reminder of the disproportionate political power of Jews in the United States.

Sincerely,

Dr. Charles E. Weber, Member

Edit. Advis. Cte., Journal of Hist. Review

Oklahoma

Dear George:

4 April 1983

I really enjoyed the March '83 issue of Liberty Bell. Packed full of Aug./Sept. 1983

goodies, it was. I enclose a few bombshells I dropped on local newspaper editors.

I smell a war brewing, and it will be fought between White Gentiles on one side against White Gentiles on the other side. It will spell the end of the White Race as we know it, I am quite sure. Guess who will win?

Part, at least a good part, of our problem is that the solide European stock will not multiply. The Germans, who could lead the world in anything they set their minds to, have the lowest birthrate in Europe: 1.1 children per couple. That is not enough to sustain the population. The Scandinavians are just a bit better, but still, not enough to sustain. Even without the bloody war, it seems we are doomed.

The good European-stock nationalities in the USA DO seem to be proliferating lately. Everywhere I go it looks like Rabbitville. God bless them all ! Women are are having babies again. The trouble is, WE ARE targeted too, and although both the USA and USSR could absorb a considerable amount of strikes, due to the great expanses involved, we still would have to operate at a greatly reduced number of people. Bleaksville!

There is one nation of White, productive, reasonably intelligent people with a very positive birth rate that is still not targeted by either NATO or Warsaw, and that is Ireland. The you-know-whos are already trying their damndest to get Ireland into NATO where it would also be targeted. Ulster is already, of course, but this little piece of real estate that sits out in the Atlantic could probably survive a nuclear Holocaust that will engulf Europe and the USA. The Atlantic winds that have been such a bain to the population in the past, could prove to be what saves the place sometime in the future, IF the Republic does not get seduced into the NATO family.

Speaking of the Irish, I certainly like the tune of Col. F.P. Farrell. We [the Irish] have a way with words sometimes, and while most Irish writers that become famous deal with happy wars and love stories, every now and again we come up with a man capable of some very biting invective, backed by the ability to research, and a certain enthusiasm that seems to be inherited.

I had a remarkable opportunity to pick out my own daughter-in-law. I spotted a beautiful young girl, full of class, far from the pack of zombies that fill the high schools lately, of Irish-Norwegian lineage, and just encouraged the dickens out of my eldest son to date her. They now have a beautiful, blue-eyed, blonde baby boy, and I'm tickled pink! Hang in there you old-timers—it CAN be done!

Regards,
Cmdr. E.T., New Jersey

* * * * *

Dear George:

7 April 1983

... The April issue of the Liberty Bell looks great as always. Keep up the good work! Dr. Oliver's "Populism and Elitism" should be required reading in the public schools. If it had been available when I was there, I would not have poured sulfuric acid in my history textbook. Yours is one of the finest periodicals of its kind around, (a much more professional

publication than some newspapers I could trust ...).

Sincerely,
S.D., California

* * * * *

13 April 1983

Please cancel my order for additional copies of the pamphlet, The Federal Reserve Board. After reading the book on Money Creators, I have come to the conclusion that it is a scheme to turn people away from their own government and to get them to think like the COMMUNISTS think. It contains FALSE STATEMENTS and HALF TRUTHS [sic].

Where is there any proof that Abraham Lincoln was killed by the Jews? I HAVE A BOOK THAT PROVES THAT IT WAS THE ROMANS CATHOLICS WHO HAD HIM PUT TO DEATH. Why not quote all of First Timothy 6:10? Money itself has no power, it is the LOVE OF MONEY that produces harlots, thieves [sic], bank robbers [sic], liars, etc.

I have known for some time about the International Bankers but there is no proof that they are ALL JEWS. Jesus was a Jew and so were the Apostles and most of the early Christians. Had it not been for them we would not have had a Gospel to preach to a sinful world. The most of the hospitals, schools and charitable institutions got their start from following the instructions found in the LORD'S BOOK, not the White Man's Bible.

The LORD'S BOOK informs us the gold of the world will wind up in Jerusalem. Read Zechariah 14:14. if you are not against the Book that has stood the test of the ages.

There are good Jews as well as covetous Jews in the world and that is true of all nations. The best Jew that ever lived is Jesus who is still alive wheather [sic] you believe it or not.

If you are not a hopeless person, I have other pamphlets I will be glad to send you FREE OF CHARGE. Think it over,

T.H. Masters, Pastor
New Hope Baptist Church
Rt.2 Box 28 B, Anadarko OK 73005

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

13 April 1983

I have been reading over the sample copies of The Liberty Bell you sent me some weeks ago and decided that there would be too many valuable ideas I would be missing if I did not subscribe to it, so here is my money order for \$15. for a year's subscription, to begin with the April issue. If such a giant as Revilo Oliver writes for a periodical, it must be a pretty significant one.

Sincerely,
Dr. C.W., Oklahoma

* * * * *

Dear Mr Dietz:

15 April 1983

Enclosed find my check for \$25. for renewal of my subscription and copies of "Zionism Rules the World."

With appreciation I have been reading the data by Lt. Col. Farrell who
Aug./Sept. 1983

appears to be one of the too few who tell it as it is. It is fact that the religious cults serve the Zionists by promoting British Israel which, as you know, is occult and masonry. I cite this because "New Solidarity" has published data proving this; the title is "The British Royal family is behind the masonic Holy War in Mid East," which proves that the British are the power behind the Zionist One World Conspiracy.

I received from Mr. White, the publisher, [of Western Front] data in which he calls for all conservatives to unite for action, Liberty Bell is also included. He also reveals that he belongs to the Identity Movement, which is British Israel, the Judaeo-Masonic Illuminati, and the cult promotes milleniumism, which is also Zionism.

Yours truly,
Mrs. R.M., New York

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

26 August 1983

Thank you so much for the complimentary July copy of The Liberty Bell. Due to personal and financial conditions, I have not been able to keep up my subscription, and I have missed it tremendously. I glean much information also from the wonderful letters sent in by your readers. This is to thank them too, I painfully discern that Manfred Roeder has fallen on some dark and troubled times and, whether he was erratic or not, above all, he was courageous and gifted. His Teutonic Unity series were, in my estimation, masterpieces of perception and truth. What tragedy that he has been brought to such a compromising and humiliating fate. I truly feel for him.

However, I take intense exception to the letter by R.W., California, pp. 23-24. He quotes, as he says, from the "Great" book by Philip Wily, "A Generation of Vipers," which is anything but "great." The "vipers" referred to herein is the American Mother of the terrible Depression years. Not only is there a chapter on the "American Mom," as he states, but the entire book is the ravings of a mad man. After reading about three-fourths of this lascivious, perverted rubbish I was so sickened of it, I returned the book to the library, I later learned only Jewish critics hailed this as a noteworthy history of the White Christian woman. And, the Jewish actress Hedy Lamar wrote a lavish introductory piece for the disgusting, trashy book. He adds insult to injury by quoting the porn writer, Henry Miller.

Everything was blamed on this lowly, insipid creature, the "American Mom." Yet, Hedy Lamar rose to stardom as a sexpot, when she traipsed through the woods nude, in a European film, where she originated. She could not act, could hardly speak intelligibly and was flat chested and hipless. All her gawdy and fabulous garments were especially designed with built-in busts and hips. This highly touted European Jewish actress was caught taking fancy toggery from a Los Angeles department store. But as things work out with Jews, she was left off the hook. If such had happened to one of these lowly White Christian women, they would have been shamed, tormented and, no doubt, spent time in jail or state prison. As to "stupid Americans" that R.W.'s second wife habitually refers to—she

has, in my opinion, one of the most stupid. They surely deserve each other.

So, I say how dare R.W. speak so disparagingly of American women—past, present and future? Whatever greatness this nation has achieved, it was largely through its women and it will continue to do so. The most famous European woman on the American scene today is ZAZ ZAZ GABOR. She must be at least sixty years old and pretends she is twenty—while plying the dinner circuit in silly ploys—that require no ability. She bulges from every seam of her velvet, satin and lacy gowns—dripping in diamonds. Her interviews are the most absurd chatter—mostly bragging how the super rich American men are begging for her attention. We can get along quite well without these pampered "shes" and R.W.'s stupid letters.

In closing, I would like to request the name and address of the writer who signed his name R.S., New York.

Most truly yours,
Mrs. L.H., Texas

* * * * *

Dear Friend,

18 April 1983

Thank you for all you sent in filling my order. As usual, the material is invaluable. My eternal gratitude to you for all your efforts.

Public TV channel 8 (Houston, TX) put on a travesty last night at 10:30 PM titled "From Dust and Ashes," another worn-out Holocaust Fantasy. It began with a slap at revisionist historians and ended with narrator Frank Blair ominously warning us "we must let no-one doubt the Holocaust." A very depressing assault upon truth.

Since I am not in a position at this time to send a donation, I would still like to present you with this "gift" I wrote in honor of the GREAT ONE, whose birthday comes next Wednesday the 20th. Hope you enjoy it.

Best wishes for your continued success. You are doing an excellent and commendable job for all our people; I thank you.

Sincerely,
R.G., Texas

Following is the poem written by the above correspondent:

MAN AGAINST TIME

Where does he come from, this Man of Destiny,
Who does his utmost to build the Wall, to hold back the Sea?
Neither known nor understood by those of his day,
He knows, for a Tomorrow, HE must show the way;
Devoting his life to the Higher Cause, He undertakes his solemn Duty,
His Spirit motivated by Love Divine, His Movement a thing of Beauty,
The world a witness to the Awakening of His Folk,
Their minds united as One as He spoke;
But understands not the throng of Mass-Man,
Their minds polluted by the Evil Ones, as only THEY can.
Yet, up from the depths arise the Folk,

Aug./Sept. 1983

Free, at last, from slavery's yoke;
 United in Spirit, and all of ONE WILL,
 Begin their march, their Destiny to Fulfill;
 For the good of all, they do exist,
 But their words of Truth, the Evil Ones do twist,
 And pronounce the Great One as worse than a Knave,
 To destroy Him they must, the WORLD to save.
 A valiant effort, like none before seen,
 To purge the Evil, make once again clean,
 The banner of the Ancients the gallant ones unfurl,
 And for a precious Moment in Time, They hold back the World.
 But time catches up, and the Supermen fall,
 As the sea rolls in, and breaks over the Wall.
 Total destruction is ordered, and followed by those,
 Blinded by Evil, seeing not past their nose.
 They even join in celebration, and laugh with glee,
 At the death of He who would have saved you and me.
 An now, years later, their own nests becoming mud,
 Was it REALLY for THEMSELVES that they spilled so much blood?
 Slowly the dawning begins to take place,
 And a grimace of horror comes over their face;
 Wrongly, now they know, they celebrated their Feast,
 As they, too, are consumed by the Hexagon Beast.
 And in their deathly turmoil they will know,
 That it WAS indeed TRUTH that He came to show.
 That instead of following His Direction to Life,
 They chose the Beast's way, the way of strife.
 And in their dying moment, as on TODAY they choke,
 In the recesses of their instincts they will recall the Folk,
 And wish that they had heeded the call,
 Of He who tried, who gave his all.
 For THEM, it will indeed mean the Death Knell,
 as they belatedly recognize the decay they smell.
 But for those of the Blood, the Future will be Bright,
 For His Spirit rises from the grave, and WE KNEW He was right;
 And over the Sea of Life we shall once again sail,
 FOR THE MESSAGE IS TRUTH: HE DID NOT FAIL!

Dear George:

24 April 1983

I heard the news about the "Diaries of Adolf Hitler." Perhaps you have access to someone who can better inform us about the nature of these volumes. According to the news, history will have to be revised. Also, the holocaust is not alluded to, but, Hitler mentioned that if the Jews could not be gotten rid of, they ought to be taken out to the ocean in ships and sunk. All is irrelevant so far. I think the juicier parts are still unread. All in all, I think that we will come out of this smelling like a rose. But, Dr. Oliver should address this question. I, of course, do not have very much of

an opinion yet, and no certain knowledge of it. I think that the contents, which are locked up in a Swiss bank, ought to tell us something about the nature of the release of these documents. They are so well timed. Right after Beirut! Also coincident with the depression. I think, at this time, that some hidden hand, perhaps one of our own, had judged the time to be right. Also, there must be persons in high places who have had a say about the papers, because the papers have been made known for two years.

88!

R.H., Indiana

Dear George:

25 April 1983

I have read often that Henry Ford said, "History is bunk." I could not agree more, but I wonder whether Mr Ford's reasons for saying that were the same as mine.

I called the Greensboro Record's Hot Line for information, but they referred me to the history department of a local negro college, A & T State University. A woman professor answered that she thought that Mr Ford confused and equated history with folklore and mythology. I find it difficult to believe that a brilliant man like Mr Ford would make such a mistake.

Do you know about what inspired Henry Ford to make this oft quoted statement. If so, I think that your comments would be of interest to the readers of Liberty Bell and should be published in it.

I regard history as bunk because, as has often been said, "The right side wins in every war because history is written by the winners." Also, history, like all the social sciences, is influenced by politics. Often the politically acceptable explanation is far from the truth, as in the case of India's Independence. The history books in India, Britain, and world-wide, tell you that it was brought about by passive resistance (satyagraha). Actually, that was a factor, but the coup-de-grace was brought about by Chandre Bose, who led a defection of the Indian army, which brought it about way ahead of schedule.

Sieg Heil!

K.W., North Carolina

Dear Mr. Dietz:

3 May 1983

I am enclosing a letter which is my contribution to the 300th German-American celebration. I have my doubts that it will appear in the Savannah Morning News, but there is always a chance. In the meantime, I thought of the Liberty Bell and would be proud to see you print it, providing you have space.

Mit herzlichem deutschen Gruss!

Ihr R.M., Georgia

Dear Sir:

2 May 1983

Although little publicized, this year of 1983 marks the 300th anniversary commemorating the arrival of the first German immigrants in Aug./Sept. 1983

America. Historically, on October 6, 1683, following a 75-day voyage on the vessel "Concord," thirteen families from Krefeld am Rhein, under the leadership of Franz Daniel Pastorius, landed at what is now Philadelphia and subsequently founded the community of Germantown, Pennsylvania.

According to the 1980 census, 52 million U.S. citizens claimed German ancestry, which makes German-Americans our largest ethnic group. From the very beginning, German-Americans have contributed immeasurably to the growth and well-being of our country. Had it not been for the Prussian General Friedrich von Steuben, for example, Washington's ragtag Continental Army at Valley Forge might never have survived and gone on to victory in the Revolutionary War. General Washington was quick to recognize the German's organizational and disciplinary abilities and, upon his recommendation, Congress appointed von Steuben Inspector General of the entire army! In only a few months he managed to transform the raw troops into a well-disciplined and effective fighting force. The Revolutionary War also brought forth a celebrated German heroine: Maria Ludwig Hays McCauley, better known as Molly Pitcher, because she carried pitchers of water to her husband and other soldiers on the front line. Germans also fought with distinction in the Civil War, sometimes composing entire regiments of the Union Army. (Are your school children aware of this?)

German immigrants came to America, bringing with them their superior skill and craftsmanship, intellect and high moral standards in every field of endeavour. Unlike other ethnic groups, they created no crime problem and even the poorest were eager to work hard, learn the new language and to assimilate quickly into the mainstream of American life.

Why, then, have German-Americans and, for that matter, Germans world-wide, failed to receive the proper recognition and creditability they so justly deserve? The widespread and effective use of enemy propaganda is obviously the most logical answer. It all goes back to the British posters of World War I, depicting Belgian babies being mutilated by German soldiers, and continues to the present day, and a deluge of "Holocaust Docu-Drama" cluttering up our TV screens and bookstands. Bear in mind that Hitler's Germany almost wiped out the horror of atheistic communism, and the enemy at home and abroad will never forget it! In all probability, had it not been for American aid and collaboration with the Bolsheviks during WWII, the Russian red goose would have been cooked! And so, Hollywood, TV, and the media, continue to crank out more and more films and fiction, always unfavorable, not only to "Nazi"-Germany, but to Germans in general—but never against Communism. The latest of these is the ridiculous but nonetheless hateful BBC fantasy called "Private Schulz." All this garbage naturally has its effect in portraying the average German as some kind of dumb brute who commits unspeakable atrocities at the drop of a hat.

Let us, therefore, upon this historic occasion, no longer be beguiled by this constant avalanche of hatemongering, but render due honor and respect in a salute to our glorious German heritage.

Sincerely,
R.F., Georgia

* * * * *

Dear George:

3 May 1983

For a long time I could not write to you because I was so busy with the office, house work, classes (learning languages including German), and reading reviews, journals I receive. Nevertheless, I read with great interest the articles in *Liberty Bell*. I like all the issues and articles which enlighten us on true history and governments. Every year I have all twelve issues bound into a book. I also have *Der Schulungsbrief*, with all their beautiful covers, bound.

I hope you and the family are alright. I do admire your courage to inform your fellow Americans as you do. Unfortunately, many do not understand the situation.

If you have beautiful photos of the Fuehrer and places of tradition in Germany, I should like to buy some of them, and I shall send you the money through my bank in France. It seems that our old Aryan symbol has a long history. In Hindu mythology, in one Purana (I have all of them—a kind of Bible could be made of them) I read that the eagle was representing the race of Gods and the snake the one of the devil. The eagle is an enemy of the snake in that Purana and remains one up to now; symbolically, the snake is an evil doer. I saw in one of your issues the same symbol. Let us hope that—like Garuda, the King of the Eagles—all Eagles will win over the snakes some day.

With all my best wishes and regards, M.H., India

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

3 June 1983

Please renew my LB subscription and send me the following six cassette tapes. Check is enclosed.

I like ordering from *Liberty Bell* because of prompt service. Some organizations take more than two months to fill an order.

Thank you,
R.R., Michigan

* * * * *

Dear George:

5 June 1983

Sending you the enclosed modest check as my quarterly pledge is a real privilege but does not begin to pay for the additional authoritative education I have acquired from your painstaking diligence in what you do.

Best regards,
W.S., California

* * * * *

The following is a letter by Tom Metzger of the White American Political Association, Box 65, Fallbrook CA 92008, addressed to a Mr Bernard Arendt. Because of its interesting topic we are reprinting this letter here with the writer's permission:

Dear Mr Arendt:

7 June 1983

After our meeting of May 22nd I felt compelled to answer your challenge of a return to the Constitution in a little more detail.

If we are to come to a correct conclusion to any problem, we must use a correct premise and correct logic, if the answer is to be valid. Your premise I believe to be an honest one, along with many good White people who believe the Constitution of the United States is a working solution for all men and nations at all times, if they only would adhere to it. I held such a premise for many years.

The reason my premise has changed, hopefully through the use of correct logic, is that the U.S. Constitution was an evolutionary triumph of thought brought about by primarily the Northern European White race of people. The apex of such an evolution seems to center in Britain, with reinforcements from North Europe proper, Ulster, Scotland and other spots in that small area of the world. A homogeneous race of people of slightly different customs and even speech, but nonetheless not a racially pluralistic society.

It is my premise that after at least thousands of years of natural selection within the Northern European, a genetically superior man and woman appeared that was equipped with politically creative genius on a wider scale than had ever existed in known human history. If you will study the backgrounds of the men who wrote the Constitution, you will find their families all originated in an area that covered a very small part of the globe, perhaps even a few hundred square miles. The Constitution didn't create the men: Northern European men created the Constitution. Without such men in leadership and, above all, a homogeneous society of above average intelligence, such a system is absolutely impossible. So, when a person tells you he or she is not a White racist, but wants to reinforce the U.S. Constitution, it reminds me of a person who would love to drive his car, but has no gasoline to power it.

Empirical knowledge will show you that in a study of world history no other race of people has ever been able to create and maintain such an idea of government and beyond that to implement it for long periods, and, as I have said, even then we are speaking of a uniquely small percentage of the White race who were, for a short while, able to maintain a Republic, but which died at least by the time the Civil War erupted. The ancient fraud of democracy took its place, which was an outgrowth of religious mad men who, in attempting to create Heaven on Earth, have only succeeded in creating Hell on Earth. All of the rantings of Marxists is simply another mad religious belief system that appeals, as does religion in general, to primitive non-Whites and the ever growing number of primitive Whites, genetically inferior, intellectually dull, and with the creative powers that run after a Picasso or the Beatles.

I am sorry to tell you, Mr. Arendt, that in a pluralistic, racially mixed, one-man-one vote society, the Constitution becomes almost a parallel of the great Pyramids of Egypt which look down on a country populated by racial sludge, who sit on their haunches and look up in wonderment as to

where such colossal monuments come from, with no knowledge of the White race that created such wonders.

The U.S. Constitution stands over us today, not as a beacon, but as a grave stone in memory of a great race, uniquely equipped for its creation. The White men and women who understand this know that through massive disgenics, race mixing, corruption, and the death of widespread positive racial education, we are moving backward in time. The Constitution has been amended many times and will be amended again to serve the purpose of our masters. It has become the Maginot Line, the allusion of safety in a sea of madness, not as our protector, since only the promise of the shedding of blood gave that simple parchment life in the first place.

The U.S. Constitution today is only given power when it may be used to destroy northern man's creations, or to create conditions of genetic destruction to the remnant of its creators. Conservatives clutch at the Constitution like a man facing impending doom calls out for a God to save him; but there is no answer from Heaven or parchment paper.

I do not know what the future of the White race holds as far as survival and expansion. I do know that nature gives no quarter and there is no evidence of a guarantee of survival for a dinosaur or a White man or woman. I do know that to meet such a challenge of nature and anti-man, the White race must equip itself with the survival instincts of the Norseman who was full of love for his family and his kind, but ruthless against any who would challenge him or his woman.

A correct premise and correct logic do not lead to the Constitution as a saviour of the White race, and surely that piece of paper is of no value to any other race. This is why all the groups who attempt to revive the Constitution fail. The youth is not interested, most White people are not interested. Non-Whites don't know what you are talking about, no matter how much they sit there with dull eyes and nod their heads.

Down deep, most everybody who is able to use simple logic understands the next step. Many try to push it out of their mind with religious nonsense, alcohol, drugs, etc., but either racial war, racial extinction, or both, looms before us as surely as the glorious sun rises in the East.

Sincerely,

Tom Metzger, California

8 June 1983

Dear George:
The quality of the Liberty Bell is getting better all the time. Like wine, the issues get better with age. It seems people in Florida are waking up more and more to the hoaxes of the FED, the holohoax, and our ZOG [Zionist Occupation Government]-controlled "Dumbocracy" government.

Best regards,
A.W. Florida

Tokyo Community Joins B'nai B'rith

TOKYO (JTA) — For the first time in B'nai B'rith International's 139-year history, an entire Jewish community has decided to affiliate with BBI.

As a result of the efforts of B'nai B'rith International vice president Steve Rudman and honorary president Jack Spitzer, the Jewish community of Tokyo — some 90 families — has joined the world's largest and oldest Jewish service organization.

The new group will be called "The Jewish Community of Japan," the name of the Tokyo Jewish community center that houses a synagogue, Judaica library, kosher kitchen and mikva. "The officers of the community will also be the officers of the B'nai B'rith group," said Seymour Reich, BBI membership chairman.

Dear George:

1 July 1983

Enclosed is my order, and also a copy of a news clipping from a Jewish newspaper. Your readers may be interested to know that the Jews have indeed singled out Japan for conquest.

88!

S.M., Minnesota

Gentlemen:

2 July 1983

I have been told that a recent issue of "The Liberty Bell" (the June 1983 issue, I believe) contains a new article by Dr. R. P. Oliver. If this is so, I would appreciate it if you would send a copy of that issue or an offprint of the article. I enclose a check for \$3.00 (an estimate, as I do not know what the exact price would be).

Do you have available an index to "The Liberty Bell, or a list of some or all of the articles that have appeared in past issues? If so, kindly send a copy (or advise of the cost, if there is a charge).

With thanks,

Truly yours,
N.G., California

KEEP THE LIBERTY BELL RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular-monthly or quarterly-basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

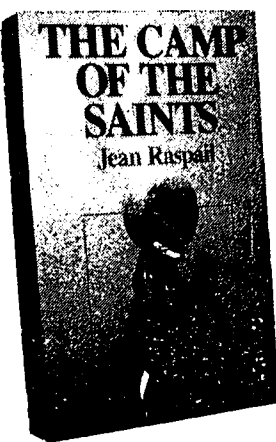
Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY -- HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980 — except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA Ord.# 3014

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE

REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$2.00

GERMANY AFTER WORLD WAR ONE

by Ben Kriegh — page 23

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

GAS MASQUE — A ONE-ACT PLAY

by Wayland D. Smith — page 1

USE THEIR OWN ARGUMENTS AGAINST THEM

by Allan Callahan — page 6

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

page 8

WE SHALL BE MASTERS OF OUR OWN

MANIFEST DESTINY

by Ben Klassen — page 9

THE WAR WITH MEXICO

by Ben Klassen — page 12

A LIE — AND THE TRUTH

page 21

VOL. 11 — NO. 2

OCTOBER 1983

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor, Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA — Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS — U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS — U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS — All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL — Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

GAS MASQUE

A ONE-ACT PLAY

by

Wayland D. Smith

SCENE: A "Social Science" class at Ginzburg Junior High School. This is a typical American public indoctrination factory in which a minimum of education is offered with a maximum of approved social attitudes and myths.

TIME: The present.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE:

MISS LIBBY PINQUE: Miss Pinque is a teacher; she is moderately young, moderately pretty, and moderately stupid. She has dutifully absorbed all the ideas and jargon of her teachers' college. She *never* loses her temper; she abhors corporal punishment; and her facial expression is always one of unctuous philanthropy. She means well—insofar as she means anything at all.

THOMAS: A sceptic and iconoclast; he has a natural ease and maturity and a certain sense of irony which disconcerts Miss Pinque, although he is never impolite or impertinent.

ALEX) Various students. Despite the name of the
HEATHER) school, nearly all the students are Aryan
JEFFREY) children from middle-class and working-class
ROBIN) homes. They are nice kids, still largely uncor-
FRANK) rupted, but very vulnerable.
DENNIS)
GEORGE)
HARRY)

October 1983

MISS PINQUE Now class, last week we were all required to watch "Holocaust" for our homework. Today we want to discuss what we have learned from this splendid history lesson.

(Miss Pinque never says "I"; it would set her apart from her students, she feels.)

Alex?

ALEX The Germans murdered six million Jews and lots of other people, too, like Gypsies.

MISS PINQUE Excellent!

(No child's answer is ever "dumb." It is "good" if it is stupid and "excellent" if it is the answer desired.)

But we have all always known that, haven't we? What else can someone tell us? What was a typical Jewish family like? Oh, and by the way, Alex, we don't talk about "Jews"; we say "nice Jewish people." Yes, Heather?

HEATHER Well, a typical Jewish family—I mean nice Jewish family—would be where the father is a kind, handsome doctor: a loving father and husband; generous of his time and skills to everyone, Jewish or not, and never greedy. His wife would be a talented pianist—almost concert-level—and a loving mother who plays Mozart duets with her equally talented and pretty young daughter.

JEFFREY And there'd be two sons: one would be a sensitive and talented artist; the other would be a handsome, healthy sports-loving type who would become a hero of the Resistance later on. In the end, he would go to Palestine to help take it away from the dirty Arabs who had been squatting there for about 1500 years. I know that's a long time, but he had a right to kick the Arabs after the rotten way

the Germans had treated him. At least, I think so. . . .

MISS PINQUE Of course, Jeffrey. Never doubt it. Very good. Yes, Robin?

ROBIN But *all* the Jews were brave, noble, good, kind, and so on, not just the Weiss family—weren't they?

THOMAS But what about the ones who didn't want to fight or resist? Weren't they stupid or cowardly?

MISS PINQUE (With the nearest thing to sternness of which she is still capable:)

"Doubting Thomas" again, eh? We don't use words like "stupid" and "cowardly" in this class. We might hurt someone's feelings. And no, they were not; they were mistaken about the best way to survive, that's all. But let us go on. What did we learn about the Germans?

FRANK They were evil, horrible, cruel, and mad—I mean crazy. Not human beings at all, really. No one has ever done such horrible things.

DENNIS And the thing is, they had no *reason* to hate the Jewish people.

MISS PINQUE Were *all* Germans so horrible?

CLASS Yes!

GEORGE Well, I suppose there were one or two who were not so bad. There was one old priest, and that girl who married the Jewish son who was an artist. And then there was that guy at the end who said he was sorry and guilty along with everyone else because he hadn't saved more than a few hundred Jewish people.

HARRY Well, it wasn't only the Germans, though. The Poles and Lithuanians and Ukrainians were all hateful and cruel to the Jewish people.

MISS PINQUE What about the Americans and the British, and so on?

HARRY They were almost as bad. They didn't care and wouldn't do anything to help the Jewish people. And even the Swiss Red Cross and the neutral Swedes pretended it wasn't happening. I guess what we've learned is that we are all rotten and guilty except the Jews—er, nice Jewish people, I mean.

MISS PINQUE Well, it seems you have all done very well. Good! We can see now that after the terrible experience the nice Jewish people have had, we should all be very kind to them from now on forever, and that they are fully entitled to have everything they ever want. We are all guilty and we must all pay. Yes, Thomas, what is it? We haven't much time left.

THOMAS I was thinking
(Miss Pinque frowns a bit at this.)

My dad says that Hitler wrote a book and said that we should all be on guard against something he called "the Big Lie." It was supposed to be that people told little lies and expected other people to do so too, but they would always fall for a *real whopper* because they couldn't believe that anyone would have what my dad calls "the *chutzpah*" to tell it. And I can't help wondering

MISS PINQUE (Frantically) All right, Thomas, that's enough! Class is dismissed!
(But Thomas plows on)

THOMAS . . . why, if all those different people hated Jews, they should all be wrong and only the Jews be right and good. My dad says it's a case of "our Hymie is the only one in step."

MISS PINQUE Thomas! I am going to send you to the Principal! You are a disruptive influence in my class. We cannot have dirty Nazis in this school!!

THOMAS But I'm not a . . . ,

MISS PINQUE *Anyone* who questions the Holocaust or does not believe that we are all guilty and the nice Jewish people are the finest type of humanity and the Chosen People, is a dirty Nazi! Go!!
(Thomas goes to the door, turns, smiles and speaks)

THOMAS Miss Pinque . . . ?

MISS PINQUE (Tightly) Yes?

THOMAS Do the Germans get equal time for rebuttal?

THE END

BOOKS ON THE HOLOCAUST SWINDLE

01017	Auschwitz: An Eye-Witness Report, by Thies Christophersen	
	Foreword by Dr. Manfred Roeder, pb.	\$ 2.00
04005	Did 6 Million Really Die? (Six Mill. Lost and Found!) pp. . .	\$ 2.50
08012	The Hoax of the 20th Century, Prof. Butz, pb.	\$ 7.00
12003	Letter to the Pope on his Visit to Auschwitz, Degrelle . . .	\$ 1.25
14008	Nuremberg and Other War Crimes Trials, pb.	\$ 3.00
18010	The Six Million Myth, pb.	2 for \$ 1.50

FOR POSTAGE AND HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$ 1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Reedy WV 25270 USA

USE THEIR OWN ARGUMENTS AGAINST THEM

by
Allan Callahan

How do you win an argument, or a debate? By showing that your opponent has the wrong facts and information, or is using a wrong standard, or a double standard. And how do we know if a standard is wrong? If it is not in keeping with *natural law*, whether in the realms of physics, biology, human behavior, or anything else.

Most people probably feel that their opponents know they are wrong, but continue to behave the way they do out of bullheadedness or some other reason. I disagree, being firmly convinced that all acts committed by humans are justified in the minds of those that commit them, in one way or another. A man will not act against his own wishes unless he is brainwashed, forced, coerced or pressured in some way or other. He may change his mind and be sorry later, but *at the time he commits an act* he always justifies that act.

This holds true in every case. No criminal looks at himself the way society at large does. He knows that he is considered a criminal, but he views himself differently. For example, when Francis "Two Gun" Crowley was sentenced to die in the electric chair, did he say, "This is what I get for shooting a policeman?" No, he said, "This is what I get for defending myself." Similar examples are legion.

Informed people today know that there are vast differences of opinion on the race issue, that there is much argument on the subject. There are many shades of opinion, but, broadly speaking, all people can be put into two camps: those whose ideals and actions tend to promote integration and racial mongrelization, and those whose ideals and actions tend to promote segregation and race purity. We argue, but *why do we argue?* Because we both believe that there is some kind of Law or Rule applying to human behavior. If we both didn't believe this, there would be no sense in us arguing. We might fight like animals, but we wouldn't *argue*. Arguing means trying to show that the other fellow is in the wrong, and there would be no point in doing this unless we both had some kind of standard on Right and Wrong, just as there would be no point in saying that a basketball player had committed a foul unless there was some agreement about the rules of basketball.

Those of us who hold the ideal of race purity know that our opponents have a standard not based on natural law, and that their most cherished

notions are not based on truth. Take the notion of "racial equality," for instance. It is a fact that equality among any sexually reproducing species is a biological impossibility. We should never miss an opportunity to point this out. Things like these are pretty effective, but I believe the best method of all, for defeating our opponents, is to *use their own arguments against them!*

Their Achilles' heel is their self-righteousness. They are constantly puffed up with the notion of how righteous they are. Once this notion is destroyed, the battle is half won, and it *can* be destroyed. No one likes being exposed as a hypocrite. Can you imagine the town drunk getting up in front of his fellow townsmen, who all know him well, to try to lecture them on the evils of drunkenness, while pretending that he himself is a teetotaler? He would be laughed off the platform.

The race-mixers love to think up names for us, so we should do the same for them. When they call us "racists," we should call them by their most accurate name—*mongrelizers!* Whenever any of these mongrelizers accuse us of discrimination, we can point out to them that they do the same thing. They discriminate against *us!* They reject us and do not want us around; do not want us to hold public office or have any influence in the community or nation. When they accuse us of "preaching hate," we can point out the fact that there is every bit as much hatred preached from their camp as ours. They are constantly speaking against us and trying to bring down hatred upon our heads. If they accuse us of "anti-Semitism," we can accuse them of "anti-Aryanism." They say it was wrong for the National Socialist government to come in and start discriminating against Jews in Germany in 1933, we say it was wrong for the Israeli government to come in and start discriminating against Arabs in Israel in 1948, and so on.

Using their own arguments against them will prove effective in most cases. And when the religious angle comes up, it can be handled in the same way. When the race-mixing Christian tells us that we should "love everybody," we ask him if he loves racists, Nazis and klansmen? We ask him why his hero, Jesus Christ, preached "love your enemies" while announcing that he was going to burn his own enemies in hell forever? We also mention that we are far less cruel than Christ, as we only want to defeat our enemies, not torture them forever after.

In the past, our opponents have had things pretty much their own way and have usually won—by *default!* Most pro-Whites have so far made little effort to meet the mongrelizers' arguments. But by using their own arguments against them we can, I think, mount a very effective counterattack. It will shake their faith in their cause, and weaken their resolve. Being less sure of themselves, they will thus be less able to defend themselves. □

Letters to the Editor

Dear Landsmann:

3 July 1983

Please renew my subscription for one year and send me the books by Prof. Oliver as listed below.

I want to tell you how I enjoy your publications. Their quality, compared to the "Journalism" inflicted upon me every day by the Jews-media, is outstanding. The Jew-press just repeats the tired old junk from the 1930s over and over. There is nothing new, no original thought, just the tired old Marxism of the 30s. That and whatever new anti-white racism the media thinks the public will stand at the moment. The Liberal intellectuals constantly pride themselves on being "modern" and "progressive" and how smart they are compared to Archie Bunker types. This while repeating the stale old bromides of the 1870s as if they just thought them up. Most Liberals have no more mentality than a tape recorder. All they can do is regurgitate whatever propaganda is fed them by the Jew-media. It is groups like yours that are the intellectual leaders of our time and not the tired hacks who pretend to be the intelligentsia.

Have you looked at the booklets I sent you and the material on cancer? These are of vital importance considering the number of people killed by the Jew medical racket every year, which is worse than any war. Remember the "Protocols of 1489" with their advice to the Jews of France:

"Make your children into doctors and apothecaries that they may take away the Gentiles' lives."

The Jews of the AMA are putting that into practice every day. Did you note McBeans (a pseudonym) contention that the germ theory of disease is false? The germ theory was plagiarized and put over on science by Pasteur who had the backing of the Jew flunky Napoleon III. This false theory is being propped up by political pressure today too.

Finally, I hope you noted the Gordon Kahl affair. It is right out of the "Turner Diaries"! God Bless Kahl! If even 1% of white men had his courage and conviction, we wouldn't be the slaves we are now.

Sincerely,
R.S., New York

Dear George:

5 July 1983

Enclosed is my check for subscription renewal.

Perier's "The Jews Love Christianity" is the best conversion tool I've ever come across. It cleared my mind!

Yours,
W.F., Washington

continued on page 53

Liberty Bell

CREATIVE 32
CREDO No.

Reprinted with the author's permission from
The White Man's Bible, Copyright 1981, ..
by Ben Klassen.

WE SHALL BE MASTERS OF OUR OWN MANIFEST DESTINY WINNING OF THE WEST: PROTOTYPE FOR WINNING OF THE WORLD

Robust Energy. In all the glorious pages of the White Man's history, there is probably none that shine forth as brilliantly as does the saga of the White Man's drive westward to span the American continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific in the nineteenth century.

Superb Accomplishment. In terms of accomplishment; of expanding the White Man's territory and numbers; in terms of building cities, railroads, farms, roads, harbors, telegraph and telephone lines, and many other basic fundamentals of our White civilization; in terms of pushing back the inferior savages and creating productive new living space for the White Race; in terms of organizing and creating political institutions, stability and government over former wildernesses; in these and many other areas of achievement, none can rival the phenomenal accomplishments of the raw and brawling push westward that was the shining American epic summed up in "The Winning of the West".

Manifest Destiny The White American loudly proclaimed he had a "Manifest Destiny" to do so, and had an exuberant feeling of accomplishment in his very soul. Had the White Race of the nineteenth century had a racial religion like CREATIVITY, it would have done the job even better—faster, more thoroughly and more permanently.

Our Blueprint. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are making the unbridled White Man's spirit of conquest and expansion as exemplified by the building of America and the WINNING OF THE WEST an integral part of our own dynamic philosophy. We are building on it as our blueprint, a grand model and point to it as an explicit moral justification for **Winning the World** for the White Race.

Highest Moral Virtue in our eyes. We categorically state: that if the building of America and the Winning of the West was morally wrong, then we might as well condemn the White Man's right to life, his right to survival, his right to inhabit this earth, as also morally wrong. We condemn such an attitude as both insane and suicidal. If the White Man's philosophy and program of pushing the inferior savages ever westward and building a future homeland and nation for the White Race in the 19th century is morally correct, then the White Man's program for doing so in the rest of the world—Africa, Australia, etc., is equally correct today, in the twentieth century, and ever beyond.

What Traitors can do. Anyone who denies the White Man's right to build America in the 19th century is a hypocrite and a traitor to the

October 1983

White Race. Any White Man whose heart bleeds for the savage Indian can readily make his own restitution. He can assuage his Jew-scrambled "conscience" by renouncing his membership in the White Race, selling his property and giving the proceeds to the Indians, and committing harikari. How many hypocrites blabbering about the rights of the Indians (and other mud races) are willing to back up their insane postulations with this kind of action? When put to the crucial test, there is none, except perhaps a few who have been driven to the edge of insanity by an overdose of Jewish propaganda. However, I know of none.

* * * * *

Analyze our Strengths. Let us briefly review the phenomenon that is America and analyze the factors that made it the most productive, the wealthiest, the most powerful nation in all history. In this review let us also include our White Racial Comrades in Canada, who are really part and parcel of the White Man's conquest of the North American continent, and we will include them equally when we speak of America and Americans.

Last Bastion of the White Race. Today, in the fourth quarter of the 20th century, America stands as the last bastion, the last stronghold of the White Race. Although it contains less than 6% of the population of the world; although only approximately half of even that population is now White, still America produces as much in terms of goods and food as the rest of the world combined. If we subtracted the productivity of Whites in Europe and elsewhere, the productivity of food, clothing, technology, machinery etc. would so far outstrip that produced by 30 times the number of inferior mud races that we can hardly be considered as living on the same planet.

Conclusion. Therefore, let us proceed to the inevitable conclusion:

(a) In America, the White Race, by conquering and pushing before it the inferior redskin savages and the mongrel Mexicans, has produced the finest, most affluent and advanced civilization the world has ever witnessed.

(b) We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR not only approve of this accomplishment both morally and ethically, but loudly **APPLAUD IT as the finest, most productive accomplishment in the brilliant history of the White Race.**

(c) That this great and tremendous accomplishment must serve as the future prototype for the White Man's winning of the world.

Part of Our Creed. We adopt it as part and parcel of our religious creed, and whereas the Winning of the West was accomplished in a more or less haphazard and unplanned fashion, we hope to dramatically improve on our next phase, the **Winning of the World.** We mean to give it a plan and a purpose and make it a Holy Crusade to which the entire White Brotherhood will give its total dedication and effort.

The Mexican Problem. A large part of the **Winning of the West** was not only a matter of subduing and destroying the savage Indians but also a matter of conquering the Mexicans who already held a large area of land in what is now Texas, California, Arizona, New Mexico and part of the Rocky Mountain states. The Spanish Conquistadores had preceded the White Anglo-Saxons into these areas by a good 300 years. By the time the Anglos came along these areas were still only sparsely settled, and the population had degenerated into Mexicans—a mud people consisting mostly of Mestizo mix-breeds and Indians.

We shall explore this most interesting and significant piece of history in the next chapter.

CREATIVE 33
CREDO No.

THE WAR WITH MEXICO 1846-48 AN UNFINISHED WAR

Most U.S. Wars Costly and Pointless. The United States has fought many wars in its short history of a little over 200 years. Most of these wars were tremendously costly in lives, money and material and most of them were not in the best interests of the American people. On the contrary, most of them were ghastly, stupid wars in which the United States even when "victorious" came out a bad loser. One of the most destructive, insane and devastating was the Civil War fought between 1861 and 1865. Others were W.W. I, W.W. II, the Korean War, the Vietnam War and others that plunged the country into terrible financial indebtedness to the Jews and made the United States and the world a worse place to live in.

Constructive and Beneficial Exception. One of the most notable exceptions was the Mexican War fought between 1846 and 1848. At this time the Jews were already manipulating the financial affairs of our country and frantically fomenting the coming Civil War. But their control over the basic drives and instincts of the people was far from what it is today. (They didn't have television in those days.) At that time in history the American people were exuberant about the idea of conquering a continent and the idea of "Manifest Destiny" to span that continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific with the White Race was still an exciting dream. Fortunately at this time the United States had a quiet, unpretentious, yet determined president who was one of our greatest—**James K. Polk.** As can be expected, subsequent Jewish history has given this great man very little notice, and even less credit. Yet his short 4 year regime was one of the most productive and significant in the history of our young republic.

Nation Distracted by the Slave Issue. This is all the more remarkable since his era was one in which it seemed no president could come to grips with any vital problems. Between the period of 1837 and the election of Lincoln, every issue, no matter how disconnected, ended up in a pro or con hassle about slavery, an issue the Jews were fomenting vociferously to drive the young nation into civil war.

President Polk a Man of Action. Polk managed the issue as "a plague on both your houses" and doggedly went about his business of successfully achieving his historic objectives.

In short summary these accomplishments were (a) the **annexation of Texas** on December 29, 1845; (b) **whipping the entire Mexican nation** (with its background of nearly 300 years of Spanish civilization) and occupying its capital, Mexico City; (c) by the Treaty of Hidalgo **Guadalupe acquiring the present territory of New Mexico, Arizona, Nevada, Idaho**; (d) by another military action taking the state of **California**; (e) by purchase and negotiation with Great Britain **acquiring the "Oregon Territory"**, which includes the states of Washington, Oregon and the northern part of California.

Expanded White Man's Territory by half. Thereby Polk in his short term acquired in total the western third of America's 48 and established its final southern, western and northern boundaries. All this in the middle of a period when other "great" politicians were tearing the nation apart with the Jew-concocted slavery issue. Not bad for a "forgotten" president, a president whose memory we CREATORS will rekindle in the hearts of our race.

But let us go back less than a decade before Polk's time. The War with Mexico really began in 1836 with a heroic drama at a small mission on the San Antonio river. It was called the Alamo.

* * * * *

CONQUEST OF TEXAS

Remember the Alamo! Mexican history began with the conquest of the Aztec empire by Cortes in 1521. Although the Spanish Conquistadores had a good two hundred years head start over their Anglo-Saxon rivals to the north, there was this difference: The Anglo-Saxons drove the Indians before them, took the land and married White women. The Spaniards on the other hand exploited the land for gold and silver, enslaved the Indians and intermarried with them. In the end the Indians absorbed the Spaniards, reduced the population to a mixture of mongrelized mestizos, (with Indian genes predominating) and reverted into one of the more backward countries in the western hemisphere. Over the centuries the inferior Indian genes by sheer numbers conquered the Spanish Conquistadores.

Mexican Independence. In 1810, while Spain itself was under Napoleonic occupation, the Mexicans revolted. After more than ten

years of anarchy, killing, banditry, warfare and mayhem, Spain finally recognized Mexican Independence. The mongrels were on their own.

Anarchy Rampant. During the quarter century between independence in 1821 and the beginning of the Mexican War in 1846 Mexico had had more than 40 different "governments." Although the Mexicans copied the American Constitution, revised and re-wrote it a dozen times, anarchy and revolution was the norm rather than the exception.

Up for Grabs. Although rights to the vast area of Texas had been relinquished to Spain by a U.S. treaty in 1819 in exchange for Florida, the rugged frontiersmen of the 1830's never accepted this "sell-out." They regarded it as belonging to the White Race by natural right and in the path of westward expansion. "Manifest Destiny" belonged to them. By 1835 there were approximately 30,000 White settlers in the area commonly known as Texas. The Mexicans claimed the area as theirs, but at best their claim was weak. Actually the land was up for grabs. The Anglos regarded it as a natural extension of a nation moving West. The Texans were ready to declare independence.

Punitive Expedition by Santa Ana. Into this picture stepped the cruel, flamboyant and treacherous Mexican general—Santa Ana. In the game of musical chairs, by intrigue, brilliant military feats and deception he was by 1836 the undisputed dictator of Mexico. When the Anglo gringos refused to bow to their tax collectors and recognize Mexican domain over Texas he was going to teach them a lesson. Starting out with an army of 6000 men in the winter of 1836 he marched north, with the avowed intention of subduing and/or driving before him and killing every White Anglo settler in Texas. First he had to subdue the small Texan garrison at San Antonio de Bejar.

Patriots and Adventurers. Most of the 182 Texas volunteers that held San Antonio were there almost by accident. Jim Bowie, of frontier fame, arrived there less than a month previously with a small group of some 30 men and orders from Sam Houston to blow up the Alamo. This order he promptly disobeyed and decided to stay. Colonel William B. Travis, only 27, arrived there with a group of 25 men about two weeks after Bowie. He too had orders to blow up the Alamo Mission so it would not fall into the hands of the Mexicans. His orders came from "Governor" Henry Smith of Texas, one of two warring political factions. Like Bowie, Colonel Travis, too, disobeyed those orders and decided to stay. These two groups, joined the small contingent of 104 men already there under Colonel James Clinton Neil, who left shortly due to illness. What with other departures altogether there were now 150 men at San Antonio.

To this mixed group, few of whom were soldiers in the regular sense of the word, must be added the presence of Davy Crockett, Indian fighter, frontiersman, former Tennessee legislator and U.S. Congressman, now at 50, already a living American legend.

Makeshift and Disorganized. Like the split, makeshift, fledgling government of Texas, the command of the garrison at the Alamo was divided between Colonel Wm. B. Travis and James Bowie, with most of the men leaning towards Bowie in their loyalty.

Such was the disorganized situation when Santa Ana and his army of 6000 arrived on February 23, 1836.

Colonel Travis gathered his men from the town of San Antonio into the Mission courtyard of the Alamo, since the chapel building was the only one in the town with walls suitable for any kind of defense. During the first day, Colonel James Bowie was severely hurt in attempting to mount a cannon, his chest nearly crushed. This left Colonel Travis in supreme command, a duty he discharged with valor and glory.

Request for Aid. Couriers sent out by Travis to enlist aid in their desperate situation bore little fruit. Colonel Fannin at Goliad with 400 volunteers got the message, but he either would not, or could not move. The only aid received on the tenth day of the siege was a small contingent of 32 volunteers from the town of Gonzales (raising the total to 182 in the Alamo). It was aid that could mean little in the success of the outcome. The Gonzales men knew it and their brave decision to help was a decision to die fighting.

Days of Heroism. After twelve days the Texas sharpshooters had exacted a heavy toll from the Mexicans, and despite the constant cannonading, despite the sleeplessness, despite the shortness of powder and shot, they had not had a single casualty among their men.

Storming of the Alamo. Early on the morning of the thirteenth day Santa Ana decided to storm the walls. His buglers played the famed "Deguello", a primitive and ancient Moorish march, the signal cry that no quarter would be given, no prisoners taken alive. By 9 o'clock in the morning it was all over. Every Texan had been murdered, bayoneted and mutilated.

Glorious Legacy. But the Texans had not died in vain. They died as heroes whose story still inspires with tremendous pride the Texans of today and Americans in general. They will live on in history as did the gallant 300 who died defending the pass at Thermopolae in Greece twenty three centuries earlier. Furthermore, they exacted an extremely heavy toll. Between 1500 and 1600 Mexicans died in those thirteen days.

Disaster and Revenge. But that is not all. Their death shocked all of Texas. It finally aroused the squabbling Texans to unite and take their independence by force. It did something else: It set off a deep and lasting rage in Texans that cried out for revenge. It was a victory in death.

Annihilation of Texans. There was more bad news for the Texans. In the now victorious Santa Ana the Texans faced an enemy cold-bloodedly determined to crush them so completely they would never rise again. Nothing less than total extermination of all the White gringos would do. He would teach those Americanos a lesson they would never forget.

Goliad sent no help. Ninety-five miles to the southeast of the Alamo lay the small Texas village of Goliad, garrisoned by 400 young American recruits under the command of Colonel James Fannin. It was this group that Colonel Travis had asked for help in defending the beleaguered Alamo. Colonel Fannin was a strange and vacillating man. Partly through indecision, partly through mishap, no aid was ever sent from Fannin to the desperate men in the Alamo. This was to cost the Texans and the garrison at Goliad dearly.

Goliad Captured. In his march to wipe Texas off the map a force of 1400 of Santa Ana's men under General Jose Urrea arrived at Goliad on March 19, 1836, and surrounded Fannin's garrison. After two days of fierce fighting, the Americans surrendered on the Mexican promise they would be treated with honor and sent on parole to the United States. For eight days Fannin's men were held captive in Goliad and treated humanely. Then came Santa Ana's order: The men were all to be shot.

Mexican Treachery. Early on Palm Sunday, March 27, 1836 the Mexican troops marched the prisoners out of Goliad telling them they were to be freed on parole and sent to New Orleans. Suddenly near the San Antonio river and half a mile from the fort the Mexicans turned on the Americans and shot them down in cold blood. Only 60 managed to escape.

Panic. The news of Santa Ana's slaughter hit the Texan civilians like a thunderclap, precipitating a frantic exodus from farms and settlements.

Houston biding his time. Meanwhile, Sam Houston was organizing the remnants of his tattered army, retreating before the Mexican onslaught, carefully picking his place and time.

* * * * *

Revenge. Only a few weeks later, April 21, 1836, Sam Houston with a force of 600 volunteers trapped Santa Ana's forces at San Jacinto. With the rallying cry of "Remember the Alamo!" the furious Texans annihilated the Mexicans in a battle that lasted only 20 minutes. General Santa Ana was captured. In fact, it was probably the only important battle in American history where not a single enemy soldier escaped being either captured or killed.

Stupid Clemency. There is one footnote to this victory that should, however, be both a lesson and a warning to us. Instead of killing all the Mexicans for murdering the heroes of the Alamo, and again the slaughter at Goliad, Sam Houston struck an agreement with Santa Ana, who was after all, El Presidente of Mexico and its supreme military commander. Santa Ana could live if he would send his remaining troops home and surrender all Mexican claims to Texas. Santa Ana agreed.

Repudiated and Betrayed. Santa Ana's successors immediately repudiated the claim and a year later Santa Ana was released, to fight against the Americans again 10 years later, as we shall see.

In the meantime, for 10 years Texas walked the road alone, under

continual threat from Mexican invasion.

* * * * *

Lessons to be learned. The lessons that we, the White Race, can learn from this dramatic episode in the Winning of the West are several.

1. Only by unity can we win.
2. Only by struggle and sacrifice can we win domain over land and territory and rout the mud races.
3. That when we allow the mud races (through our generosity, charity, stupidity or whatever) to win over us they can be brutally cruel and will try to exterminate the White Race whenever they have the opportunity.
4. Unfortunately, it often takes a major tragedy to bring the White Race to their senses before they will unite and fight.
5. Never allow a defeated enemy to come back later to fight again. We shall have more about this in the next episode of our history.

THE MEXICAN WAR OF 1846-48

Mexico Seething with Revenge. With little or no help from the United States proper, Texas remained an independent "Republic" for nearly ten years, before it was finally accepted for statehood in December 29, 1845. This delay, as we stated in the beginning, was due to the idiotic squabbling in Washington between the different factions on the issue of slavery. With the Americanization of Texas in 1836, the relations between the U.S. and Mexico continued to grow more abrasive. Whereas the Mexicans were fuming over the loss of Texas (which they did not acknowledge) they were also seething for revenge. In Mexico City there was vainglorious rhetoric about marching on Washington. American contempt for Mexican anarchy and continuous revolution, on the other hand, brought forth a war fever to storm the "Halls of Montezuma" and teach these greasers a lesson. But mostly, behind all this was the basic American desire for those western lands that Mexico still claimed, but was unable to hold, and the Mexicans knew it.

A Man of Action. It took a President Polk to bring the issue to a head. While other presidents (and politicians) wasted their energies in the incessant factional squabbles about the slavery issue, Polk decided to act. We, the White people of America, owe him a huge debt of gratitude for his foresight, courage and determination.

On to the Rio Grande. In March of 1846 Polk ordered Brig. General Zachary Taylor's army out of its camp at Corpus Christi to march southward to "defend the Rio Grande." After 20 days "Old Rough & Ready's" 3000 men reached a place called Arroyo Colorado, about 30 miles north of the Rio Grande. A strong Mexican force warned them not to cross the stream, as it would mean war. Taylor's men crossed the stream immediately. The Mexicans fled without a fight. Taylor's men

marched on to the Rio Grande where they looked across the 100 yard width of river at the Mexican city of Matamoros. Despite Texan independence they were now in territory still claimed by Mexico. He decided to build a fort opposite the Mexican city. The Americans were unaware that the Mexican Army of the North was awaiting them at Matamoros with at least as many men and twice as many cannon.

Poised for War. Thus two armies—and two nations—were poised on the brink of war, with the Americans daring the Mexicans to make the first move.

Mexican Forces Superior in Size. We must remember that at this time Mexico had a larger population than the U.S., an equal amount of territory, and a much larger army trained in the rigors of 35 years of warfare and a capital city that was four times the population of the city of Washington. The American army, on the other hand, had no real wartime experience for two generations, except for inconsequential Seminole Indian wars in Florida ten years earlier. Its total strength was only about 5300 men spread paper-thin over some 100 outposts. Furthermore, except for Polk's determination, the war at home caused wide and sometimes wild divisions of American public opinion. Many Americans, still mindful of the Revolution and the hated British soldiers had little use for "regulars."

Blood is Spilled. In the meantime, while Taylor's force was dwindling due to desertions and disease, the Mexican side was reinforced by a new contingent of 2000 men, and a new general, Mariano Arista, took command. He had come to fight. Sending General Taylor a polite note that "hostilities have commenced," his cavalry crossed the Rio Grande well upstream from Matamoros. When Taylor sent a cavalry patrol of 65 men to investigate, they were ambushed. The war was on.

Congress Drags its Feet. "American blood has been spilled", General Taylor wrote President Polk. Two weeks later, May 9, 1846 the report reached Polk. On May 11 Polk sent a message to a divided Congress. Rather than asking for an outright declaration of war, he asked Congress "to acknowledge" a state of war already existing "by the act of Mexico herself." After much bitter and heated debate, Congress finally "acknowledged" such state, and proposed to supply the President with 50,000 troops and 10 million dollars in order to bring the "existing" war to a speedy termination.

Volunteers Eager. It makes interesting reading to study the details of the war that ensued. Unfortunately, we do not have the space here to do so. Once war was declared, Americans eagerly volunteered for service, although never did the U.S. muster a standing army of 50,000 men at this time.

Two American Victories. With his decimated army of 3000 men Taylor defeated the superior Mexican forces in two successive engagements—at Palo Alto, and at Resaca de Palma, both on the north side of the Rio Grande. On May 18, 1846 Taylor crossed the river and

occupied the city of Matamoros itself, a city of 4000. However, he had foolishly allowed the defeated remnants of General Arista's army to escape and fight another day.

Taylor National Hero. The first news of Old Rough & Ready's brilliant victories reached Washington on May 23, 1846, ten days after passage of the war bill. Taylor, the unknown frontiersman, became a national hero almost overnight. Volunteers rushed to the colors. By midsummer of 1846 Taylor had some 14,000 men on the Texas-Mexican border.

On To Monterrey. By mid August, Taylor decided to move inland to engage the enemy. Taking only 6000 troops with him he moved on Monterrey, a formidable fortress-city of 15,000 where he met General Ampudia's superior Army of the North, now re-inforced and well equipped. After three days of heavy fighting the Americans finally ran up the flag of victory on the Citadel. Their losses had been extremely heavy.

Mistaken Generosity. Defeated General Ampudia proposed an Armistice and General Taylor magnanimously accepted, allowing the Mexican troops to march out with their arms two days later.

This was the second time Taylor had made the same costly mistake—a mistake the White Race in general is only too prone in committing. When the opportunity presents itself, the enemy should be utterly destroyed so that it never will be able to fight again.

Ten years earlier Sam Houston had made the same charitable mistake—he allowed General Santa Ana to live after capturing him at San Jacinto. This treacherous and most brilliant of Mexican Generals was to be Taylor's next adversary, a blunder which President Polk helped bring about.

Treacherous Santa Ana is Back. Santa Ana, prior to the commencement of hostilities, had been in exile in Cuba. This wily old fox was the one man who could successfully rally the Mexicans to effective resistance, and the Mexicans, realizing this, forgave all his earlier sins. The question was how to get him through the American blockade that now spanned the Gulf of Mexico.

Polk is Tricked. Polk, hoping to persuade the Mexicans to "sell" the disputed territories, believed Santa Ana when he sent Polk a note suggesting he, Santa Ana, was the only Mexican strong enough to conclude a negotiated peace and end the war. Polk followed up on the suggestion and allowed Santa Ana to slip through the Navy's blockade.

Once back in Mexico City, Santa Ana had no intention of making peace. In short order he again captured control of the Mexican government and rallied the army to repel the gringo invaders. He was by far the best weapon the Mexicans had.

Within less than a month Santa Ana raised an army of 25,000 men. Meanwhile Taylor, with his depleted forces, marched southward towards Saitillo. With reinforcements of 2400 volunteers under General Wool,

Taylor prepared to meet Santa Ana, who was marching north to scourge and destroy the invaders.

Victory at Buena Vista. At the Battle of Buena Vista it was a matter of 4500 American volunteers versus 15,000 Mexican effectives led by Santa Ana. After bloody and costly fighting all day on February 23, 1847 in which Taylor's army several times was on the brink of being destroyed, the Mexicans retreated the next morning and headed south. It was Taylor's last battle, and, the next election catapulted him into the office of President.

General Winfield Scott takes Over. In the meantime, Polk had decided to place General Winfield Scott in charge of the Mexican War. Using Lobos Island, 180 miles from Vera Cruz, as an amphibious staging area, Scott raced against time. He had to beat the deadly yellow fever scourge he knew would be more deadly to his men than the enemy. It was his objective to storm Vera Cruz, march his men to the higher attitudes before the summer heat and then on to Mexico City.

Landing at Vera Cruz. Starting in February of 1847, after interminable delays and foul-ups, finally at 5:30 p.m. March 9, Scott landed troops on Collada Beach a few miles south of Vera Cruz. By 10 o'clock that night all 11,000 men had landed without a single casualty. It is still a puzzle to military historians why the Mexicans in plain sight allowed the landing without opposition.

Vera Cruz Surrenders. Vera Cruz itself was a military fortress with the harbor guarded by Fort Ulua, with walls 15 feet thick. In three days the Americans had surrounded Vera Cruz in a seven mile arc and cut off its water supply. By March 22 the American mortar batteries (set up under harassing Mexican fire from Vera Cruz) were in place and ready to reply. After several days of intensive bombardment in both directions, Mexican morale inside of Vera Cruz began to collapse. By March 28 Vera Cruz surrendered, and the garrison inside of Fort Ulua, dependent on the city for food, capitulated also.

Scott's losses were minimal for the tremendous victory achieved—13 killed, 55 wounded.

Yellow Fever. But the season was getting late. Scattered cases of yellow fever were already breaking out. By April 8 the first American contingents started on the road to Mexico City and higher ground.

Ambush at Cerro Gordo. In the meantime General Santa Ana had pulled his forces together and carefully chosen the most strategic mountain pass to waylay the Americans—a little town called Cerro Gordo. With 12,000 troops well entrenched on the hills, he met the Americans on April 18. After a full day of heavy fighting the Americans routed the Mexicans. The Americans suffered 431 casualties but the Mexicans suffered 1200 killed or wounded and 3000 prisoners. Later the prisoners were released.

American Victory. General Scott was jubilant. In a resounding

victory at Cerro Gordo he had smashed the only enemy army between him and Mexico City 180 miles away. Surely now the Mexicans would negotiate for peace.

Truculent Enemy. But he was mistaken. The worst of the fighting was yet to come. Mexico was an ugly enemy—she would not fight and she would not surrender, or so it seemed.

Dissention in Washington. At home in the States the war of words raged on even more furiously. In Washington, politics flared full force. Some called for withdrawal to the Rio Grande. Some clamored for instant peace. Some argued for finishing it conclusively. The issue of slavery flared up again and was linked to the pro-war forces. Instead of giving General Scott and his valiant soldiers their full support, half the country abandoned them.

American Strength Eroding. Added to Scott's problems at this time were the short term (1 year) volunteers whose time was now up. Most of them opted not to re-enlist and 3000 marched back to Vera Cruz to be shipped home, thus reducing Scott's effectives to a mere 7000. His supply lines from Vera Cruz were over-extended and reinforcements were meager and slow in coming. To add to Scott's problems, President Polk sent a civilian peace negotiator, Nicholas Trist, who out-ranked Scott, with a sealed peace proposal to the Mexican government. Scott was outraged and he balked. He asked to be recalled.

Fierce Hatred for Yankees. But Mexico would not negotiate anyway. Scott's spirits rose when 4000 long awaited reinforcements finally arrived. On August 6, 1847 another 2500 recruits under Brig. General Franklin Pierce (the future president) arrived at Puebla. This brought the Americans strength up to about 13,000, of whom 2200 were sick and unfit for duty. Ahead of them lay the valley of Mexico City with 200,000 inhabitants defended by some 30,000 soldiers under Santa Ana, all filled with a fierce hatred for the Yankee invaders.

Victory and Deception. Having used Puebla as the staging area for the final assault, Scott's men marched over the passes into the valley of Mexico on August 20 and immediately engaged the enemy. After a day of heavy fighting and severe losses on both sides the Americans shattered the Mexican army, broke the Mexican defenses at the bridges and had the city at their mercy. Santa Ana shrewdly proposed a truce of one year for discussion of "preliminaries of peace." What he was really attempting was to buy time to again rally his forces. Scott fell for the ploy. Although he rejected a year's time as too long, he agreed to a short armistice.

Santa Ana was delighted, and the truce went into effect August 24.

Big Mistake in Misplaced Trust. Scott made the biggest mistake of his campaign. Again trusting in the "sincerity" of the enemy, he was fooled. Santa Ana worked feverishly to reorganize his forces, deploy new cannon and batteries at strategic buildings and roads and build their defenses. Even the common American soldiers knew it was a foolhardy

continued on page 41

Liberty Bell

A LIE—and the TRUTH

Reprinted from *Lüge und Wahrheit*, published by
Freundeskreis, Postfach 52 0529, D-2000 Hamburg 52, West Germany
Translated from the German by I.S., Washington D.C.

IT IS A LIE that Pope John Paul II is a friend of the Germans.

IT IS THE TRUTH that when he was Karol Wojtyla, he belonged to the Polish Episcopate and concluded an agreement with the Polish government emphasizing, "not only economic, historic, and religious laws, but historic justice demands that the reclaimed western parts of Poland remain forever with Poland." The Polish Catholic Church has always supported the imperialistic chauvinism of the Poles that went so far that the late Cardinal Wyszynski declared in a Breslau sermon, "When we look around at the churches, we know that we didn't take over any German heritage. It is not the German but the Polish soul that speaks to us out of these stones. The buildings have waited and waited until they finally returned into Polish hands." The words "religious laws," which sanctioned the conquest of east German territories by Poland, was taken up again by Stefan Wyszynski in 1966 when he said, "With the recapture of the Polish western provinces and the destruction of the German Reich, the counter-reformation has reached its goal."

These words are not just an exaggerated reaction to the German occupation of Poland during the Second World War. Already during the Pan-Slavist Congress at Prague in 1848, the expulsion of all Germans east of the "line Triest-Stettin" was demanded. A Polish song composed at that time says, "Our Enemy, shall fall, whosoever hangs a German, will be assured of God's praise."

On 29 October 1920, the Poles occupied Middle Lithuania. 1920-12, Polish troops under Korfanty occupied Upper Silesia. In 1921, the Poles occupied the White Russian areas belonging to Poland. The Posen newspaper *Dziennik* wrote at that time, "the only common ground which can exist between the Poles and Germans is one of hate and battle."

As a token of gratitude for the fact that in November of 1916 the



Pope John Paul II

Kingdom of Poland was again established by Austria and the German Reich, Western Prussia (the German-populated part of Poland) and Upper Silesia, were annexed by force. Without the Free Corps, German lands would have been occupied by the Poles. From 1919 to 1921, more than 1.1 million Germans were dispossessed through terror, harassment, encroachment, and laws prohibiting their newspapers, schools, even their language, from their homelands. The *Gazetta Gdanska* wrote about it on 13 June 1926: "The safest tanks to protect us are millions of Polish homesteaders. All land which is still occupied by the Germans has to be taken away from them" (in 1940, these Poles were then returned to Central Poland, which, as the media now tell us, is our "guilt.")

But the Poles were still not satisfied. They systematically choked off the old German town of Danzig, which had been declared a "Free Town" (fair game for the Poles) by disregarding the right of self-determination and cutting it off from the German Reich. This encroachment was only a preliminary step to prepare for the Polish conquest, as proclaimed already in 1929 by Mlodavis: "Danzig, too, is a Polish town and is going to be a Polish town again."

Straznia Baltycva wrote in 1929, "It is our duty to conquer Danzig, this small piece of Polish land which waits impatiently."

But what was accomplished was not enough for Poland. The Polish General Baginski demanded in a book, republished in 1937, "There will never be peace in Europe until the name Prussia (the name of a nation which does not exist anymore) is removed from the maps of Europe and until the Germans transfer its capital Berlin further to the West."

The All-Polish Youth Council proclaimed in 1929, "In 1410, the Germans were beaten at Tannenberg. Now we are going to beat them at Berlin. Danzig, East Prussia and Silesia are the minimum demanded. After this tremendous victory, Poland will rule over Europe."

Toyza wrote in 1929, "The hour of freedom for the historically Polish countries will come. The trembling Europe will be substituted by the Pax Polonica. Fate gives Poland the historical task to form the center of Europe."

The *League of Great Powers* wrote in 1930, "The struggle between Poland and Germany is unavoidable. We have to prepare for it systematically. Our goal is a new Grunewald (Grunewald is the Polish name for Tannenberg), but this time Grunewald will be in the suburbs of Berlin. The defeat of the Germans must be carried by Polish troops into the center of the territory, to hit Germany in its heart. Our ideal is a Poland in the West with the Oder and Neisse as the boundary. Prussia has to be reconquered, and we mean the Prussia at the [river] Spree. In a war with Germany, there will be no prisoners and there will be no room for human emotions or cultural considerations. The world will tremble when this Polish-German war will come. The ranks of our soldiers have to carry superhuman devotion, the spirit of relentless vengeance and cruelty. From this day on each edition of this paper will be devoted to the coming

continued on page 39

Liberty Bell

GERMANY AFTER WORLD WAR ONE

BEN KRIEGH

1983

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS

GERMANY AFTER WORLD WAR ONE

by Ben Kriegh

The history of Europe during the period prior to World War I is a muddle of wars, changing boundaries, and displaced peoples. By 1871, Bismarck had unified the Germanic Kingdoms and Duchys into a single state, called the Kingdom of Prussia. Some of the territory Bismarck incorporated into his Kingdom had long been in dispute, such as Alsace and Lorraine with France, Poznan (or Posen) and parts of Silesia with Poland, and portions of the Baltic coastal regions with Russia.

With th

With the signing of the Treaty of Versailles, Germany was compelled to cede Alsace and Lorraine to France, most of Poznan (except the city of Danzig) and West Prussia along with parts of Silesia to Poland, and portions of Lower Silesia and Saxony to Czechoslovakia. In the Baltic area, territory was given to Lithuania. Altogether, Germany lost about 25,000 square miles of territory and about 6,000,000 inhabitants. More crippling to Germany was the loss of natural resources included in those regions: iron ore, coal, zinc, lead, and potash.

The final blow to Germany was the imposition of over \$25 billion in war reparations along with the stigma of responsibility for the war. (It has since been established that World War I was primarily the result of a comedy of errors, and that Germany was least responsible for the initiation of hostilities.)

Crippled by huge war reparations, the loss of their gold as backing for money, severe trade restrictions and the loss of much of their natural resources, the German people lived in economic hardship and became demoralized. Under the impetus of their despair, and with the stimulus provided by pornographers and sex merchants, most often Jews, life "was becoming a hothouse of sexual imagery and stimulation, threatening to engulf the whole culture in the suffocation perfume of modern eroticism . . ." By 1923, Berlin came to be known as the great Babylonian whore.

"What would be called permissiveness burst out on a scale . . . never known before. Pimps and prostitutes paraded day and night, proclaiming the eruption of the underworld to the surface. Male prostitutes fathered with transvestites and homosexuals of every shade and variety. The spread and open display of homosexuality seemed to many another alarming symptom of degeneracy of the times. Hawkers elbowed each other offering dope, pornography, women, heroin and cocaine."

"Virginity had lost its value and became a joke. Wife swapping was . . . prevalent in high society, and the spread of lesbianism was acknowledged as a contributing cause of the skyrocketing divorce

Copyright 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Additional copies available from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

Printed in the United States of America

statistics. Women, for the first time, were demanding the 'right to one's own body,' and the number of abortions soared.¹

With the hyperinflation of 1923, conditions continued to deteriorate economically. In the country, thousands of farmers lost their farms to the moneylenders. People in the cities had to rummage through garbage cans to find something to eat. The problem grew worse as the displaced farmers went into the cities looking for work.

The growing degenerate life in Germany was the result of economic stagnation and apparent hopelessness of the future outlook. While millions of native Germans went hungry, the beneficiaries of foreclosures lived in relative luxury. Most of the moneylenders were Jews, and thus it was that many Germans built up a resentment toward them. Rather than help the people solve their problems, Jewish pornographers and moneylenders simply took advantage of the situation.

Meanwhile on the political front, the Communists, fresh from their victory in Russia, were making strong inroads on the minds of the German people. The government of the Weimar Republic, supposedly a democratic government, could do little to stem the economic decline, which culminated in the great depression. When the Communists could not win over the minds of the people with their rhetoric, they resorted to terror tactics. They literally used brute force on anyone who dared to oppose them.

Terrorism was the trademark of the Communists in Russia. During the period when they seized power and afterward, they murdered over 15 million people, mostly the educated White Russians of Germanic stock, and millions of German peasants in the Ukraine. (Catherine the Great had opened up vast areas of the Ukraine, north of the Caspian Sea, to settlement to Germans, in an effort to develop an agricultural base for Russia. In return for their energetic development of agriculture, Catherine gave the German settlers permanent title to the lands they settled. The Communists, of course, took the land away by force.)

When the Communists succeeded in Russia, they began to work on other countries. In Hungary, Bela Kun (Cohen) led a Communist attempt at a coup, but was killed. In Germany, Rosa Luxemburg (also Jewish) led extensive Communist uprisings and terrorist activities. As the economic crisis deepened, the Communists began to gain ground. Many Germans were alarmed that they might actually succeed in taking over the government. The better educated Germans and those in leadership positions naturally feared what might happen to themselves, having seen their counterparts murdered in Russia.

In the midst of the turmoil, one man emerged as having the ability to beat the Communists at their own game—Adolf Hitler. To combat their terrorist tactics, Hitler had to organize a defensive force—his "brownshirts" who became known as his "Stormtroops." There were

1. From *PUTSCH!* by Richard Hanser, Pyramid Books, New York, 1970

frequent battles in the streets between the two opposing forces, and, not infrequently, there was loss of life.

We in America have never had to contend with such activities. Hence we might look down our noses at Hitler's techniques in combatting terrorism. Yet, what alternative was there?

THE DEPRESSION

The effects of the depression, which began in earnest in 1931, was felt in every country of the civilized world. In England and the United States, the Depression was used as an excuse to impose socialist "solutions" for economic and social problems, but these so-called "solutions" did not really work. Unemployment remained high in Britain, France and the United States all through the 1930's. In 1932, in the United States, unemployment was about 20 million. By 1939, it still hovered around the 17 million mark, in spite of President Roosevelt's WPA, PWA, and NRA (the NRA was later declared unconstitutional).

In the United States, several socialist measures had been put firmly into place, such as social security, unemployment insurance, and the graduated income tax, a planck in the Communist Manifesto. The means for making the United States into a welfare state had been put into place.

On the other hand, in Germany, strange to say, the picture was entirely different. Although Hitler was able to capture his audiences with his oratory, many Germans felt that he was too much of "hooligan" to be a leader of their country. Yet, he was the only person who showed enough strength to stop Communism. It was this fact that finally led to his becoming Chancellor of Germany in January of 1933. Without Hitler, Germany would have been taken over by the Communists within the year.

When Hitler came to power, he immediately undertook to establish the economic program that had been worked out by an engineer named Gottfried Feder. The issuance of money was taken away from the international banking fraternity and put into the hands of the government, where it belonged in the first place. Although Germany had no gold to serve as "backing" for paper money, they developed a stable currency based on the productive capacity of the German people. By 1935, this action had given Germany a thriving economy. Unemployment was reduced from 8 million in 1933 to 2 million by 1935 and to less than 400,000 by 1938.

It was this miraculous economic recovery, based on debt-free money, that alarmed the international banking clique. As early as July, 1933, an International Jewish Boycott Conference (*New York Times*, 7 August 1933) was held in Amsterdam to devise ways and means to bring Germany down. Samuel Untermyer presided over the conference, and was elected President of the World Jewish Economic Federation. He described the planned move against Germany as "a holy war..." From that moment on, war—both, economic and military—was planned against Germany!

It began openly with a violent anti-German propaganda campaign.

PROPAGANDA

Under Hitler, Germany had broken the bonds of Jewish financial and economic tyranny. Germany's example was a cause for great concern and alarm among the international financiers because other countries might well follow Germany's example and cast the moneychangers from the temples.

To explain Germany's great economic recovery, the people of the United States were bombarded by stories of Germany's growing military might. Her economic recovery was due to Germany building up a gigantic war machine with which she intended to conquer the world. *This was the first Great Lie!*

In 1959, Harvard University Press published a book by Professor Burton Klein under the title of *Germany's Economic Preparations for War*. There, Professor Klein concluded that "the general picture of the German war economy emerging from this study is not that of a nation geared to . . . war" (page 235). On page 15, Professor Klein writes, "Thus, inspection of Germany's pattern of investment shows that there was no pronounced concentration of investment in those activities associated with economic preparations for war."

Even then, the rearmament program adopted by Germany, which began in the summer of 1936, was "influenced by German intelligence reports which placed the strength of the Russian army at nearly four million. Such 'Bolshevik' superiority was greatly feared." (*op. cit.*, page 18).

Again, on page 18 of his book, Professor Klein quotes from one of Hitler's memoranda: "It will be Germany's task to defend Europe against Bolshevism. . . the world is drifting with ever increasing speed into a new conflict, whose most extreme solution is called Bolshevism. One has to compare the Red Army as it really is today with the assumptions of the military ten or fifteen years ago to gauge the dangerous extent of this development. Germany will have to be considered as the focal point of the Occidental world against Bolshevik attack."

From another source, Carroll Quigley's *Tragedy and Hope*, (Macmillan, 1966; page 622), we find that "From 1936 to the outbreak of war in 1939, German aircraft production was not raised, but averaged 425 planes a month of all types (including commercial). Its tank production was low, and even in 1939 was less than Britain's." "Britain produced . . . about 8000 [military planes] in 1939 compared to 4733 [produced in Germany]" (page 623).

Thus, it becomes clear that Germany was *not* a nation gearing up for war. And, whatever war preparations were made, were made out of concern over the growing Bolshevik menace in the east.

In fact, the lie is even more ominous than has been revealed thus far. Secretary of Defense James Forrestal recorded in his *The Forrestal Diaries* (Viking Press, New York, 1951; pp. 121-122), that Prime Minister

Chamberlain "stated that American and the World Jews had forced England into the War."

AUSTRIA

We have always been told that Hitler Germany planned, and attempted to carry out, world conquest by means of war. As we have seen, this was another *Great Lie*. In case you still have doubts, read what the leading British historian of his day, A. J. P. Taylor wrote in *The Origins of the Second World War* (Fawcett Books, 1961; available from Liberty Bell Publications). Professor Harry Elmer Barnes, one of the leading historians in the United States, wrote an analysis of Professor Taylor's book entitled *Blasting the Historical Blackout* (available from Liberty Bell Publications). Professor Barnes sums up his analysis this way: "The vital core of this volume [*The Origins of the Second World War*] is the contention that Hitler did not wish a war, either local, European, or world, from March 1933, right down into September, 1939. His only fundamental aim in foreign policy was to revise the unfair and unjust Treaty of Versailles, and to do this by peaceful methods."

Then, how come Hitler took over Austria? We have been brainwashed into believing that Austria was taken over by force, another of the *Great Lies!* What are the facts?

A National Socialist movement had developed in Austria, and by 1938, most Austrians wanted to be part of Germany. They were therefore actively agitating for an *Anschluss*. Of course, there was some resistance to this movement, led by the Chancellor of Austria, Schuschnigg, who did not have the popular support of the people.

In *The Origins of the Second World War*, Professor Taylor writes, "The crisis of March, 1938, was provoked by Schuschnigg, not by Hitler. There had been no German preparations, military or diplomatic. . . . He [Hitler] had planned to absorb Austria imperceptibly, so that no one could tell when it ceased to be independent . . . he would use democratic methods . . ."

To sum up what had happened, Schuschnigg had suddenly called for a plebiscite to ask the Austrian people if they wished to remain independent. It was put in such a way as to anger Austrian National Socialists. It was represented as a choice between German nationalism and Austrian independence. Schuschnigg lost the support of everyone involved, including the British. He resigned even before the date of the scheduled plebiscite. Confusion reigned supreme in the Austrian government. Dr. Seyss-Inquart took over as Chancellor and sent a telegram to Hitler asking for troops to maintain order. Hitler was caught by surprise. There was no preparation for an "invasion" of Austria. But, he ordered the troops stationed along the border to enter Austria to maintain order.

The entire spectacle was more like a carnival. The German troops marched in and were cheered on enthusiastically by the Austrian population. But the German forces were not prepared for any kind of

action, and 70% of their vehicles broke down on the road to Vienna. Hitler, too, entered Austria with his troops, addressing the excited crowds along the way. The plebiscite, scheduled for March 12, was turned into a vote for *Anschluss* with Germany. On 10 April, 99.08% of the people voted in favor of a union with Germany.

And we were told Germany took over Austria by force—another *Great Lie*!

CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Czechoslovakia, a state of diverse nationalities, was made up of Czechs, Slovaks, Hungarians, Ruthenians, and Germans. It was created by the infamous Treaty of Versailles. The three million Germans, living mostly in the Sudetenlands, had been part of the Austro-Hungarian Empire before World War I. Many of them wished to join the *German Reich*, and after the Austrian *Anschluss*, they began a national movement for the purpose of achieving reunification with Germany. "Hitler had not created this movement. It was waiting for him . . .", wrote A. J. P. Taylor on page 147 of his book.

There was, in fact, little danger of Germany attempting to take Czechoslovakia by force at that time because the Czechs were better armed than Germany.

"At the time of the Munich crisis in 1938 (September 29), Germany had 35 infantry divisions, and 4 motorized divisions, none of them fully manned or equipped. At that time Czechoslovakia could mobilize at least 33 divisions. Moreover, the Czech army was better trained, had far better equipment, and had better morale and better fortifications. At that time, Germany's tanks were all below 10 tons and were armed with machine guns except for a handful of 18 ton tanks armed with a 37mm gun. The Czechs had hundreds of 38 ton tanks armed with 75mm cannon" (*Tragedy and Hope*, page 622).

While there is little doubt that Hitler wanted to unify the Germanic peoples, he had not even developed a plan for incorporating the Sudeten Germans into the *Reich*. A. J. P. Taylor, on page 156 of his book, observes that "Thus, at the end of April, 1938, the problem of the Germans within Czechoslovakia ceased to be a dispute between the Sudeten Germans and the Czechoslovakian government; it even ceased to be, or rather never became a dispute between Czechoslovakia and Germany." It was the British and French governments "who came forward as principals; and their object, however disguised, was to exact concessions from the Czechs." Was this part of a plan, as Professor David Hoggan suggests in *The Myth of the New History* (pp. 4-5), to set Germany up as a scapegoat for World War II?

After much maneuvering and delay, President Benes of Czechoslovakia finally agreed to cede the Sudetenlands to Germany. While the news media played up the Munich conference, at which the agreement was formalized,

as a sell-out to Hitler and a policy of appeasement (another *Great Lie*, because Hitler had demanded nothing from Czechoslovakia), the conference was actually a triumph of British diplomacy, for it was not Hitler who had created the Sudeten crisis but it was the Sudeten Germans themselves. That the British resolved the crisis without civil war in Czechoslovakia was to their credit, according to Professor A. J. P. Taylor.

When the problems arising with Czechoslovakia had been resolved through British diplomacy, European leaders breathed a sigh of relief. On the surface, at least, it appeared there would be no further cause for anxiety, except perhaps in Poland. Neville Chamberlain said, as a result of the negotiations at the Munich Conference, "I believe that it is peace for our time." Hitler declared, "I have no territorial demands to make in Europe." Although Hitler lived up to his pledge, the American press used this statement against him in their propaganda campaign against Germany.

However, subsequent events provided the warmongers in the United States and Britain fuel for the fire they seemed determined to start. We have always been told that Hitler invaded Czechoslovakia and took it over by force. That is another of the *Great Lies*, we have been fed. Here is what really happened.

After the Sudetenland was ceded to Germany, the internal political stability of Czechoslovakia was drastically weakened. Hungary was making threatening gestures toward taking over those portions of Slovakia which had once been part of Hungary. The Slovaks, on the other hand, had never been accepted as equals in the Czechoslovakian government. A nationalistic movement was developing among them to set up their own independent state. Yet, if they made this move, Hungary would take them over by force. It was only the Czechoslovakian military power that kept Hungary at bay. In addition, the Czechs were prepared to move in militarily if the Slovaks tried to declare their independence.

In order to forestall military action by either the Czechs or the Hungarians, Hitler was forced to make a move he did not wish to make. With an appeal by the Slovaks for protection, Hitler recognized Slovakian independence and accepted them as a protectorate, a move which was designed to forestall military action by the Czechs and the Hungarians.

Hitler had not provoked the movement for Slovakian autonomy. "Once again, Hitler was taken by surprise. The new crisis caught him unawares" (A. J. P. Taylor, *The Origins of the Second World War*, pp. 195-201). Thus, Hitler's actions in this crisis were taken to preserve the peace.

After the Munich Conference, Benes had resigned as president of Czechoslovakia, and a lawyer, Hacha, who was not a politician, became president. With the establishment of Slovakia as an independent state, Hacha was bewildered and uncertain as to what course of action he should take. Finally he asked for a conference with Hitler, and asked that Bohemia, the Czech part of Czechoslovakia, be set up as a protectorate of the *German Reich*. This was accomplished on March 15, 1939, and the German army was moved in to maintain order.

Thus, Czechoslovakia was not taken over by force or invaded: it was taken over, at the invitation of its leaders, as a protectorate.

Although Hitler occupied Prague only when events left him no other choice, the world was led to believe that the disintegration of Czechoslovakia was accomplished by design. Politically, Hitler gained little. In fact, in the United States, the Czechoslovakian situation only gave new fuel to the propagandistic fires against him.

However, militarily, Germany gained a great deal. She acquired over 450 superior tanks, 1500 military aircraft, hundreds of vehicles, and thousands of guns. Remember that the Czechoslovakian army was much better equipped at that time than was the German army. Again, the propagandists had a field day about Germany's growing military might.

POLAND

By the early part of 1939, relations between Germany and Poland had become so strained that neither side wished to negotiate with the other. The bone of contention, as in Austria and the Sudetenland, was created by the Germans living in Danzig and substantial portions of the Polish Corridor that had once been part of Germany.

By 1939, the people of Danzig had formed their own National Socialist party and, politically, were in firm control of the city. They wished to again become part of the *German Reich*, as did many of the German farmers living in the corridor regions. The Poles repeatedly used brutal and ruthless methods against these people to suppress them. Many were driven off their land and murdered in cold blood.

In an effort to relieve the tension, Hitler sought to have Danzig returned to Germany and to have the Poles grant a railroad and highway across the corridor to link Prussia with the rest of Germany. These requests were actually much more moderate than the demands made upon Poland by the leaders of the Weimar Republic. In return, Hitler offered to guarantee the borders of Poland who had become greatly concerned about Soviet Russia's intentions.

Joseph Beck, the Polish Foreign Minister, his back stiffened by British and French promises of support in the event of a German attack, was very obstinate and refused to negotiate with Germany on the Danzig and the Corridor problem. For several months the British acted as a go-between in an alleged effort to establish negotiations between the two countries to resolve the issues without going to war over them. As a result of the publicity given by the press to the efforts to reach an understanding, Neville Henderson, the British diplomat acting as the go-between, was moved to write, "History will judge the press generally to have been the cause of the war. . . . Of all Germans, believe it or not, Hitler is the most moderate so far as Danzig and the Corridor are concerned."

A. J. P. Taylor and other historians have made it clear that Hitler did not want a war with Poland, rather, he wished a permanent and peaceful settlement. Remember, the crisis was caused, not by demands made by

Hitler, but by the people involved. ved.

Studies made by several historians since World War II have revealed that while Hitler was attempting to negotiate in good faith, the English were trying to bait him through Joseph Beck, the Polish Foreign Minister. Professor David Hoggan writes in *The Myth of the New History* (pp. 4-5), that "Halifax [the British Foreign Secretary] conducted a single-minded campaign to plunge Germany into war, and in such a way as to make Germany appear to be the guilty party. . . . Poland was the pawn in the game. . . . It was for. . . British prestige, and not because of any military threat to Britain, that millions were destined to die in Europe and throughout the world. The documentary record has long since revealed that in 1939 it was Hitler's utmost desire to enjoy peaceful and friendly relations, and if possible even alliances, with both Great Britain and Poland."

On page 25 of Professor Barnes' *Blasting the Historical Blackout* we read, "Both Chamberlain and Halifax falsified their reports of Hitler's favorable reaction to a proposed international conference on September 2nd which still might have stopped the German-Polish war and prevented the European war." Professor Barnes also states on page 20 that "President Roosevelt apparently desired to have the European war break out as soon as possible, pressed Chamberlain to go ahead, and encouraged Polish arrogance and stubbornness."

In spite of the provocations and intrigue, it was not necessary that Hitler invaded Poland on September 1, 1939. He apparently felt that he had been maneuvered into a position from which he could not extricate himself in any other way. The German population of Danzig and the Corridor were being mistreated by the Poles. Russian intrigue in the east were a definite cause for concern. Had Hitler been sufficiently patient, he might have avoided actual conflict with the Poles, although their stubbornness may not have changed. Even after the invasion Hitler agreed to meet on 3 September to put an end to the fighting—but the Poles refused.

Even so, the German-Polish conflict need not have led to a wider conflict, which was ultimately brought about by Britain, with the constant urging of President Roosevelt.

Lord Halifax, in Britain, was perhaps the main instigator of British hostility. He was a member of The Round Table, the British counterpart of the Council on Foreign Relations in the United States, both of which represented the international financial interests. President Roosevelt himself was surrounded by CFR members such as Averell Harriman, Felix Frankfurter, Owen Lattimore, Henry Morgenthau, and Bernard Baruch.

Thus, it was these "advisors," in both countries representing the three militant forces, international finance, Zionism, and Communism, who were responsible for the outbreak of a full fledged world war. Hitler merely provided a convenient excuse for initiating the war.

RUSSIA

We have always been told that Germany wanted to "conquer the world." In view of the facts about German rearmament available to us, this contention is absurd. Why, then, did Hitler choose to risk a two-front war and attack Russia at dawn on June 22, 1941?

Unreported in the American press were the following facts.

1. In June, 1940, the Soviet Union violated their non-aggression pact with Germany by seizing the Bukovina province and part of Moldavia province in northern Roumania, which were beyond the line of demarcation for Soviet claims accepted by the Germans at Moscow. These seizures gave Russia a direct line of access to Roumanian oil fields which were the source of fuel for the German armies.

2. In March, 1941, Communists, supported by the Soviet Union, overthrew the legal government of Yugoslavia.

3. In 1940, while Germany was fighting France and England, the Soviet Union began a massive build-up of troops and tanks along their borders nearest Germany. 4. There were renewed Soviet threats against Finland after their victory over Finland in March, 1940. This was a

threat to Germany's supply of iron ore from Sweden.

5. The Soviet Union made proposals to establish their control throughout the Balkans and in Turkey.

6. On May 5, 1941, Stalin made two speeches at a Kremlin banquet for a large graduating class of staff officers. The party eventually evolved into a wild drunken orgy at which some very indiscreet remarks were made by Stalin. The information was passed on to the Germans by agents in the Kremlin, and were later confirmed during the interrogation of two Russian generals and a major captured by the Germans.

The substance of Stalin's remarks was that the non-aggression pact he had made with von Ribbentrop in August, 1939, was "just camouflage." Now that Russia had acquired all the territory possible by diplomatic means (the eastern half of Poland, Finno-Karelia, Bessarabia, Ruthenia, Bukovina, Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania), it was time to get the Russian people ready for war. Only by war could more territory be gained. Russian armament was so satisfactory that a war against Germany could begin any time within the next two months.

This news alarmed Hitler. He had no desire to fight a war on two fronts. There is reason to believe that Rudolf Hess's flight to Britain on 10 May 1941 was motivated by this news and that he was seeking an alliance between Germany and Great Britain to protect Europe from conquest by Russia. Unfortunately, his mission failed—and Rudolf Hess, Adolf Hitler's deputy, to this day remains incarcerated in Spandau prison.

With the failure of the Hess mission to Britain, Germany was left to face Russia alone. The outlook was, indeed, grim for Germany, because of Russia's overwhelming superiority in numbers. German intelligence had

revealed that the Russians had been building up massive forces along their border. By 21 June 1941, the Soviets had over 4.7 million men in 230 divisions, and more than 10,000 military aircraft at the front. They had about 40,000 tanks, including large numbers of the excellent T-34 ("Stalin") tank, poised for attack.

Germany had to build up her forces rapidly as a protective measure, and had 3 million men in 152 divisions supported by 1,500 war planes and about 10,000 tanks.

Based on German intelligence reports, it was clear that Russia was planning an invasion of Germany. Hitler felt that, under the circumstances, the only chance Germany had to withstand the onslaught was to attack first, hoping to catch the Soviets by surprise. The German high command felt that an attack was a great gamble, but that there was little choice in the matter.

Hitler did not order preparation for *Operation Barbarossa* until after a fateful November 1940 visit by Soviet Foreign Minister Molotov to Berlin carrying an ultimatum from Stalin. In his ultimatum, Stalin demanded that Germany

1. remain neutral while the Soviet army invaded Roumania,
2. abandon Finland and accept its incorporation into the USSR,
3. accept Soviet occupation of Bulgaria,
4. and approve Soviet military bases in the Dardanelles, thereby bringing Turkey under Soviet control.

With these facts in mind, ask yourself why, if we had considered the Communists as the real threat to world peace, did Britain, France, and finally the United States go to war against Germany? There can be only one reason—to save the Communist Empire, and to restore the international bankers to financial control in Europe.

The question is, whose interests have really been served by our involvement in World War II, and in all of the subsequent wars? The answer is clear when one has the facts before him. Our military might, and our sons have been used to further the aims of the international financial interests in establishing a One-world government under control of the two branches of the international finance mafia: Jewish Communism and Jewish Capitalism. The world headquarters for this government will eventually be in Israel.

If you don't understand these matters now, then you can expect to see your children living in a Soviet-type controlled society, stripped of their freedoms, and working for their Jewish slave masters.

THE BIG LIE

Even before the war started, we Americans were deluged with propaganda about how Hitler was going to conquer the world. We were often told then, and we are still reminded, that Hitler employed the art of the "Big Lie" in his own speeches. Today, the average uninformed American believes that Hitler was the originator of the "Big Lie"

technique of propaganda.

WE have been the victims of some "Big Lies," but those lies did not originate with the Germans. They originated within our own boundaries, through our own Jew-controlled press and radio and, more recently, through the television media. That Hitler originated the "Big Lie" concept is *another Big Lie!*

What this particular lie illustrates is the basic technique of those who seek to control our minds. That technique is to attribute to someone else, who exposes the truth, the very method that the manipulator, the "psycho-warrior," is using. Hitler has been credited with the "Big Lie" because he exposed the Jewish use of the same in *Mein Kampf*. Read for yourself:

"But it remained for the Jews, with their unqualified capacity for falsehood, and their fighting comrades, the Marxists, to impute responsibility for the downfall precisely to the man who alone had shown a superhuman will and energy in his effort to prevent the catastrophe which he had foreseen . . . By placing responsibility for the loss of the World War on the shoulders of Ludendorff they took away the weapon of moral right from the only adversary dangerous enough to be likely to succeed in bringing the betrayers of the Fatherland to justice. All this was inspired by the principle—which is quite true in itself—that in the big lie there is always a certain force of credibility, because the broad masses of a nation, in the primitive simplicity of their minds, more readily fall victims to the big lie than the small lie, since they themselves often tell small lies in little matters but would be ashamed to resort to large-scale falsehoods. It would never come into their heads to fabricate colossal untruths, and they would not believe that others could have the impudence to distort the truth so infamously."

"From time immemorial, however, the Jews have known better than any others how falsehood and calumny can be exploited. . . . One of the great thinkers that mankind has produced has branded Jews for all time with a statement which is profoundly and exactly true. He [Schopenhauer] called the Jew 'The Great Master of Lies.' "

There you have it! If the facts revealed in this article do not confirm the truth of these observations, so that even the most charitable and naive cannot see them, then, dear friends, we shall deserve the horrible fate which awaits our blindness. From this year, 1983, we do not have more than twenty years left. What are your children going to think? □

To be continued

THE 'HOLOCAUST' 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, examines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$10.00

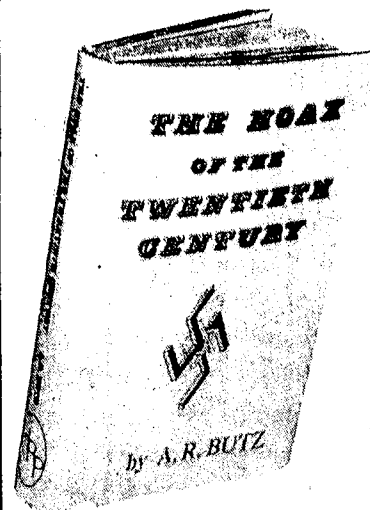
FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA



THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed ... or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
ORDER No.: 8012 \$6.00

HELP US SPREAD THE TRUTH!

GRUESOME HARVEST

The Crazy Attempt To
Exterminate The People
of Germany



ORDER No.: 7012 — \$4.00



ORDER No.: 7009 — \$3.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

A Lie -- and the Truth, continued from page 222

Grunewald in Berlin."

These were no lone voices in the wilderness, but quite a number of public voices carried into the army and government of Poland. The German Foreign Office and the German Army were afraid a Polish attack would already occur in 1930, which the 100,000 men of the German Reichswehr would have been unable to counter. The world economic crisis put obstacles in the path of those ambitious plans of the Poles, later it was German strength. In 1934, Adolf Hitler concluded the Non-Agression Pact with Poland, something none of the governments of the Weimar Republic would have done because even the Social Democrats wanted a revision of the Eastern borders. It was Hitler's goal to go with Poland against Communist Russia, united. When further left-over obstacles from the Versailles Treaty were removed, he demanded in 1938/39 only the return of Danzig to the Reich and a Freeway (Autobahn) from the Reich to Eastern Prussia, under German administration.

Poland, on her own, would not have opposed such a reasonable and measured proposal. But London and New York became active as snipers. Count Szembeck, Under Secretary of State in the Foreign Service Department of Poland, noted on 12 January 1939 in his diary, "This campaign against Germany is being pushed by a variety of Jewish intellectuals: Baruch, Lehman (the governor of New York), the new judge of the Supreme Court, Felix Frankfurter, Morgenthau, and many others who are friends of Franklin D. Roosevelt."

And on 18 February 1939 Count Szembeck noted in his diary a conversation he had with Spanish Ex-King Alfons in Rome, "The King is pessimistic about the international situation. The 'Internationale' is pushing us into a war." (Szembeck, *Journal*, pp.421,457). On 6 July 1939, Szembeck heard from the Polish Envoy to Washington, Count Potocki, "There are quite a number of elements in the West pushing openly for war: Jews, High Finance, arms dealers. All of them have splendid business prospects because they have found a spot which can be set aflame—Danzig, and a nation which is ready to fight: Poland." The Polish marshal and freemason Edward Rydz-Smigley mentioned in August of 1939, "Poland wants the war with Germany, and Germany will not be able to prevent it, even if it wanted too."

Confronted with these facts, there is no reason to approach the Poles as penitents. The former East German territories were always a breadbasket producing agricultural products in excess of its own demands. In spite of the fact that less people live there now than before the war, they are unable to feed and to take care of themselves. It is not our task to bolster the bankrupt Polish economy with huge loans; it is not our task to provide a rear guard for the Poles against the Soviets. Our only task is to reestablish the German Reich within the boundaries established over centuries.

— Don't ever forget this when talking about the Pope and to Poles!

October 1983

FOR MY LEGIONARIES



Salut pe ai ce merg
pe marea, brava
Legionari. Cu stăruie 2 luni
1935

The Legionary Movement in Romania, commonly known as the Iron Guard, — perhaps the oldest anti-communist movement in the world, still alive — was founded by Corneliu Z. Codreanu in 1927. *For My Legionaries* (353 pp., pb., \$8.00), Codreanu's stirring work is a complete and authoritative account of the ideals and principles of the Legionary Movement which shaped the character of young Romanians before WW II. Control over the communications media and the normal channels of book distribution by our international enemies makes it impossible to reach the broad market this unique book deserves. We are certain that the rapidly deteriorating political conditions will preclude a second edition, and *For My Legionaries* will soon become a collector's item. This book also provides the

'missing pieces' of the drastically censored *The Suicide of Europe* by Prince D. Sturdza; the identity of those who masterminded Romania's takeover and who are now engaged in carrying out the same program in the U.S. will no longer be unknown to you. ("Solzhenitsyn would appear to have not the slightest inkling of who conquered HIS country!"—B.C.)

THE ANTI-HUMANS by D. Bacu (307 pp., hb., \$7.00), describes what was done to the young men whom Codreanu inspired, when, seven years after his brutal murder, Romania was delivered to the Bolsheviks. They were subjected to what is the most fully documented Pavlovian 'experiment' on a large number of human beings. It is likely that the same techniques were used on many American prisoners in Korea and Vietnam. *The Anti-Humans* is a well written document of great historical and psychological importance. Reading it will be an emotional experience you will not forget. ("A sequel to Orwell's 1984"—R.S.H.; "A searing expose of red bestiality!"—Dr. A.J. App.)

FOR MY LEGIONARIES

ORDER No. 6003

No Anti-Communist library should be without these two companion books! Order your copies from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 today. Please include 10% for postage and handling.

THE ANTI-HUMANS

ORDER No. 1013

THE TALMUD

ORDER No. 19001

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270



We shall be Masters of Our Manifest Destiny.
continued from pg. 20

mistake. Instead of smashing the enemy once and for all, their commander "talked." The men grumbled that after winning the greatest victory in the whole campaign, they would have to fight the battle all over again. They were so right.

On to the Halls of Montezuma. The "armistice" lasted two weeks. By now Scott had fewer than 8000 effectives and the enemy in home territory was well entrenched with 18,000. On September 8 the Americans again attacked to storm Chapultepec Castle and finally drive into the heart of the city itself. After a week of heavy fighting and severe losses on both sides the Mexicans ran up the white flag and asked to negotiate. This time Scott was not fooled. He intended to have the city and his troops marched to the Grand Plaza and ran up the American flag on the National Palace. General Scott arrived in full battle dress and the cheers of the American troops could be heard for blocks.

Victory Complete. Scott appointed General Quitman as Military governor and the campaign was over. One of Scott's men, Capt. Rowell S. Ripley later blamed the two week armistice as needlessly costing the Americans 1652 men and officers killed and wounded.

* * * * *

Eternal Lesson. There is another episode in this war that should be a lesson and a warning to all race traitors of today.

American Traitors. When General Taylor's army faced the city of Matamoros across the Rio Grande in 1846, Sargent John Riley of Co. K swam across the river and never came back. He joined the Mexican Army. In the months that followed, hundreds of others, moved by boredom, drink, or Mexican blandishments of free land, followed Riley's example. Many were moved by Mexican propaganda that the Protestant Yankees were trying to destroy the Catholic church. Since over 20% of some regiments were Irish Catholic immigrants, this propaganda especially appealed to this group. They formed the San Patricio Battalion and fought against the Americans, and quite effectively so, since they were in most cases more technically adept than the Mexicans.

Court Martial. At least 65 San Patricios were taken at Churubusco, tried by court martial and sentenced to hang.

Hanged. As the U.S. troops charged the castle of Chapultepec, 30 of these deserters stood on mule carts, beneath a scaffold, with nooses around their necks, watching the flagpole at the top of the castle turret. The raising of the Stars and Stripes would be the signal for the executioner to motion the cart drivers forward and leave the traitors hanging.

General Scott had reviewed the cases of 65 deserters. Those that were not hanged were given 50 lashes, the letter D (for deserters) branded on

their cheeks and left the grim job of digging the graves of those hanged.

Warning to All Traitors. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR take an even tougher stand. We contend that being a traitor to your race is even a more heinous crime than treason to country or army. We, too, shall have a day of reckoning with all those traitors who today believe they can betray the White Race with impunity. We, too, shall render good old-fashioned frontier justice to race traitors.

* * * * *

Meanwhile, in California. While Generals Taylor and Scott were waging the fight south of the Rio Grande, another contest was being waged in the far west for a rich prize—California, an area also claimed by Mexico, but almost independent of any control from Mexico City. Nevertheless, for several centuries it had been settled by a Spanish-Mexican population whose allegiance was still towards their kinsmen to the south. But White settlers were beginning to drift in, in ever increasing numbers.

Capture Rich Empire. The invasion of California by American officialdom really began surreptitiously in 1845 with a small “exploratory” expedition headed by John C. Fremont who was to make a “survey” of a pass through the Sierras to California. Before it was over, with other adventurers and military men such as Brig. General Stephen Kearny, Commodore John Sloat, Commodore Robert Stockton, they had captured a rich empire for the United States. This they were able to accomplish with relatively few forces, a few small pitched battles and only a small loss of lives. It makes fascinating reading, but we do not have the space to go into the details here.

* * * * *

Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo. Suffice it to say here that after General Winfield Scott’s total victory and occupation of Mexico City on September 14, 1847, the Mexicans, hostile as they were, were forced to come to terms. One of the main problems was to find a responsible group that could be recognized as a government, since Santa Ana’s government had been overthrown and he had again fled the country. Finally such government was shaped under Manuel Pena y Pena. After much obstructionism from the U.S. government itself, negotiator Nicholas Trist, a stubborn man, concluded the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which the Pena government signed February 2, 1848. After much bitter debate it was ratified by the U.S. Senate on March 10, 1848

White Race Wins Half of Mexico. Despite all the obstacles Polk had imposed on his negotiator, (Polk withdrew his peace proposals and instructed him to return home, orders Trist refused), much to Polk’s surprise, in the Treaty Trist had gotten him just about everything Polk had optimistically set out to obtain before the war ever started. Under the Treaty the southern boundary of the United States was established,

running along the Rio Grande to the New Mexican border and from there reaching westward to the Pacific Ocean to a point below San Diego. In turn the U.S. would pay Mexico 15 million dollars and also assume the 3.25 million dollar claims of American citizens against the Mexican government. In short, Mexico ceded more than half of its territory, including California, Arizona, Texas, New Mexico and any claims it had to any of the other western land.

Oregon Claims Settled. Great Britain’s claim to Oregon had been settled by peaceful compromise in June of 1846, giving the U.S. the Pacific Northwest to the 49th parallel.

Polk one of the Greatest. We, the White Race, should therefore proudly give our **due credit and honour to President James Polk**, who did more in two years to expand the territory for the expansion of the White Race than any other president in history. This despite the fact that practically all other politicians of his decade were stupidly enmeshed in a mad hysteria about slavery, to the point where practically all opportunity for positive action was next to impossible. Our school children have not been told the full story of this glorious chapter in the history of the White Race. Probably for that very reason, because it was the most constructive and productive war in American history, the Jewish writers have downgraded Polk and the Mexican War as an insignificant part of our history.

Mexican War a Glorious Victory. Instead, the Jews keep rehashing the Civil War, the “nostalgia” of it all, the “colorful” generals, and so on, ad nauseum. The fact that the Mexican War was a most constructive and productive war and the Civil War a terrible ghastly blunder, perpetrated by the Jews themselves, is never pointed out. When they refer to the Mexican War at all, they portray it as one of a big bully (the U.S.) taking advantage of a weaker neighbor.

Mexican Resources Surpassed U.S. This, too, is a blatant lie. In 1846 Mexico had a population at least equal to the U.S. It had as large a territory under its domain. Its capital of Mexico City had a population of 200,000 more than four times the population of Washington, D.C. Mexico’s history dated back to 1519, a good three hundred years before the Anglos of the North even got started on their road to Manifest Destiny. Furthermore, at great disadvantage, the Americans had to fight this war on enemy territory far from home with greatly over-extended supply lines at a time and place where there were still no railroads, no telegraph lines, and when transportation and communications were still extremely slow and difficult. In every engagement, in every encounter, in every battle, the Americans were out-numbered in manpower and out-gunned in numbers of cannon and artillery. Any battle they would have lost on Mexican territory would undoubtedly have meant the total slaughter of the American forces. So it was hardly a war of unequals, as the distorted Jewish history books would have us believe.

Superiority of White Race over Mongrels. Yet in every battle the

Americans triumphed over the Mexicans, even when they were outnumbered five to one, as they often were. Why did they triumph? The answer is in our genes, in the superior intelligence and fighting abilities of the White Race over the mud races; the mestizos, the mix-breeds and the Indians. Let us never forget this. There are many other lessons we can learn from this glorious chapter of our history, if we want to learn from history.

What We Can Learn from the Mexican War.

1. The most obvious and important lesson we must learn is that America, as every other country, empire, or civilization, **was built by conquest**. It was by force of battle, by spilling blood, by conquering the enemy that the White Man forcibly took the land from the Indians, or the Mexicans, and even won their independence from the British.

2. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR regard the wars against the Indians and the Mexicans as of far greater significance than the war of the American Revolution against England. After all, Canada has prospered equally well, although it never formally broke away from England. Its smaller population is solely due to the fact that only its southern fringes lie in a hospitable climate.

3. If the Mexican War of pushing back the mud races and settling it with White people was so productive in the past and was the "American way," why scrap a winning formula? Why not apply the same successful program to the rest of the land areas of the world, not just for the U.S., but for the White Race as a whole? We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR propose that this is exactly what we not only can do, but must do, if we are to survive. We have the intelligence, we have the power, and Nature has given us the natural right to do so. In its credo the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR also furnishes us not only with the moral right to do so, but also the moral obligation to do so.

4. For those insipid bleeding hearts (whose minds have been perverted by Jewish propaganda) we throw down this challenge: If you really believe that the White Man was wrong in conquering America, if you don't believe in the American way, why don't you set an example of demonstrating your convictions by deeds? Give your property back to a Mexican or an Indian, renounce your American citizenship and **crawl into a hole and die**. That's the bottom line of your idiotic conclusions, whether you know it or not.

5. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR take the contrary position. We take a position that both Nature and history have taught from time immemorial, and that is: **Land and Race are Everything**. Land and territory are worth fighting for and dying for. Land is essential to the life and the preservation of our race. The survival, expansion and advancement of race is the most vital goal in our existence. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR believe not only in expanding American territory, as did our glorious ancestors of 1846-48, but of

following the same great "American way" of expanding the living area of the White Race all over the world, until the White Race inhabits every hospitable square mile on the face of the earth.

What we can Learn from the Mexican War about Dealing with our enemies.

1. The war, first of all, between the Texans and the Mexicans, and ten years later between the United States and the Mexicans, was, first and foremost, a **Racial War**. It was a war of racial hatred between the inferior, mongrel Mexicans and the healthy expansion of the White Race.

2. The Mexicans hated the White Race because they felt inferior and because they actually were (and are) inferior. The White Man at that time still had a healthy racial pride and instinct and did not want the inferior Mexican mixed-breeds to breed and proliferate in his territory.

3. The Mexicans **still hate us** with the same fierce intensity as they did a hundred or two hundred years ago, **and they always will**. The reason is the same as to why the niggers and all the other mud races of the world hate us: they feel (a) inferior, and (b) threatened, and both for good reasons.

4. When Santa Ana won a military victory at the Alamo by means of sheer numbers, their hatred and cruelty knew no bounds. Playing the ominous "Deguello" they not only massacred every soldier in the Alamo, but even then their fury knew no bounds. They hacked, stabbed and mutilated the dead bodies for an hour afterwards and even went so berserk as to shoot a number of their own men, though not a single American was still alive. Again, when Santa Ana defeated Colonel Fannin's 400 men at Goliad, those that were taken prisoner were then mercilessly shot in the back to the last man (except those that managed to escape). With Texas wide open Santa Ana then systematically set about killing every White settler in their path, until Santa Ana was trapped and defeated by Sam Houston at San Jacinto.

The Ominous Lesson is this: if and when the Mexicans, or the niggers, or any other mud race, has the power over us to do so, they will mercilessly slaughter the White Race. The hatred they have for the White Race, aggravated by world-wide Jewish propaganda, is irreconcilable, just as the issue between the pioneer mother and the rattlesnake.

5. **Never Give Your Enemy a Second Chance.** If Sam Houston after defeating Santa Ana at San Jacinto in 1836, had not parleyed with Santa Ana, had not negotiated, had not trusted Santa Ana to keep his bargain, but had hanged him instead (he had plenty of moral grounds for doing so after the Alamo and Goliad) then **he would have saved the Americans and the White Race many, many lives**. Santa Ana would not have been around to rally the Mexican forces and kill thousands of Americans ten years later.

Similarly, if General Taylor had utterly destroyed the Mexican

forces at Palo Alto and at Resaca de Palma when he defeated them, he would not have had to fight some of the same survivors at Monterrey and Buena Vista again.

Similarly, if General Winfield Scott, who was otherwise a brilliant military strategist, would not have stopped to parley and "negotiate peace" with Santa Ana when he had defeated the Mexican army at the entrance to Mexico City, he would not have had to fight Santa Ana all over again two weeks later at a tremendous cost in lives.

Totally Destroy the Enemy. The conclusion we should learn from all these experiences (and thousands of other battles the White Man has fought) is this: **when you have your enemy at bay, utterly destroy him while you have the opportunity so that he will never be able to come back and fight again.** Don't trust him, don't negotiate, don't be charitable, don't be chivalrous, don't be magnanimous or big-hearted. Just utterly destroy him.

* * * * *

Heroic Group. In the war against the Mexicans, there is one group of heroic men in the epic of the Southwest that deserves our particular mention. Because of their tenacity, their bravery and especially their dedication to the survival and expansion of the White Race, we CREATORS point with pride to that gallant cadre of White Men, the **Texas Rangers**. They were tough, relentless and untiring in waging war, pushing back and tracking down the Mexican and Indian marauders that tried to kill and drive out the early Texas settlers.

Tough Spearhead. Whereas we do not have the space here to give even a cursory history of this elite band of lawmen, I want to give them their just due in making it possible for the White Men and their families to first of all settle, and secondly, maintain their tenuous toehold on the precious soil they had won. When the Mexican War finally came to put the mongrelized Mexicans in their place, it was the hard core of former Texas Rangers that were the shock troops. In practically every major battle and every heroic victory, all the way from Matamoros to the Halls of Montezuma, the relatively small forces of six companies of Texas Rangers made a huge difference.

Strictly No Nonsense. When the war was over, the frontiers of Texas still remained under savage assault from the recalcitrant Mexican mongrels and their ancestral kinsmen, the savage Indians. Singly and in collaboration with each other, both the Mexicans and the Plains Indians continued their murderous raids on the Texas settlers for decades after the Mexican War was over. Especially tenacious among the Indian tribes were the fierce Comanches and the Cherokees. It was the job of the Texas Rangers to drive these enemies of the White Race out of Texas and make sure they stayed out. With such unstinting dedication and relentless energy did the Rangers do their jobs that both the Mexicans and the Indians soon learned their lesson the hard way—to come up against the

Texas Rangers was to pay in blood—to leave their dead carcasses on the plains of Texas.

Texas Devils. So formidable a reputation did the Rangers earn for themselves that when General Winfield Scott's troops entered Mexico City in triumph in 1847, it was the Texas Rangers that the Mexicans feared the most. They referred to them as "Los Diables Tejanos"—the Texas Devils. It was a reputation that stayed with them long after the Mexican War and a name both the Mexicans and the Indians learned to hate and to fear throughout the Winning of the West.

Federal government aggravated Indian problem. There is one other footnote in the history of Texas that is highly noteworthy to our struggle against the mud races. When Texas joined the union during the last days of 1845, the Federal government in Washington pre-empted the Indian problem. Whereas the Texans and the Rangers had taken a hard stand of expulsion towards the Indian predators, the Federal government reversed this policy and set up Indian reservations on Texas soil, made a number of meaningless treaties with them, and actually protected, fed them, and in various ways, subsidized these unwanted savages. Confusion and frustration ensued. The Indian problem was not solved, but on the contrary, aggravated, to the chagrin of the Texans.

Final Solution by Texans. The White people of Texas began to wonder just whose side the Federal government was on. For 14 years they tolerated this stupid nonsense. Finally in 1859 they took matters into their own hands—abolished every reservation, and drove the Indians out of their territory, a task ably performed by the Rangers. After that any Indian found in Texas was there at his own risk.

Credit and Discredit. It is to the eternal credit of the Rangers and the early Texas settlers that the Indian problem was liquidated once and for all, and no reservations or wet-nursing compounds for inferior redskins remained in Texas. Not to the credit of their offspring is the toleration and proliferation of the vast and growing Mexican element, which is now smothering the White Race in Texas and the Southwestern states, and, in fact, the Mexican disease is spreading to the rest of America.

Eternal Heroes. Among those of the Texas Rangers we CREATORS especially point with pride as having contributed greatly to the building of the frontier for the White Race are such famous names as Lieutenant Jim Rice, Colonel Henry W. Harnes, and especially those great heroes of the Mexican War, Captains Ben McCulloch and Sam Walker, who led many of the major attacks from Matamoros to Mexico City. Probably the greatest of them all is Colonel Jack C. Hays of the Ranger's San Antonio Company. Their exploits and those of countless other Rangers which we unfortunately cannot list, read like heroic fiction in the annals of the White Man's War against the treacherous Indians and their mongrelized half brothers, the perfidious Mexicans.

Our Goals those of Texas Rangers. In today's continuing War

against the Mexicans it is our intention to revive the spirit and the goals of the Nineteenth Century Texas Rangers. Their goal was—as is ours today—to drive every Mexican and every Indian from the territory of the White Man. What neither the Mexicans nor the Indians could win in the 19th century by force of arms, our treacherous Jewish government has aided them to achieve in the 20th century through sheer treachery: by means of immigration; by means of welfare; by means of subsidization; by allowing illegal Mexican aliens to invade our borders by the millions. We now have an intolerable situation where the mongrelized Mexican Indians are taking over not only the Southwestern states that the White Man won in the War of 1846-48, but are disseminating all over the United States into cities like Chicago and many others. By invasion and sheer breeding (the “Hispanics” are even more prolific than the niggers) they are crowding out the White Man in his own territory, surreptitiously swindling the White Man out of coming to grips by means of any war of confrontation.

Growing “Hispanic” Menace. To show how serious the Mexican problem is, let us look at some figures as of the year 1980. The population of Mexico itself is now 70 million miserable clawing creatures. By the end of the 20th century Mexico City itself is projected to have a population of 32 million, probably out-distancing even Tokyo as the world’s most populous city. The “Hispanic” groups in the United States are now stridently organizing for political muscle. They include in their ranks Mexicans, Cubans, Puerto Ricans and Phillipinos, and claim to number 20 million. Not included in this group are another 10 million illegal Mexican aliens, who are invading our borders with impunity by the thousands every day. If we add up the 70 million in Mexico itself, the 20 million “Hispanics”, and the 10 million illegal aliens, this adds up to a formidable 100 million hostile, rapidly breeding mongrels who hate the White Man with a passion and are waiting for the day when they can wreak vengeance on the hated gringo whom they both envy and despise.

Projection into the Future. Now, as do rats and flies, these Hispanics, when fed and subsidized by the White Man, can double their numbers rapidly. The Mexicans are now in fact doubling their numbers every 20 years. This means that the way we are now going, that in 20 years there will be 200 million of these mongrels on our back. In 40 years there will be 400 million and in 60 years, 800 million fierce, clawing, vengeance-seeking hostiles in our midst. Sixty years is not that far away, but long before that time, unless we alter course, the White Race in America (and the world) will long have been wiped out by the rapidly breeding, clawing, hostile mud races of the world.

The War Continues. We of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR therefore want to urge and inspire every red blooded White Man to action—to take up again the war on the hostile mongrels where our heroic forefathers of the Mexican War left off. We again call the White Man to arms to revive again the spirit of the Texas Rangers whose motto

was “the only good Indian was a dead Indian” and vowed to drive the mongrelized Mexicans and Indians forever from the soil and territory of Texas. Like the Texans of the Alamo we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR declare war on the mongrels. Like the Texas Rangers, our goals must be to cleanse our land of the savages and the mongrels. The early Texans realized that in their vast territory there was an irreconcilable conflict of three races—the Mexican, the Indian and the White Race. They could never live together in peace and the White Man could only survive by either driving out or destroying the other two. As Texas Governor M. Bounaparte Lamar (1838-40) succinctly stated “The White Man and the red man cannot live in harmony together. Nature forbids it.” He realized the United States policy of moderation and forbearance towards the Indians had been a total failure and the proper policy was one of total expulsion.

Our Eternal Legacy. With this policy we agree, not only towards Indians, but also toward their racial kinsmen the Mexicans, as all other mud races. It is not our policy to make the world safe for “democracy,” a Jewish idea and swindle at best, but on the contrary to make the world safe for the White Race, not only in our time, but for our children and their future progeny, eternally and forever.

* * * * *

The War with Mexico is Unfinished.

Exploding Birthrate. The birthrate of Mexicans today (and their Latino neighbors to the south) is the highest in the world, even exceeding that of the well-fed and subsidized niggers in the United States. They, the niggers and the other mud races of the world are a bigger threat to us than the hydrogen bomb. If we don’t soon face the wild and unchecked invasion of mud races into the White Man’s territory, we will soon be swamped into a cesspool of chaos.

Unchecked Invasion becoming a Stampede. It is hard to tell at this point in history whether the niggers, or the Mexicans, or the Cubans, or the Haitians are the biggest threat to the White Race in America, but let’s not waste time haggling about that question. The point is they all are, as are the tremendous influx of Chinese, Jamaicans, Vietnamese and millions of other mud races who are starving in their own countries and want to get on the backs of the White Man’s generous subsidy. They bring with them nothing but bad news—disease, poverty and mongrelization.

800 Million Mexicans in 60 years. Of them all the Mexican invasion is the most rapidly accelerating threat. This is partly due to our 2000 mile long common border. The population of Mexico today (1980) is seventy million, and as I have already pointed out, it is doubling every twenty years. In 60 years, as I have also pointed out (if the Hispanic element is left unchecked) the North American continent will be infested with 800 million Mexican-Hispanic mongrels. Sixty years is not a long time. Need we go further? For centuries Mexico hasn’t been able to feed her people..

As a result they swarm across the border into the United States by the millions each year to get on welfare, to feed and to breed. In the last decade or so they have made alarming inroads in the population of California, Arizona, New Mexico and other southwestern states. With the one-sided help of the Jewish anti-White Federal government, they have also gained tremendous political power. The Mexicans make no bones about their racial hatred and their social and political goals. On the schoolboards, on the municipal level, they openly brag that they will outbreed and drive the gringo out of these territories that once belonged to Mexico. At this point neither the White Man nor the United States government is lifting a finger to stop this outrage. On the contrary—collaboration and betrayal are the order of the day.

Thinking Gone Berserk. Let us remember therefore, that the Mexicans are succeeding **only because the White Man is letting them**, and the White Man is stupidly letting them because his racial creed is all fouled up by Jewish-Christian propaganda, coupled with Jewish betrayal. It is up to the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to correct this horrible tragedy and clear the White Man's brain.

At the heading of this chapter we called the Mexican War **An Unfinished War**. We couldn't be more serious. We have a war of major proportions on our hands, a war in which **the present government (as usual) is betraying the White Race and is on the side of our enemies**. Whether we know it or not, it is a war we are losing (at present) but can easily reverse if we get our bearings straight. So let us clear away the mental cobwebs that shackle our thinking and adopt an aggressive, meaningful program. **We have no time to lose.**

What We Must Do.

1. **The first thing we must do is seal our borders from any further invasion of the Mexican hordes.** After all, they are violating our immigration laws and therefore are criminal invaders. Since they are swarming in by the millions, what is the difference if they are doing so as a military army or as civilian invaders? The results are the same—they are taking over our land and living space. Therefore I propose we get tough and enforce the laws we now have. **Set up machine guns and mow them down mercilessly as they try to invade us.** This will definitely put a stop to this outrage.

2. **Change the immigration laws so that the immigration quota from Mexico is an absolute zero.**

3. **The next step is to aggressively comb the Mexican population for illegal aliens in our midst.** Their very presence, too, is an outrage against our sovereign territory and all we need to do is **strictly enforce the law as it now stands.** Every illegal then must be booted back into Mexico and told in no uncertain terms that if they ever again cross the border or are found on U.S. soil they will be shot on sight.

4. Once we have accomplished that much, the next step is to **forcibly**

ship back to Mexico all Mexicans of that racial origin, whether they are citizens or not, whether they were born here or not. Severe? Remember what Santa Ana did to the Texans when they had the power.

5. The next step is to adopt the same program as our great President Polk and courageous forefathers did in 1836 and again in 1846-48, and that is **push the White Man's boundaries farther southward.**

We Now Have a Racial Policy. There will be one difference at this stage of history. Whereas the White Man's instincts in 1846 were basically sound, he did not have a clearly formulated racial creed or policy. **Now we do.** When we now expand our territory, we must do it in planned steps, and every step we take must be cleansed of the mud races and settled and assimilated by the White Race before the next step is taken. These steps we must take in rapid succession **until we again reach and regain the Panama Canal** that the Jews in collaboration with White traitors have gratuitously turned over to the enemy.

If some of these steps may seem harsh to some of our still befuddled White Racial Comrades **let us look at it this way:**

1. **We have no choice.** In the relentless struggle for survival that Nature has imposed on all her creatures the conclusion is obvious: either the Mexicans will take over, (with our help) and eventually massacre a diminishing White population as did Santa Ana in Texas, or we push the Mexicans ever southward into oblivion.

2. **This is not a new program, but a program initiated by our courageous forefathers who built America. It is in fact 350 years old and is the bedrock on which America was built.** We CREATORS call it the "American Way." Do you want to argue against it and repudiate 350 years of American history?

3. Let us look at it from the **moral point of view of the Christian Bible.** This book tells us that God is perfect and we poor dumb sinners are supposed to try to become more Godlike. Alright, let's pursue that approach. What did God do when he didn't like the people he created? **He killed them all**, he drowned them like a bunch of miserable rats in the "Great Flood," except for Noah's family. Then we can cite dozens of passages of the Old Testament where **the Jewish God goaded the Jews on to take over the lands** of the Canaanites, Philistines, etc. and encouraged them to "kill everything that breathes". Then also we can cite today's Chosen People **driving the Arabs out of Palestine** to the cheers of the rest of the "civilized" world. Shall I go on? So if that's the Godlike approach, the moral and Christian way of dealing with a whole mass of people, why should we be condemned for taking a similar, but much milder approach to the mud races invading our territory and threatening our very survival?

4. Now let us look at it **from the point of view of the Eternal Laws of Nature**, the position that the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR takes on all issues. The overriding Law of Nature is the **survival of the species at all costs.** Nature does not ask any questions as to what your methods are or

what (temporary) moral code you espouse, or anything else. It plainly commends to each creature to care for their own and harshly punishes those that are too lax, or too laggard, or too stupid, with the ultimate punishment—extinction. This is the bottom line as far as we are concerned. Our religious creed is founded on the **Eternal Laws of Nature**, and our basic goal is the resultant conclusion of such laws: **the Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**

The Winning of the West: Our Blueprint for the Winning of the World.

Our Blueprint. Since the **Winning of the West** was the finest and greatest achievement in the history of the **White Race**, we want to weave this theme into our religious program. We want to remind and reemphasize to our **White Racial Comrades of the spirit of work, hardship, fighting and colonization of the 19th century that produced the greatness of America.** We want to remind our people that **conquest and colonization is the American Way** and to have some insipid bleeding hearts roadblock every action the **White Race** takes for its own survival will not only be condemned as being un-American, but will also be considered as **treason against the White Race itself.** We again want to remind any traitors of how General Scott handled the traitors at Churubusco.

The Western Heritage our Trade Mark. Therefore, instead of adopting say the Nazi style of military dress and format (which we also admire) we prefer the Western style of dress, in the manner of the cowboy; or the U.S. cavalry, or the Texas Rangers. We also will stress cowboy and country music, folk music, square dancing and other customs that reflect our early heritage. We will also encourage a revival of the architecture of the western frontier towns for our religious buildings. Why not? That is our real heritage and we want to emphasize that the foundations of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** are not only grounded in the history and heritage of the **White Race** itself but those foundations are also **rooted in early America.** They are not a foreign import but **thoroughly American** in every way. Our proud slogan must be: **The Winning of the West is the blueprint for the Winning of the World.**

Reprints available at the following prices: Order No. 32048
We Shall Be Masters of Our Own Manifest Destiny; Winning of the West: Prototype for Winning the World; The War with Mexico 1846-48: An Unfinished War: single copy \$1.25 — 10 for \$10.00 — 100 for \$90.00 — 500 for \$400.00 plus postage.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

Letters to the Editor, continued from page 8

Dear Mr. Dietz:

8 July 1983

I thoroughly enjoyed the complimentary May issue of "Liberty Bell." Your magazine is one of a very few I've come across in the U.S. since my arrival from Britain a year ago that gets to the very core of White man's predicament. I am enclosing my check for a subscription; keep up the jolly good work.

Yours truly,
N.H., Michigan

Dear George:

8 July 1983

Enclosed check for 10 additional copies of Dr. Oliver's "The Yellow Peril," if and when they are ready. Another great essay in the collection and one that gives me a peculiar lift since one of the sources he quotes from (Bakony) is my translation from the Spanish edition that I did for James Warner a few years ago.

One of these days, so help me, I'm going to find my way that far east to thank you personally for the tremendous contribution you are making with the stuff you've been publishing the past few years, especially, of course, the magisterial essays RPO has been turning out.

Yours,
T.K., California
12 July 1983

Dear George:

Hope all is well with you and yours. At least they haven't gotten you yet.

Nearly missed seeing your subscription renewal notice—don't ever shut it off but remind me again if you have to—ok? For now, find a check for the mag and for another copy of "Mein Kampf."

To comment on "Mein Kampf": Sorry I never came across a copy before that could be said was authentic. The way this one reads, I'm sure it must be. I've learned more than just what's in the book, as I could never before resolve in my mind the fact that Hitler appeared to have more popular support than just about any other political figure in history. If he was as bad as has been indicated, how did he do it? His Germany was a reaction to the Jew/Communists and other politicians. I also see the vilification of Germany to this day as a means to prevent people in other countries from understanding what happened and why.

The few I meet who WILL READ, I suggest the "Protocols" first and then "Mein Kampf."

Sincerely,
E.H., Florida

Dear George:

16 July 1983

A few days ago I brought out the TV after the several months it had
October 1983

been gathering dust and plugged it in. I don't know why I did that, but it's back in the closet now. The first thing I saw when I turned it on was a couple of homosexual movie critics calling a movie "anti-semitism masquerading as anti-racism" because it portrayed the Ku Klux Klan as a group of bungling idiots rather than bloodthirsty killers. If moderate defamation of the Klan is now "anti-Semitism," where does that leave people who have no opinion?

Next an ad for "Time" magazine promised to make me "understand" if only I would subscribe, and showed various scenes of idiotic "Time" readers, their faces glowing with expressions of unutterable joy. How an "understanding" that the world is turning into a giant cesspool could evoke such a reaction is, to me, a mystery.

At length, my innate "anti-stupid" tendencies took over, silencing the obnoxious device once more. I think TV sets should come with a printed warning similar to the one on packages of cigarettes. Perhaps with a Star of David on the side.

Sincerely,
S.D., California

* * * * *

Dear Sir: 20 July 1983

Went to Australia, but I am back now and I can't be without "Liberty Bell," the best magazine published in the entire U.S!

Thank you,
H.C.H., Washington

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz: 20 July 1983

Enclosed check for subscription renewal and a few copies of "Communism is Irish!" I've been wondering about that one for years and my curiosity won out: I'm Scotch-Irish myself, and if "Communism is Irish," I'll kiss your you-know-what at the next World's Fair.

Affectionately,
T.T., North Carolina

* * * * *

Gentlemen: 22 July 1983

Enclosed you will find my check for one hundred copies of your March 1983 reprint of "An Open Letter to the Gentiles" by Lt. Col. F.P. Farrell. It gives a good resume of what I have learned in uncovering and combatting the REAL enemies of our Constitutional Republic and Christian Morality since 1932.

Yours for God & Country,
H.D., Texas

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz: 26 July 1983

Here is my subscription for the "Liberty Bell. I have been reading my father's books for the last two years, and I feel you put out a SUPER publication. Your articles on money are usually very good, and your attacks on the Christian religion should make every Christian who has at

Liberty Bell

least a little bit of ability to think for himself left in him to stand back and see what a bunch of garbage it all is.

I wish I could convince other people of the problems we are facing today: what the CAUSE of the problems is. Most people think they have the answer! They KNOW that what the news media tells them is the TRUTH. They KNOW what the college professors tell them is TRUTH. I find most people refuse to even open their minds and search for another possible answer to what's going on. Almost instinctively (an instinct that has been TAUGHT to them) they turn away from anything we have to offer.

I hope for everyone's sake that we wake up and realize what's going on, or I'm afraid we're doomed.

Yours truly,
J.W., California

* * * * *

Dear George: 22 July 1983

As a G.I., I arrived in France in September 1944 and went into Germany about 15 February 1945, and not once did I hear anything about the Germans "gassing" or mistreating prisoners or Jews.

Since I was with Gen. George S. Patton's 3rd Army, 12th Armored Div., shortly after the Battle of the Bulge we were shot at every morning about breakfast time by the German Air Force, and I admired the skill of those pilots.

My first impression of Germany was admiration for the cleanliness and beauty of the place. No beer cans on the streets, no trash, broken glass, not anything to mar the beauty of the place. During the period between February and September 1945, I visited Dachau in Germany and Mauthausen work camp in Austria, and talked to a lot of inmates and not one word did I hear about Jews or any inmates being killed. There were British, French, and even American prisoners set free by the 3rd Army, which also had control of Bavaria, and the only complaint I heard was that they had too many potatoes to eat.

My first impression of the German people came in a small village west of Baumholder, when we stopped to eat 'C' rations for lunch and some ladies came out of their houses to offer us eggs and bread. As 1st Sgt. of the unit, I tried to turn the offer down, but they insisted. From that time on I never thought of using my weapon and half the time never wore the 45 cal pistol. The lies of today that claim Germans are savages are not true and the only reason for those lies is because the Jews in the USA are trying to cover some of their own crimes, such as murdering Americans with poisons in food, cancer, influenza, pneumonia, heart disease, TB, etc. ONE IS WHAT ONE EATS AND DRINKS, and since Jews own the flour mills, liquor industry, meat packing industry, sugar refineries, etc., it is only natural that they should poison Christians and then wait for them at the hospital or drug store to get their money. This is what Hitler did not want in Germany.

The 'Swine Flu' vaccination of a few years ago is a good example of the

October 1983

55

Jew/Communist secret weapon. When Nikita Krushchev came to the U.N. in 1958 and said, "We will bury you," he was talking about biological warfare.

That 'Swine Flu' program cost the taxpayers \$135,000,000, killed some on the spot and left others paralyzed for life. The cure for flu is to get the Jews out of flour mills, sugar refineries, etc. A real leader in the White House would be one who comes out against the Jews and biological warfare.

I returned to Germany and had the microwave terminal at Koenigsstuhl, Heidelberg, and worked every day with some of the guys who were in the German Army and Air Force, and travelled all over the country. I hated to leave in 1945 and hated departing in 1959 and 1973. Not once did I feel threatened, and the only muggings I heard of were of American GI's robbing taxi drivers. As a Tech-Rep in Germany (1971-1973), I traveled throughout the land and lived in a small village with a German family, and again hated to return to the USA. Having lived in Japan, the Philippines, Okinawa, Hawaii, France, England, Austria, and Korea, I must say the German people are the finest, and the government of the USA is the most corrupt I have seen. If I could afford a second home, it would be in Germany.

The reason for showing the Holocaust lie after all these years is because the Jews have been exposed for what they are, a bunch of sadists, crooks, and swindling shysters.

Every president since the death of JFK has been bribed to brainwash the American people. My regret is that we didn't have Hitler as President of the United States from 1933 until 1945.

The reason for WWII was due to the 25-point program of the Third Reich, which carried with it the death penalty for ALL corrupt officials, usury, etc. That program smacked Roosevelt and the International Jews right between the eyes.

Well, that's enough for now.

Best regards,

S.C., 1st/Sgt.-US Army ret.

New Jersey

* * * * *

Greetings, Racial Kinsmen:

12 July 1983

I need your help in my efforts to continue my hopes of spreading the word of our cause and endeavors through corresponding with other prisoners and organizations of our movement. I am also writing articles for various movement publications. All this takes many postage stamps, but I do not care to ask for charity. However, I am declared a political prisoner here and effectively I am denied any access to programs through which I might earn some money. I have found an opportunity to earn a small commission through selling greeting cards, one of which cards is enclosed as a sample. These cards are designed by prisoners and are available in sets of 15 per box. They are in various colors, and are for all occasions. Please

instruct anyone ordering the cards not to send any money or orders to me but rather to the address printed on the back of each card [ESJ, P.O. Box 1864, West Monroe, LA 71291]. They cost \$7 per box and the shipping cost is included. Ask those ordering to please include my name so I will be sure to receive the commission.

Hoping you can and will help me in this, I wish you and yours the very best of health and continued success.

For God and Race,

Heil Hitler!

Robert E. Paul No. 90760

C.C.R. U-C-15, Angola LA 70712

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

20 July 1983

Only recently I became acquainted with someone who subscribes to your monthly publication "The Liberty Bell": I borrowed a few copies and was very impressed. I thus enclose a bankdraft for \$25 as a subscription.

I was particularly impressed by your recognition of the danger of Christianity and its weakening effect upon the White man's values. I was pleased to see someone stand up and criticise Christianity for being the kosherized threat it is. There are too few "right wingers" who are prepared to do this.

As I see it, two of the main weaknesses of the Christian "right wingers" are that, firstly, they tend to get diverted away from the real enemy towards what they see as satanically inspired entities such as the plausibly dangerous "Trilateral Commission," down to the ridiculous "666" and U.F.O. conspiracies.

The second problem with Christian "right wingers" is that the promotion and protection of the White man and White values above all other inhabitants is in direct conflict with the fundamental principle of Christianity that "all men are equal." Consequently, in the final analysis, one cannot help but be doubtful as to the reliability and loyalty of these Christians to the cause of the White man.

It has been suggested that all "right wing" groups should stop all this fighting amongst themselves and get on with the fight against the real enemy. I have no doubt that you have been accused of further dividing the "right wing" by alienating the Christians with your articles that hammer Christianity for what it really is. I have always believed that the various organizations promoting the interests of the White Race, not only in the U.S., but world-wide, will only achieve significant steps forward when they bury their differences and present a united front to the enemy. Even though I recognise the need for the greatest possible co-operation and agreement between the pro-White groups, to include these fanatical Christian groups will surely be more of a burden than an asset to the pro-White movement. I don't mean so much those organizations who talk of protecting "White Christian Civilization" (such as the NSRP or the Klan), but rather those cranky Christian groups who run around quoting

from the Bible (the Word of Yahweh) and warning that we must believe, etc. This brand of "right winger" with his alien beliefs is in fact a danger to the White movement and definitely ought to be excluded.

In conclusion then, I must once again congratulate you on exposing Christianity for being the alien belief that it is and for highlighting the threat it poses to the defense of the White Race. It has proved itself an extremely subversive tool in the promotion of race mixing and degeneracy and the time is ripe to prevent it from doing further damage.

Yours for the White Race,
L.J., Cape Town, South Africa

Dear Mr. Dietz:

31 July 1983

Two letters from a convict, Roosevelt Williams, appeared in your March issue. They called for books and support for a white solidarity library in N.Y. state prisons. I responded. He now tells me that he has served 12 years of a 20 year sentence for armed bank robbery and police assault (claiming the bank was Jewish), and he wants \$50 to pay a lawyer to free him. But he doesn't want me to go into the details of his case when soliciting funds. I mentioned this to a right-wing prisoner who told me (1) he has never heard of him, (2) many convicts are con-men who try any angle and (3) almost all people named Roosevelt are coons. Do you know anything about this person? [No.-Ed.] Have you ever physically seen him? [No.-Ed.] How can the liberals in N.Y. tolerate white books in their system? Many of us would like to help true political prisoners, but we cannot allow frauds in. Since you carried his letters, you should check this out. A good proof would be newspaper clippings showing his face. Why not write him a letter asking for details and proof of his case? We can compare what he writes to you with what he has written to me.

Your magazine is interesting. I am a member of the Euro-American Alliance and subscribe to their magazine.

Godspeed,
J.T., Illinois

Dear George:

2 August 1983

I just received my order for cassette tapes. I would like to comment on the JDL tape. First, I did not realize such nauseating drivel could emanate from the mouths of sub-humans; that they are sub-humans is evident from quality and quantity of drivel. According to Bonnie L. Fischer's "Tracking Down the Food Killer," the word Hebrew means descendants of the Ass; their braying, as evidenced on the tape, validates that hypothesis. That we Goyim could let ourselves be herded together for fleecing and slaughter does not speak highly of us. . .

I am almost completely disparaged of attempting to alert or educate my "fellow citizens." A friend of mine, an activist conservative Republican, just cannot deal with the facts; truth sets up in most a cognitive dissonance which is almost impossible to overcome. This typically foolish conservative prefers to think that the war is a philosophical and ideological one and he

58

Liberty Bell

studies, with a fixation, free market economics, failing to understand that Karl Marx was a free-market economist and that Hayek, von Mises, and Ayn Rand were all Jews.

Best wishes ever,
W.F., Washington

Herr Dietz:

2 August 1983

I have written this letter on behalf of my fellow comrades-in-arms in order to pay homage to a man who has given so much of himself, not only to better himself, but to help educate the masses of our mutual cause: the return of the White man to power.

The man we are all talking about is Melvin Luther Cox from Chattanooga, TN [No. 15416—Unit 8, PO Box 14, Boise, ID 83707]. Melvin has been a prisoner of war for more years than anyone would care to think about, in both State and Federal prisons; but through it all, he has remained a rock of support for many, many less fortunate. To fellow kinsmen all over the United States and elsewhere, he is in constant touch through correspondence, sending stamps, subscriptions, literature and support, doing without more often than not. Words fail to adequately express our feelings of a man whom we have had the honor of knowing personally. A member of Aryan Nations and a true Teutonic Knight in every sense of the word.

We hope you will print this to at least let him know that we are honored to have had the privilege to know him. A place has been reserved for him in Valhalla.

MELVIN — WE SALUTE YOU!

Steve Bendle, Michael Rieny, W.D. Arendall

Dear Sir:

3 August 1983

Henry Kissinger is an arch enemy of the United States; the well-known traitor from the Vietnam War, where the US lost for the first time in her history, through clever subversion from within. He is lurking behind the scenes to get back into the Federal Government and, sure enough, Ronald Reagan, a true vassal of US Jewry, promised him a post to head a new national commission as his adviser on Central American policy. And so he will be allowed to spread Jewish interests in Central America, i.e., Jewish Communism. President Reagan clearly showed his completely alien attitude and must be branded too as a traitor to American ideals and pursuits.

It must be very clear to grass-roots citizens that he must be defeated in 1984 despite that all of the Jewish directed press will promote him as a good president, worthy to be reelected. But he is not good at all, as he works together with the Establishment on a "One World Government," which will mean Communism in the U.S., with dictatorial Jewish rule, just as it is now in the U.S.S.R.

O.V.D., Oregon

Dear George:

3 August 1983

I really liked the latest "Liberty Bell." Dr. Oliver's article was superb.

October 1983

59

Allan Callahan was also very good. His approach was so unenamored with the usual higher criticism. It sounds so simple and innocent. Almost like our ancient ancestors when they first encountered Christianity. The lack of sophistry seemed fresh and appealing to me.

As for Dr. Oliver, whose book "America's Decline" I have only recently completed, it was for me many things rolled into one. The brevity of the chapters made it easy to break off reading at each closing. And it wasn't necessary to read straight through from start to finish. But the titles and subjects would entice me to read one—then another. I was, quite frankly, amazed at Dr. Oliver's erudition and scholarly acumen. His versatility and interdisciplinary vocabulary in treating subjects and facts was phenomenal. And while describing and elucidating facts, events, and happenings, I was amazed at the writer's style, use of idioms, metaphors, and his way of saying things. Surely his life has been one of constant, uninterrupted scholarship. His breadth of vision, lack of dogmatics, implicit and singular use of reason and fact, make his book charming and delightful reading, but also awakens in the reader the scope, problems, and questions which the racist often has latent in his mind but seldom consciously thinks about. I highly recommend the book to all your readers.

88!

R.H., Indiana

* * * * *

Dear Liberty Bell:

4 August 1983

I enjoy the long, informative letter to the editor, the ones by L. Lee Layton especially. I am a hard, hard Conservative and have no use for the ruling Jews. I like Germany and Hitler and I have been to Dachau and have seen nothing of gas ovens.

Keep right on!

L.C. (77 years young), Arizona

* * * * *

Dear George:

10 August 1983

Thank you for considering me in your small circle of well-wishers and supporters. My influence is counted in ones and twos, and not too wide spread at that.

It's hard to get through to people; the conditioning is so vast and the ramifications are almost impossible to break down in any hurry. Just planting seeds seems not to be enough. But, considering how long things took to get through my thick skull, maybe there is hope yet.

I am a transportation buff and student, and every time I look at what the Jews did to our railroad system and how the degradation is barely noticed by the public, I get mad. Now the newspapers are screaming about the infrastructure breakdown; so, where were they twenty and thirty years ago? Simple; putting propaganda out on just how great the highways and airline subsidies were. Odin knows, Hitler had a far better national policy than the Jews who run our "System." . . .

Your work is excellent; just keep the faith, because we are in for a long hard row!

Sincerely,

B.H., New York

Liberty Bell

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE



REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

376 pp., pb.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$2.00

POSTSCRIPTS

by Revilo P. Oliver - page 1

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

BOOK REVIEW: THE "HOLOCAUST": 120 Questions and Answers, by Dr. G.P. Ridge, page 7 — ANTI-SEMITISM IN SOVIET RUSSIA, by D.C. Otto, page 7 — EQUALITY PROPAGANDA: Down for the Count?, by D.C. Otto, page 10 — Liberal Senator Suggests: HITLER A POPULIST, by D.C. Otto, page 11 — LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, page 13 — OBSERVATIONS ABOUT THE DEVIL AND HELL, by Ben Klassen, page 17 — THUMBSCREW AND RACK, by Ben Klassen, page 22 — QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ABOUT CREATIVITY, by Ben Klassen, page 23 — THE SPOOKS IN THE SKY SWINDLE, by Ben Klassen, page 42.

VOL. 11 — NO. 3

NOVEMBER 1983

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by
Revilo P. Oliver

In *'Populism' and 'Élitism,'* pp. 60 ff., I mentioned the shocking contamination of the upper classes in Britain by Jewish blood and genes, principally infused by the Jews' success in marrying richly-endowed Jewesses to the sons of impecunious or greedy members of the nobility and gentry. I gave as references only a British compilation that was inserted in the *Congressional Record* in 1940, when Americans still had some representation in Congress, and a work by Hilaire Belloc. Professor Charles E. Weber kindly called my attention to the fact that I had overlooked the best single source of all, an extensive and admirably documented study by Wilfried Euler in Volume VI of the great German *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*.

Euler's work, "Das Eindringen jüdischen Blutes in die englische Oberschicht," occupies pages 104 to 252 of Volume VI and is followed (pp. 282-314) by a special index of English family names, which are so numerous that the index is set in solid paragraphs under each letter of the alphabet, rather than in columns as is usual in the indices to books.

The enormous pollution of English blood thus attested by genealogical research will astonish and appall you, and will amply confirm Belloc's statement that "with the opening of the twentieth century those of the great English territorial families in which there was no Jewish blood were the exception." That is one of the reasons why we can only agree with Mr. John Tyndall, the head of the British National Party, who, in *Spearhead* for October 1983, concluded that the greater part of the British aristocracy and upper class today contains "so large a portion of effete and degenerate elements" that it will have to be replaced in coming decades, if the nation is to survive.

Some of Euler's footnotes contain tid-bits of historical information that you may have missed, e.g. (p. 110, n. 18), about the famous ancestor of the infamous British traitor, Winston Churchill, who conspired with the unspeakable
November 1983

Franklin Roosevelt to bring about the Suicide of Europe. John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, was an able general, noted for his rapacity and unscrupulousness and suspected by his military subordinates of a limited kind of treason, i.e., of accepting bribes from the French to permit their armies to retreat in good order after he defeated them in battle, thus both further enriching himself and prolonging the war in which he could win further victories and greater honors. From the footnote I have cited you will learn that this talented but crooked British nobleman also received huge subsidies directly from the Jews.

* * *

The Anniversary Issue of the *Liberty Bell* contains a very valuable contribution by Professor Weber, his English translation of an article on the Racial Biology of the Jews in the *Forschungen zur Judenfrage*, the volumes of which, consisting of studies by some of the foremost scholars and scientists of Germany, form the most valuable single collection of erudition about the major problem of our time, notably free from the emotions that the problem naturally excites in persons less capable of objectivity. I hope that Professor Weber will translate other portions of the invaluable work of reference, not only for the benefit of those who may not read German, but also to make more generally available some of the contents of books that can be found only in a very few libraries, since God's People believe that the lower races, whom Yahweh made subject to them in the world he deeded to them, should not have their childish minds disturbed by accurate information about their divinely ordained masters.

At the end of his translation, Professor Weber lists the contents of the first six volumes of the *Forschungen*. To complete his list I shall note here that there was a seventh volume, published in 1943, *Das antike Weltjudentum* (World Jewry in Antiquity), compiled and edited by Professors Eugen Fischer and Gerhard Kittel. Here are the contents of this volume's three parts:

I

1. Die jüdische Ausbreitung über die antike Welt. (The Dispersal of Jews Over the Ancient World).
2. Rassenreinheit und Rassenmischung. (Racial Purity and Miscegenation).
3. Der Assimilationsjude. (Assimilated Jews).

4. Der Geschäftsjude. (Jews in Business).
5. Einfluss und Beziehungen. ([The Jews'] Influence and Connections).
6. Tatsächliche und gefälschte Privilegen. (Their Actual and Pretended Privileges).
7. Internationalismus und Zionismus. (Internationalism and Zionism).
8. Die Menschenfeinde. (Hostility toward Mankind).
9. Antike Judengegnerschaft. (Ancient Antagonism to Jews).

II.

1. Möglichkeit und Tatsache jüdischer Portraits im Altertum. (The Likelihood and Actual Occurrence of Jewish Portraits in Antiquity).
2. Rassenkundliche Prüfung von achtzig Mumienportraits. (Anthropological Investigations of Eighty Portraits on Mummy Cases).

III.

1. Sind aus dem Altertum Judenkarikaturen erhalten? (Have Caricatures of Jews been Preserved from Antiquity?)
2. Rassenkundliche Prüfung der antiken Judenkarikaturen. (Anthropological Examination of Ancient Caricatures of Jews).

* * *

I have remarked several times that the Jews may have a greater working knowledge of genetics than we have been permitted to attain. Their rule that genuine Jews must be the offspring of Jewesses, regardless of the race of the father, and the fact that the German infants who were kidnapped in 1945 and taken to Israel to be raised as Jews were all male and were presumably taken to improve the race physically through the children they would eventually engender, indicate a belief that Jewishness is a peculiar quality of mind and character that is transmitted only by females. That, of course, is impossible in the distribution of genes by the well-known laws of heredity, and I have suggested that the transmission must therefore occur through the cytoplasm of mothers. Geneticists whom I consulted differed in their estimates of the possibility that such an effect could be produced by a biological mechanism of

which little was known.

One thinks, of course, of haemophilia, but that is not a close analogy. Females do not themselves suffer from haemophilia: they transmit the malady only to their male offspring, while their female offspring become in turn the transmitters to their male children of a physical deficiency of which they themselves show no symptoms.

The October issue of the *Scientific American* contains (p. 85) a preliminary report on a clear example of cytoplasmic heredity. A severe physiological disorder, called mitochondrial cytopathy, which inhibits growth, causes muscular weakness, and induces malfunction in various organs of the body, affects both males and females, but is transmitted almost exclusively by females. A few rare instances in which children seem to have inherited the disorder from their father are conjecturally explained as one of the abnormalities that are known to occur sometimes in the duplication of nucleotide sequences in the filaments of deoxyribonucleic acid that 'encode' an organism's heredity.

Mitochondrial cytopathy, I believe, gives a closer analogy than any previously known to the transmission of Jewishness that is implied by the Jewish rule and practice, but the analogy is not complete. Although the cytopathy is transmitted almost exclusively by females, a few of the children of such women seem not to have inherited their mother's disorder. The report does not indicate whether any of the apparently immune children are female.

* * *

The *Liberty Bell* is not the only periodical to bring out an Anniversary Issue at this time. The *Christian Century* has published a special anniversary issue that contains an article by the Reverend Mr. G. Peter Fleck, from which a fairly long excerpt was reproduced in the *Christian News* for 17 October. The holy man asks, "Isn't Christianity the gentile version of Judaism? Among those who would say so is Pope Pius XI, who proclaimed in 1938: 'Through Christ and in Christ we descend spiritually from Abraham.... Christians are spiritually Semites.' Krister Stendahl has called gentile Christians 'honorary Jews.'"

Fleck answers his own question by concluding that Christians must "recognize the early church as the Jewish sect it was, whose separation from Judaism resulted not from Jesus' teachings but from doctrines defined and promulgated by Paul

and the church fathers." He goes on to argue that the Jews were entirely justified in refusing to recognize a christ who didn't put over the revolution he attempted, and quotes writers in the *Journal of Ecumenical Studies* to that effect.

Catholics who believe that the capture of their church began only after the death of Pius XII in 1958 should note the statement attributed to his predecessor. I need not remark again on the absurdity of treating the word 'christ' as a personal name instead of a title assumed by would-be kings of the Jews.

* * *

A despatch from the Associated Press that appeared on the first page of the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* for 15-16 October 1983, and was doubtless printed in many other newspapers, reminded me of an article by Ralph Perier that was published in the *Liberty Bell* in 1980 and reprinted as a small booklet, *Religion and Race*, which is still available from the publisher. In that booklet, the author suggests that an enterprising evangelist in the salvation-business could make hay out of one of the early Christian gospels which contains the revelation that the Holy Ghost is a female who engendered the Christians' Jesus by infusing milk from her breasts into Mary's womb.

So far as I know, none of the many competing promoters has taken up that suggestion, which should be a sure-fire hit at the present time, when screeching Jewesses are inciting in unattractive women an hysterical demand for repeal of the laws of biology, but, according to the *Globe-Democrat's* article, the wily National Council of Churches is trying to tap that market with a "series of Bible readings" in which "God is portrayed as both Father and Mother." The National Council of Churches, cynically aware that they are dealing only with a collection of Jewish myths, had no hesitation in falsifying the text of a book that Christians *must* believe to be of divine authority and "inerrant," if their minds are capable of thought. The newspaper article (confirmed by *Newsweek*, 24 October) gives examples of the brash revisions by which the National Council tries to capitalize on the current vogue of silliness. One example is the well-known passage that declared that Jesus was Yahweh's only son; it now reads, "For God so loved the world that God gave God's only child," etc.

This revision of the text creates problems that the theologians of the National Council have not yet solved. How

does a god who is both Mother and Father procreate a child who, it would seem, is neither male nor female? I can offer them only one suggestion.

Although the Jews (as shown by the Elephantine papyri) had goddesses in their pantheon in the fifth century B.C., they later concentrated their religion on Yahweh, who was originally only the chief of their gods, and when they had the happy idea of appropriating the Stoics' monotheism, they identified the Stoics' *animus mundi*, which was not anthropomorphic and was therefore sexless, with their male god. This created a difficulty which the Talmudists solved by imagining an archetypal being who was an exact duplicate of their god and existed before the creation of the world. This archetype, the "original man" (*Adam Kadmoni*), who is called the "heavenly man" in Philo Judaeus and the later Kabbalah), was the model copied when Yahweh created the first human being, and since heavenly Adam was an hermaphrodite, the earthly Adam must also have been an hermaphrodite—at least until Yahweh performed a sex operation on him to produce the first female, with the disastrous consequences described later in *Genesis*.

Now several Christian gospels, notably the Clementine *Recognitiones*, one of the most important of the gospels that were overlooked or excluded when the "New Testament" was put together, specifically declares that Jesus was Adam returned to earth, and since we may assume that Adam in that epiphany was in his pristine and perfect state, it would follow that Jesus was an hermaphrodite.

I think that if the National Council would thus clarify their new doctrine, they could go to town with it, taking advantage of the latest trend in one of America's most profitable businesses. Pornography has been suffering from a mild recession, since there are only two kinds of sexual organs and the limited number of possible combinations of them has been exhausted to satiety. The leaders in the business have now turned to the fresh and exciting subject of hermaphrodites and they have discovered a number of creatures (chiefly androgynes, it seems) whom nature has endowed with the requisites for stardom in films which have the great appeal of novelty to connoisseurs of such matters. A little coöperation between the National Council and the more progressive pornographers could produce substantiation of the new "Bible readings" by similarly revising the old cinema, "Sign of the Cross," to produce a version that would surely wow our contemporary audiences. □

BOOK REVIEW

THE 'HOLOCAUST': 120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS, by Dr. Charles E. Weber; 60 pp., pb. bibliography, indices. Available from Liberty Bell Publications; single copy (order no. 8014) \$4.00; 3 copies (order no. 8114) \$10.00 plus postage.

by
George Ross Ridge, Ph.D.
Professor of English and French
Rust College, Holly Springs, Mississippi

Dr. Weber an internationally respected linguist and historian, has done impartial mankind a profound service through his documented study of the "Holocaust," which never took place. Written in impeccable, restrained prose, the book has literary as well as historical value.

What emerges is a picture of Jewish mendacity regarding the "Holocaust." For example, how could Hitler have gassed six million Jews when he never controlled more than 3½ million, and nearly all of them escaped?

Furthermore, did you know there were no Nazi "death camps" but only work camps, where internees were paid for their labor? I prefer to think of these work camps as rehabilitation centers, where Jews, Marxists, and other adversaries of the state were taught a useful trade while they engaged in constructive work therapy.

There were no gas chambers in these work camps. The Jews and Marxists rebuilt the camps after the war for propaganda purposes.

The "Final Solution" meant the relocation of the Jews to Madagascar, which the Zionists agreed to but which the Vichy French rejected.

At most, 300,000 Jews lost their lives at the hands of the Third Reich as guerrillas, partisans, and Marxist spies. The Allied bombing raids at Dresden and Hamburg alone killed more than this number in the Jewish Holocaust against the German people.

The question finally emerges: Why have the Jews told this monstrous lie? The answer is that they want to control the Gentiles through their Christian emotions of pity and guilt. If the Gentiles allow themselves to be so controlled, they will be reduced to the infamy of the Weimar Republic, ruled by Jews, or to the Marxist dictatorships, which have murdered 100,000,000 Gentiles in their death camps since 1917.

But why doesn't the world complain about these atrocities? The answer is that the Jews control the mass media and keep talking about a "Holocaust" that never happened. □

THE 'HOLOCAUST' 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, examines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS
by Dr. Charles E. Weber 60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices
ORDER No.: 8014 ORDER No. 8114
Single copy: \$4.00 3 copies \$10.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

ANTI-SEMITISM In Soviet Russia

"It is possible that under the pressure of events, the Russians will rid themselves completely of Jewish Marxism . . ."

—Adolf Hitler
2 April 1945

by
David C. Otto

In his "Washington Report" newsletter of 3 August 1983, Congressman Jim Leach (R-Iowa) states that, "The roots of anti-Semitism run deep in Slavic history; indeed in the human experience." On this point Leach is quite correct, and it is for this reason that even though the Jew-Communist revolution of 1917 managed to stifle Russian racialism and nationalism to some extent, such patriotic and noble virtues are not dead within the USSR.

Iowa's first district Congressman accredits the Soviet Union's anti-Semitism to Stalin, who "... moved ruthlessly to bend the Soviet state to his personal prejudices." In actuality, Russian antagonism towards the Jew never perished, and for many sound reasons.

A large number of patriotic and nationalistic Great Russians, both inside and outside of the Communist Party, resent the fact that a small clique of non-Russians (i.e. Jews) manage to replace Tsarism with their own form of dictatorship over the Motherland. Although Leach is honest enough to admit that "... a number of early Russian revolutionary leaders like Trotsky and Rosa Luxemburg were Jewish," he does not tell the whole story. Practically all of the primary personalities behind the 1917 revolution were Jews, including Zinoviev, Kamenev, and Sverdlov. Lenin, a Gentile, was wed to a Jewess. While the current Russian population is about 260,000,000, the Soviet Jewish population stands at close to 3,000,000. Despite the fact that Jews comprise a very small percentage of the Russian population, one in every ten Soviet Communist Party member is a Jew. Moreover, Hebrews are greatly over-represented in the arts and in the professions. Great Russians are bound to resent this situation, a tyranny by cultural and racial aliens, and it now appears that resistance to Jew-Communist domination may be surfacing.

Russian Jews are not subject to physical termination, Leach insists, but their culture is under severe attack. The Jews are no longer allowed to study Hebrew, and "Scholars like Iosif Begun have been incarcerated for the crimes of propagating learning." Being Jewish is practically a crime, he says. Rabbis are strictly controlled, and synagogues are under the dominion of the KGB.

Russian children are socialized into anti-Jewish patterns of thought at a
November 1983

very early age. According to Leach, "It begins at school." Anti-Semitic enculturation is achieved by various means, including "games of ridicule," one of which is the "concentration camp game." In this game, the Jewish child's name is substituted with a serial number, and this number becomes his name for the entire school day. Leach theorizes that such treatment is psychologically damaging to the children involved.

In recent years, the Soviet government has slowed Jewish emigration to a trickle. Over 51,000 left the Soviet Union in 1979, 3,000 emigrated elsewhere in 1982, and at the present time about 100 Jews are allowed to leave every month. It appears that Jewish dissent rises in direct proportion to Russian nationalism. Evidently, the Russians feel that it is better to corral these dissidents rather than to free them.

Of course, being the Kosher Congressman that he is, Leach's comments should not be taken at face value; he is bound to exaggerate the level of Soviet anti-Semitism that truly exists. By the same token, it is doubtful that the Soviet Union has become a hotbed of racialism and anti-Semitism. However, National Socialists must be cognizant of the fact that Russia is a dynamic and mutable entity. Indeed, the Soviet state does seem to be directing some attention to the Jewish Question, and it is very much concerned with the low fertility rate among its Great Russian population. Both of these signs give us reason for guarded optimism.

If Russian nationalism emerges triumphantly, as we hope it will, the Jewish western press will undoubtedly begin to promote a hawkish "anti-Communist" position. Such Jewish trickery could potentially result in warfare, possibly of the nuclear variety, between the peoples of North America, Western Europe, and the Great Russians of the Soviet Union. The scenario would carry with it disastrous consequences, as it would leave the Earth to hordes of black and yellow inhabitants. However, if Aryans will allow the concept of race, and race alone, to guide their political decisions and actions, we shall never slaughter each other in armed struggle again. Our racial livelihood depends on this simple principle. □

EQUALITY PROPAGANDA: Down for the Count?

Armed only with egalitarian dogmata, left-liberal pseudo-scientists have continually ridiculed honest scholars, one of whom shall be considered in a moment. However, recent discoveries by Dr. Christian Schwabe seem to provide added credibility to the anti-egalitarian school of thought.

Twentieth century anthropologist Carlton Coon, a favorite whipping-boy of the liberals, held that the various races of the world evolved on separate timetables, a notion which directly contradicts the egalitarianism of modern Marxist-tainted anthropology and sociology. According to Coon, the Negro race was the last race to become "homo sapien," lagging

behind the more advanced peoples by as many as 200,000 years. Thus, blacks are the least gifted and advanced of the primary racial classifications.

Of course, those who assert that the races aren't necessarily equal in intellect and ability find it difficult to be popular, even though their claims enjoy firm rational foundations. Arthur Jensen and William Shockley, two gentlemen who are racial realists as well as scientists, are cases in point. Many "conservatives," particularly those of the Kosher religious-right, stand in vehement opposition to scientific inquiry, particularly where issues such as racial inequality and improvement of the human lot via genetic engineering are concerned. Dr. Schwabe, who's theory we are about to consider, states: "The evolutionary studies of today have long acquired the character of theology rather than the theory of science." However, as scientific evidence mounts, the groundless statements made by those who promote equality rather than quality are bound to succumb to empiricism.

Dr. Schwabe, a biochemist and researcher at the Medical University of South Carolina, proposed a "new" theory of evolution on 29 September 1983. His "new" theory sounds as if it is a plagiarism of Coon's earlier proposition, namely, that modern life forms may have evolved independently of each other. In other words, the popular concept of evolution, which holds that all life developed from a single cell, and that we are all "brothers," no matter what our color may be, is probably off-base.

It appears that Dr. Schwabe's proposal, which was derived through the study of insulin and relaxin (a female hormone), is being taken seriously, even by the establishment; the National Science Foundation has awarded him an \$80,000 grant for more detailed research.

The concept of a single line of evolutionary descent may soon meet its demise. The sooner this occurs, the better, as our chance for the realization of an Aryan renaissance is inversely proportional to the popularity of egalitarian mythology. □

Liberal Senator Suggests— HITLER A POPULIST

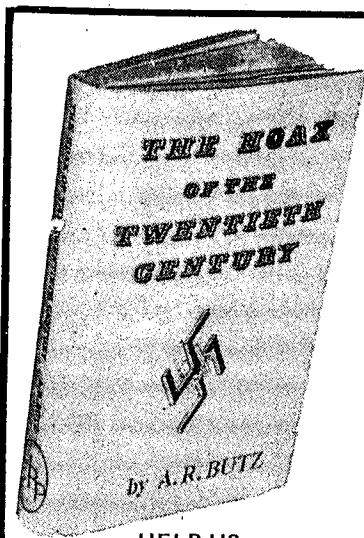
Adolf Hitler was, without a doubt, an immensely popular leader of the German people. Of course this comes as no surprise to contemporary and/or pre-1945 National Socialists, but it is a fact that even the most liberal of personalities are sometimes forced to recognize.

The September 29 issue of *Rolling Stone* magazine reports that 49 years ago a young journalist by the name of Alan Cranston traveled to Europe, where he witnessed the phenomenal rise of Germany under National Socialism. This so impressed Cranston, he informed the *Mountain View*

Register-Leader; his native town paper, that, "The young as well as the old support Hitler . . . and when the former grow old enough to really count, if he survives till then, Hitler's power will be unlimited." On this point Cranston was absolutely correct. Unfortunately, Hitler was not to survive, at least in a physical sense, as the forces of international capitalism and Marxism had far too much to lose. They sought his destruction, no matter what the cost. However, the enemies of Adolf Hitler overlooked one important fact: the intrinsic greatness of such a man transcends the physical, and it's for this reason that he continues to live in the hearts and minds of so many comrades today, and hence is immortal.

In later years, Cranston would find himself in the employ of the Office of War Information, a World War Two era factory for anti-German hate propaganda. He carried this same sentiment with him to the United States Senate, where he has been an ardent supporter of Zionism. Even though the California Senator is currently a Democratic Presidential candidate, few political analysts give him anything but a slim chance of capturing the White House. According to a Cable News Network (CNN) report of 18 September, Cranston will attempt to draw strong support for his Presidential bid from a coalition of blacks and hispanics. One thing can be said of Cranston: he's consistent. Consistently anti-White.

While Adolf Hitler was certainly no liberal-democrat, it is equally clear that he was no "dictator," as he enjoyed the near universal support of the German citizenry, as Cranston's on-site observations of the Third Reich suggest. National Socialist populism was then, and is now, the organized will of our people. □



THE "HOLOCAUST"— FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed . . . or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews during WW II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY
Ord.No. 8012—\$7. plus \$1. for post.

Order from:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS
Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Letters to the Editor

Dear George:

11 August 1983

I know you don't have time to correspond with everyone you deal with. Also, you don't have time to dig out when everyone did what from your records. Nor am I concerned that your new machine may not have all the facts any more than my seniority!!

Actually, I don't know when I started with the Liberty Bell, but I do feel 99.99% sure that our first large amount of your material was picked up by one of my sons in 1978.

My real concern is that we can all stay around long enough to take part in the "biggie" that most surely must come. . .

In the past I've learned more about people while trying to spread the word. Many of them want the material but they want me to order it for them—they'll stand behind me until my belly is beaten blue, and your's and his!!! 'His' meaning anyone else's. That is why I slacked off in some of my activities. I've passed out a lot of material. Perhaps many people like me don't do it, but every chance I get I make an effort to follow up on people I gave material to. Four to eight weeks later they claim that they just haven't had time! The last person that told me that—I just turned around without another word and walked out! Due to people like that, some of my friends never got very old.

To comment on the Liberty Bell: We've remarked on the authors you've been publishing, compared to the earlier ones. Oliver, Perier are real screamers, and that is said not to take anything away from the others of similar talent as you mention in your letter. Authors like these may even entice some people to start thinking that never tried it before!?

Best wishes,

Sincerely,
E.H., Florida

Dear George:

11 August 1983

I can make a better-than-usual contribution at this time. An ugly brown boogie bitch hit me with her damned jap-made car. I broke my ankle, so I got a settlement from her insurance company, and I am going to contribute substantially to conservative organizations. I consider Liberty Bell Publications one of these because you are promoting the most important of all conservative projects: the conservation of the White Race.

Do you know that they taught some Gorillas the sign language and then gave them I.Q. tests? They showed I.Q.'s ranging from 85 to 95. The average for American negroes is 85, so Gorillas are somewhat smarter than niggers.

November 1983

Incidentally, what do you call a homosexual ape? — A Chimp-pansey. Have you heard of that Polish mountaineering club? Well, they decided to climb Mt. Everest but thought that that would be too much of a job for one team. So they mustered two teams—one for the ascend, another for the descend!

Yours in White Racism,
C.W., North Carolina

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

12 August 1983

Received your letter yesterday. Thank you for explaining the delay in July issue of The Liberty Bell and the situation you are facing. Enclosed is my donation and hope this will help.

Good luck and keep that Liberty Bell coming. Revilo Oliver is one of my favorites—he is so full of good news—ha!

Sincerely,
Mrs. E.S., California

* * * * *

Dear George:

12 August 1983

By promoting or stressing the Racial Issue you could be promoting the interests of the real enemy whose motto is "divide and conquer" for his own illicit gains.

The enemy will be found supporting both sides of all major issues for the sake of division of peoples and diversion of the opposition to his plan for ruling the world.

Let's follow the lead of R.O.C. and Col. Roberts and get rid of the "Fed."

Thank you,
J.T.W., Michigan

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

11 August 1983

I received your letter of 10 August. I would like you to know that you can count on my support in the future. Right now I am rather financially strapped as a student, but I eventually intend to buy a lot of books from your outfit. I own a number of them already, but believe me, there are many others that I don't, and I shall be getting them from you. My orders may be small individually, but they shall be steady; you will see.

I have distributed some of your brochures (i.e., booklists) to friends; I hope that they order from you as well. There are many of us out here from whose eyes the scales are rapidly falling. The time is long since past for the shameless compromises of Buckleyite kosher conservatism. We now live under the tyranny of a virulently anti-White government, and it makes no difference which party the pathetic clown in the Presidency belongs to—either way the White Race is slowly being brought to its knees as we are being demographically swamped and miscegenated out of existence! Mr. Dietz—I KNOW: My only sister is going to marry some goddamned Filipino freak next month! He's from a family of nine children; he CRAWLED into this country in 1978!

The pamphlet you have on your list states EXACTLY what needs to be done—the ONLY political item on our agenda for the foreseeable future: "White Man, Break out of Your Death Cell!" . . .

Yours for a White America!
T.W., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

12 August 1983

Got your computer letter yesterday; alas, no sign of the July Liberty Bell yet. Well, I can understand the trouble you are having. When I was in the army, my HQ converted to computer. It was a tremendous amount of extra work, feeding in all the data, then the system never worked properly. Finally, when things were working, HQ found they could do so many new things that our work load became heavier than before despite automation. Please note the following drawbacks to computerization:

1. The computer memories can be wiped out by microwaves from a distance. Take heed and keep duplicates of your records in scattered geographical locations. Otherwise your whole data and business records may be lost.

2. Once entered, it is almost impossible to correct errors. When you were working by hand, you were the first to get my address correction. My other, computerized, subscriptions took months to correct.

3. Misprogramming, deliberately or accidentally done, can ruin a company. I know of a mail order company whose computer ate 46,000 addresses and orders and lost them just before Christmas. The company went bankrupt.

You may be the target of Jewish financial warfare in this cancellation of material and service for your old equipment, but that looks more like "planned obsolescence" than anything else. If the Jews get a chance, they will try to zap you by one of the methods above. This is what they did with the paper "New Solidarity" whom the Jews tolerated as a useful front until they exposed the big Jew banks as the controllers of the Dope Trade! Then they were declared "anti-Semitic" and the NY police, led by DA Morgenthau, raided their printing plant.

Speaking of finances: When the Mexican president visited the UN in October 192, he was ready to repudiate the debt to the Jew banks and would have had even one South American country been ready to support him. None were then and have since followed Mexico into bankruptcy. The whole of South America nearly repudiated July 24 and were kept from it only by Reagan sending the US Navy to Central America as a threat to blockade them and cut off their oil. The threat was mixed with huge bribes which have temporarily postponed the crisis. Such tricks won't work much longer and all indications are that the Jews are preparing something horrible soon. Perhaps a general mideast war.

Yours truly,
R.S., New York

Dear George:

13 August 1983

Can I still send you a 'people' letter? Your new computer letter seemed so distant and unreal I am almost afraid to answer it.

However, I am really glad that you are into it. It is the way of the future and we all had better realize it and get with it, or drop out of things completely. I can remember my grandfather's dislike of 'flying machines' and I suppose its our turn now to adapt to the coming way of life. Perhaps all this is really a break for us. It could be one way of getting free from the iron control of the enemy.

Your last issue of the Liberty Bell was superb. It makes me proud to be a part of this movement when I know that a man of the caliber of Dr. Oliver is on our side.

We really have some very great men speaking up for us now. The enemy cannot any longer dismiss us as extremists, fanatics, etc., and the usual epithets they attempt to smear us with. Our growing intellectual eminence is becoming formidable, and I am thrilled.

"Yellow Peril" is the sort of thing we can distribute far and wide to aware people of all persuasions, because its message concerns us all. And, in addition, Dr. Oliver has provided us therein with the most devastating critique of the Jewish Mystique I have ever read. What a masterful writer he is. Again, thank you George, for bringing this work to us.

In thrilling anticipation of our sure victory,

I am,

Mrs. M.M., California

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

16 August 1983

Today I read some of your material in a package I received from Western Front.

I am 63 years old and smart enough to do my own thinking since I was 17 years old. I never followed the pack, neither socially nor politically.

My family is grown now and I think it is about time I spread the word to save our country from the Liberal Internationalists, Trilateralists and Zionists. I really got started with the "Energy Shortages" of 1975. When the Rockefeller banking clique shut off the "Valves", there's a shortage???

I'll enclose your material with my Energy Alternatives Crusade; please send samples of your publications and prices in lots of 100 or more. This crusade is my remaining life's work. Some people favor fast horses, fast women, or watching the boob-tube. I am a pamphleteer. . .

I believe we will have to get our act together as Big Brother will try and put us out of business.

Very truly yours,
J.B., New York

* * * * *

Dear friend George P. Dietz:

14 August 1983

Your letter of August 10 received and greatly appreciated. Very interesting reading. Some rather discouraging news and some inspiring news—we know the concrete obstacles you are facing from day to day. We

continued on page 45

OBSERVATIONS ABOUT THE DEVIL AND HELL

The opening verse of the Jewish bible flatly states "In the beginning God created heaven and earth."

The Devil and Hell not mentioned. Not mentioned in this garbled story of creation are two other factors that this lonesome ghost must also have created at the very beginning, two elements that loom disastrously large in the fate of mankind. We must presume that before the first day there was nothing—no "heaven," no earth, no light, no sun, no universe—just a lonesome spook floating aimlessly in a dark void, as he evidently had been from time eternal.

Both must have been Created even Before Man. But within a space of six days all hell broke loose and everything that exists was created by this lonesome ghost, and evidently according to this Jewish version this big event happened very recently—4004 B.C. Not mentioned at the beginning but sneaked into the story much later in the book are **the devil** and a monstrous place called **hell**. We must presume that since "creation" was limited to those six days that these two monstrosities were also created in those same six days. The "serpent," which is a cover name for satan, the devil, lucifer, or any one of a dozen other names for the same concept, is already mentioned in the beginning of Chapter 3 of Genesis, in which the story about the seduction of Adam and Eve by the serpent is told. So we are to presume that on the first day Adam and Eve were placed in the garden, the lonesome spook had already created the devil, and presumably also hell.

Unanswered Questions. This raises a number of interesting questions that have never been satisfactorily answered in the Pollyanna version of the creation. No preacher has ever even attempted to give me a satisfactory explanation.

Endless Contradictions. Since we are told that this lonesome spook created all, since he was, is, and always will be in complete control, since his power is supreme, unlimited and unchallenged, since he never makes mistakes, since he knows everything forwards and backward, future present and past, since his "creation" therefore is merely a robot operating at his will, including us poor pawns, "his children," then how is it that so many inconsistencies and contradictions pop up in this wild and garbled story?

1. **Why did he create the Devil and Hell in the first place** even before he created people? Isn't it obvious that he planned from the very beginning to create billions of people so that he could send them into a fiery torture chamber and torture them endlessly for his own sadistic

gratification? Since he is all-wise, all-powerful, knows all, he must have known what he wanted, what the end results would be long before he ever started this whole miserable torture program. Therefore we can come to only one conclusion; **He planned it that way. He wanted it that way.** He and the devil (his own creation) are playing a sadistic game of cat and mouse with us poor pawns as the victims, 99% of which are doomed to eternal torture in hell-fire.

Endless Doubletalk. If you ask any preacher to explain this obvious but major flaw in the whole ludicrous story of creation, he will usually give you an endless lecture of garbled doubletalk. Finally, you get so tired and bored that you soon begin to wish he would just plain shut up at any price, and let him off the hook.

2. **Wrong Culprits.** How can poor Adam and Eve be blamed for this mess, when they were no more and no less than what their "creator" had made them, with no backlog of experience and little or no understanding of what this whole stupid program was all about?

3. Didn't the lonesome spook **send the serpent there deliberately** to con them?

4. Didn't the serpent's suggestion of gaining knowledge, of becoming wise, of knowing the difference between good and evil **make a lot more sense** than just a straight directive of not eating said fruit?

5. **Why** did the lonesome spook put that tree out there in the first place, **if not to entrap a poor, naive couple**, who were only a day old as simple-minded as a new-born babe, who had no possible chance of knowing what it was all about?

6. Didn't the lonesome ghost **plan to drive them out and vindictively punish them** in the first place? Didn't he merely use the lame pretext of the tree as an excuse?

7. **Why** should eating an attractive fruit that supposedly opened their eyes and gave them knowledge be **such a heinous crime** that would drastically change the course of events from the very first day Adam and Eve were created?

8. Isn't it a grotesque miscarriage of justice to **punish all succeeding generations**, billions of people, for a silly, simple act of eating such fruit, especially when you consider they were conned into it by a very persuasive collaborator of the ghost in charge?

A Sadistic Sport. The obvious conclusions to all the above are that it was a rigged deal from beginning to end, that the human beings, hell and the devil were all created for the sport of sadistically watching people (created by a supposedly loving God) suffer in the agonies of eternal torture in hell fire.

This last item, hell, is of such overwhelming magnitude in the Christian religion, that we have already devoted two whole chapters to it, and the part it played in clubbing its gullible victims into panic and submission for the church.

It is strange indeed, that so important a subject as hell is not even mentioned in the story of creation.

* * * * *

Curious Parallel. There is a peculiar, even bizarre parallel in the God and the Devil relationship on the one hand and the relationship between the United States and Communism on the other. This latter relationship we have already gone into considerably in more detail in a previous chapter on "Russia, Israel and the United States."

Satan, Son of God. If we read the Book of Job in the Old Testament, an extraordinarily curious story presents itself that sheds light on the God and the Devil relationship. In Job 1:6 it says "Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord and Satan came also among them."

Christ and Satan Brothers. From this verse we can gather the following observations (a) That God had a number of sons (b) Satan was one of his favorite sons (c) They had regular conferences, "Board of Directors" type of meetings (d) That their meetings were on a cordial basis. As the story unfolds we find further that (e) Satan was the star of the show, with the identity and activities of the other sons not even mentioned (f) The existence of Jesus Christ (who in the New Testament "always was") as being a son is not mentioned (g) but if Satan and Christ are both sons of God, then they must be brothers, or at least half-brothers.

Sporting Game. As the story of the meeting unfolds we find the Lord cordially asking Satan to the effect "What have you been doing, my boy?" to which Satan replies, "Oh the usual, making my rounds on earth." Then they banter back and forth and decide to have a little sport between the two of them.

Job Set Up as the Patsy. The Lord brags to Satan, "Have you noticed what a perfect fellow is my servant Job? You would have a hard time corrupting him." Satan takes up the challenge.

Job had it made. For those who are not familiar with the story of Job, let me explain that Job at the start of this story was an extremely fortunate fellow. He had an excellent family of seven sons and three daughters. He had seven thousand sheep (the Jews have a proclivity for the number seven) three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, five hundred she-asses and a very great household, much land and "was the greatest of all men in the east." In short, he had it made and what's more he also loved the Lord.

Sporting Proposition. Continuing with the sporting conversation, Satan challenged the Lord with "Let's see how faithful Job would be if we stripped him of all his possessions and tortured him with plagues to the point of insanity." To which the Lord replied—"Good show, I'll give you a free hand to do your damndest as you see fit." Which Satan did, in a most gruelling way.

Cordial Relationship. Without recapping the whole pointless story, I want to make these further observations (a) God and Satan evidently get together regularly on a cordial basis, and (b) they make a great sport out of torturing us earthlings.

The Parallel. Now for the parallel of the United States relationship with Russia and Communism that I mentioned earlier.

1. Instead of trying to do away with Satan and all evil, God evidently fathered Satan and makes it possible for Satan to carry on his nefarious activities. God, however, takes none of the blame, but puts all the blame on Satan. Similarly as I have already shown in the chapter on "Russia, Israel and the United States," Communism was financed, planned and programmed right here in the United States especially by the Jewish financial giants in New York. It has been continuously supported and financed by the United States in the meantime.

2. Whereas God is supposed to be the epitome of virtue in opposition to the Satan being the epitome of evil, they are really working hand in glove. Similarly, whereas the United States is supposedly the greatest Democracy on earth, the bastion of freedom, etc., and desperately trying to stem the tide of evil emanating from Moscow and its communist satellites, actually they are working hand in glove, with the main direction and financing of communism stemming from the powerhouse of the United States itself.

3. Despite God supposedly being the supreme creator and in total charge, he seems to be continuously losing to Satan's wily ways with us poor mortals being the pawns that pay the supreme penalty—torture by hell fire. So, too, the United States, although (at least in 1945) being all powerful and supreme, is continuously losing throughout the world.

4. Like God and Satan, who should be fiercely hostile to each other, but actually are on the best of terms, so too, the United States and Russia are continuously carrying on friendly conferences with each other, toasting vodkas, and the United States repeatedly offering more and more aid and unwarranted concessions to its so-called enemy.

In Collusion, Not Enemies at all. There are half a dozen more similarities I could point out, but will decline in the interest of brevity. In conclusion let me make this vital observation: real enemies do not consort with each other, they seek to confront and wipe each other out. God has had ample opportunity to do so, but on the contrary has furnished his "son" the hell, the wherewithall, and the playground with which to indulge his satanic games. The United States at the end of World War II certainly had the wherewithall and every opportunity to destroy Communism and forever erase that threat from the face of the earth. Instead it supported, financed and pampered the Communist movement repeatedly as I have amply demonstrated in the chapter I mentioned.

The Jewish Hand in Both. In short, God's opposition to the Devil and the United States opposition to Communism are both phoney as hell.

And there is a good explanation for this strange coincidence: both are authored and/or manipulated by the worldwide Jewish network. But now back to the "religious" aspect of this conspiracy, so that we can later assess the undermining effect it has had on the racial and political destruction of the White Race and the White Man's world.

* * * * *

Christianity Must Be Exposed. So let us proceed further in first of all exposing this ridiculous Jewish story known as Christianity, which I prefer to call the "spooks in the sky" swindle, the greatest swindle in history. Let us examine the physical terror, the horrible instruments of torture Christianity used as a means to bludgeon its way to power, physically, economically and politically. It is a gruesome story, but true. In the next chapter, as we unfold the untold horror, I want to remind the reader that I didn't invent these grim instruments of terror. I am merely reporting a horrible prolonged episode of history during more than 1300 years of the Dark Ages that no preacher would like to admit.

THUMBSCREW AND RACK

Never Forgive or Forget. In order that the White Race may never forget (or forgive) the bloodthirsty and criminally brutal means by which Christianity clawed its bloody course across the face of Europe, I am going to review the cruel instruments of torture they used to carry on their nefarious methods of gentle persuasion. I also want to show what a hypocritical, cruel, brutal, and two-faced teaching it really is.

Christianity Cruel and Brutal. Christianity has blatantly billed itself as a teaching of love, of charity and kindness. Let us look at the scene and find out just how kind and loving they were throughout the Dark Ages, throughout the more than 1500 years when they held the power of life and death in their cruel hands. Although this is a long, long story, I believe we can best summarize it and get a fair idea of its brutality by examining their ingenious instruments of torture.

Colonel Ingersoll's Writings. I have a set of eleven volumes of Colonel Robert G. Ingersoll's books in which he incisively and relentlessly exposes the lies, frauds and tortures of Christianity through the ages. Colonel Ingersoll (1833-1899) was an American lawyer, orator, lecturer and writer, and was outstandingly brilliant in all those fields. He says, "I did not really appreciate the infamies that had been committed in the name of religion until I saw the iron arguments the Christians used."

Original Instruments of Torture. All these instruments of torture as seen by Colonel Ingersoll have been on exhibition in New York City. They were arranged for inspection in a hall at Sixth Avenue and Twenty-third Street. These instruments of torture were not replicas or facsimiles of the originals, but the originals themselves, brought from Europe, where they had been put to use breaking bones and tearing the flesh of human beings. We must also remember that these perpetrators were not Indian savages, but supposedly civilized White men whose brains had been inculcated with the "loving" creed of Jewish Christianity. Their tortures were inflicted not on their enemies but other White men and women when and if their beliefs were even so much as slightly variant from those of the "official" dogma of the church. We might in this respect be reminded of the "official" dogma of the American Medical Association today.

Here are some of the instruments Colonel Ingersoll described:

1. **The Thumbscrew.** Two pieces of iron united by a screwing device at each end to mechanically bring the irons together. The inner sides of the iron were armed with small spikes and protuberances to prevent slipping. Colonel Ingersoll says "The man who would not recant was not forgiven. They screwed the thumbscrews down to the last pang, and then

Liberty Bell

QUESTIONS & ANSWERS ABOUT CREATIVITY

1. Q. If you were to sum up the objective of your religion, CREATIVITY, in one sentence what would that be?

A. That objective would be: **The Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race.**

2. Q. Why is that so important?

A. It is a matter of priorities. Our religion is based on the ultimate of all truths: The Eternal Laws of Nature. Nature tells each species to expand and upgrade itself to the utmost of its abilities. Since the **White Race is Nature's finest achievement** and since we encompass the White Race, there can hardly be any other goal that even compares in importance.

3. Q. Isn't your religion based on hate?

A. No, on the contrary, it is based on love—love for the White Race. Besides being based on the Eternal Laws of Nature, CREATIVITY furthermore is based on the lessons of history, on logic and common sense.

4. Q. But isn't it part and parcel of your religion to hate the Jews, blacks and other colored people?

A. True, but if you love and want to defend those whom you love—your own family, your own White Race, then hate for your enemies comes natural and is inevitable. Love and hate are two sides of the same coin. Only a hypocrite and a liar will go into battle against his enemies proclaiming love.

5. Q. But doesn't the Christian religion teach love and understanding, in fact, love your enemies, and yet it has survived?

A. The Christian religion is a good case in point when we talk about liars and hypocrites. Whereas they talk about love, the history of the Christian movement shows that they were as vicious and brutal in savagely hunting down their enemies, labeling them as "heretics" and burning them at the stake, torturing and killing them, as are the Jewish communists of today. Were the Christian church as powerful today as it was 400 years ago, it would still be doing it. During the various Inquisitions, the organized Christian churches killed millions of their own kind for having insignificant differences of religious opinion. They killed Christian rivals by open warfare, by the rack, by burning at the stake and other grizzly and gruesome means. In fact, the Christians over

November 1983

23

the centuries killed and tortured a thousand times more of their fellow-Christians, than the Romans ever did in their supposed persecutions.

6. Q. But wasn't this done by people who were not following Christianity's teaching of love?

A. Since these killings, tortures, and persecutions were carried on by the highest leaders and authorities of the various Churches themselves, such as the Popes, by Zwingli, Luther, Calvin, etc., we must presume that the teachings of Christianity, which at best are ambiguous, contradictory and hypocritical, must be held responsible for producing these kinds of people and this kind of insanity. But if we turn to the New Testament, we find Christ himself dispensing such hateful advice as for example in Luke 14:26: "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother and wife, and children, and brethren and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." What idiotic and destructive advice!

7. Q. What then is CREATIVITY'S position on love and hate?

A. We follow the eternal wisdom of Nature's laws which are completely opposite to the suicidal teachings of Christianity. Whereas Christianity says to "love your enemies" and to hate your own kind, we say **just the opposite**. We say that in order to survive, we must overcome and destroy those that are a threat to our existence, namely, our deadly enemies. At the same time, we advocate love and protection for those that are near and dear to us—our family and our own race, which is an extension of the family.

8. Q. How does this differ from Christianity?

A. Christianity teaches love your enemies and hate your own kind, we teach exactly the opposite, namely **hate and destroy your enemies and love your own kind**. Whereas Christianity's teachings are suicidal, our creed brings out the best creative and constructive forces inherent in the White Race. Whereas **Christians are destroyers, we are builders**.

9. Q. What do you mean by Christianity is a destroyer?

A. Christianity teaches such destructive advice as "love your enemies", "sell all thou hast and give it to the poor", "resist not evil", "judge not", "turn the other cheek." Anybody that followed such suicidal advice would soon destroy themselves, their family, their race and their country.

10. Q. If Christianity is as destructive as you say it is, how do you explain the fact that it has survived for nearly 2,000 years?

A. Smallpox has survived for longer than that, but the damage it has perpetrated on its victims has been devastating. Similarly, the creed and the church have survived for nearly 2,000 years, but the horrible damage it has wrought on the White Race is something else again. The Jews primary objective in concocting Christianity was to destroy their mortal enemies, the Roman Empire. In this they were successful beyond their wildest dreams. Two thousand years ago, before the advent of Christianity, the Roman Empire had reached an astoundingly high level

of civilization, art, literature, law-giving, road building, language, and in dozens of other fields that are the hallmarks of progress in the White Man's civilization. Beginning with the reign of Augustus Caesar, Rome enjoyed two centuries of peace and prosperity (known as Pax Romana), the longest such span in history. As Christianity spread, and more and more poisoned the Roman mind, the good Roman citizens lost touch with reality and their minds meandered off into the "never-never land" of the spooks in the sky, fueled by fear of that horrible torture chamber, HELL. The result was the collapse of the Roman Empire and the White Race retrogressed into chaos, barbarism, and a thousand years of the Dark Ages. Poverty, ignorance and superstition were rampant. Like a monster, the Christian church fed upon, and capitalized on these miseries. But the church itself grew fat and powerful.

11. Q. Does CREATIVITY not believe in a hereafter?

A. No, we do not—because there is not the slightest shred of evidence of any "pie-in-the-sky-when-you-die," nor, thank goodness, do we believe in "fry-in-the-sky-when-you-die."

12. Q. What do you believe in?

A. In order to get the full scope and breadth of our beliefs, you must read and study, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION," and the **WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**.

13. Q. What, in substance, is that belief?

A. The aim of our religion briefly is **promoting the best interests of the White Race**, the highest pinnacle of Nature's creation.

14. Q. Do you have a "Golden Rule" in your religion?

A. Yes, we do have a Golden Rule in our religion, and it does not coincide at all with the Golden Rule generally accepted in the Jewish-Christian philosophy. Our **Golden Rule** briefly can be summarized as follows: **That which is good for the White Race is the highest virtue: that which is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin.** See page 274 of **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**.

15. Q. Don't you believe in the commonly accepted Golden Rule of Do unto others as you would have them do unto you?

A. No, we do not, and the reason we don't is that when you analyze it more closely, just like many of the other shibboleths of the Jewish-Christian Bible, the so-called Golden Rule does not make good sense. To quote some examples: We would not treat our enemies the same way as we would treat our friends. Our relationship to our employees would not be the same as to our boss. Our relationship to our children would not be the same as that to our parents. Our relationship to members of the White Race would not be the same as to members of the black race, for instance and we would not expect the same kind of response. The number of examples that could be quoted are endless, and on closer analysis, it is a completely unworkable principle.

16. Q. Do you have an equivalent of the Ten Commandments in

CREATIVITY?

A. We have the Sixteen Commandments which set forth the basic philosophy of our religious creed. However, our creed and our program are not limited to these 16 commandments, but the wider ramifications of our philosophy are spelled out in their totality in "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION," and this, the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE.

17. Q. Upon what principles do you base the Sixteen Commandments?

A. They are based on the most solid foundations imaginable, namely, the **Eternal Laws of Nature**. On page 26 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION at the end of Chapter 1, we have listed 24 observations and conclusions from the Laws of Nature. Most of our beliefs, creed, philosophy, and in fact, our total program, is based on these 24 observations.

18. Q. Why do you limit your interest in the benefiting of the White Race only? Aren't you interested in all of humanity?

A. Nature tells us to **take care of our own kind**. We do not regard any of the mud races to be our own kind. They may be sub-species of some common ancestor, or they may not. In any case, we regard the White Race as having risen to the very top of the human scale, with varying graduations of subhuman species below us. The niggers, undoubtedly, are at the very bottom of the ladder, not far above monkeys and chimpanzees.

19. Q. But couldn't your program be more charitable and help the other races advance, while at the same time promoting the White Race?

A. The answer to this rather tricky question is a most emphatic "NO!" We have no intention of helping the mud races prosper, multiply, and crowd us off the limited space of this planet.

20. Q. Why not?

A. In answering this question, we again go back to the basic Laws of Nature, which show that each species or sub-species has its natural enemies, and it is a cold hard fact of life that the most deadly enemies of the White Race are first of all the Jews, and secondarily, all the other mud races who are competing for food and living space on this limited planet. **We have but two hard choices: (a) Of either race-mixing and amalgamating with the mud peoples of the world, and thereby dragging down and destroying the White Race, or taking the course that the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR has chosen, namely, (b) to keep our own race pure and expand until we finally inhabit all the good lands of this planet Earth.**

21. Q. Wouldn't this entail a confrontation, in fact, a blood bath, in which the White Race might be wiped out?

A. Not necessarily. It is the program of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to **keep expanding the White Race and keep crowding the mud races** without necessarily engaging in any open warfare or without

necessarily killing anybody. In doing so, we are only following the **same principle as the colonization and westward expansion of America**. During this great and productive epoch of the White Race, we kept expanding westward and onward by settling the lands that were occupied by an inferior human sub-species, namely, the Indians. It is true that there were some minor clashes, but there was not any open war of extermination. Had America not pursued this program of pushing onward and crowding the Indian, we would never have built this great stronghold of the White Race which we now call America. **This is the real American way and we of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR are expanding the American way on a world-wide basis.**

22. Q. But isn't this cruel and inhuman?

A. No, it is not. It is just a matter of deciding whether you would rather have your own future progeny of beautiful, intelligent White people survive and inhabit this earth, or whether you would rather see them submerged in a floodtide of mud races. In the latter case, all beauty, culture and civilization would vanish. The more we help the mud races to expand and multiply, **the more we are robbing our own future generations** of food, space and existence on this planet Earth. Furthermore, **the mud races are doing to us that very thing in the present stage of history**. They have viciously driven out and killed the White population in many countries in Africa, and I might add with the connivance and help of Jews and White traitors. Our Jewish controlled Government right here in America is promoting the expansion and proliferation of the niggers in the United States, and shrinking the White Population so that in a few generations practically all of the United States will be either completely black, or mongrelized. It is strange indeed that the bleeding hearts who are so concerned about the survival of the mud races seem to be completely unconcerned about the mongrelization and destruction of the White Race, **a process that is now going on before our very eyes.**

23. Q. But in your book, "NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION," aren't you actually advocating the extermination of the Jews?

A. Nowhere in our book do we ever suggest killing anybody. Our program simply is to unite the White Race for its own survival and protection, expansion and advancement. It is because the White Race has flagrantly violated Nature's Laws of looking after its own, and stupidly and foolishly instead has subsidized the expansion and proliferation of our enemies, the multitudes of mud races, that we are now on a collision course with disaster. We CREATORS strongly advocate that we stop this foolishness of subsidizing our enemies, and let them shift for themselves, and we take care of our own.

24. Q. But wouldn't this mean the decline and perhaps the extermination of the colored races?

A. Perhaps it would, but that is not our responsibility, nor is it our doing. **Nature has decreed that every species on the face of this earth is**

engaged in a struggle for survival on its own merits in competition with every other species. In no case, in no species in Nature, does the stronger and superior species voluntarily hold itself back and help subsidize a weaker and inferior species so that inferior species might crowd it from the face of the earth. No other species, that is, except the White Race, is foolishly engaging in that kind of foolish philosophy. We CREATORS say that this is suicidal and that we must drastically change our course. Every individual, sooner or later dies anyway, but it is a matter of the survival of our own species, our own kind, that we are interested in. Since there is not enough land, food, and substance to support an ever exploding horde of mud races, the vital question as we stated before is: do we want our own kind to survive, or do we want the suicide of our own future generations in a world flooded by the sub-human mud races?

25. Q. Why do you use the term "niggers" in your book instead of showing some respect for the blacks and calling them "negroes" instead?

A. This is a deliberate choice of words. As we state on page 49 in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, if we are for White Racial supremacy then we must stop giving them credit and respect which they did not earn, do not deserve, and never did. Again, it is very strange, that the same people who are so affronted by the niggers not getting their "proper respect" are totally unconcerned about the vicious, unwarranted attacks by the niggers and other mud races upon the White Race and will not lift a finger in the defense of their own kind. They seem to deem it quite proper that the niggers should be loyal to their race, the Jews should be loyal to their race, but when the White Man is asked to show a loyalty to his own race, he is immediately denounced, even by members of his own race, as being a racist, a bigot, a Nazi, and many other derogatory smear words that the Jews have concocted.

26. Q. Why do you single out the Jews, who after all comprise less than one percent of the population of the world as your No. 1 enemy?

A. There are many good and valid reasons why the Jew deserves this special distinction. (a) The Jewish race, united through their Mosaic religion for thousands of years, has been for many centuries, and is today, the most powerful race on the face of the earth. (b) They not only control the news media, television networks, newspapers, the money of the world, as of the United States, but through such power they also control the governments of the world. (c) They do, in fact, control most of the nerve centers of power in this country and throughout the world. (d) It has been their age-old goal, not only for centuries, but for millenia, to pull down, mongrelize and destroy the White Race. (e) They have been very successful in doing this. We therefore conclude that they are a most dangerous threat to the further survival of the White Race.

27. Q. Since you claim that your objectives do not include killing the Jews, just what do you propose?

A. It is our purpose to drive the Jews from power and eventually drive them from our shores back to Israel or whatever part of the world

they choose to live in as a country of their own (perhaps also the island of Madagascar) without robbing other people of their established country.

28. Q. How do you propose to do this?

A. By uniting and organizing the White race, and through the creed and program of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. By preaching and promoting racial loyalty among our own White Racial Comrades and making them conscious of their proud and wonderful heritage, we believe that we can mobilize the full power of the White Race and AGAIN REGAIN CONTROL OF OUR GOVERNMENT AND OUR OWN DESTINY. Once we have done that much, we believe that the fight against the Jews, the niggers and the mud races of the world is as good as won. Just distributing ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and this, the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, would put us well on the road to victory.

29. Q. Didn't Hitler try to do the same thing and fail?

A. There are 500 million White people on the face of this planet. Organized and united they constitute an awesome power that would overwhelm the other peoples of the world, namely the mud races, in any kind of contest, or in any show of force. Whereas Hitler's program was similar to what we are proposing, we have learned from his failures and have made some significant changes. Whereas Hitler promoted and advocated pan-Germanism, namely, the German people as the core of his political movement, we, on the other hand, denounce Nationalism as an artificial barrier and a divisive force preventing the unification of the White Race. We promote and advocate the inclusion of all the good members of the White Race throughout the world, and propose to unite them in one solid battering ram under the banners of our religion. There are some other significant differences between our program and that of Adolf Hitler. For further details see pages 290 to 316 of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

30. Q. Why do you believe that a religious organization is a better means of accomplishing such objectives than a political party?

A. There are several reasons why we are convinced that we must have a religious base rather than a political party to do the job. (a) **Religion embraces just about every aspect of a people's life**—economics, morals, customs, law, government, education, eugenics, and above all, in our religion, the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race. (b) A political party on the other hand, has a much narrower base. (c) Politics has a weaker appeal to an individual's loyalty. (d) **Religion on the other hand, has a much deeper and profound influence on the entire course of his life.** (e) **Furthermore, history shows that religions can and do last for thousands of years**, whereas practically any other human organization, whether it be government, nations, financial corporations, political parties, or whatever, are relatively shortlived, some of them existing for a few years or even less, and then fading from the scene. Of the thousands of political parties that have come and gone, few have lasted longer than

perhaps fifty years and very few longer than a hundred years. In contrast to this, the Jews' Mosaic religion has lasted for several thousand years and been the keystone of the survival of the Jewish race, not to mention the horribly destructive ramifications in the lives and destruction of other nations.

31. Q. But doesn't Hitler's failure in overcoming communism and the Jews seriously discourage you from trying again?

A. Not at all. Looking back on the Jew's struggle against the Romans, we find that it took them centuries to poison the Roman mind with Christianity and finally cause their downfall. It was the fact that the Jews were united and because of their tenacious perseverance, that finally brought about their victory. Similarly in the struggle for survival between Rome and Carthage it took many wars, many campaigns and over a hundred years before one finally emerged victor. We again repeat that the White Race; still having a membership of 500 million people, is far from finished. If we can only get 10 million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE distributed amongst our Racial Comrades in the United States alone, we can consider the fight against the Jews and the niggers as good as won. This is not at all insurmountable, nor an impossible achievement. We are determined to win this battle and we will do it.

32. Q. What do you consider the main difficulty in winning your struggle?

A. The main problem we have is not overcoming the niggers and the Jews, and the mud races in general, but re-educating the perverted and twisted thinking that has poisoned the minds of the White Race over the many centuries. Despite the fact that the White Race is the most intelligent creature in the fields of logic, mathematics, science, inventions, medicine, and hundreds of other creative and productive areas, yet when it comes to the questions of race and religion, the White Race seems to be strangely stupefied as if under the influence of a mind-warping drug. And, in a way, the White Man's mind is warped as if poisoned with drugs. And this poison is the propaganda that the Jew has foisted on the White Race for all these centuries. The most potent of all these propaganda poisons that had infiltrated the White Man's thinking is the Christian religion. So, our main problem is **replacing that religion with a sane and sound racial religion** for our own survival, expansion and advancement. As soon as we are able to straighten out the White Man's thinking, we can regard our problems and our struggle as good as won. Placing ten million copies of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE in the hands of our White Racial Comrades would be a major step in that direction. What a bargain that would be for the White Race!

33. Q. How do you propose to "straighten out the White Man's thinking," as you put it?

A. This is the most difficult part of the task, but not at all impossible. After all, going back to Adolf Hitler, we find that he was highly successful

in changing the thinking of the German people from one of communism, despair, and self-destruction, to one of vibrant creativity, constructive productivity, and re-establishing a highly constructive faith in their own people. We believe we can do the same thing for the White peoples of the United States, by widespread promotion and distribution of our books NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, and following that up with a strongly organized CHURCH OF THE CREATOR. If the Jews could organize the Christian church for the destruction of the White Race, surely the White Race can organize itself for its own survival. We can do it and we will do it!

34. Q. Does CREATIVITY believe in God?

A. When you ask that question, it is as vague as asking: Do you believe in "Quantity X?" There are a million different versions of "God." There is the Jewish version—a vengeful God interested only in the welfare of the Jews and repeatedly killing and destroying the Jew's enemies. There is the God of the Mohammedans, Allah, there is the "loving" God of the Christians. Women's Lib says God is a female, the niggers say he is black. Then there is the hocus-pocus about the Holy Trinity—that of the father, son and holy ghost all rolled into one. Whereas most of these versions were concocted by man to take on the image of human form, other versions like the Church of Religious Science, say God is an allpervading spirit, like the ether, not in the image of man at all. These are just a few versions out of millions. Actually even members of the same religious denomination differ widely and let their imaginations run rampant. But there is not a shred of evidence to back up any of this nonsense. The sum total of all these wild proclamations is that **nobody has any facts to substantiate their claims, and the sum total knowledge about any so-called God is zero.**

We CREATORS, therefore, reject all this nonsense about angels and devils and gods and all the rest of this silly spookcraft. We go back to reality, and back to the Eternal Laws of Nature, about which the White Man does have an impressive fund of knowledge.

35. Q. You don't believe in a hereafter either?

A. No, we don't. A hereafter in Christian terms implies HEAVEN and HELL. It also implies that since according to the Christian ethic man is so sinful and 99 percent are going to hell, that their "God" is really a hideous monster, who, knowing every detail forwards and backwards, then deliberately created human beings so he could eternally torture the overwhelming mass of them in a huge fire pit, see them scream, sizzle, burn and barbecue in all eternity. What a horrible nightmare! One thing that the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR is giving to our fellow human beings is FREEDOM FROM FEAR OF HELL.

36. Q. Aren't you afraid of being called an Atheist?

A. Not at all. We recognize the term "Atheist" for the derogatory smear word that it is. To a Mohammedan any non-believer in their religion, including Christians, are infidel dogs. Now a Christian wouldn't

accept the description of being an "infidel dog" just because they don't believe in Mohammed. Likewise, we don't accept the Jews' and the Christians' derogatory smear word of "Atheist" just because we don't believe in their silly collection of spooks in the sky.

37. Q. Since CREATIVITY does not believe in a Supreme Being, nor in a life in the hereafter, how can you claim to be a religion at all?

A. We have every legitimate right to that claim. (a) The constitution in effect prohibits any authority, religious, secular or otherwise, from delineating what is, or what is not, a religion. In short, if you claim you are a religion it is as valid as any rival religion's claim. (b) One of Webster's many definitions of religion is: "A cause, principle, system of tenets held with ardor, devotion, conscientiousness, and faith; a value held to be of supreme importance." Our faith resides in the future of the White Race and our values are set forth in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, especially the SIXTEEN COMMANDMENTS. (c) There are several major religions that are known as Nontheistic. Among these are Confucianism, Taoism, Hinduism, and many others. Although they contain much mysticism and hocus-pocus we don't indulge in, the point is that they, too, do not believe in a God, but rather are socio-ethical systems, proclaiming certain moral values. Yet they have been recognized as religions for centuries, and rightfully so. There are other valid reasons why we rightfully qualify as a religion, but the above should suffice.

38. Q. What kind of religion would you call yourself?

A. Our religion is rooted in race, and based upon the Eternal Laws of Nature. We are, therefore, a racial religion and a natural religion.

39. Q. Do you worship Nature?

A. We do not worship anything, or anybody. We believe the very idea of "worship" is demeaning at best. It means lowering yourself into abject subjugation to the thing you are worshipping, whether the thing is imaginary or real. Over the thousands of years, people have been foolishly worshipping cats, cows, the sun, stones, spooks, and spirits of all kinds. In fact, one book claims 30,000 "gods" were worshipped before the Jewish "Jehovah," and countless spooks thereafter. We believe this to be a silly practice rooted in primitive superstition, and a shameful hold-over from mankind's savage past.

40. Q. Since you do not believe in God and you do not worship anything, what is the purpose of your religion?

A. We have already answered this in reply to Question No. 2 of this chapter and we have amplified our goals and objectives throughout NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and the WHITE MAN'S BIBLE, especially in Chapter One of the latter. But we will briefly state it again: We have set up the loftiest and most noble goal humanly possible, namely, the **Survival, Expansion and Advancement of the White Race**. If the White Race isn't worth the dedication of our most ardent labors, what is? Niggers and monkeys? Imaginary, non-existent spooks in the sky?

In CREATIVITY, we have given the White Race a **great and noble purpose in life**. We have given the White Race a program for its own salvation and advancement for the next million years. We have given our own race a creed around which all members of our race can rally, regardless of nationality. Finally, **after thousands of years of floundering, divisiveness and self-destruction, the White Race now has a meaningful constructive religion** upon which it can build a better world for itself and its future progeny forever and a day.

41. Q. But does your religion have any moral values?

A. It most certainly does. We have discarded the old nonsensical values of considering it a great virtue to dedicate your life to non-existent spooks in the sky. Instead, we concentrate on reality and in building a better life for ourselves and our offspring in the real world here on this planet Earth—the only place that man has ever been known to live, spiritually or otherwise. We regard the White Race as the highest and most significant value on the face of the earth, and the survival, expansion and advancement of our own race as the number one priority. Hence, **the Golden Rule and the highest morality in our religion is, that which is good for the White Race is the highest virtue, and that which is bad for the White Race is the ultimate sin**. In promoting these moral values we are also building a more intelligent, healthy and beautiful race of people.

42. Q. If you don't believe in God, how do you explain the question as to who made all this in the beginning?

A. This is a favorite trick question with which the Christians hope to trap you. It would be just as logical for us to ask them who made God, since there had to be a beginning. Their stock answer, is, of course, that God always existed. All this is doing of course, is throwing one unknown into another unknown. We may as well come up with a slick answer and say that Mandrake the Magician made it all by his magic. **The fact of the matter is that nobody knows how this huge, vast Universe ever started and, in fact, nobody even knows if there ever was a start or if it has existed in all eternity and will exist in all eternity in the future**. Since no one in the present stage of the development of man and civilization knows how this huge and vast universe began, or if there ever was a beginning, we do not find it incumbent upon us to provide that answer. Nor is it very important to the survival and welfare of the White Race to have an answer to that mystery. Much more important are the real problems of how to disengage ourselves from the evil clutches of the Jewish network and work for our own survival and best interests. For further discussion of this subject, see pages 196 and 197 in NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

43. Q. Don't you have faith in anything?

A. Yes, we most certainly do. Our faith is set forth in 508 pages of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION. We have faith in the future of the White Race and its ultimate triumph. We consider that as the highest and most significant goal. The fact is **we believe in anything that has valid and**

meaningful evidence to substantiate it. We do not believe in the supernatural, in spooks and a second world outside of the existing universe. We do not believe in a world of spirits and spooks and we most certainly do not believe in the Jewish Bible which was written by a gang of lying, Jewish scriptwriters. We believe "A SKEPTICAL AND INQUIRING MIND IS NO VICE. BEING GULLIBLE AND SUPERSTITIOUS IS NO VIRTUE."

44. Q. You say that you believe in anything that is substantiated by sufficient evidence, yet in your book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION you say you don't believe that Christ ever lived. Isn't there as much or more evidence that Christ lived as that Julius Caesar lived?

A. No, there's not. Whereas there is an abundance of evidence to substantiate the life of Julius Caesar, there's not a single shred of evidence to substantiate Christ's existence at the time he is supposed to have walked the face of the earth. For example, Caesar left behind him many of his own writings that school boys can study to this day, word for word. Christ left not a word in writing behind and every quotation in the Bible is supposedly handed down by some reporter, such as Matthew, Mark, Luke or John. But there is not a shred of authentic historical information about any of these supposed reporters, either. There is no mention of Christ or the Christian movement during the first century of the supposed Christian era, by any authentic Roman or Greek writer, or any other writer of that time. No legitimate historian, dramatist, playwright, poet or any other contemporary chronicler seems to have noticed his existence, if he did, in fact, exist. Whereas there are many statues and busts carved in stone of Julius Caesar so that we know his exact likeness, there is not a single painting, statue, bust or sculpture, to give us the slightest indication of what Christ looked like. In short, whereas there is a mountain of evidence about the historical activities of Julius Caesar as a successful general, as a consul, as an emperor and numerous other deeds of history that he performed, there is not a single shred of legitimate evidence to back up the claims of Christ's existence. Everything that is claimed about him was contrived and concocted by people who lived much later, several generations later and kept promoting these claims into what finally became an overwhelming and massive religion, a sorry reflection on the gullibility and superstition of mankind. For further details, see chapter 16 of Part I of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION.

45. Q. Since you say that the Jews occupy all the nerve centers of power, just how do you propose to drive them from power and have the White Man regain control of his destiny?

A. We mean to do this by building and expanding the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR until it penetrates the thinking and the heart and soul of all the good members of the White Race. As we have stated before, our biggest problem really is straightening out the thinking of the White People. We believe that it can be done and it must be done, in fact, by building a religious movement dedicated to the survival, expansion and

advancement of the White Race. We believe it is the only way that this tremendous task can be accomplished. It can be done, and it will be done. For further details of our program, see the second last chapter of NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, "The Road to Greatness."

46. Q. Doesn't CREATIVITY believe in helping others?

A. Yes, we do, but we are highly selective as to whom we render aid, assistance, love and affection. We most definitely do not believe in loving our enemies, nor helping them. Among our enemies, we broadly designate the Jews and the mud races. We, therefore, believe in selectively only helping our own kind, namely, our own White Racial Comrades. To this the White Man is the measure of all things, and we believe in looking at everything through the White Man's eyes, from the White Man's point of view.

47. Q. Hasn't the Bible been pretty well proven by recent scientific evidence, and isn't the gap between Christianity and science rapidly narrowing?

A. Most definitely not. The answer to both questions is a loud emphatic, NO! The gap between Christianity and science is as wide as the Grand Canyon. It is widening as science progresses in giant strides. The gap is irreconcilable and unbridgeable. A study of astronomy and the discovery of billions of other galaxies makes the idea of spooks in the sky a laughable absurdity. A study of geology makes the idea of a universal flood in the year 2348 B.C. a non-existent hoax. A study of Egyptian history also completely repudiates the story of the great flood. A study of authentic history further repudiates the so-called "history" the Jews have concocted for themselves in the Old Testament. Suffice it to say that the conflict is endless and an excellent set of books has been written on this subject. It comes in two volumes and is entitled "A History of the Warfare of Science with the Theology of Christendom" written by A.D. White. Unfortunately, it is now out of print and extremely hard to come by.

48. Q. What about the recent discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls?

A. I have read several good books on the Dead Sea Scrolls. All the Scrolls really prove, it seems to me, is (a) that there was already a small Jewish sect living by the Dead Sea called the Essenes. (b) That the Essenes were teaching essentially the same suicidal ideas as are claimed to have been espoused by Jesus Christ in the Sermon on the Mount. (c) This would seem to indicate that the so-called new teachings attributed to a mythical Son of God called Jesus Christ were not new at all, but were already being promoted almost word for word by the Essenes, who preceded the Christian era by at least a hundred years.

49. Q. What do you say about archaeologists digging up and discovering such cities as Jericho? Doesn't that confirm the authenticity of the Bible?

A. Not at all. All it confirms is that there was once a city called Jericho, if it even confirms that, and scientists aren't sure. And even if it

did, the Bible also mentions such cities as Rome, Jerusalem and many others that are still standing today. So all of this only confirms nothing more than that there were cities such as Jericho, Rome and Jerusalem during biblical times but it does not offer the least bit of confirmation to the rest of the hocus-pocus.

50. Q. So what do you see as the difference between science and Christianity?

A. Basically, as we see it, science is nothing more than **organized common sense**. It seeks honest answers. Science dispassionately **seeks the truth**, regardless of where it may lead. Christianity, on the other hand, **seeks to suppress the truth** and concentrates on forcing its followers to "believe" its claims, regardless of how ridiculous these claims may be and regardless of how much of an affront they may be to its followers' intelligence. Science has tremendously advanced the knowledge and progress of the White Race. Christianity, on the other hand, has stifled knowledge and progress as witnessed by a thousand years of the Dark Ages, and has perpetuated superstition, ignorance and suffering.

51. Q. The White Race seems to have done quite well in maintaining itself. Why are you so concerned about its survival?

A. The White Race **USED to do quite well for itself** in the 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th and 19th centuries, **but no more**. In fact, as late as 1920, the White Race was outnumbered by the mud races of the world only in a proportion of 2 to 1. Today, scarcely two generations later, it is outnumbered by the rapidly exploding mud races of the world, by a ratio of 12 to 1. The United Nations, which is a Jew-controlled organization, gleefully reports that in another generation the White Race will be outnumbered on the face of this earth by a ratio of 49 to 1. A person has to only have an elementary grasp of mathematics to see that the White Race is now a very much endangered species, and will soon be either crowded into extinction or mongrelized into oblivion. Either way, the White Race will be gone, and **with it also will vanish all the good things that it has produced**, such as civilization, culture, art and all the other valuable attributes that we consider as contributing to the good life. The tragic and ironic thing about all this is that it's the White Man's ability to produce ample food, the White Man's technology, the White Man's medicine, and all the other valuable contributions created by his own ability, **foolishly transferred to the parasitic mud races** that has caused the present dilemma and catastrophe. It is these valuable contributions of the White Race transferred to the mud races that has caused the latter's explosive increase. It is the unalterable goal of the **CHURCH OF THE CREATOR** to bring the White Man back to sanity and to again conserve his creativity and productivity for the benefit of his own race and his race alone.

52. Q. You've written a great book and I can go along with mostly everything you say. But why did you have to spoil it all by dragging Hitler into it?

A. Every day of the week the Jews pour out volumes of scurrilous lies and invective against Adolf Hitler although he has now been dead for over 35 years. It would take billions of dollars a year to buy the vicious propaganda that the Jews pour out all over the world vilifying Hitler. This in itself is the best proof of how frightened the Jews are of Hitler's ideas of White racial supremacy. The significance of this great White leader's contributions to our cause, therefore, had to be part of our creed, and needed to be honestly analyzed and properly recognized.

53. Q. Does CREATIVITY agree with Adolf Hitler in all respects?

A. Not in all respects. **There are four or five major issues in which we depart from National Socialism**. The main difference is we believe Nationalism, per se, was and is a divisive issue among the White Race. We instead espouse **RACIAL SOCIALISM** to embrace all the good White people on the face of the globe, rather than Pan-Germanism. See Chapter 4, page 290 of **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION**. Germany, Adolf Hitler and National Socialism.

54. Q. But didn't Hitler kill six million Jews?

A. No, he did not. This, along with Christianity, ranks as one of the biggest lies and biggest hoaxes in history. Privately, among themselves, the Jews published the growth of their total world population between 1938 and 1948, as increasing from approximately 16,600,000 to 17,650,000, an increase of over a million. This would be an outrageous impossibility, if it had been decimated by 6,000,000 during this same period. See Chapter 36 of the **WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**.

55. Q. If it isn't true, why would the Jews want to tell such a monstrous lie?

A. **It has reaped tremendous dividends for them**. Having worldwide monopoly of the propaganda machinery, they were able to put that lie across with little or no opposition.

56. Q. What were the "tremendous dividends" for the Jews you speak of?

A. (a) It enabled the Jews who were the real instigators of World War II and the real culprits, to appear to be the victims, and arouse worldwide sympathy from the gullible and unsuspecting Gentiles, or goyim, as they call them. (b) Through this world sympathy, it **enabled them to loot the Arabs of their lands in Palestine**, and set up the bandit State of Israel. (c) It enabled them to loot the Germans with "restitutions" in amounts of **as much as a billion dollars a year** to the State of Israel. In short, this is plain blackmail and looting. (d) It enabled them to pursue a vicious program of destroying all opposition to Jewish aggression and take-over throughout the world. (e) It has provided them with a bonanza in tightening their stranglehold on the peoples of the world in areas of finances, of propaganda, of governmental expansion and the spread of Jewish Communism.

57. Q. So what do you propose as the answer to the Jewish problem?

A. The only total answer is for the **White people** of the world to unite and organize and **regain control of their own destiny**. This is the highest right in Nature. In order to do so, they have to unite around **SOMETHING** and that something must be a meaningful, significant and worthwhile creed that all the good White people of this earth can dedicate their lives to. This we have provided in the religious creed of **CREATIVITY** as set forth in **NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION** and the **WHITE MAN'S BIBLE**. In it lies the philosophy, the creed and the program for the salvation of the White Race for its own survival, expansion and advancement for all time. It is every White Man's highest moral duty to promote, advance and disseminate this lofty creed, not only for his own generation, but also to our future progeny for the next million years. **Therefore let us dedicate ourselves to this noble task and go to work.**

Addtl. copies available at these prices: ORDER NO: 32041—Questions and Answers about Creativity: 4/\$1.50; 10/\$3.50; 100/\$30.; 500/\$120.

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on **DOMESTIC ORDERS**, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on **FOREIGN ORDERS**, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for **AIR MAIL** delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

threw the victim into some dungeon, where, in throbbing silence and darkness, he might suffer the agonies of the fabled damned."

2. The Collar of Torture. Imagine a circle of iron on the inside surface of which were a hundred points almost as sharp as needles. This persuasive argument was then fastened loosely about the throat of the sufferer. Every time he or she moved, the throat would be punctured by these sharp points. After a while the tortured throat would swell and finally suffocation would end the agonies of the hapless victim. Their crime? Perhaps they had not confessed belief of a hell in the hereafter.

3. Scavenger's Daughter. This iron instrument was shaped like a large pair of shears, if you can imagine handles at both ends, with another circle of iron just above the pivot point. In the upper handles the hands would be placed, and the feet in the lower. Through the ring near the center the head of the victim would be forced. In this condition he would be thrown prone upon the ground. The strain upon the muscles produced such agony that insanity would usually come to the final relief of the victim.

4. The Rack. This was a box similar to the bed of a wagon, with a windlass at each end, with levers and rachets to prevent slipping. Over each windlass went chains. One set of chains was fastened to the ankles of the sufferer, the chains from the other windlass to his wrists. As the priests, divines, clergymen and other saints began turning these windlasses and continually increasing the tension, the ankles, knees, hips, shoulders, elbows, spine of the victim were all permanently dislocated as the sufferer lay there in a screaming sweat of agony. The clergy usually would have a physician standing by to feel the pulse of the sufferer. Was it to save his life? Yes. For the sake of mercy? No. It was simply so that, like the savage Indians, they could prolong the torture which might end too soon with death.

5. The Iron Crown. In this instrument again appears the deadly thumbscrew used to tighten an open iron band about the head. In the lining of the band were a series of iron knobs. As the thumbscrew was tightened, the iron band about the head would tighten, slowly forcing the knobs into the skull. The iron crown was often imposed upon Christian martyrs on their way to execution.

6. Hanging by the Thumbs. This is pretty well self explanatory. A variation of this was hanging by one thumb, tying a heavy lead weight to the victim's feet to increase the pull, and sometimes putting firewood under the victim and ending his torture by burning.

7. Fearful Eliza. This is a chair, similar to an electric chair, in which the victim was lashed down. The spikes in the seat would prevent the victim from slipping out, to say nothing of being extremely painful. Sometimes additional heavy weights were lashed to the victims feet as he sat there contemplating whether he should or should not believe the story of Jonah and the Whale, or whether Joshua really did stop the sun for a day.

8. **Mouth Openers.** This was usually inflicted on what the church called "blasphemers." It consisted of two small iron plates. These were inserted between the upper and lower teeth and spread apart by turning a thumbscrew. (Again those damned thumbscrews, I am beginning to realize the deadly origin of the "putting the screws" to somebody.) Once the jaws had been pried apart these loving Christians then had a variety of other goodies in store for their helpless victims. One was to pour molten hot lead down the throat of the sufferer. Another was to seize the tongue with iron pincers, and the tongue was either slit or cut off.

9. **The Trinity.** This was a three part group of torture instruments of which the above mentioned pincers were a part. The other consisted of an iron mask that was put on red hot. The third was a metal chain, called a scourge, that looked like the skeleton of a snake. Sometimes a fourth instrument was used in accompaniment to these, namely a perforated iron spoon, for dropping hot lead pellets on the naked body. This combination of gentle persuaders was in its time of material service in stimulating the worship of the heavenly Trinity in whose loving name they were applied.

10. **Branding Irons.** A number of these were common, among which the letter "U" predominates, which in several languages stood for "unbeliever." In this museum in New York Colonel Ingersoll tells about, was also exhibited the little coal stove in which the branding irons were heated, along with the bellows.

11. **Executioners Swords.** These were of numerous types and sometimes highly ornamental. The blade was some two feet, nine inches in length and two and three-quarters inches in width. The handle was made to be grasped by two hands. The condemned was tied down in a chair with the head bowed. An expert with much practice could sever the neck with one blow. The swords were sometimes of Damascus steel of fine ornamental quality inscribed with pious verses such as: "When I upraise the fatal knife God give this sinner eternal life." Or "Oh God, this sinner to thy kingdom take, that he may taste of joy, for Jesus sake."

12. **Large Iron Boots.** These were put on red hot and then filled with molten lead.

13. **Wire Mail Mittens and Hose.** These were heated red hot and put on the victim to extort confessions.

14. **The Spanish Gag.** Used to prevent prisoners from screaming while undergoing torture. One species looked like a bell slit into sections. When thrust in the mouth a spring was released which spread the sections and distended the jaws.

15. **The Iron Brank.** This was a full head mask, heated before putting on the head of the victim. It had funnels at the orifices of the ears for convenient introduction of hot lead. It was highly recommended by the Holy Inquisition.

16. **Breaking on the Wheel.** A bed made like a corduroy road with the

cross pieces about six inches apart. The victim was laid along this bed and tied down. The executioners then would then smash down a heavy iron wheel at those points of the body between the corduroy cross pieces, breaking every bone in the body.

* * * * *

More in Europe and Elsewhere. There are at least a dozen other horrible instruments of torture described by Colonel Ingersoll but I do not further wish to exhaust the reader with this gruesome inventory. These instruments, I do however want to remind the reader, were genuine used relics on exhibit at the New York museum, and had been used countless times on who knows how many hapless victims. There were thousands more such instruments of agony left behind in Europe and its churches. Some of these were used as recently as in the nineteenth century. Undoubtedly they would still be in use today, if the power of the church had not been broken or diminished.

Reasons for Exposure. There are two reasons why I bring all this up. The first is to expose Christianity for the brutal, cruel fraud that it is. I never again want some deluded idiot ever to bring up to me the claim that Christianity is a teaching of love, kindness and compassion. There is no other religion in the world that has inflicted more anguish, suffering and confusion on the White Race than has Jew-spawned Christianity.

Must Clear the Ground before we can Build. The other reason is that before we can ever build a sensible, constructive movement for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race we first have to clear the White Man's mind of all this horrible Christian delusion. We believe the best way to do it is to tell the brutal truth about Christianity—expose its gruesome history, analyse its fraudulent teaching, destroy it, and replace this pervasive swindle with a sound racial religion based on the eternal Laws of Nature.

THE SPOOKS IN THE SKY SWINDLE

Five Devastating Jewish Books. In NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION I have already stated that basically five Jewish books have had widespread effects on the history of the White Race and those effects have been devastating. The five books in their historical order are: The Old Testament; the New Testament; the Talmud; Marx's Communist Manifesto and Das Kapital; and lastly The Protocols of the Elders of Zion.

A Self-Concocted Jewish History without Evidence. The opening wedge of this psychological warfare was the Old Testament, a relatively dull book of myths and fairy tales, dealing in the biggest part about the adventures of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and their serpent's seed. That, and endless wars, wars, wars that never happened except in the Jewish scribblers overactive imagination. In fact there is no evidence much of any of it ever happening.

Origins of this Insanity. When we examine the Jewish story as depicted by this gang of unidentified Jewish scribblers, we are told that in the beginning there was once a lonely ghost who floated around in a dark, vacant nothingness. The world had not been "created" as yet, neither had the sun, nor the "stars," nor light, nor any part of the vast universe that we can now observe with or without the aid of powerful telescopes. This floating around in a dark nothingness evidently had been going on for billions and billions of years since the lone ghost had existed "eternally." Such existence must have been unbearably boring, since it was completely dark, there was nothing to think about, because there was absolutely nothing in existence. Then suddenly after billions and billions of years this lonely ghost (only about 6000 years ago) got a brilliant idea. He (we are told it was a he-ghost, with no counterpart she-ghosts) decided to "create" "heaven and earth." He also decided to create "man in his own image."

Nothing but Fantasy. Now we must remember that this is not for real, but only a Jewish concocted story. Anybody in their right mind can see mountains of evidence that the earth and the sun have existed for billions of years, and they are only a tiny speck of the total universe. Nevertheless—to continue the story—evidently this lonely ghost in contemplating the future disposition of mankind, also created a hell at the time he created "heaven and earth," but strangely the bible never says so. It unobtrusively slips in the idea of hell later, as if in an afterthought. But since everything was "created" in 6 days, we must assume that "hell" was one of those projects. Since in the long run 99% of all people will

presumably end up there, it must have been the largest and most important project. Since we are also told that "heaven and earth will pass away," (but not hell) it is evidently the only permanent project.

Love Mankind, But Send them all To Hell. We are also told this lonely ghost who had been floating around in eternal darkness was a loving god who had a passionate and all consuming love for mankind. His main preoccupation, it seems, was to love, guide and watch over mankind and see to it they didn't go to hell. In fact, he loved mankind so dearly that he begot himself a son through a Jewish "virgin" (who was nevertheless married to Joseph) and had his son walk the earth for some 33 years. Then according to plan, he had him nailed to a cross and killed. Why did he do all this? So he and his son would "save" mankind from hell because they both (or are there three?) loved us so dearly. However, the idea didn't work out too well since most people didn't believe this cock-and-bull story. So mostly everybody is going to hell anyway.

Ridiculous as Hell. Fantastic? Yes, not only fantastic, but ridiculous. But that still isn't the end of the story. We are told that the son, who was called Jesus Christ, wasn't really born in the year 1 A.D. but had also existed eternally, from the beginning, and was really "one" with the father himself.

The Holy Trinity. Well, to complicate it a little more, there are really three. There is the father, son and the holy ghost, but they are really one. Would this make the son his own father, or the father his own son? If you can't understand this contradictory hocus-pocus, it's your own fault, because you are presumably too stupid, is the implication you will get from preachers.

Contradictory Claims. Anyway, to pursue this Jewish story further, Christ evidently was there in the beginning, and he too must have had a hand in the creation of "hell" since he was "one" with his father. (How could he be born of the Virgin Mary, who didn't appear in the story until billions of years later?) So we have a situation where the father and the son (who was father of whom?) created this huge ghastly torture chamber. They created "mankind" whom they so dearly loved, and then supposedly put on a last ditch campaign to save mankind from the eternal torture chamber they themselves created. At this, presumably, they have failed miserably.

Why the Torture Chamber in the First Place? A ridiculous story indeed. The question that screams to high heaven and remains unanswered to this day is this: if they, (either singularly or in triplicate) are so all powerful, if not a sparrow falls from the roof, and not a hair from your head, but god "wills it," why would they deliberately create such a monstrous torture chamber with hot coals and sulphur, and then send all those billions of human victims in there to be brutally and eternally tortured? Especially when we are told over and over and over about how much he/they love us? When examined in cold logic, the idea is so ridiculous and so stupid, it is just too absurd to even contemplate.

Ghastly Ghost. Even if you used only a modicum of common sense, there are two obvious conclusions from the above that cannot be brushed aside: (a) any god, ghost or spook that would "create" such a horrendous torture chamber and then "create" human beings and/or souls to torture in it for all eternity is not a "loving god" but a ghastly monster. (b) Fortunately, it is only a ridiculous cock-and-bull story and has no basis in fact whatsoever.

* * * * *

Who Concocted It? Since somebody did dream it up and kept this hideous monstrosity alive to torment the minds of billions of human beings for nearly 2000 years, there still remain the questions: (a) who concocted this ghastly story? and (b) why did they do it?

The Eternal Parasite. The answer to the first question is answered by historical evidence. The Jews, who have been a parasite on the backs of civilized mankind for five thousand years concocted this monstrous cock-and-bull story. We have already had something to say about this in other chapters, especially the chapter on the Romans and the chapter on the Jews. We will have more in future chapters.

Jewish Revenge. The answer to the second question is fairly obvious from the study of history: they did it to revenge themselves on the Romans, who destroyed Jerusalem in the years 70 A.D. and again in 135 A.D. The Jews decided to use their ultimate weapon at which they were unparalleled masters—mind manipulation. History tells us they were extremely successful and did sell Christianity, the ideas of heaven, and especially hell, to the Romans. They were successful beyond their wildest dreams. They converted the once all-powerful and invincible Romans into emasculated, whimpering peaceniks, their minds preoccupied with fear of the imaginary spooks in the skies.

Hell the Big Club. And let us remember—the most powerful tool the Jews had at their disposal with which to convince and destroy their enemies was a psychological club, an imaginary concept—the ultimate concept of horror—hell, as we have already described in a previous chapter.

Freedom From Mental Fear. It is one of the major goals of the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR to banish this ugly Jewish idea from the face of the earth and purge it forever from the minds of our White Racial Comrades. We want to give the White Race another freedom they so richly deserve, namely—freedom from fear of hell.

Addtl. copies available at these prices: ORDER NO. 32044—Observations About the Devil & Hell; Thumbscrew and Rack; The Spooks-in-the-Sky Swindle: 5/\$1.50; 10/\$2.50; 100/\$20.; 500/\$80. plus post.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

Liberty Bell

Letters to the Editor, continued from page 16

hope that every one of your subscribers will put their money where their mouth is. As for Jew-England conservatives, 90% of them are as phony as the John "Bull" Birch Society. Speaking of the Birch Society, I lived in New York until 1968, was a member of that group from 1963 to 1965. Our chapter leader and his wife (Sullivans) were Roman Catholic, White Irish—First Class Jewish lackies, hacks. Aren't they all, the Ed Sullivans, Kennedys, Phil Donahues, etc., etc.? During the coffee breaks I would leave 10 copies of "Common Sense" papers on empty chairs; that meant a transfer to another chapter. JBS is 100% pro-Kike and 100% pro-Nigger.

George, my dear patriotic friend, we thank you for mentioning the few dollars I did contribute with my subscription and an occasional book order; however, you know that at 77 years of age I still have to work so that we may live like our Teutonic ancestors. My parents were born in northern Italy, in a suburb of Florence. Remember George, during World War II, "The Barbarian German High Command" defied the "Highly civilized Allied High Command" and declared Florence—that great historic and cultured city—an Open City. God bless those wonderful German armies!

By the way, George, I happen to be one of the GIs of the 5th Army that arrived in North Africa in the summer of 1943. How well I remember how the U.S. Air Force and our Limey buddies, unnecessarily destroyed the famous Abby at Mt. Casino, slaughtering hundreds of Italians, who were there because there were no other buildings within miles.

Dear George, enclosed please find a money order for \$30. \$15 for my 1984 subscription and \$15 to help you buy your wonderful wife a steak dinner, and, by George, don't spend it all in one place. That remark of yours gave me a big hearty laugh; you do have a great sense of humor, and for a man with your battle, that's rare. In my book, George, the only superhero I know—has to be you!

Have a nice steak dinner with your wife!

Sincerely yours,
P.J.C., Massachusetts

PS: Please excuse my somewhat confusing sentence above. What I wanted to say was that the ALLIED HIGH COMMAND was just one big mob of the worst type of BARBARIANS, killing millions of GERMAN WOMEN AND CHILDREN in beautiful Dresden, Hamburg, Bremen, Bremerhaven [and Kassel—my hometown. —Ed.], and many other cities. I have been in those cities and have seen all the destruction. Yes, George, I remember how the kike media referred to the brilliant Germany armies as "barbaric." If it had not been for these "barbaric" armies, Florence and Milan would have been dead!

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

CONGRATULATIONS on your success in computerizing *Liberty Bell*
November 1983

17 August 1983

45

operations! It constitutes a truly great achievement for our Cause. I, for one, am aware of the complexity involved in converting from a manual to a mechanized working environment. In fact, I, myself, have just recently purchased an IBM-PC, and was about to write to you suggesting that you look into computerization, when I received your excellent letter. It is a perfect example of the implementation of some of the most advanced forms of word-processing and data management. Especially in paragraph 4, where you merge not only subscriber names but also past orders and contributions, do you indicate a real "state-of-the art" application of computer technology. At last our side is catching up with the methodology of the Viguerie hucksters!

You now have at your disposal one of the most powerful weapons the White Race has ever had. After you have set up a workable customer and inventory system, you will be able to use your computer as a marketing tool, reaching new, qualified people and providing them with the spark which will set them aflame with the desire to defend our Race and Culture. With the professional approach that you are pursuing, higher quality individuals should become attracted to our Cause. In a sense, "marketing the Movement" might seem to be a heretical phrase to some, but in reality, to bring others where we are, we must first approach them on their current level of understanding and their current convoluted values. This means that the above-average White individual whom we hope to attract, evaluates what he reads, to an unduly high extent on how closely it parallels current technological standards—instead of on its content. With your upgraded system, you will be appealing to the formal values of the reader—as well as, hopefully, to his logical and critical senses.

... In conclusion, I am quite thrilled that you have already made so much progress in computerizing your operations, and I am very optimistic about the results that your efforts will have towards the education and the actuation of our Race.

Sincerely yours,
R.W., Iowa

* * * * *

Gentlemen:

17 August 1983

A friend of mine told me about your organization. What he told me sounded very interesting, so I decided to write to you.

I was told that you stand for race-purity of the Nordic Race, anti-Communism and anti-Jewism. I, myself, am also strongly against Communists and a defender of the White Race. Besides Niggers, Communists and Jews, we have to face another problem in Holland: the foreign workers from Turkey, Marocco, etc.

I would ask if you would be so kind to send me some information about the Liberty Bell and wish you much luck in your activities.

H.R. The Netherlands

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

18 August 1983

I recently ordered material from you and you included a pamphlet

Liberty Bell

entitled "The Jews Love Christianity." You state you think highly of what the author has to say and seek to circulate it widely!

I have the stuff. It is the most diabolical assault upon Christianity I ever read! Confusing, destructive with nothing offered by the author to fill the void for those who MIGHT take his views seriously.

This makes me question your real purpose which I had assumed to be a genuine interest in the White Race, and in the Christian Faith, as well as an endeavor to enlighten the "public" on the Jew, his goal, his methods to attain that goal, and the tragic results to mankind if he attained that goal!

In the light of this Perier stuff, my sincere question is,

Where do you stand?

With disappointment,
Mrs. L.B.H., Texas

* * * * *

Herr Dietz:

23 August 1983

How have you been? I was just released from prison, and while I was inside, I got to reading a lot of books belonging to a Frank Mansell. Now I am out and I seriously want and intend to jump into the battle to take our country back. What I need now is some books so I can get the word out and convert some good White men, or should I say "Open their Eyes?"

I am ordering the books below to start with; I'd send some extra money for you, but being fresh out of prison, my financial situation forbids it. When things get better, I'll be a regular contributor. You're doing something only a Real White Man would do and all Real Patriots love ya!

In closing, take care and remember: "From the ashes we shall arise, and the world will know that we were right!"

Love and Respect,
G.F., California

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz

23 August 1983

Without knowing your full name, or the Reedy Zip Code, I'm writing you anyway in the hope that the letter reaches you.

A friend from Pasadena, CA mentioned the other day that you had published Revilo Oliver's latest book. He did not remember the name of it, and I know nothing about it. I happened to mention Oliver's name, and how much I enjoyed his articles in "American Opinion" before they dropped him. I haven't read any of his articles in years.

I would love to have his book, which, I understand, you published.

Hoping to hear from you, I am

Cordially,
Mrs. M.R.N., Texas

* * * * *

23 August 1983

A MESSAGE TO ALL THOSE WHITES WHO HOLD OFFICE IN THIS LAND AS REPRESENTATIVES OF THE PEOPLE:

You are a detestable lot. Thinking you are wise, you are but fools. You recognize not wisdom or intelligence. You have eaten for so long at the

November 1983

trough of Kosher slop that your eyes and your minds are closed and poisoned to the Light of Truth.

Why do I hold you in such contempt? Because you are so obsessed with, and totally driven by, a desire for Jewish gold that you haven't recognized the greatest treasure you could ever possess—the BLOOD that flows within your veins. In your mad rush to acquire the former, you are losing the latter. You are, in essence, bleeding to death, and don't even know it. A plethora of Jewish diversions—TV, movies, materialism—has distracted your attention and keeps you mesmerized. In your deep sleep of death, where the Light of Truth cannot penetrate because you will not let it, you laugh at, mock, and ridicule those who would save you. You do not—you will not—recognize your enemy. His hold over you is so complete that you cannot in the least think for yourself, yet you have the audacity to think you are knowledgeable.

Your manipulators tell you black is white and you believe it; they tell you love is hate, you grovel at their feet to prove it so; they tell you dung is honey, you are anxious to swallow it. You jump through the hoop and roll over and play dead for your masters. You wallow in your life of slavery, not knowing it for what it is. You hear someone speak of "mass man" and his ignorance, and smugly believe yourselves "individualists" that do not belong in that classification; and all the while your Jewish masters are fattening you for the slaughter, you attack with a vengeance any who makes an attempt to open the gate of escape for you.

You have the capability within to see and understand and resist—yet your instincts have been subverted so thoroughly, you are the living example of Orwell's "double speak."

There are those who fight the slavemaster to the death; these slavemasters use you as their shields and bodyguards, and in your desire to please your cowardly masters, you happily do their bidding.

Be mindful—get out of the way or pay the price; if you choose not to help your liberators, at least move out of the way. Just as your group of mediocrity is no respecter of superiority, so the superior regard you. There is a recognized difference between those who will not fight against the enemy—and those who aren't fighting because of ignorance. You had best clearly define yourself, or join the Liberators. For when Operation Purify begins in earnest, no time shall be wasted asking for identification.

TRUTH is most evident in the following statements—"There is none so blind as he who will not see," and "Those who won't read have no advantage over those who cannot read."

Do you join the battle—or do you cringe on the fringe?

LIBERATOR, Texas

Editor:

30 August 1983

As a new subscriber to Liberty Bell, I appreciate our Racial Hero, Herr George Dietz, and the service he is performing in his commitment of racial education. It is a wonder that the evil power of the Jewish international conspiracy have not sought to destroy Liberty Bell, as it does

Liberty Bell

expose the truth.

The white racial movement needs unity. Some writers end their letters in the name of "Yahweh," "Christ," or whatever. What do these names have to do with the White Race? Only Adolf Hitler is the greatest name since he was—and still is—our Aryan Gentile Leader, not some Hebrew Con Man, as many sincere White racialists would have us believe. We represent the Western Civilization and racial culture—not Western "Christian" Civilization.

In Hitler's Cause for Racial Preservation,

sincerely,
D.E., North Carolina

Comrades,

30 August 1983

I've had the opportunity to read a few of your publications while I was at Holman Correctional Center. I've been transferred to G.K. Fountain, and I can't find one of your righteous magazines here. I was lucky enough to find your address though.

I guess you gathered by now that I am in prison and therefore can't afford to purchase your publication. This is an appeal to any of my White brothers or sisters out there who would like to make this mud-race-hating White man's time go by a little easier. Anyone who cares enough to order a subscription for me, let me go ahead and send my thanks now!

I am hungry for literature on our Great Race, and our fight for our rightful place on earth in this day and time.

A Downed Brother,
Danny R. Holder No. 118470
G.K. Fountain C.C.
Box 38, Atmore AL 36503

Dear Mr. Dietz:

31 August 1983

With this letter I hope to express my appreciation for the great job you do, providing so much educational material for our people's survival and success in the great struggle that lies just ahead. It should be especially appreciated that you provide for all the different aspects and assorted viewpoints within the White racialist spectrum.

Enclosed please find my check for \$22. to cover one year's subscription to Liberty Bell. Keep up the good Fight!

Sincerely,
B.A., California

Dear Mr. Dietz

30 August 1983

Please extend my sincere congratulations to Dr. Oliver on his illuminating work, "America's Decline." As a British student of the racial struggle on these shores, I cannot think of any other book that so vividly illustrates the sorry demise of this once-great Anglo-Saxon-Celtic nation.

Needless to say, I have recommended Dr. Oliver's classic to my colleagues in Britain so as to aid their study of just how America became

November 1983

49

the rotten medley it now is. To accompany it, they ought also take out subscription to The Liberty Bell—a magazine I have found both brave and honest.

Keep up the good work!

Yours most sincerely,
N.H., Michigan

* * * * *

Dear George:

1 September 1983

Keep up the excellent work you are doing. I thoroughly enjoy your magazine Liberty Bell and especially Dr. Revilo P. Oliver. Sounds like you are overworked and most probably underpaid in your work! Order for \$100 enclosed herewith.

Kind regards,
J.K.S., Australia

* * * * *

Dear Sir: September 1983

May I list some of Mr. Bannerman's errors in his article on Marxism & Darwinism? [See July 83 L.B. —Ed.]

1. Judeo and Christian are antagonistic terms like Rabbi Hitler and Christian Stalin.

2. If evolution is a law, why has no one proved it as of today? It's nothing but a theory with no scientific evidence embracing it. It reminds me of the wizard (Darwin) of Ozz—not so?

3. In his latter days Darwin disbelieved in natural selection and hoped future fossil finds would prove his theory correct. It never has!

4. His strongest supporters like Hooker Mivart, Asa Gray, Lyell Huxley, etc., never came forth publicly for natural selection, why?

Darwin was a psychiatric case most of his life and a pseudo-scientist. His degree was a mailorder job from a German University which he never attended. He was a good observer but a poor reasoner.

5. Why doesn't Bannerman list some of his hard, scientific facts? Because there are none.

As the famous English evolutionist, Dr. Colin Patterson, stated, "Is there one true thing you can say about evolution?"

At the Chicago convention, scientists were asked this question and one said, "It (evolution) should not be taught in high schools. —Amen! [Of course not! That would be bad for the business of our businessmen-of-god! —Ed.]

For evolution is not science but is a real religion, for it is built entirely on faith. Evolutionists have been discarding (privately) natural selection as far back as the 1920s, at the time of the Scopes Trial and today many have switched to the "Hopeful Monster Theory," which was originally promoted by Goldschmidt, 40 years ago. And he was ridiculed no end for such a screw-ball theory. Is there anything new under the sun?

Many evolutionists would rather die before acknowledging that there is a Creator God and all powerful.

L.A., Pennsylvania
Liberty Bell

Dear Mr. Dietz:

1 September 1983

At present I am busy with an essay on racism as an ideology for Political Philosophy II. It must include a conceptual analysis, critical appreciation and a section on ideological language. The latter section will include some spicy quotes from George Lincoln Rockwell and others, specially selected for my 'Universal Brotherhood' lectures. Let's hope they choke on them.

On 2 November we democratic sheep shall vote in a referendum, whether we accept or reject the ruling National Party's constitutional proposals (Shades of Rhodesia...). The proposals provide for an autocratic executive president and a racially-mixed government. The Whites in general are not exactly drooling with enthusiasm about the new constitution, and although the NP at this stage has the benefit of the doubt, a majority "No" vote (by a small margin) is quite possible.

The 12th of September 1983 will be the 300th anniversary of the German-Polish alliance's victory over the Turks at Vienna. Thanks to the "crusade for freedom, peace, democracy, and Christianity" 40 years ago, the vanquished (of 300 years ago) are today living in the heart of Germany. I presume this constitutes what our opponents will call "a historical law of progress."

Yours sincerely,
H.M., South Africa

* * * * *

Dear George:

2 September 1983

You are doing a better job of making 'Hard-to-find Information' available than anyone else. Keep up the good work!

Sincerely,
R.P., Oregon

* * * * *

Gentlemen:

4 September 1983

In response to your letter of August 10, please accept the enclosed donation. Under separate cover, a few days ago, I remitted \$22. for renewal of my subscription.

I speak out for your policies—or, rather, the policies which your literature attempts to communicate. Best wishes for your work in carrying the message to everyone.

Faternally,
J.P., Canada

* * * * *

Dear George:

5 September 1983

Money is still tight, and I've been trying to get out an order or donation to you for quite some time. Have received your letter of August 10, and since some other, time-consuming efforts are mostly out of the way, I can now finally sit down and write to you.

I probably mentioned to you that since late last year I've been distributing the "Spotlight" in our downtown area—assuming the largest concentration of people in that high-density office district. I figured that a free copy promotion program would introduce "Spotlight" to the
November 1983

uninformed public and that after several weeks they would go on sale. I concentrated on the first seven or eight outlets I signed up and after a period of a couple of months I must have given away 1,200 to 1,500 copies free to dealers.

Here it is about ten (10!) months later and the total number of copies sold has been three (yes, 3!, not 300!). The Establishment press apparently has so inundated that market with so many kinds of newspapers and magazines that the appearance of one more makes no impression whatsoever unless it is promoted to the skies via TV, radio, magazines, and newspapers.

Also, obviously due to the "Federal Reserve" System-caused recession, people just cannot afford the luxury of buying (50 cents) another weekly newspaper and, hence, never get the other side of the news expressed by "Spotlight's" populist philosophy. I felt it necessary to subsidize the give-away program and don't regret it.

Concurrent with this, Ben Klassen's Church of the Creator has started publishing a regular monthly issue of "Racial Loyalty," and through a special price offer I bought 300 copies of the first issue on Communism, etc., and distributed them discreetly in short order, and since then have ordered another 300 copies of 3 different issues, which I plan to distribute during two German-American celebrations coming up—Steinfest and Octoberfest, which is the main reason I am writing today. I want to distribute them together with your "Books for Patriots" catalog. The festivals are to be on the second and fourth weekend of this month.

Is there some way you could rush to me about 150 copies of your catalog together with the items listed below so I'll have them in time for the festivals? I can't find a price mentioned on the catalogs, so I'm enclosing a donation to cover whatever you can spare. I'm sure that I'll need more again and will reorder at a future time, so please let me know what your retail price should be to cover ALL your COSTS (Do you hear that, R.T.K., California—Liberty Bell, March 1983?). If you don't eventually get some orders from these two affairs, I'll be mighty surprised.

I wish the best of luck to you on the recent necessary purchase of typesetting equipment and hope it eventually saves you time and money.

Cordially yours,
G.H., New York State

* * * * *

Dear George:

6 September 1983

Your July 83 L.B. is the best ever; well worth the wait. I like it so much that I enclose a \$2. check that you may send a copy to a local race traitor. His name is Christopher Browning, 8209 So. Park, Tacoma, WA 98408.

Chris is an associate professor of history at Pacific Lutheran University and has established himself (ingratiated himself) with the Establishment as Hoxocaust historian. He was featured in a half-page article in the local newspaper, claiming the next Claus Altmann is the guy who invented the "gas vans." I clipped and sent it to the IHR. Chris also authored a shoddily produced book called "The Final Solution and the German Foreign

Office," which sells for the ridiculous price of \$28 in the PLU Bookstore—undoubtedly part of his History 495 Seminar. I, of course, laced all of his and other anti-German books with some anti-Hoxocaust leaflets. School starts September 7, and I'll saturate the University that day with the flyers.

Warmest regards
V.G., Washington

* * * * *

Dear George:

7 September 1983

Thank you for your recent letter, as well as for all the great work you and would like to contribute . . . a little check for \$110.00, which may be of at least a little help to you in defraying the expense of your new equipment, which I am glad you have been able to acquire.

Best wishes.

Yours truly,
Dr. M.N., Oklahoma

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz

7 September 1983

Sorry I can't send you a generous donation, but my sole income is \$489. per month in Social Security since my husband's death in March. The S.S. check doesn't even cover my monthly mortgage payment, which is supplemented by rental of two rooms.

Since 1937 I have worked to awaken the American people. I spoke at street meetings all over the New York City area until 1941. Wrote for various publications on the Jewish question and the War. Worked for America First to keep out of the War until I found out (with proof) that it was founded by that Satanist John Foster Dulles. I spoke at meetings all over New Jersey, Philadelphia, Connecticut, Long Island. But now I doubt if the people in this country are worth saving—80% are Jewish-brainwashed zombies.

When you consider what we did to Germany, Italy, Japan, during the Zionist World War II, I feel that God will not spare this nation, as Madame Nhu wrote to me after the murder of her husband Diem and his brother in Vietnam, "Your country will blow up from within." We will have a revolution here far more terrible than the Civil War in which my ancestors died fighting for both North and South.

But the most sickening aspect of all is this "Holocaust" propaganda right out of the Devil's mouth.

No one with an ounce of intelligence believes there were any "gas ovens" in German concentration camps. But I do suspect there were INCUBATORS; how else explain how 4 million Jews invaded this country during the 1930s and 40s.

Mr. Goldstein, the New York Immigration Commissioner, told me over lunch in 1940 that Jews were coming into the U.S. at the rate of 1,000 a day over a period of five years. He estimated that over 3 million had entered the country before 1940.

November 1983

But the most sickening propaganda is the BARBIE case—no Jews were persecuted during the Vichy regime. But the Jew DeGaulle (the very name implies his Jewish origin—illegitimate—his grandmother Victoria was Baron Rothschild's mistress for years and she bore him children—including DeGaulle's father.)

I am seventy-two years old now and, frankly, I think the American people deserve their fate, and it won't be a pleasant one at the hands of the Jew!

Yours truly,
Mrs. N.P.C., Florida

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

7 September 1983

Herewith enclosed check for US\$50 for two renewal subscriptions to "Liberty Bell;" my last copy received was that of June 1983, so please carry on from that date.

Living out here in New Zealand, it is the place where nothing hardly ever happens, it is a real pleasure to read your publication and thus know a little about the real world and what is going on in America and other parts of what was once the White man's world.

After fifty years of personal political activity in the European sphere, I find it very tame out here, but little seems to change for the better; I am now 76, I see the greatest danger to all humanity in the world news media, particularly TV; those who have control right now are monsters. With all their alleged opposition to each others' political views and policies, basically there is no real difference, all are dominated by the Jew and their democracy. I notice that John Tyndall of "Spearhead" asks a question in his August 1983 publication; I quote, "if not the ballot box, what?" There can be but one answer to that question, and that is PHYSICAL action, no person in their right mind can for one moment imagine that we Aryans can resurrect our will and rule over our own world by any means other than outright violence. I believe that if we do not act soon along those lines, we shall have lost all hope of gaining freedom. I enjoy reading most all Aryan publications; they inspire readers, but inspiration is meaningless without the end product.

In the light of existing circumstances, rules, laws, and race relations boards, etc., have we not left it rather late in the day? How can we induce people to get up out of their armchair, tear them away from the box of Jewish propaganda? The only hopeful note I might add to this otherwise miserable statement of facts is that we must all hope and work for the existing structure to be destroyed by any and every means available; the only alternative will be slavery to Jewish power and money.

The most ironic part of this circumstance is the fact that the Jewish element are by comparison quite a minority; we may burn down our house to get rid of the rats.

Best wishes to all of you. Let us live in hope that mother nature will lend a hand in some way to assist Aryan man in his survival.

Sincerely yours,
Liberty Bell

J.G.L., New Zealand.

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

7 September 1983

I have read "The Hidden Tyranny" by Ben Freedman, printed by Liberty Bell Publications. I would like to notify you, and through you Mr. Freedman as well, about an historical error. On page 5 it says: "Congress only declared war against Germany because President Wilson informed Congress that a German submarine had sunk the S.S. Sussex in the English Channel in violation of international law and that U.S. citizens aboard the S.S. Sussex had perished with the ship."

"The S.S. Sussex had not been sunk and no United States citizens lost their lives."

These statements are not the historical facts.

It was the Cunard Liner "Lusitania" which was torpedoed, a British auxiliary cruiser, carrying ammunition and other contraband, thus being a legitimate target for the German submarine. The ship sank so fast because the torpedo triggered the explosion of the ammunition aboard. I am enclosing photostats of an article on that subject from "Life" magazine of October 13, 1972.

Another discrepancy I have noticed is the amount of money which was requested by Mr. Untermeyer from President Wilson to pay off his former mistress. Mr. Freedman says \$40,000.00. But I have read in Curtis B. Dall's book (page 141):

"Later at the next meeting, Wilson continued, 'Mr. Untermeyer, I cannot come up with \$250,000.00, but I may be able to raise something like \$100,000.00, if that would satisfy your client.'"

So, I do not know which number is correct. But, anyway, in a new edition the errors or discrepancies should be corrected. With such errors, the books may be easily discredited by the opponents.

Sincerely,
Dr. G.O., Canada

* * * * *

To Whom It May Concern:

September 1983

We at the Native American Urban Transition Program have just received your scurrilous anti-Semitic propaganda, complete with a note that Jews rob Native Americans.

The truth is it is not Jews who rob or have robbed Native Americans—who, for your information, are American Indians. The white settlers who robbed and murdered the Indians had developed and practiced their skills on European Jews.

Kindly do not send us any more of your hate literature. This world is now too small and too crowded to indulge in such senseless bigotry.

Sincerely,
Rebecca Lee Marcus Collins
N.A.U.T.P., 548 So. Lincoln, Denver Co 80209

* * * * *

Dear George:

10 September 1983

November 1983

The recent issue of the Lincoln NE newspaper "The New Order" contained an article by a young British National Socialist who made some interesting comments about "punk rock" music. Most people seem to be revolted by this dis-harmonious, apparently decadent racket. To call it "music" is a kindness; it is rather a form of poetry set to a rhythmic beat. A Scottish band known as "The Skidders," according to the unidentified British writer, had gotten into trouble with the censors over there to the effect that most of their records are now banned in that country because of the "raw racist" lyrics in their songs.

My curiosity astir, I repaired to my Japanese radio in search of a "Punker New Wave" station. I knew I'd hit pay dirt when the DJ announced that the last record was by the "Circle Jerks." When I dialed up the station to request a song by the "Skidders," the fellow answered the phone with "Shalom." Really! He did play one, though, called "We're through being cool," which did seem to be racist. One line, for example, says, "If you live in a small place, you might meet a dozen or two young alien types . . ." The song also assails the "ninnies and the twits," whoever they are.

The article said that although the band split up in 1981, their records are available in US stores, the best of which is said to be "Joy." There are no black punk bands or fans; the whole thing is strictly young-White. If the music sounds discordant, it should; it is a requiem. Why celebrate the death of the world with beautiful music? Punk is in essence a long, lonely wail. The young White kids can see the purposeless chaos of the world their parents have made, and their response is drugs, punk music, and nihilism. And who can blame them?

I have a friend who recently attended a punk concert. He said there was not a black face in the crowd, and that it reminded him of what a Nuremberg Rally might have been like. These kids may be misdirected, but they are hell-bent for action and fed up with the status quo. This is fertile ground for us and we ought to be capitalizing on it. I, personally, don't waste my time or literature on people my age (38) or older. They are too settled and will find a thousand excuses for not joining the fray. I also avoid know-it-all college types, especially the ones who quote Bill Buckley.

Enclosed is my check for \$20 and a book order. I've been unemployed for a long time; if I ever DO get a job, I'll contribute a great deal more.

If you decide to print this letter, please include my name and address. I am in no way ashamed of my convictions or afraid of retaliation from racial aliens. As Yockey was fond of quoting Nietzsche: "What does not destroy me, makes me stronger."

Mr. Dietz, I salute you. You are Patriot Extraordinaire!

Sincerely,
Tyler Thompson

2008 Pine Bluff St., Greensboro NC 27403

Dear George:

I very much enjoyed talking with you on the phone about two months

56

13 September 1983

Liberty Bell

ago. I was sorry to hear your real estate business has fallen off so badly. You are very courageous to take the stand for Truth that you have when it hurts so much.

Enclosed find a M.O. for \$50. for the booklets listed below, the balance is a contribution.

I appreciate your giving me Ben Klassen's phone number. I called and talked with him at some length. I feel he has the best small program and organization of any group with which I am familiar. I am seriously considering going to work with him, as his head man or something else. We may be moving to live near him. We plan to visit him personally during a trip scheduled for the first part of October.

Best wishes for success in our mutual battle for Truth and the White Race.

Sincerely,
E.S., Missouri

Sirs,

13 September 1983

I am an incarcerated brother of the movement.

It would be greatly appreciated if you could send me a copy of "Mein Kampf" by Adolf Hitler.

Yours for the Cause,
Curtis Beard No. 301982

Beto Unit 2, Rte. 2, Box 250, Palestine TX 75801

Dear Herr Dietz:

13 September 1983

Best N.S. greetings to you and the hard working staff at Liberty Bell.

I just received my latest issue; it came while I was in the hole for refusing to cell with a nigger. This was obviously a trap, the administration here is well aware of my active membership in the Aryan Nations Church; it is also written in my records that I am a suspected member of the Aryan Brotherhood. I am enclosing a copy of the incident report for your amusement. Keep up the good work!

Sieg Heil!

Terry Starkey, FCI Bastrop, TX

Dear George:

14 September 1983

You talked me into it—my check is enclosed for \$27.65 to cover subscription and some other material as listed on your bucksheet.

Wish I could do more, but you know who has all the billions in fiat money. However, their day is coming: When Aryan Justice will be meted out in our Court. Neither Jewish Root nor Branch will survive.

You have done a fantastic job over the years—all I can say further you have already said in your 19 August letter: "Hang in there, George!"

Sieg Heil!

H.A., Wisconsin

Gentlemen:

15 September 1983

November 1983

57

As an informed/involved American, I've been reading your material for years. My present source of your material is a retired Navy supervisor, a highly intelligent individual who also possesses the Common Sense factor. At any rate, I've been researching conservative articles and gathering research material for conservative editors for about two years, and am expanding my material files.

Enclosed please find \$15. for a subscription and a list of your available literature.

Sincerely,
G.F., Indiana

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

16 September 1983

I have been wanting for a long time to tell you that I was simply dumbfounded to discover on page 63 of "The Liberty Bell" for last February that you published a statement that "terrorist Manfred Roeder recants 'Auschwitz Lie.'" Maybe you had somewhere made it known to your readers that Manfred had never done any such things *[Pardon me! We had three adult observers attending the court hearing in question and were informed at 6:00 A.M. on the day following the hearing that Manfred Roeder had IN FACT SAID WHAT THE JEWSPAPERS CLAIMED HE SAID! Mrs Roeder, in one of her subsequent newsletters, admitted as much in a round about way. We did not create the facts, we only reported them—as they were, not as you and others may wish them to be. We are not interested in speculations as to why these things were said, and in trying to rationalize away the problem at hand; we'll continue to report on FATCS, NOT FICTION! —Editor]*, and you published this quotation only to let your readers know how deliberately and grossly occupied Germany is being forced by her enemies to publish such statements in order to confuse and shake the German people. I hate to see this, for, though by birth I am Scotch-Irish, I rate the Germans the greatest branch of our Aryan-Nordic people.

I am in touch with Manfred (though I have long owed him a letter), and believe I have unequivocal evidence, direct from him, that he never did any such recanting as this article charges against him, and never will.

A few lines from you, by way of reassurance, would be greatly appreciated. *[For us, as of today, the Case Roeder is closed! We have much more information and facts at our disposal which we are not at liberty to reveal! —Editor]*

I hope you are well. I myself, though now 91, don't have an ache or pain, day or night, and keep very active along many lines.

With kind regards and the best of wishes,

Sincerely,
W.G.S., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

18 September 1983

Thank you for your invitation of 19 August 1983 to subscribe to your publication "The Liberty Bell." I am enclosing a check for \$15. to cover a

Liberty Bell

year's subscription, even though I am frightened by how easily misleading the publication can be concerning various leaders: in this case, Manfred Roeder. However, you are a man who will hear all sides of an issue, and your publication of letters by those who disagreed, namely Pastor Richard Butler of Aryan Nations, among others, seems to justify my continued interest in your important work. Mr. Alexi Erlanger, who heads the German Citizens' Initiative in America, and whom I met again just last week over dinner, has done an outstanding job of publishing Mr. Roeder's appalling plight over many years of injustice and downright barbaric brutality toward fellow travellers in our movement. *[Sorry about this! But Mr. Erlanger didn't do the publishing of Mr. Roeder's plight: he made the mailings.]*

We did the typesetting, the lay-out, supplied the paper, did the printing and, on top of that, provided shipment via UPS to Mr. Erlanger—most of the time at OUR expense! So much just for the record! —Editor] I must accept that under considerably less than humane conditions to which Mr. Roeder has been exposed, the enemy could and WOULD resort to treachery and lies of the most vile intent when they were continually losing their case in courtrooms. This is an historical truth of their behavior.

I have a good deal of respect for your work and for the quality of the "Liberty Bell."

Yours in the Struggle!
R.C., New Jersey

* * * * *

Hi, George & Tribe:

21 September 1983

Please send a copy of "The Camp of the Saints." M.O. enclosed.

I can hardly stress enough the total value of this book, which I have already owned and read (and lost through a 'loan'). The fictional details what is happening NOW, while the boobs watch Monday night football, etc. If you'd like, I could do a review of it for you, for publication.

Did you hear about the first act of the now Nigger mayor of Chicago? He had all the elevators taken out of the ghetto hi-rises, and they put in vines!

J.W.C., Florida

* * * * *

Dear George:

22 September 1983

Hope this finds all well there. I am about the same. Wanted to say thanks for the books you sent. I have moved to a new location. Enclosing a newspaper clipping that about sums up the situation.

For the last month, I have been completely cut off from anyone on the ultra-right. I don't know if this is prison censorship, or just no one trying to get in touch with me.

As you can tell from the clipping, the main issue at my trial was that I was a National Socialist. The gun was just a catalyst the system used to remove me from the streets. All the super-patriots out there that think this is the land of liberty and justice have never made anyone in power mad. I mean it's time we faced facts, everyone of our political persuasion seems

November 1983

to be in agreement that the Zionists and their stooges have complete control of the media, the government and the judicial system, yet they will try to change things by using conventional, proscribed methods. Talk about tilting windmills. I predict that within ten years, anyone who even displays a swastika will be subject to jail without a trial even. And we seem to be waiting for it like pacifists.

It has been a fact for centuries that every revolution must have its martyrs, but I, personally, don't see the need of anyone volunteering for this position. I made the mistake of publicly forming a National Socialist group and trying to function as a legal political party. After all my years of experience, I should have known better. And my real mistake was I was gaining members practically daily. At the time I was arrested, counting my youth group, I had over 30 members, for a town of 6,000, I'm fairly proud of that. But if I hadn't been successful, I'd probably be on the streets right now. So much for conventional, proscribed methods, as far as I am concerned!

Thanks again for the books, take care and keep up the good work. My best to all there.

Heil Hitler!
James W. Parker.

* * * * *

Mr. Dietz: 24 October 1983
I just received the "Liberty Bell" Anniversary Issue. It is a masterpiece. Dr. R.P. Oliver is truly amazing. . . My very best to you and the family.

Cordially,
J.M., New Jersey

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz: 25 October 1983
I am afraid I'll have to sue you as I sustained grave injuries while laughing hysterically at those "You should have come to me sooner" stickers you so sadistically enclosed with your recent mail to me. What makes them even funnier is the thought of how outraged certain folks who see it will become; I'm sure that there would be a momentary shock of angry disbelief when they realized what the message was!

Anyway, let me just take this chance to express my gratitude to you for publishing a truly remarkable book like Yockey & Oliver's "The Enemy of Europe/The Enemy of Our Enemies." That such a work will be read by only a relative few in comparison to the oceans of left-wing pseudo-intellectual filth published each year is enough to make one weep!

Yours faithfully,
S.P., New York State

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY — HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**

AMERICA'S DECLINE

THE EDUCATION OF A CONSERVATIVE



REVILO P. OLIVER

ABOUT THE AUTHOR: Dr. Revilo Pendleton Oliver, Professor of the Classics at the University of Illinois for 32 years, is a scholar of international distinction who has written articles in four languages for the most prestigious academic publications in the United States and Europe.

During World War II, Dr. Oliver was Director of Research in a highly secret agency of the War Department, and was cited for outstanding service to his country.

One of the very few academicians who has been outspoken in his opposition to the progressive

defacement of our civilization, Dr. Oliver has long insisted that the fate of his countrymen hangs on their willingness to subordinate their doctrinal differences to the tough but idealistic solidarity which is the prerequisite of a Majority resurgence.

SOME QUOTABLE QUOTES FROM *AMERICA'S DECLINE*

On the 18th Amendment (Prohibition): "Very few Americans were sufficiently sane to perceive that they had repudiated the American conception of government and had replaced it with the legal principle of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat,' which was the theoretical justification of the Jews' revolution in Russia."

On Race: "We must further understand that all races naturally regard themselves as superior to all others. We think Congoids unintelligent, but they feel only contempt for a race so stupid or craven that it fawns on them, gives them votes, lavishly subsidizes them with its own earnings, and even oppresses its own people to curry their favor. We are a race as are the others. If we attribute to ourselves a superiority, intellectual, moral, or other, in terms of our own standards, we are simply indulging in a tautology. The only objective criterion of superiority, among human races as among all other species, is biological: the strong survive, the weak perish. The superior race of mankind today is the one that will emerge victorious—whether by its technology or its fecundity—from the proximate struggle for life on an overcrowded planet."

AMERICA'S DECLINE

ORDER No. 1007—\$8.50

376 pp., pb.

plus \$1.00 for post. & handlg.

ORDER FROM:

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

Liberty Bell

ISSN: 0145-7667

SINGLE COPY \$2.00

"DEAR ABBY" STRIKES (OUT) AGAIN!

by D. C. Otto — page 30

ALSO IN THIS ISSUE:

POSTSCRIPTS, by Revilo P. Oliver, page 1 — SOME OBSERVATIONS ON THE EMIGRATION OF JEWS FROM THE SOVIET UNION, by Charles E. Weber, Ph.D., page 15 — LEBANON AND GRENADA: PORTRAIT OF A DIVERSION, by M.B., Los Angeles, page 17 — SOLOMON'S (NOT SO) WONDERFUL TEMPLE, by Allan Callahan, page 20 — BOOK REVIEW: THE ANTI-HUMANS, reviewed by Ronald Elfstone, page 22 — BOOK REVIEW: FOR MY LEGIONARIES, reviewed by Major Donald Vincent Clerkin, page 26 — BOOK REVIEW: THE WAR PATH: Hitler's Germany 1933-1939, reviewed by Raymond M. Goodwin, page 28 — LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, page 33 — INDEX 1983, page 59.

VOL. 11 — NO. 4

DECEMBER 1983

Voice Of Thinking Americans

LIBERTY BELL

The magazine for *Thinking Americans*, is published monthly by Liberty Bell Publications, George P. Dietz, Editor. Editorial Offices: P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA - Phone: 304-927-4486.

Manuscripts conforming to our editorial policy are always welcome, however, they cannot be returned unless accompanied by stamped, self-addressed envelope. Manuscripts accepted for publication become the property of Liberty Bell Publications.

COPYRIGHT 1983

by Liberty Bell Publications

Permission granted to quote in whole or part any article except those subject to author's Copyright. Proper source credit and address should be given.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION RATES:

SAMPLE COPY with several reprints	\$ 2.00
THIRD CLASS - U.S.A. only	\$15.00
FIRST CLASS - U.S.A.-Canada-Mexico only	\$22.00
FIRST CLASS - All foreign countries	\$25.00

AIR MAIL - Europe-South America	\$35.00
Middle East-Far East-So. Africa	\$39.00
Sample Copy	\$ 3.00

BULK COPIES FOR DISTRIBUTION:

10 copies	\$ 15.00
50 copies	\$ 50.00
100 copies	\$ 90.00
500 copies	\$350.00
1000 copies	\$600.00

These prices apply only to our standard 60-page editions.

FREEDOM OF SPEECH—FREEDOM OF THOUGHT FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION

The editor-publisher of *Liberty Bell* does not necessarily agree with each and every article in this magazine, nor does he subscribe to all conclusions arrived at by various writers; however, he does endeavor to permit the exposure of ideas suppressed by the controlled news media of this country.

It is, therefore, in the best tradition of America and of free men everywhere that *Liberty Bell* strives to give free reign to ideas, for ultimately it is ideas which rule the world and determine both the content and structure of culture.

We believe that we can and will change our society for the better. We declare our long-held view that no institution or government created by men, for men, is inviolable, incorruptible, and not subject to evolution, change or replacement by the will of the people.

To this we dedicate our lives and our work. No effort will be spared and no idea will be allowed to go unexpressed if we think it will benefit the *Thinking People*, not only of America, but the entire world.

George P. Dietz, Editor & Publisher

POSTSCRIPTS

by
Revido P. Oliver

Every reader of *Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?* will have noticed the absurd error that crept into my manuscript and inexplicably remained undetected until the text was in print. In the eighth line of the second paragraph on page 52, the text should, of course, read "Swift's *Gulliver's Travels*."

I had at first thought of listing five or six fantastic tales of the Eighteenth Century in England, beginning with the first part of Defoe's *The Consolidator* (1705) and proceeding through the works of Swift (1726) and Walpole (1764) to Mrs. Reeve's *Old English Baron* (1777) and, inevitably, Mrs. Radcliffe's *The Mysteries of Udolpho* (1794). On reconsideration, however, I decided that the two most famous examples would suffice, and that quite a few readers would be puzzled by a reference to *The Consolidator*, which is little read today and chiefly remembered because in it Defoe both attacked Dean Swift and, in all probability, gave him the idea for *Gulliver's Travels*.

Since I have had to mention Defoe here, however, I shall mention a detail of his biography that remained unknown for almost a century and a half after his death. It may interest members of the "right-wing" who may be perplexed by some periodicals and organizations that are professedly on our side but yet pudically refrain from mentioning the grim realities of race.

Defoe began his writing as a man of strong convictions, but after he, as he says in *The Consolidator*, "met with all that fate which they must expect who attempt to open the eyes of a nation willfully blind," he became more cynical and, a few years later, accepted employment as a secret agent of the government then in power.

British politics were not then so corrupt as is only normal today, but there were organized factions that were virtually political parties, such as the framers' of our Constitution naively thought they had prevented in our new nation.

December 1983

During the latter part of the reign of Queen Anne there were two crucial issues in English politics: Who would succeed the childless queen when she died? What measure of religious toleration should be extended to Protestant dissenters from the Church of England and to latitudinarians within that church?

The Whigs, who had more or less dominated British government since 1690, were therefore faced by two large and relatively powerful groups of opponents. The two oppositions were by no means coextensive, but they did overlap to some extent, and they sometimes had the good sense to unite in opposing some measures of the Ministry in power.

The Jacobites hoped and plotted for the restoration of the male line of the Stuarts to the British throne, and they had a good chance of ensuring the succession of the young Stuart prince, whom they called Charles III, when Queen Anne died in 1714, although the romantic story of their failure in Thackeray's *Henry Esmond* is, of course, fiction. After 1714, the Jacobites remained a potent political force until their insistence that the Hanoverian monarchs, installed by the Whigs, were not the legitimate rulers of England became less and less cogent after Charles was defeated at Culloden in 1746.

The High Church faction wanted to enforce doctrinal uniformity within the Church of England and to treat Protestant dissenters from that church as Roman Catholics were then treated as a matter of course, i.e., to exclude them categorically from all political offices and influence. This faction was partly animated by self-interest, of course, but the more intelligent members of it were aware of the crucial importance of religion as a bond of political unity. They foresaw, correctly as the event proved, that the Protestant dissenters were potentially a greater danger to the stability of Britain than the Roman Catholics, who were excluded from politics. They knew that political subversion would inevitably follow political toleration of religious subversion by heretical sects. That is a point that I have discussed briefly in *The Uses of Religion*.

Defoe, in the second part of *The Consolidator* (in which a visit to the Moon is merely a pretext for a thinly-veiled discussion of British politics), analysed some of the blunders by which the Jacobites and the High Church faction had ruined opportunities to acquire greater influence. A few years after the publication of that book in 1705, he was hired by the Whig

interests to pretend that he had become an adherent of both of the opposing factions, and since he was a writer of undoubted skill and polemic power, he had little trouble in obtaining editorial positions that gave him effective control over the three leading periodicals of the Jacobite and High Church parties, *Mist's Journal*, the *Mercurius Politicus*, and *Dormer's Letter*. He used his control over these periodicals to neutralize in large measure the political forces they had been founded to promote.

Defoe's secret sabotage of the three publications can be described fairly, but more concisely and perspicuously, in the terminology that is used today. He urged and often enforced editorial policies of "moderation," insisted on avoiding issues that were "too controversial," and rejected or suppressed articles that were too forthright on the grounds that "extremism" would compromise the journal's "respectability" and alienate its "moderate" readers.

This clandestine and treacherous sabotage of the two major forces of opposition to the Whigs was certainly dishonorable on Defoe's part, but it was sagacious on the part of his wily employers. It is most unlikely that their clever political stratagem has been forgotten by the powers that now occupy and rule the United States, but I shall leave to others conjectures about the various publications and organizations that are ostensibly on our side but practice "moderation" and "respectability," claiming that it would be "counter-productive" to confront our enemies forthrightly.

* * *

In modern circuses and "democracies" it is customary to stage performances more or less simultaneously in three rings. That keeps the spectators amused and confused. Their attention is distracted by an effort to see what is happening in three places, and, when desired, spotlights can be focused on one or two rings while the lights are dimmed in a third to conceal preparations for the next act.

The performance in Grenada was nicely timed to draw eyes away from Lebanon and Washington, and it was obviously staged by experts with long experience in the show business. One wonders, however, how many members of the uncomprehending audience remembered that two and one-half years ago a small group of adventurous young Americans,

doubtless instigated by an *agent provocateur* from the C.I.A. or F.B.I., were arrested in New Orleans as they were about to embark on a filibustering expedition to redeem the tiny island from the Communists. The hot-headed young men were tried and convicted, and a number of prosperous Americans, who had credulously provided funds for the absurd expedition and had thus laid themselves open to a suspicion they were patriotic, were of course harassed by the secret police. A few observers, perhaps inclined to see secret purposes in all unexplained events, have surmised that the whole affair was contrived to provide cover for an assassination, which, if they are right, was certainly carried out with expert finesse. But evidence of that is lacking.

Grenada (which Columbus named Concepción) is a little bump in the Caribbean with a total population of about 100,000, of whom about 85% are niggers and about 12% are mongrels, their Congoid blood diluted with an admixture of Asiatic, Carib, or White elements. The civilized population is extremely small, chiefly Englishmen engaged in commerce and, naturally, a contingent of the international parasites. That such a trading post should be an "independent republic" with an "ambassador" in Washington and its own pipeline into the Treasury is simply a broad farce.

Well, the ring-masters in Washington had a sudden itch to save that inconsequential islet, smaller than many American counties, from Castro's wicked Communists at your expense. Americans had glimpses of the spectacle while they stared at their boob-tubes and waited impatiently for something interesting, such as a ball game. Did any of them wonder, even for a moment, who was responsible for the presence of a small detachment of Communist troops? There could have been no doubt about the answer, viz:

1. The British, who watch with bovine incomprehension and feckless apathy while their traitors dismember even the remaining débris of their empire to make comic-opera "nations" of savages, advertise the death-wish of the White race, and hasten the Judaeo-Communist conquest of the globe. And one can only marvel at the sheer impudence of a British government that protested abatement of a nuisance it had created.

2. Communist Cuba. And who created that Communist bastion, ninety miles from our shores? The aliens and traitors in Washington who, with the assistance of our enemies' trained corps of professional liars in the press and television, installed

Castro, a degenerate of partly Jewish origin and a criminal already known for his ferocity, in that island, where "our" C.I.A. industriously prepared the way for him. Most of the persons responsible are still alive, their identities are known, and if the United States were still a nation, they could still be belatedly hanged for high treason.

All that is as clear as sunlight. But do you suppose that a thought of it stirred, for even an instant, the mush between the ears of the self-degraded serfs who stared at the boob-tube while lifting a beer-can to their lips?

* * *

There is a contagious disease called kuru that was discovered about thirty years ago when an anthropologist observed a tribe of cannibals in New Guinea among whom it was epidemic. It was at first assumed that the disease was contracted by eating a man or woman who already had it. American do-gooders naturally rushed to the relief of their brothers, the darling little cannibals, but they have not yet, so far as I know, imported the disease into this country. The disease, which attacks males and females alike, has certain points of similarity to the Acquired Immunity Deficiency which we imported from Haiti, but which has the grievous disadvantage that, among Whites at least, it attacks only male homosexuals, who are becoming the most cherished part of our population.

Vast amounts of money are being spent on research to discover the causative agent of kuru. The current theory that the agent is an almost incredibly sub-microscopic virus that also causes an epizootic, vulgarly called 'scrapie,' that has ravaged flocks of sheep in England and northern Europe since the Eighteenth Century and can be checked only by the slaughter of all flocks in an infected area. This theory, however, supposes that the virus is so much smaller than all known varieties of virus that it cannot be seen even with an electron microscope, and it raises many more questions than it answers. And no one seems to know whether kuru conforms to the ideals of

* Some South Africans hope that they can still reverse the momentum of the toboggan on which they are now riding when the majority begins to see the consequences of its folly; they will try to reason with that majority and persuade it to use its now reduced powers in future elections. One wishes those patriots luck, of course, but the record in this country seems to show that as conditions become more intolerable, an infatuated majority becomes the more imbecile.

December 1983

Christians and other internationalists and, guiltless of discrimination, equally attacks all races.

A person infected with kuru may exhibit no symptoms whatsoever for a long time, sometimes for ten years and possibly for even more. Even animals experimentally infected in laboratories commonly show no symptoms for three to five years. When kuru rouses itself from its long torpor, the infected person suffers such vertigo that he cannot walk upright, soon becomes insane, lapses into a coma, and dies, all within a few months. What has happened is that kuru, which feeds on brain tissue, has devoured the ganglia and left only the spongy pulp that underlay them in the brain-cavity.

Kuru, as I have said, has not yet appeared in our part of the world, but one cannot but wonder whether a similar disease, milder and less spectacular in its manifestations, has not become epidemic in the Aryan race. That is a daring hypothesis, to be sure, but it would explain much that seems otherwise inexplicable. It would explain the decision to commit suicide, taken on the second of November by the Aryan population of South Africa. It will, of course, take a few years to consummate their mass-suicide, but 65% of them voted to adopt a new Constitution that makes their end inevitable, unless, perchance, the sane minority can somehow contrive to carry out a *coup d'état* that would be nothing less than a miracle. In South Africa, as everywhere in our world, it is now virtually impossible for citizens to escape the subtle surveillance of the ubiquitous secret police who serve the government in power, and that government has a monopoly of weapons before which men with rifles are helpless.*

The fall of South Africa is what is called the crucial datum in some forms of scientific inquiry, the observed phenomenon that takes place in the absence of factors on which were based hypotheses that must now be discarded. What happened in South Africa differs radically from what has become commonplace in the rest of the world.

Until a few years ago, South Africa was the one place in the world in which the Aryan population seemed to have remained sane. In that country, our race had retained its will to live, manifested in the institution called *apartheid*, which evoked such shrill screams from the anthropoid parrots, commonly called "intellectuals," who are incubated and hatched out by the vast brain-addling machine that taxpayers finance as "public education." Parrots and cockatoos, as we all know, do not

Liberty Bell

quickly forget the cues to which they have been taught to respond, and even today when you see an "intellectual" on his perch, you have only to say "apartheid" to make him flap his wings and screech out the billingsgate that he learned from his trainers.

Until a few years ago, unintoxicated Americans looked to South Africa with confidence and admiration. It was a land in which White men were still men. When the drunken old galoot in the White House sent Federal troops into Little Rock to teach the Americans that they no longer had a country of their own, a few of us, not wishing to wait until things became even worse, migrated to South Africa; the rest told themselves that there was still time and that when life here became intolerable for them, they could escape and take refuge in South Africa. And meanwhile, might not an instance of Aryan sanity somewhere in the world inspire even the American sheep to become men again?

The vitality of our race in South Africa seemed assured until that nation's one great and honest statesman, Dr. Hendrik Verwoerd, was eliminated in September 1966 by a well-planned assassination, which, it was said, had been made possible by an odd "oversight" on the part of the governmental department headed by Balthazar Vorster. And despite such acknowledged bungling, Vorster, who was supposed to be a stalwart follower of Dr. Verwoerd, promptly succeeded him as Prime Minister.

(In an age in which universities commonly bestow doctoral degrees on subversives for fraudulent "research" and "honorary" doctorates on anyone for advertising purposes, it may be well to remark that Dr. Verwoerd had a genuine academic degree and that he was Professor of Psychology and Sociology in the University of Stellenbosch until he felt an obligation to apply what he knew in the service of his people and nation.)

When they had disposed of Dr. Verwoerd, the *hostes generis humani* began a steady and nicely calculated erosion of our race in South Africa. They scared some timid folks with the bugaboo of "world opinion" as manufactured by the Jews' newspapers. They intimidated others with the screeching of "intellectual" parrots trained in the corrupted universities. They preyed on superstition by tossing bones to holy men who knew what had been ordered by the Yahweh with whom they were on cordial terms. And, above all, they made the donkeys in business trot by feeding them a few economic carrots and holding before

December 1983

their noses the prospect of more and more. And now, in just seventeen years, the termites have eaten away the structure that seemed so solid in Dr. Verwoerd's time and the edifice is collapsing in ruin.

If the average American is dimly aware that part of his earnings each year is taken to finance the raping of white women and the butchery of white men in Africa and massacres of the Semites in Lebanon, he reflects that the places in which he is promoting brotherhood are comfortably far away. When he hears through the grapevine (since the alien press seldom tells him) that the domestic savages he subsidizes in his own town have raped white women and mugged or killed white men, he hastily tells himself that the victims were just unlucky, as though they had been in an automobile accident or nearby when a tank truck exploded; and in any case, the obvious thing to do is to tax himself some more in the hope that he can give the "underprivileged" darlings enough to satisfy them. And if a glimmer of serious thought appears in his brain, he hurriedly draws the blinds. If he were to become so bigoted as to think about the situation, Abie Finkelstein wouldn't give him any more business, and the children he sends to the boob-hatcheries would condemn him even more than they do now. And anyway and above all, he feels a warm confidence that a catastrophe can't happen here in the next decade or two. He can turn his mind to important topics, such as which band of apes will win the next basketball game or how long it will be before he can get to the barroom. He just knows that the squalid society to which he has adjusted himself will assuredly last his time. As for what may happen afterwards to his brain-washed brats, well, that's their lookout.

The average American's stolid complacency is impenetrable. If perchance he picks up a book that might induce thought, he drops it as though it were a red-hot iron. And if, nevertheless, he feels some vague uneasiness, he promptly punctures another can of beer and stares at his boob-tube to induce an hypnotic befuddlement. But would he be so bovinely complacent if today, right now, the white population of Canada were being systematically exterminated by savages?

What would take place in the consciousness of the average American if he met almost every day refugees from Canada, men and women who had to flee from their homes because they were of his own race? If every day white people, plundered of their property, often wounded, sometimes orphaned or

bereaved, were slipping across the border from Canada and taking refuge with us? Would the plight of their own kinsmen and nearest neighbors produce a jolt sufficient to start cogitation in the minds of White Americans? Would it make them admit to themselves that the facts of race are a force of nature, as undeniable as the tides and the diurnal rotation of the planet? We optimists like to think so. Only the optimistic hope that our race is not suffering from an irremediable terminal disease makes us spend on its behalf what little money we are permitted to have and the time that is the very essence of our brief lives.

The analogy with Canada is strictly applicable to the Aryan population of South Africa. They had a common border with Rhodesia. During the past eighteen years they watched every step of the Rhodesian tragedy. They watched while the aliens and traitors who rule Britain with stealthy encroachments drove the Englishmen in Rhodesia to destitution and often death. They saw Rhodesia delivered to savagery by sick Britain with the joyous coöperation of Rhodesian traitors of whom the infamous Ian Smith was not the head, but only a low-grade confederate or, just possibly, an addle-pated dupe.*

I cannot believe that there are literate South Africans who do not know the essentials of what happened on their doorstep during the past ten years. There cannot be many whose minds are so addled that they cannot see that the new Constitution has started them on the same one-way path that the Rhodesians walked to the abyss. They were told, of course, that the new Constitution is only a "moderate concession" that does not in the least endanger their supremacy, but rather guarantees it, since it evinces a magnanimity that will conciliate the *New York Times* and God's other spokesmen. Unless the South Africans have been struck with amnesia, they must remember that that is precisely what the Rhodesians were told in precisely the same situation by precisely the same enemies. Prosperous South Africans no doubt hope, as did some prosperous Rhodesians, that in recognition of their "moderation" their real master, Oppenheimer, will toss them a hunk of nice hamburger. But they must know full well what happened to the dogs next door after they wagged their tails for poisoned meat.

* The whole structure of that infamous betrayal has been laid bare in a book written by the former head of the Rhodesian Information Service and published in Scotland. See the despatch from the *Liberty Bell's* London correspondent in the issue for March 1982, pp. 35-40. It bears the appropriate title, "The Damned Race."

No, you simply cannot escape the conclusion that every South African sane enough to be allowed out on the street without a guardian must have perceived, if he thought about it at all, that his government was inviting him to go the way Rhodesia went and promising to take him in a decade or so to the very place in which Rhodesia perished and became the bloody chaos of unmitigated savagery he now sees on his own borders. And if his mind operates at all, he knows that while Rhodesians could escape across that border into South Africa, he will not be as fortunate when the same thing happens to his country: the nearest place in which he can take refuge will be several thousand miles farther than he can swim.

But, I repeat, 65% of the South Africans voted to adopt their brand new Constitution.

If you are religious, you can repeat Joshua Barnes' oft-quoted dictum, *Quos deus vult perdere prius dementat*.^{*} But if you don't believe in such a god, you have a real puzzle to solve. You may wish to consider the hypothesis that a contagious disease similar to kuru has become epidemic.^{*}

* * *

What a red or other brightly colored scarf is to a bull, the name of Darwin is to the godly. The bull, however, charges; the godly turn intellectual somersaults, which are much less effective.

The most widely circulated periodical on our side, *Spotlight*, features in its issue for 14 November a notably muddled article by one Tyrone Denessy, who tries to attack simultaneously Pasteur and Darwin, although he naturally cannot explain what the two have in common.

Mr. Denessy was thrown into a tizzy by "Darwin's theory that man is related to the simians," so here, for your amusement, is the crucial datum by which wicked old Darwin is to be refuted forever. Ilya Metchaikoff, we are told, injected

* Barnes was a Christian so perhaps I should have written *Deus*, i.e., whom God would destroy, he first makes mad. The Greek original says simply "a god"; it seems to have been a proverb that cannot be assigned to any known author. A similar and equally applicable proverb was quoted by Sophocles in the *Antigone* (622): "He whose mind a god has afflicted with tragic blindness imagines that pernicious things are beneficial, and brief indeed is the time before disaster comes upon him." Barnes' verb, *dementare* (= *ad dementiam adigere*), is not classical, of course, but I do not regard it as a reprehensible barbarism.

"blood samples from patients dying of tertiary syphilis" into "the brains and sex organs of gorillas." Then one day a keeper was mauled by an infected gorilla, but amazingly did not develop syphilis. That proved that gorillas are immune to syphilis, and that makes waste paper of Darwin's *Descent of Man*.

Now you do not need me to tell you that:

(1) When the gorilla mauled the keeper, he presumably bit and/or scratched him. It is true that, as rarely happens, syphilis can be transmitted through lesions, but it is normally transmitted only by sexual intercourse, which, we must assume, did not take place.

(2) If gorillas are immune to syphilis, what of it? That would be nothing remarkable. Everyone knows that syphilis was brought to our race by some of Columbus's sailors, who contracted it from female Caribs. To our race, syphilis is a terrible affliction, not least because it may seem to have been completely cured but remain latent for years until the symptoms of the tertiary stage suddenly appear; one thinks of Winston Churchill's father. The disease, however, was endemic, not only among the cannibal Caribs, but among the relatively civilized Indians of Mexico and South America, who had a culture which they, to the great annoyance of some anthropologists today, agreed in attributing to visits from White men who later departed over the ocean or otherwise disappeared. Now among the Indians, syphilis is only a mild disease, inconvenient, no doubt, as are chronic catarrh and psoriasis to us. Indians are not incapacitated by syphilis and in them it does not reach the tertiary stage. Congoids also have physiques that are relatively tolerant of syphilis and, as everyone knows, it is endemic among Negroes and has drastic effects only on mulattos who do not inherit whatever genetic factors inhibit the infection in pure blooded members of the race.

If gorillas, instead of having the genetic factors that make the infection tolerable in some races, have genetic factors that make them totally immune, how could that be relevant to the theory of biological evolution? Many other mammals are known to be immune to the disease, and incidentally the tale that is so commonly brought back by tourists from Peru is exactly the converse of truth. Investigation has shown that female llamas do not contract syphilis—not even when infected Indians copulate with them.

* * *

The antics of the "creation scientists," who are making so much noise today that they stunned a state court in Louisiana recently, reminded me of the late Gerald L. K. Smith, a man of God whose "anti-Semitic" vociferations never really perturbed the Jews.

Smith annihilated Darwin by publishing in *Cross and the Flag* (April 1975, pp. 6, 21) and as a separate tract a sensational document that proved that "Darwin returned to his faith in the Bible." That was proved by the indubitable testimony of "Lady Hope, of Northfield, England, a wonderful Christian woman who was often at his [Darwin's] bedside before he died." On one of these frequent visits, Lady Hope found Darwin sitting up in bed; he greeted her with one hand "while in the other hand he held an open Bible, which he was always studying. 'What are you reading now?' I [Lady Hope] asked as I was seated by his bedside. 'Hebrews!' he answered, 'still Hebrews, The Royal Book I call it.'"

The wonderful Lady Hope reminded Darwin of the horrid theory of evolution, and—what do you suppose?—"He seemed greatly distressed, his fingers twitched nervously, and a look of agony came over his face as he said, 'I was a young man with unformed ideas. I threw out queries, suggestions, wondering all the time over everything, and to my astonishment the ideas took like wildfire.'" And to prove his pious contrition, he asked Lady Hope to call his servants together and tell them all about "Jesus Christ and His salvation."

Lady Hope's testimony goes on, but if you are curious, you will have to look up the rest of it in the publication I have cited above. I want only to record here my emphatic endorsement of the statement that Lady Hope was a wonderful Christian woman. She was, in fact, a *most* wonderful Christian woman because:

(1) She was able to sneak into Darwin's house so often without being seen by the servants or any member of his family. (She was able to escape the notice of even Darwin's son, Francis, who acted as his father's assistant in the experiments on which his father was engaged to the day before his death, and who was almost constantly with him. See Francis's *The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin* (London, 1887, reprinted, 1967) and his edition of his father's *Autobiography* (New York, 1892; reprinted by Dover, 1958; still in print).

(2) She was able to sit so often at his bedside during the time that he was bedridden, i.e., between midnight of 18 April and

four o'clock the next day, when Darwin died. One can, of course, imagine reasons why a woman might make surreptitious visits to a man's bedroom before he became incapacitated, but with a man of seventy-four in ill health and with a weak heart (he had been poisoned by his physicians, who did not know that while arsenic in small quantities peps one up, it is, like fluoride, a cumulative poison), those reasons do not seem probable, no matter how wonderful the woman.

(3) She was so chock-full of Christian humility that she found a way to keep her name and her husband's out of all the directories of British titled families. (There must have been a husband, since the form of her name shows she cannot have been one of the peeresses who hold rank in their own right.)

(4) She was so full of charm that she was able to make the dying man, who was scarcely able to speak when conscious, pop up in bed and read many times a book in which he had no interest, and to make him express opinions that he sedulously concealed from his own family and friends, including the son who was so closely associated with him.

(5) She almost certainly received supernatural assistance. So far as we are told, she lived at Northfield and so could run over to Darwin's home on the edge of the Weald by travelling for about one hundred and sixty miles by train, with two changes, and then hiring a coach to drive her twenty miles to the house, presumably at night so that no one could observe her clandestine arrival. She could have reduced the twenty miles to about ten by taking a branch-line train, but that would have landed her in a tiny village in which it was unlikely she could have found for hire a coach worthy of a Lady. Such difficulty in travelling would have daunted even a wonderful Christian woman, so I am inclined to believe that she must have had a bevy of angels or a squad of jinn to make travelling easy by wafting her from door to door.

Lady Hope's testimony, therefore, is indeed impressive, and I recommend it to the "creation scientists," who should be able to make good use of it as part of their scientific data. □



THE TALMUD

ORDER No. 19001

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270

THE 'HOLOCAUST' 120 QUESTIONS and ANSWERS

Charles E. Weber

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW

HERE IS A BOOK in lucid question/answer format that tackles virtually all the myths and distortions propagated by the "Holocaust" Establishment—a book for young and old alike.

- Presents ideas and information not found in other books in this field.

- Short, well-organized and up-to-date on the latest ideas and research.

- Suitable for the classroom as a counterbalance to "Holocaust" studies.

- Gives a historical background of the Jewish problem in Europe, ex-

amines the motivations of various groups with regard to the Extermination thesis, and introduces the reader to the more detailed literature on the subject.

- Written by a former professor with a Ph.D. in an historical discipline whose training as a linguist gave him access to literature in various languages, and whose U.S. military intelligence experience in WWII included his residence in Europe during 1945-48 with assignments involving him in preparations for the Nuremberg Trials.

In the classroom; in debates; for the novice revisionist, the inquisitive and skeptical—nothing could be as useful as Dr. Weber's *The "Holocaust"—120 Questions and Answers*. 120 questions that rouse thought. 120 fully-referenced answers that blow the lid off the blackout. A book of this scope and format has been needed for a long time. Here you have it: easy-to-read, written and priced for wide distribution—and an answer to today's obsession with Holocaustiana.

THE "HOLOCAUST"—120 QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

by Dr. Charles E. Weber

60 pp., pb., bibliography & indices

ORDER No.: 8014

ORDER No. 8114

Single copy: \$4.00

3 copies \$10.00

FOR POSTAGE & HANDLING

on DOMESTIC ORDERS, please include \$1.00 for orders under \$10.00—10% for orders over \$10.00; on FOREIGN ORDERS, please include \$1.50 for orders under \$10.00—15% for orders over \$10.00—50% for AIR MAIL delivery. West Virginia residents must include 5% for State Sales Tax.

For a sample copy of our monthly magazine, *The Liberty Bell*, several reprints of some eye-opening articles, and a comprehensive book list, send \$2.00 to:

Liberty Bell Publications

P.O. BOX 21 • REEDY WV 25270 • USA

Some Observations On The Emigration Of Jews From The Soviet Union

by

Charles E. Weber, Ph.D.

In considering the oppression of Jews in the Soviet Union often alleged in the media controlled by Zionists we must constantly keep in mind the famous question posed by a distinguished Roman statesman, "Cui bono?" Such allegations, of course, are constantly being reiterated by Zionists in order to facilitate the emigration of Jews from the USSR to Israel and the United States. There is considerable evidence, however, that Jews are no more strongly oppressed in the Soviet Union than are other ethnic groups. In fact, they are probably less strongly oppressed, to judge from the statistics on Communist Party membership cited by David C. Otto (*Liberty Bell*, November, 1983, p. 10) and from historic circumstances.

I have a quite intelligent friend who left his native Hungary after the Revolution of 1956. He pointed out to me that the cruel officers of the Hungarian Communist secret police had been exclusively Jewish. Such data must be kept in mind when assessing the position of Jews within the Soviet Union itself.

The Jews' screaming about being particularly oppressed in the USSR is an allegation that must seem ironic indeed to Aryans cognizant of even the barest outlines of modern Russian history. The Communist Revolution of 1905 (unsuccessful) and 1917 (successful) were largely instigated and, in the latter case, largely dominated subsequently by Jews. Other ethnic groups have been far more cruelly oppressed in any event, notably the Ukrainians and the Baltic nations. Even the 1970 edition of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* gives detailed information on the cruel and destructive treatment (especially deportations) of the populations of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania after the Soviet occupation of these republics in 1940 and after the reoccupation of them in 1945.

If we had members of Congress with any sense of fairness to their Aryan constituents and any knowledge of history, they would give priorities to facilitating the emigration of the really oppressed ethnic components of the Soviet population.

Another point we must keep in mind when considering the emigration statistics from the USSR is this: The Soviet state considers the education of its citizens an investment it has made in them and it is therefore hesitant to let go this source of economic potential. Without highly restrictive emigration policies the brain drain from the USSR would be an especially acute one. That, after all, was the chief factor motivating the Berlin Wall, which started in August, 1961. The Soviet zone of occupation in central

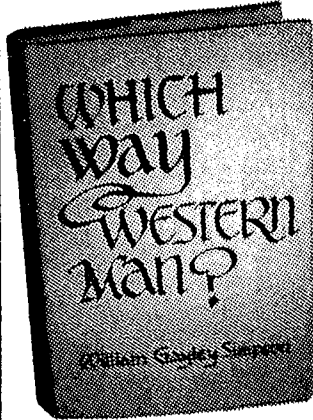
December 1983

Germany was simply losing its most capable people along with their economic productivity and potential. The most capable people are generally the ones to whom the dullness, egalitarianism and oppression of a socialist government are the most repugnant.

The present restrictive emigration policies of the USSR and its satrapies seem ironic or even paradoxical in view of the fact that the Soviet government has, down through the decades of its existence, driven out or killed off a big portion of its most productive and brightest people, especially during the first couple of decades after 1917. That fact probably accounts for the relatively low standards of living and commercial progress in Russia today, in some cases even lower than those of its satrapies. Good brains are largely a product of genetic factors that have developed over thousands of years and often do not fare well in lands where egalitarianism is a basic principle of government.

When one comes up against the reality of living in the Soviet Union, as I did briefly in 1970, the economic backwardness of the place is striking. (one of my most vivid memories of Russia is the huge stock exchange building that was erected in St. Petersburg at the beginning of the nineteenth century.) However, such appearances are perhaps deceptive if we wish to assess accurately the military potential of the Soviet Union. Of course, that is just the aspect of the USSR which we are least likely to see as foreigners. The Soviet state has the capacity and policy of allocating its best remaining brains and economic potential into military efforts. Even a foreigner can observe the bright-looking naval officers walking along the streets of northern Russian cities. □

Survival manual for the White race



William Gayley Simpson has spent a lifetime of keen observation, careful analysis, and deep reflection developing the principal thesis of his book: that the single, undying purpose of all human activity should be the ennobling of man. In support of this thesis he looks at the foundations of Western Society, at the structure of our government, at the effects of technology and industrialization on man, at the roles of the sexes, at economics, and at race. The book goes to the roots of the problems facing the White race today, and it shows the ways in which White society must be changed if the race is to survive. **WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?** is an encyclopedic work whose conclusions can be ignored by no one with a sense of responsibility to the future. For your copy of **WHICH WAY WESTERN MAN?** send \$17.50 for the deluxe,

clothbound edition or \$9.50 for the softback edition (these prices include \$1.50 for shipping) to: **LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA**

LEBANON and GRENADA

Portrait of a Diversion

by
M. B., Los Angeles

Diversion and confusion have always been classic tactics of our eternal enemies. Examples abound, such as the pre-election arrest in 1964 by Washington police of presidential assistant Walter Jenkins, a notorious pervert and close "friend" of the degenerate Lyndon Johnson. Alarmed at the implications of this arrest, Bernard Baruch and David Rockefeller quickly conferred and decided upon the proper diversion to distract the American goyim. Within 24 hours of the arrest, David Rockefeller flew to Moscow and conferred with Lazar M. Kaganovich, the real power behind Nikita Khrushchev, and arranged for the latter's dismissal. This "event" created a sensation which quickly took the public attention away from the Jenkins scandal and assured LBJ's election. Numerous other examples could be given, but the greatest diversion of this century and perhaps of all time is that of the phony "six million gassed Jews" being promulgated while millions of Germans were actually being slaughtered in the bombings of Dresden and Hamburg, and in the horrible expulsions by Poles and Czechs of German civilians following World War II.

LEBANON AND GRENADA

It is painfully obvious to any competent observer that the regime of Ronald Reagan has abandoned even the pretense of even-handedness in the Middle East. Hard on the heels of the Israeli invasion of Lebanon and the resultant massacres of Arab civilians which even the American media was compelled to cover, we find that Reagan's masters in New York and Tel Aviv have ordered him to send U.S. Marines to Beirut to prop up the Israeli-installed puppet regime of the murderous Gemayel family, with the eventual aim of launching a joint U.S.-Israeli invasion of Syria and ultimately of Saudi Arabia, who would naturally react to a Syrian invasion by re-imposing an oil embargo on the "Great Satan." Eventually, the scenario calls for Israeli control of the Arabian Gulf, and Soviet control of the Persian Gulf.

But in order to carry out this grandiose scheme, the Marines in Beirut would first have to be the victims of an atrocity in order to stir up the dumb American cattle against the "evil Arabs," in the same manner as the carefully staged explosion of the battleship "Maine" in Havana harbor in 1898 precipitated the Spanish-American War which won for the Rothschild-financed industrialists the natural resources of Cuba and the

Philippines (see *The Empire of the City*, by E.C. Knuth, and *War is a Racket*, by Gen. Smedley Butler).

The Israeli Secret Service, the Mossad, has for years made a specialty of using car bombs in assassinations of their enemies and in phony "anti-Semitic" bombings of synagogues and restaurants, and since they have long controlled the "Maronite Catholic" militias in Lebanon (and even a few "Moslem" militias headed by Lebanese Jews), it was child's play for the Israelis to rig a truck with U.S.-supplied explosives, and to trick (or hypnotize with drugs) some Moslem into staging a "kamikaze" attack on the Marine compound. But before carrying this off, the Jews had to take into consideration that the American public, in spite of the constant anti-Arab propaganda blitz carried on by the vultures of the media, would react, not with a call for all-out war, but instead clamor for all-out withdrawal from the quagmire. So a "patriotic, positive" diversion had to be created to balance out the situation. Enter Grenada.

CENTRAL AMERICA

It has also been apparent to the judicious observer that the Reagan "anti-Communist" policy in Central America has been one huge farce. The backward mestizo banana republics have been engaged in the business of torturing and killing each other from the time the Spaniards departed, and before World War II the matter was of little concern to Americans (except when American lives or property were threatened in the process). Then came the era of U.S. State Department and CIA cooperation with the Soviet to bring Communism to the Caribbean. First, U.S. arms shipments were cut off to the corrupt but anti-Communist Cuban leader Batista, then both the CIA and G.R.U. (K.G.B.) brought Castro to power. Then the bearded Marrano proceeded to "export" revolution to the rest of the hemisphere, greatly aided by Washington, who thoughtfully dumped thousands of anti-Communist Cuban exiles in Castro's lap at the Bay of Pigs (these exiles were naive enough to believe that America was ruled by Americans and believed they were being trained to "liberate" their country). The CIA also helped by overthrowing or assassinating anti-Communist Latin leaders such as General Trujillo and President Somoza. In addition, millions of dollars disguised as "foreign aid" were poured into Latin America to fund the rise of "social democrats" (all Freemasons) who invariably paved the way for Fidel.

One of Castro's conquests was the island of Grenada, whose innocuous mulatto leader was overthrown by a Red witch doctor named Bishop in 1979. For the first two-and-a-half years of his regime, Hollywood Ronnie did absolutely nothing about this strategically situated island except talk. And instead of concentrating on the source of hemispheric subversion, i.e., Castro's Cuba, Reagan poured money and a few soldiers into tiny El Salvador, at the same time doing everything in his power to emasculate the so-called "rightist death squads," who are the only hope for an anti-Communist victory there. Then Reagan came up with his

multi-million dollar "Caribbean Basin" plan to "uplift" the region, whose feckless, hybrid population, after all, only needed nice Yankee dollars to overcome their inherent inferiority and become good "capitalists."

Reagan capped all this nonsense last July by appointing one of his supervisors, the arch-Jew Henry Kissinger, to head a commission to determine the "problems" of the region (similarly to the way he determined the "problems" of Indo-China by delivering it to the Reds after a decade of slaughter of 56,000 Americans). And while the mendacious media of this country was headlining developments in El Salvador (including the well-deserved killing of four Marxist nuns whose predilections for the Red terrorists consisted of frequently copulating with them), the old actor in the White House was quietly shipping several thousand Marines to Beirut with nary a peep from our vigilant mediocrats.

Once the Leathernecks were in place, it was time for Operation Diversion to begin. Kissinger and fellow Jew Yuri Andropov arranged for Grenada's Bishop to be overthrown by a junior satrap named Austin, just weeks before the Beirut bombing. The entire coup was plotted by and guided out of the Soviet embassy in Grenada, all without consulting Castro, who, surprised and annoyed, condemned the overthrow of his friend Bishop. Reagan used the pretext of the coup and the presence on the island of some American students to order detachments of Marines and Rangers to sail in that direction on October 17th.

The truck bombing in Beirut occurred early on the 23rd, and just as the horror of it was sinking into the American consciousness, the great diversion began with the invasion of Grenada on the 25th, scarcely forty-eight hours after the blast. Kosher conservatives jumped for joy and hailed the move as a great "anti-Communist" action, but more sober observers failed to get carried away, smelling a Kissinger-sized rat. This observer remembers hearing a remark made by a reporter on the six o'clock CBS Radio News to the effect that this was considered by many to be a "diversion." This remark was not repeated again either on radio or television.

What happens next is problematical. Although the conspirators succeeded in installing a temporary euphoria and war hysteria in the American herd, and some air strikes have been made against Syria, the climate created has not provided the impetus for all-out war and now more and more voices are heard calling for withdrawal. With election time approaching, the Jews must decide whether to re-elect Reagan (the most pro-Jewish president since FDR and LBJ), whose usefulness to them may or may not be at an end, or go with a Mondale or Glenn. More Mideast atrocities may be in the offing, and this will certainly decide who gets the nod. If they wish to re-elect Ronnie, one should certainly look for a Jesse Jackson or a female as the vice-presidential nominee, which will assure their Hollywood stooge another term. In any event, one should keep in mind that Destiny may have a far different fate for our eternal enemies than they imagine. □

SOLOMON'S (not so) WONDERFUL TEMPLE

by
Allan Callahan

When the Byzantine emperor Justinian completed his great church, Santa Sophia, he exclaimed, "Oh, Solomon, I have surpassed thee!" This statement proves that he, like so many others before and since, was taken in by the tall tales of the ancient Jews about Solomon's temple, which they claimed was the envy and wonder of the ancient world. Many Christians still think that it was one of the most stupendous architectural achievements of all time. To get the lowdown on this structure we need do nothing more than consult "God's word."

David, Solomon's father, started things off by raising the funds. The Bible declares that:

".....David the king.....prepared for his holy house, even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal....The chief of the fathers and princes of the tribe of Israel....offered willingly, and gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron." (1 Chron., xxix, 1-7)

Any way you figure it, this was an enormous treasure, and we wonder how the chief of a petty tribe of thieves and cutthroats and his subjects could come up with it, especially since they lived in one of the poorest and most barren spots in Asia. Elsewhere in the Bible we find that:

"Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight." (1 Chron., xxii, 14)

After Solomon took over from his father, the Lord informed him that all he need do was ask to get whatever he wanted. With God's help, Solomon then put 30,000 men to work gathering materials, and they spent four years going into foreign countries in their search. He also put 70,000 to bear burdens, and 80,000 to hew in the mountains. As overseers he hired 3,600 more.

These all add up to a grand total of 183,600 men. It thus took four years to gather the materials and seven years to erect the temple—11 years in all.

From 1 Kings vi,2, we get the size of the completed structure:

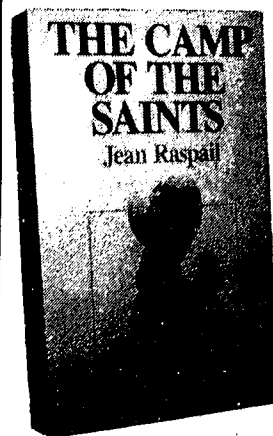
"And the house which King Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof was three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits."

The cubit, an ancient measurement, is the length of the forearm from the elbow to the end of the middle finger, and is generally figured at 18 inches. The Egyptian cubit was about 20 inches; we are not sure if the Hebrew cubit was as long. Some Bible apologists, trying to stretch Solomon's temple, stretch the cubit to nearly 26 inches. But using the generally accepted figure of 18 inches we find that the temple was 90 ft. long, 30 ft. wide, and 45 ft. high. And even if we measure it with the stretched out cubit of the Bible apologists, we see that this national monument of Israel, the pride of the Jews, was far from being any awe-inspiring edifice.

King Kheops of Egypt worked 100,000 men—an estimated 20,000 at a time—for 20 years to build the Great Pyramid. It is 750 ft. square and was originally 480 ft. high, and was one of the Seven Wonders of the ancient world. Justinian used 16,000 men and built the church of Santa Sophia in 5 years; a colossal structure whose dome sears 180 ft. above the floor and is 100 ft. in diameter.. Yet two of the most able Jewish kings used 183,600 men, a great treasure, the help of Yahweh, and 11 years time to come up with an insignificant meeting-house.

Why couldn't the "chozzen pipple" have produced a bigger temple? Because they didn't have all these things to work with, really. All they had was a mythical army, a mythical treasure, and a mythical god. □

Does the West have the will to survive?



That is the obvious question posed by Jean Raspail's terrifying novel of the swamping of the White world by an unlimited flood of non-White "refugees." But there is also a less obvious and even more fundamental question: Must Whites find their way to a new morality and a new spirituality in order to face the moral challenges of the present and overcome them? *THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS* is the most frightening book you will ever read. It is frightening because it is utterly believable. The armada of refugee ships in Raspail's story is exactly like the one that dumped 150,000 Cubans from Fidel Castro's prisons and insane asylums on our shores in 1980—except this time the armada is from India, with more than 70 times as large a population. And it is only the first armada of many. If any book will awaken White Americans to the danger they face from uncontrolled immigration, it is *THE CAMP OF*

THE SAINTS. For your copy send \$7.00 (which includes \$1.00 for shipping) to: LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, WV 25270 USA

BOOK REVIEW

THE ANTI-HUMANS

by D. Bacu

Translated from the Romanian, *Pitesti, Centru de Reeducare Studentesca*, Madrid, 1963. Introduction by Warren B. Heath. Pp. xxxiii + 270; clothbound. Originally published by Soldiers of the Cross, Englewood, Colorado, 1971; now available from Liberty Bell Publications, \$7.00 + \$1.00 postage.

Reviewed by Roland Elfstone

THIS BOOK is both a significant contribution to the history of our time and a document of great importance in psychology. It describes what happened to the survivors of Codreanu's Iron Guard in Romania after that nation was overwhelmed by the Soviet Army and subjugated to the rule of Jews. It also describes an experimental application of the technique of psychopolitics that is properly called menticide, but is more commonly called 'brainwashing.'

The Romanian patriots who were subjected to dehumanizing torture were the helpless inmates of prisons. Similar methods are used on American political prisoners in the Federal government's torture chambers in Springfield Missouri, and perhaps elsewhere. They were vividly described by the late Fred Seelig in his *Destroy the Accuser* (Miami, Florida, 1967; now out-of-print, but soon available again from Liberty Bell Publications). At present, and until the government in Washington deems it feasible to cow its American serfs with undisguised terrorism, more subtle methods must be used on victims who are induced to submit themselves voluntarily to the forms of Pavlovian technique that are called "sensitivity training," "group therapy," and the like. These have been most recently and fully analyzed by Ed Dieckmann, Jr., in *The Secret of Jonestown: the Reason Why* (Torrance, California, 1981).*

The principles and organization of Codreanu's Legion of Michael the Archangel, more commonly and appropriately known as the Iron Guard, are fully stated in his *For My Legionaries*. Codreanu and through him

* A much improved and revised edition of this book will soon be published by Liberty Bell Publications. When ready, it will be announced in the pages of *Liberty Bell*.

Romania may have been a pivotal point in the history of the world. When King Carol II carried out a *coup d'état* that made him a tyrant with virtually absolute powers, he tried to suppress the Iron Guard. Codreanu and his principal lieutenants were arrested in sudden raids carried out in the approved Communist manner by the Romanian counterpart of our F.B.I. The police then murdered them by a distinctively Jewish procedure and buried them secretly, after firing bullets into the corpses to make it seem that their victims had been shot while trying to escape. The confession of one of the assassins is translated on pages annexed to the English, French, and German translations of *For My Legionaries*.

Carol, of course, was a mere puppet in the hands of the Jews and manipulated by his ugly leman, a Jewess who had given herself the Romanian-sounding name of Lupescu. Much has been written about the king who delivered Romania to the Soviet Union by surrendering to it her fortified border before he was finally driven from his throne by the outraged people whom he had decisively betrayed. I shall, however, quote here a passage that I believe has not previously been published in which an American observer recorded his casual impression of the royal traitor.

I met the late King Carol in the autumn of 1941, as I recall, at a reception given for him in the Palacio de Bellas Artes in Mexico City. I arrived a little in advance of the time stated on the invitation, and so quite some time before the reception actually began with the arrival of the President of Mexico. There were present, in addition to the guests of honor, only seven or eight men who were evidently the members of the reception committee. They were all Hispanic gentlemen who had, for obvious reasons, come without their wives. (I use the word 'Hispanic' correctly, meaning white men of presumably Spanish descent, and not as the word is now used by the prostitutes of the press to designate the half-savage mongrels who, with the surreptitious help of the government in Washington, are pouring across the Rio Grande for the eventual liquidation of the American boobs in the southwestern states of what once was our country.)

Carol, in full evening dress and comparatively tall, seemed an imposing and manly figure until one looked at his face, which evinced an unusual combination of stolidity with petulance and betrayed a fundamental weakness of character. I had a conversation of ten or twelve minutes with him, since he had been deserted by his hosts, who were gallantly clustered about the bedizened and grotesquely ugly Jewess who was his *maîtresse en titre*.

We chatted in French, which he, of course, spoke fluently, but with an odd intonation. In such circumstances, needless to say, one does not expect conversation to be intellectual or even witty, but our more or less conventional commonplaces left me with the firm impression that the royal scion of the great houses of Hohenzollern and Saxe-Coburg was an impenetrably stupid man.

I avoided the honor of being presented to Mme. Lupescu, but I observed her with interest and amazement. Carol, who was then in

his late forties and in the prime of life, could have had, by virtue of his royalty and the very considerable wealth he had prudently exported from Romania before his flight, almost any number of young, handsome, amiable, and complaisant women, and I could only marvel that any man, no matter how impenetrably stupid and bovine, could be willing to attach himself to a Jewish hag whose extravagant facial painting merely emphasized her repulsive countenance, and whose gowns could not give shape to a figure that showed the dumpiness that is characteristic of Jewesses who have passed their youth. Was Carol devoid of a man's normal instincts? Or had he been enslaved by some malefic witchcraft? And was his sluggish mind so besotted that he did not even perceive in that female the malign cause of his crimes and disgrace? That was an impenetrable mystery.

When the author of that sketch was in the presence of the royal cormorant and its strange leman, he could have reflected that he was seeing two persons who, insignificant in themselves, had been the authors of one of the most terrible catastrophes in human history. One of the most sagacious and honorable of modern diplomats, Prince Sturdza, is quoted in Heath's introduction to the present volume as having concluded that

It was Codreanu's murder that prompted Hitler to a radical tactical change in his foreign policy—a change loaded with the most fateful consequences not only for Germany but for the entire world of Western civilization... Hitler made two speedy decisions: The first was of a military character, the occupation of Czecho-Slovakia... The second was a bold political decision... he would negotiate an understanding and an economic arrangement with Soviet Russia.*

Judicious historians, made wise by hindsight, will agree, I think, that if Germany had not made that spurious and hypocritical alliance with her implacable enemies, she would have triumphed in the war that was forced on her when she was attacked by the muddle-headed British. Only the propaganda that equated National Socialism with Communism so deluded

* The quotation comes from the English translation of Prince Sturdza's *The Suicide of Europe* (Boston, Western Islands, 1968), which happens to be accurate at this point. Prince Sturdza unfortunately wrote in Romanian, hoping to heal the dissension among the Romanians who escaped from their country after the Communist-Jewish occupation. His book is available in an accurate Italian version: *La fine dell'Europa* (Napoli, P. Armano, 1970). The English version was financed by a wealthy American, who hired the Birch Society to bring it out, not suspecting that the translation would be drastically censored and distorted to please that organization's Jewish masters. Copies of the English version are now sold by Liberty Bell Publications, supplemented by a leaf that supplies a few of the many passages in Prince Sturdza's text that were suppressed or bowdlerized by the Birch translators.

the Americans that the Jews were eventually able to talk them into the delirious frenzy in which they devastated Europe and consummated the suicide of Western civilization. We can thus argue logically that if the royal lout and his Jewish whore had not murdered Codreanu, our race would not be headed for extinction. Great Britain, saved from self-destruction by a German victory, would now be flourishing and Englishmen would not be dazed witlings, wandering peevishly amid the ruins of their empire. The United States would still be a strong and independent nation, instead of a cesspool for the world's biological refuse. And you could be confident that your children would never curse you for having brought them into being.

The Anti-Humans is more than a frightening account of the fiendish inhumanity of which human beings are capable when the Jews have made them mad. It is also a portent. As Heath remarks in his introduction, "When the United States has progressed to the point reached by Romania in 1948, there will be no place on earth to which Americans can flee, and there will be no one to hear their screams." □



Please help us expose
THE BIGGEST JEWISH LIE!

Please help us spread
THE TRUTH!

Order extra copies of
THE HOAX OF THE 20th
CENTURY

at these prices:
1/\$7.00—3/\$18.00—10/\$55.00
100/\$450.00—1000/\$4,000.00

THE "HOLOCAUST" — FACT OR FICTION?

Were six million Jews really gassed—or has a colossal hoax been perpetrated on the world?

Professor Arthur Butz has carefully investigated the alleged extermination of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II and has written a book which thoroughly documents his startling findings. His book strips away the cover of fraud and deceit from this emotion-charged topic and lays bare the full and complete truth.

THE HOAX OF THE 20th CENTURY, pb., 315 pp. \$7.00
Order No. 80122 plus \$1.00 for post. & handling

ORDER FROM:
LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA

BOOK REVIEW

FOR MY LEGIONARIES (THE IRON GUARD)

by Corneliu Zelea Codreanu

Translated from the Romanian, *Pentru Legionari*, Sibiu, 1936 and Bucuresti, 1940, with a foreword by Dr. Dimitrie Gazdaru. Madrid, Editura "Libertatea," 1976. Pp. xvi + 353. Available from Liberty Bell Publications, \$8.00 + \$1.00 postage.

Reviewed by Major Donald V. Clerkin

This is a book about Romania, though in a sense Romania appears as a microcosm of the entire anti-Communist, anti-Jewish/Zionist world movement. This is a book about Codreanu's Romania in the 1920s and 1930s, a nation beset by Red-Jew intrigue, foundering between patriotism and utter treason; a nation which Codreanu loved more than his life, which he lost in the final years of Romania's independence.

Was Codreanu's struggle worth his life? True, his sacrifice did not save Romania: Communism—Jewish. Communism—overran Codreanu's nation seven years after his murder, at the hands of King Carol's police agents. Codreanu's *Iron Guard* movement was proscribed by the mercurial, willy-nilly king, who preferred to shoot birds and cavort with his Jewess of a mistress than pay heed to the patriots and their warnings. But the idea of the *Iron Guard* has not died: the very existence of the Euro-American Alliance and its Brigade in America demonstrates, that nature planted Codreanu's ideals of love of Christ, Race and Nation deeply in the soul of the Aryan.

Why was Corneliu Z. Codreanu so feared by the liberal-Jewish coalition that ruled Romania? Codreanu hated Communism, which he justly condemned as a Jewish plot against his nation, and the equally Jewish concept of social 'democracy,' which he rightly considered antithetical to the organic health of the Romanian nation. The *Iron Guard* was operated solely on the leadership principle, which kept the organization secure and growing steadily for nearly fifteen years. The liberal-Jewish coalition of traitors was never able to compromise the *Iron Guard*, simply for the fact that no dissension was ever allowed in the ranks. The *Iron Guard* was paramilitary, it was therefore highly disciplined and effective, and its mission was to defeat the ruinous plans of the liberal-Jewish coalition. Such a mission was bound to strike fear in the hearts of the traitors,

Liberty Bell

considering that the *Iron Guard* movement grew each year.

Codreanu commented that nations die of a lack of real men, not phony political programs. He hated the weakness, the vanity of the politician, whom he viewed as a bit of "human refuse," a "moral failure." "From among all the pests brought to us by the Jewish invasion, this is the most frightening one." (p. 220.)

Concerning the Jews Codreanu was unequivocal: "Now, for the first time in our history, Romanians face a people which attack us not with the sword but with the weapons that are specific to the Judaic race, with which they strike and paralyze first the moral instinct of the peoples, then systematically spread all sorts of moral sickness, thus to destroy any possibilities of reacting." (p. 220.) Can there be any doubt whatsoever that this Jewish Modus Operandi is at work in all Western nations, with television leading the way toward utter collapse of moral standards?

Presaging our own country, Codreanu went on to say about Jewish control of political institutions: "And one cannot say anything. No protest can be attempted because these Jews are on such good terms with all the politicians that they are virtually all-powerful masters. Local authorities are at their bidding, from gendarmes all the way to the top." (p. 262.) Here Codreanu was quoting a teacher from the Romanian town of Biastra, who had complained to the Captain, as Codreanu was fondly called, that Jews used their great wealth in such an impoverished area to debauch the young Romanian girls. Hollywood is our example.

Democracy is a perennial heresy, a system of governance which belies its claims to be a government by the people of a nation. The more democratic a nation becomes, the greater the stranglehold on its institutions by cliques of well-heeled power brokers. "In reality man has no rights in a democracy. He did not lose them for the benefit of either the national collectivity or the nation, but in favor of a *politico-financier caste* of bankers and electoral agents." (p. 313.)

To the question of why Corneliu Z. Codreanu was strangled to death in a police wagon on a rainy night in November, 1938, the answer is obvious: So frightened of Codreanu and the *Iron Guard* was the liberal-Jewish coalition, who intended to turn Romania over to Stalin, that they absolutely could not allow Codreanu to remain alive to thwart their traitorous plans. His murder and the burial of his body in a secret place, under tons of rock, proved that the Jews considered Codreanu to be a Christ-like figure. All of the faithful heroes of our race in Christ are so viewed by the Jews. Their failure to stifle the noble and courageous spirit of Captain Codreanu is what will drive us forward to our inevitable victory. HIGHLY RECOMMENDED! □

December 1983

BOOK REVIEW

THE WAR PATH: Hitler's Germany 1933-1939

by David Irving

266 pp., Viking Press, New York, 1978

Reviewed by

Raymond M. Goodwin

Student of Historical Revisionism

Victoria, Texas

In spite of Mr. Irving's lip service to the Establishment with those ever-so-slight references to "extermination programs" and "world domination," this is a well done book. Though he does make mention of them, the author does not dote on these "accepted facts." In light of Mr. Irving's recent attendance and participation in the Revisionist conference, one would think if he were to rewrite this book, he would certainly omit, or at least qualify, such statements. Though Irving (as to be expected) does exhibit a British outlook, he does write most objectively and his book contains many facts of value, particularly concerning personal aspects of Adolf Hitler, the man.

The popular myths spread by Zionists and their dupes, i.e., that the Fuehrer was near paranoid, particularly during the latter stages of his reign, are demolished by well-documented research. Irving states, "There is no doubt that Hitler had the physical constitution of a horse," and continuing, .. "... the medics who had treated Hitler were unanimous that he had been sane until the very end His concentration was excellent and he showed no mental faults like euphoria, incontinence, anosmia (loss of smell) or personality changes. . . . His memory was so good as to become almost legendary They concluded that in Hitler 'no hallucinations, illusions or paranoid trends were present.' These experts spoke with unanimity, that all the contrary speculation of post-1945 and more recent writers and 'psycho-historians' must be viewed with considerable doubt."

Discussing the Fuehrer's popularity with the people, Irving explains thusly: "... The women held out their children to him—a simple act that was the greatest mark of respect a leader could be shown, as Hitler remarked to his adjutants. This was the shield that protected Hitler in 1939: he was dictator by consent; an assassin would neither be forgiven nor understood. This monolithic solidarity of Fuehrer and Volk persisted right to the end, despite what subsequent generations have assumed."

As if to answer the musings of many on Hitler's view of religion, Irving devotes many pages to this subject, the most pertinent statements emerging thusly: "Hitler's loathing for the clergy was profound . . . His alert mind thrived on the anomalies of religion . . . In 1939, Hitler regarded the Church as a vast and impersonal corporation of unscrupulous methods, drawing colossal state subsidies at the same time as it viciously attacked the state and strove to divide the people that Hitler had spent six years trying to unite." Walter Hewel, who once shared Hitler's Landsberg imprisonment and later became a close associate, wrote of a "long discussion held on the evening of 8 June 1941 on religion and Christianity: cultural retrogression since Greek and Roman art." Hewel later wrote, "Over dinner this evening, a wonderful talk on the Roman Empire and its displacement by Christianity . . . Christianity has been one long act of deceit and self-contradiction." One must read the entire text of the Hewel note to appreciate its impact.

In conclusion, this is the most fair, well researched history book I've read concerning this critical era, but NOT the best yet to be written, when all fears of expressing the real truths are overcome. A "novice" researcher or interested reader, perusing this book, would learn much of value, and come away with a more balanced view of pre-war Germany, though he would still have the myth of the "Holocaust" hung around his neck like the proverbial albatross. Perhaps, at this stage of the game, this is the only way most people can learn the truth—in small doses at a time, allowing them to cling to the old established System lies; too much knowledge of TRUTH at one time would probably lead them to REJECT all of it. If taken in this light, this is an excellent study of 1933-1939 Germany, by an extremely adept researcher. □



THE TALMUD

containing the *Midrashim*, the *Cabbala*, the *Rabbinical-ana*, *Proverbial Sayings and Traditions*. 395 pages, softcover, \$20. plus \$2. for post. & hndlg. Order from: Liberty Bell Publications, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270

MUST-READING FOR CONCERNED PATRIOTS:

The Jew in Review, Quotes by famous Jews & Gentiles	\$ 6.00
The Jewish War of Survival	\$ 3.00
The Hoax of the 20th Century	\$ 6.00
Behind Communism	\$ 3.00
Bolshevism from Moses to Lenin	\$ 1.75
Bolshevism in Theory and Practice	\$ 1.50
Communism With the Mask Off	\$ 2.00
The Jews Love Christianity	\$ 1.50
Please add \$1 for postage for orders under \$10. For orders over \$10, please add 10%. Order from:	

LIBERTY BELL PUBLICATIONS, Box 21, Reedy, W.Va. 25270 USA

"DEAR ABBY"

Strikes (Out) Again!

"... it is not the peoples which agitate against us, it is the secret power of the organized press which ceaselessly pours new poison into the hearts of these peoples."

Adolf Hitler —
Munich, 28 July 1922

by
D. C. Otto

Columnist and "dime store psychologist" Abigail Van Buren has enjoyed popularity for almost twenty years. But as we are about to see, the advice disseminated by Abby, which has served as an integral part of the enculturation of untold millions of Americans is, like the news and entertainment programming of the mass media generally, oftentimes in diametric opposition to the most fundamental interests of our people.

In order to illustrate this idea, let's consider the following "tear jerker" Abby ran in one of her recent columns:

"My 24 year old sister is a wonderful person. Everyone who knows her thinks she is tops. She has been in love with a very fine man for four years and they want to get married, but there is one problem. Our parents don't want him in our family because he is Jewish. You once had something in your column about how much Jews have given to the world. Will you please find it and run it again?"

Her Kid Brother."

"Kid Brother" could, of course, exist only in Abby's hyperactive imagination, and this letter could be a plant. After all, Van Buren will most likely utilize any opportunity, real or contrived, to promote her lofty ideals of "brotherhood," "equality," and "mutual understanding." In any case, she was more than happy to oblige "Kid Brother's" request by subjecting her readers to the following composition by Sam Levenson:

"It's a free world; you don't have to like Jews, but if you don't, I suggest that you boycott certain Jewish products like the Wassermann test for syphilis; digitalis, discovered by Dr. Nuslin; Chlorohydrate for convulsions, discovered by Dr. Lifreich; the Schick test for diphtheria; vitamins discovered by Dr. Z. Woronin, the polio pill by Dr. A. Sabin, and the polio vaccine by Dr. Jonas Salk.

"Good, boycott! Humanitarian consistency requires that my people

Liberty Bell

offer all these gifts to all people of the world. Fanatic consistency requires that all bigots accept syphilis, convulsions, malnutrition, infantile paralysis, and tuberculosis as a matter of principle.

"You want to be mad? Be mad! But I a'm telling you, you ain't going to feel so good."

In view of Mr. Levenson's comments, do you now expect the entire world to stand up and cheer for "God's Chosen," Abby? If so, you had better brace yourself for disappointment.

First, one must question the "contributions" Jews have made to the world as outlined by Mr. Levenson, as well as all Jewish "contributions."

Because the Jews enjoy overwhelming influence in the mass media, they benefit from publicity which is almost universally favorable. Thus, "...when Jew and non-Jew have established a record of similar accomplishments in a similar line of work, the former is likely to receive more attention and recognition than the latter." (Robertson, *The Dispossessed Majority*, p. 170) This sort of bias renders the empirical measurement of Jewish "contributions" rather difficult.

So it can not be said that we're anything less than charitable, let us grant Levenson the benefit of the doubt; for a moment we shall assume that the Jews have demonstrated some degree of inventiveness. But can Levenson substantiate his claim that "my people offer all these gifts to all people of the world," and that these "gifts" are a result of Jewish "humanitarian consistency"? An undoctored version of the Jews' track record provides evidence to the contrary.

Marx gave us Communism; Trotsky-Bronstein, revolution; and Theodore Herzl, Zionism. Boas and Montague developed and popularized the patently false and racially destructive doctrine of biological egalitarianism, while Freud did everything in his power to pervert psychology to the extent that it would accommodate such pseudo-science. The Jews gave us the "gift" of Israel, a state which not only guarantees constant turbulence in the Middle East but has also endlessly oppressed the Palestinian people and deprived them of a homeland they held for at least 1500 years. Oppenheimer, Teller, and von Neumann presented us with the atomic bomb, and Teller zealously pushed for the development of the hydrogen bomb. This list could (and does) continue ad nauseam.

As is often asked, "Whith friends like these, who needs enemies?"

So, yes, Mr. Levenson, we are mad, very mad indeed! For it is the "humanitarian consistency" of your people which has given birth to the most dangerous and destructive forces the world has ever witnessed! Is this a fact to be dismissed, simply because your people may (or may not) have made a few strides in the field of Health Science? What a preposterous proposition! For in a world dominated by the Jewish "contributions" of

December 1983

31

Marxism, Zionism, and super-capitalism, freedom from disease does little more than to provide your people with healthy slaves, and semi-comfortable shackles for ours!

Jewish behavior, being as predictable as it is, holds few surprises. This rabidly racist, ethnocentric, and nationalistic ethnic group has formed a state within a state everywhere it has gone. As far as the Hebrews are concerned, all other human beings (whether or not the Jews consider gentile homo sapiens to be human is open for debate) exist only as a means to the self-gratification of the "Chosen Ones."

Of course there are those who will attempt to document Jewish "ingenuity," "independence," and "industry" by pointing to the State of Israel, but by doing so they only make a case against themselves.

With a foreign debt at twenty-one billion dollars (one of the world's highest on a per capita basis), inflation at over one hundred thirty percent, diminishing exports, and defense (or should we say offense) spending which consumes forty-one percent of the Gross National Product (GNP), the Israeli economy is on the verge of complete collapse.

Foreign aid distributed by the American government accounts for one-half of the Israeli GNP, while twenty-five percent of all foreign aid granted to other nations by the U.S. Government is destined for Israel. Outside assistance is the lifeline which keeps the Zionist State afloat.

Obviously, Israel deserves a place in the *Guinness Book of World Records*. After all, it is the world's largest leech!

Contrary to what the controlled press would have the world believe, our people has intelligence enough! We have absolutely nothing to gain from Jewish "contributions," save continued oppression and bloodshed. However, Jewry cannot sustain itself without a constant flow of nourishment derived through its umbilical cord to other peoples and cultures, particularly Aryan nations.

To conclude, Abigail Van Buren (born to Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Friedman) is but one small element within the minority-dominated Western press, although the disposition of her propaganda is certainly standard throughout the entire mass media.

If the White Race is to realize liberation from its current situation, and if racial consciousness and pride are to be reinstituted among our people, the demand for a truly National communications system, one which will serve and protect the vital interests of our racial community, must hold a position at the top of our political agenda. □

Letters to the Editor

Mr. Dietz:

26 September 1983

Thank you for the sample issue of LB. By reading it I discovered that the readers and writers have a gross misconception of Biblical Truths about the White/Adamic/Israelite/Shemite/Hebrew/Nordic race.

One writer goes on and on about "Judaeo-Christian superstition," and "Judaeo Christian ethics." This author may mean well, but intentions and accomplishments are not one in the same. Nothing ever was, ever can be, nor ever will be Judaeo-Christian. YHVHYahweh is the God of the Adamics who use the misnomer "Christian." Satan is the god of the "people" who use the misnomer "Jew." The word, "Christian," was coined by Simon Magus, a Jew. The word, "Jew" was coined by the idiots who translated the English Bibles in the 18th century; it does not exist in the original Hebrew scriptures. Additionally, Scripture is NOT superstition, every Word of the original Scriptures has come to pass in detail as written.

Another wrote in thinking the "gentiles" are the White Adamics! She exposes herself as one of the many lost Israelites. The true gentiles are those on the LEFT: the Jews and kindred mongrel/hybrid 2-legged beasts of the field. We are the Hu-Man race of the 8th day Creation, nearly 6000 years ago. The other 2-legged beasts ("chaya" in Hebrew) are 6th day creation. Then there are the orientals, Indians, Mexicans, and other mudpeople/hybrids WE created by violating YHVH's Word and mixing the original negro (on earth some 80,000 years) with the Israelite (on earth short of 6000 years).

Another wrote in saying, "...no war between the USSR and the USA." Unless this person is YHVH's latest prophet to tell us that He goofed, then 38 and 39 of Ezekiel are wrong! Read, by all means, Pastor Sheldon Emery's book entitled, "Russia Will Invade America." Additionally, you will find that the Jew is a Khazar which is a mixup of Mongolian and Turk (both vicious hybrids). Gog and Magog of Ezekiel are the Turks and Mongolians, respectively. Could it be that Gog and Magog have already invaded, since the Jew has already invaded?

For the person who wrote in to say that vaccinations are "gentile" quackery, please make due mental note.

The guy who wants to return to Aryan music can forget it. It won't happen. These Jews are not as stupid as the "Christians" who invented and built the media; the same who let it get stolen. He should note that in popular music of today, that the very best of it is usually written by someone with a German last name.

For those who write about us being the "goys," let them read Freedman's letter, "Facts are Facts," on page 17 and see who are really

the "goys," or "Gyues," or "Geus." He does not say this, but I do.

If you are a pure White Man, then you are a Biblical Adamite etc. If you are of mixed origin, you are a mamzer (bastard) and cannot inherit the Kingdom of YHVH. "...until the 10th generation, nay even forever." This does not mean you will not necessarily be alive, you just will not be permitted to live within the land mass of Zion (U.S.) or New Jerusalem (U.S.).

I attend American Patriotic and "Christian" Identity festivals and see the same thing, viz, Babylonish confusion and division (the U.S. is Mystery Babylon). I've seen Klansmen with oriental black hair, thick lips, gasps between their incisors; Nazis with nigger hair; Birchers with olive skin; and Identity people with mongolian spots; all of whom are there for a "racially pure" cause.

As for the group and organization members, I suggest you quit. Is it just a coincidence that those on trial are members? Does it not say in the Bible that YHVH wants His people (the true survivors known as "overcomers" and NOT "Christians") to serve alone in the Wilderness? Case in point is the dismembering of CSA in Arkansas, many of whom are indeed serving alone in the wilderness now.

The word "Bible" means "Babylon" which means "Confusion." That is an appropriate title for it as the English versions are a mess, and the clergy does zilch to expose it (except for a few Identity pastors). The Bible is the history of, the Laws and Ordinances for, and the Prophecy for our race and our race only. It is the ultimate survival manual for us; we are superior, but not perfect.

Those in groups who want to take it amongst themselves to straighten things out, are good people, but will never succeed. Why? Because in the book of Joel YHVH said that He would raise HIS Army of ALIENS against us! You would then be trying to wage war with YHVH, which would be pussilanimous at the very best.

Something is drastically wrong and we are not going to be able to rectify it alone. We were created in YHVH's image, but are still juveniles. Without our Father to direct us, we have as much a chance of survival as a pretty blonde girl in Harlem. We are being taught a lesson we will never forget.

The Scriptures does not compose religion. The churches are religion, and regurgitate this pantywaist "love your neighbor even if it is a nigger, or a spic, or a gook, or a chink, or an Irving, or a mudperson." This creates atheists who should not hate the Word. The atheist survivalist then goes on to read Kurt Saxon and others; and put their faith in that. But when their bullets are all shot, and they're down to their last canteen of iodized survival water, you can project their fate. On the other hand, YHVH's

Israelite "Overcomers" will have the future. They will need ack-ack guns—maybe—for a while, as YHVH/Yahshua ("Jesus") told us to sell our coat to purchase a "sword." But His people will not put their faith in and worship metal idols such as the H&K 91/93, Ruger Mini-14, AR-15, M1A, MAC-10, nor the Juzi, AKN, or Galilly.

People who study the Scriptures arrive at the same conclusion; those who listen to men go astray.

As a German, a member of the Royal Tribe of Judah (the scepter tribe), I speak with salt upon my tongue in genuine concern for my race. Yahshua was also of Judah (a Judean, not a "Jew"), later known as Juteland, and later as Deutschland or "Germany." There is only one way out of these endtimes alive; that is the straight and narrow path. Those who die and keep their faith until death, will be rewarded the crown of life during the Kingdom (which is forever after the Millenium). Thank you for listening, it is great that people can still express themselves freely, although in moderation.

R.K.B., Missouri

[So much for laughs. Praise Yabweb! —Amen! —Editor]

* * * * *

Greetings, Kinsman Dietz:

2 October 1983

Just a short note to thank you for the quick delivery of the three books which I ordered from Liberty Bell. Also I would like to extend my thanks to you for the enclosed back issues of the "Liberty Bell," which were most enjoyed by me and several fellow Aryan inmates here at N.S.P.

My time here in this inter-racial slop-pit known as prison is drawing near its end, and my release date is set at Jan 20, 1984. With this in mind, would it be at all possible for me to receive forthcoming issues of your publication up until my release in January? Once released in January, my financial situation shall improve with awaited employment, and at this time I will also be able to enter a sub to the LB with a donation included for the cause we all strive in as Aryans.

Thanks again,

Timothy R. Sheehan No. 17651

NSP-Box 607

Carson City, NE 89701

* * * * *

Dear George:

4 October 1983

Enclosed is \$20 in response to your recent letter.

Your approach on the religion thing is tough on some people, but it just needs to be that way, in my opinion.

Thanks so much,
Dr. R.G., Arkansas

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

4 October 1983

I turn off my Grundig 3400 when I hear Larry "liver lips" King. What an obnoxious Jew! Why don't they put propellers on their little beeny hats and fly away to hell. Nothing is going to change with Menachem "madman

December 1983

bagel" Begin resigning. This sleazy Zionist snake is killing more of our boys in Beirut slowly but surely. Almost half of our military is non-white; now why not send some of these porch monkeys and queers over there and bring back our crack troops to patrol our borders and shoot trespassers. We need a leadership that can talk tough and get tough. A high caliber patriot and warrior who will clean up a dirty mess. Like getting rid of stinky garbage; all these race mixers, rapists, imbeciles, liars, cheaters, thieves, and scumbag speculators. If we don't, we will lose respect for our race for good. We can't afford anymore knucklehead traitors voted into office. These ADL/JDL vampires need to be taught a lesson.

We can boycott their products, propaganda and pulpits. We can stop watching the Jew-tube (TV). We can put up George's stickers in public places (the "Hitler Was Right" sticker is great). Stickers work to spread an idea. Like the White race dies in a world of mongrel misfits or survives and refines the nobility of our pure blood. Do these Yids think we're born-again suckers to forget the last losing war? As a 'Nam vet, I know the fiasco and shafting we paid for, created by these psychopathic connivers that have screwed up our economy and national well-being. We better hurry up and learn; learn how to fight back!

Heil Hitler!
M.D., Washington

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

5 October 1983

I got a letter from two gentlemen via your office. They both wanted data on the cure for cancer. I gave them a basic rundown and referred them to Dr. . . ., who is the best man I know of the many who are "unofficially" curing cancer. His success rate is 199 cures out of 200. The trouble is that there is no cure for organs cut out of you, for radiation poisoning, or for a dead liver. I find the usual progression is that people don't believe what I tell them about the doctors. By the time they find out the horrible truth, that the doctors are incompetent quacks who are killing them for their money, it is too late to save them. I had a case here last week, a 21-year old woman. My mother tried to save her by telling her what was going on, but she put herself in the doctors' hands. By the time she wanted to try something different, she had had 8 chemotherapy "treatments" and her liver was completely dead. She was buried on Tuesday. Her husband went to see his mother in Queens and was attacked by a pack of niggers. After they knocked him to the ground and stole his money, they shattered the bones in his legs with a baseball bat. How wonderful it is to live in a Jew-run multi-racial society. . .

The people who read your publication are clearly above average in both intelligence and independence of mind. I hope that neither of the cancer victims involved has yet been tortured by the doctors to beyond the point of no return. Cancer is easy to cure, but not the doctors' "treatments." If anyone has the intelligence and courage to go against the Jews' medical monopoly, it should be your readers.

I am enclosing a check for the books I am ordering below. For sheer

stimulation the books you sell surpass any novel ever written. I walk around in a daze for days after reading each one. But the data given fits into the data base I have built up over 20 years too well for me to disregard them. It is clear that the material given is the truth. Many things that I developed for myself and thought were my own invention, I have found to fit in perfectly with the material you produce. Keep up the good work. I only wish I could send you more money.

Yours truly,
R.S., New York

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

6 October 1983

I am an inmate in the Idaho State Prison. I was talking to Melvin Cox from Tennessee. He is a good friend of mine and gave me your address. What I wanted to know was if I could get the book "Mein Kampf", but I don't have the funds to get one. I've been trying to get this book for a long time but haven't been able to. Would there be a chance that I could get a copy of it and pay for it at a later date when I get some money together. Melvin asked me to tell you hello for him.

Sincerely,
Ronald Carter
Box 14-19303, Unit 8
Boise ID 83707

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

7 October 1983

There's no doubt; as America speeds onward towards racial chaos and ultimate collapse, American Jewry is going to have an absolute field day—for a while. The Great Mediators will happily buzz around like bees in a field of wildflowers as they write the histories of this non-white group and push for the "civil rights" of that non-white group, all the while standing ready with their Media Executioner's Axe to scorn and vilify any final deathbed gasps of the White Race aimed at provoking a desperate bid for survival.

And at long last when that happy day arrives when the White Race is a numerical minority headed for a quiet and unlamented extinction in a nation that was once its own, the Great Mediators will quickly find that their sublime moment of triumph will rapidly turn into a nightmare as all the colored hordes turn on their erstwhile pals in what can only be described as the Final Slave Revolt. That episode of several years back in which some black savage pushed that Katz girl in front of a subway train (it severed her arm) will be seen as providing a perfect symbolic foreshadowing of the Jews' future fate in the racial nightmare that they have labored mightily to help create.

Sincerely,
S.P., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

21 October 1983

We received your August/September 1983 Liberty Bell. The long article
December 1983

by Professor Oliver was far-ranging and erudite, as this distinguished scholar always is. . . . We have been making some good contacts here and abroad this past year. We find that people seem to be longing for healthy art. . . . We don't have the funds or the people as yet for theatre or film production. At is time we are making contacts, building upon our art philosophy and issuing the quarterly letter. . .

Sincerely,
The Drama Circle
Box 70174, St. Paul MN 55107

* * * * *

Dear George: 22 October 1983

Have not seen your new format—until this morning. Congratulations!! I wish you were around in these parts, so I could slap you on the back!!

I love my Nation, I respect the British, and I consider the Germans something like Gods upon the earth—the greatest we have since The Ancient Greeks!!

Enclosed: subscription price again. In any case, never give up the Good Cause.

Sincerely,
R.H., Michigan

* * * * *

Dear George: 22 October 1983

It is with some regret that I have to inform you of an address change for myself.

The Oak Haven Ranch in Rackerby, CA seems to have fallen to Judaic Christian interests. I'm afraid that the folks in charge up there (Manfred and Hanni Schiedeck) are more interested in living down their former German citizenship to the point of joining the Freemasons and Shriners. Do you have anything on either of these organizations so that perhaps I could better understand how these people can now deny that under Hitler Germany was a better place. There must be something to it.

I, myself, though, refuse to compromise my Norse Pagan racist beliefs and so I left. Some other friends and I are starting an Odinst Kindred here in the Butte County area. If you would like to refer anyone to us, you are most welcome to. We are: Oroville Area Kindred (O.A.K.), Box 901, Gridley CA 95948-901.

White Power!
B.A., California

* * * * *

Dear George: 22 October 1983

Please excuse my late reply to your appeal letter received in August, together with the July issue of Liberty Bell.

I have read the article by Dr. Peter Peel on Ghandi and agree almost fully with him. In fact, I have NOT SEEN the movie about Ghandi as many facts in it are purely false and invented. Ghandi was at the same time FOR and AGAINST the British. . .

With best wishes and regards,

Liberty Bell

V.S., India

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

23 October 1983

Enclosed you will find \$10. as a monthly contribution. Glad to see the Liberty Bell is back on its publishing schedule after the unfortunate delays the last couple of months. I particularly found the *Racial Biology of the Jews* article of great interest. Hopefully, with passage of time and should you have the interest in doing so, all aeticles in the four volumes of "Studies of the Jewish Problem" will appear in Liberty Bell. As Dr. Weber states on page iii and iv, "Since the center of gravity of the Jewish Problem has passed from Europe to North America, especially during the course of the twentieth century, it is now high time that some of the best non-Jewish research ever done on the Jews be made available to English-speaking readers." Without such knowledge the problem can't be dealt with in an intelligent way.

For Race and Nation!
G.H., Mississippi

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

23 October 1983

Just a rushed letter from a rushed student.

Australia is fast becoming a colored nation. The Foreign Minister recently announced on the front page of the press that he wants Australia to become an Asian nation racially within 100 years and would like to see Whites marrying Asians!!! They are coming out more in the open now, aren't they?

Sincerely,
C.W., Australia

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

25 October 1983

How disgusted I am with the incessant, cowardly compromising of "respectable" conservatism! For example, conservatives will attack the more blatantly anti-White groups with such monstrosities as "affirmative action," "fair housing," and those other smelly little euphemisms used by our governmental race-mixers. But they say nothing that they favor "equal opportunity," not enforced quotas mandating a set percentage of minorities. And, they quickly add, OF COURSE, we oppose discrimination!

In other words, both conservatives and left-wingers are firmly united in their professed horror at the mere thought of actively PRO-White policies! Heaven forbid that a Majority employer should hire a Majority candidate for a job just because the former feels ancient, primal ties of kinship with the latter!

Will our foolish conservatives whistle a different tune in the coming world with more than a BILLION Whites and perhaps TEN BILLION non-Whites? If the White man is to have any future on this planet, it will only be as a result of his permanent consignment to "the rubbish heap of history" of all the Marxist, egalitarian, race-mixing, anti-White nonsense

December 1983

39

which has us in an ideological stranglehold at present. Pussilanimous conservatives lack the courage to disagree in any REAL way with this racial madness, and thus they too will join the renegades and race-traitors on that same rubbish heap.

Only dynamic, unabashedly pro-White policies and leaders have any role in our race's future. We are few at present and "not respectable", according to the controlled media. But truth and justice cannot be decided by a mere show of hands.

THE FUTURE BELONGS TO US!

Sincerely,
S.P., New York State

* * * * *

Dear George:

27 October 1983

The TENTH ANNIVERSARY ISSUE of the Liberty Bell is outstanding! Truly a masterpiece in the field of journalism! I know you put a lot of hard work into it, and as in all the work you do, it is a labor of love for the White Race. It makes me proud to be a subscriber to Liberty Bell.

Yours in the Struggle,
T.S., Disabled Veteran
Wisconsin

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

28 October 1983

Thank you for sending me the Liberty Bell while I was in Cuyahoga County Jail in Cleveland, Ohio. I have been transferred now to the Southern Ohio Correctional Facility in Lucasville, Ohio, and my new number and correct mailing address appear above.

Your publication Liberty Bell was deemed inflammatory by Major W.C. Chambliss, Asst. Deputy Supt./Custody, on 14 September 1983, and subsequently all deliveries have been ordered withheld from me pending investigation on appeal by the Public Screening Committee in Columbus, Ohio. (Dept. of Rehabilitation and Corrections, Freeway Drive North, Suite 403, Columbus, Ohio 43229).

I am in dire need of some good, intelligent reading material. In addition to Liberty Bell, the following books and pamphlets in my possession were also confiscated and deemed inflammatory:

German Political Profiles; Germany's Hitler; In Hoc Signo Vincas; The Jews Love Christianity; Our Nordic Race, Pawns in the Game, Religion and Race and This Time the World.

What can be done about this? The administration here is engaged in a conspiracy to break the organized racist and white resistance movement by denying us intelligent spiritual inspiration in the form of printed material. They've got us all segregated and isolated from each other and their STATED GOAL is to FORCE INTEGRATION!

I've protested these violations of our 1st Amendment Rights, but all to no avail. Can you, or any of your readers, help us?

Yours for a White, Christian America,

Frank Spisak Jr., No. 175-472
S.O.C.F., Box 45699, Lucasville OH 45699-0001

* * * * *

Comrade Dietz:

31 October 1983

I feel so very fortunate to have begun my subscription to Liberty Bell on your 10th Anniversary. I wish I had known about you back "yonder."

This issue is so interesting and informative, I am looking forward with anticipation to receive the following issues.

Please send me a copy of "Dispossessed Majority," and keep the change as a small donation.

In the Racial, Scientific Doctrine of "Dr." Adolf Hitler I Trust!

D.E., North Carolina

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

1 November 1983

For forty years, American politicians have sought the financial backing of American Jews by trying to stuff three million Israeli Kikes down the throats of a couple of hundred million Arabs.

During this time, the barbarism taking place in the Middle East has been one of tribalism and church inheritance of the silly religious superstitions of the Lunatic Jews.

As an accessory to the crimes, Americans share in the guilt. Syrian and Lybia would not be in the Red Camp had our leadership been composed of loyal Americans instead of a group of people who would sell out to the devil himself if it assured their reelection. As for the news-media, ask the editors the religious affiliation of their advertisers.

Yours truly,
O.B., California

* * * * *

Dear George:

4 November 1983

I was lying down on my bunk, feeling low, or in prison jargon, "sick and tired of being sick and tired." The niggers next door were assaulting my ear drums with a loud, primitive form of "musac." Down the tier, someone was attacking a guitar, begging her, "if you're gonna do me wrong, do it right." A sub-human in uniform with badge came by and threw a thick brown envelope in my cell. I started once not even to get up, figuring it was another attempt from Chaplain Ray to salvage my "eternal soul." But I did and felt a rush of elation when I saw it was the Liberty Bell.

I quickly prepared a cup of instant coffee and lit a cigarette to begin and when I removed it from the envelope and saw the topic of the lead article, "Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?", I felt a tingle of dejavou even a religious experience as the same thought has been on my mind for some time.

No, seriously, got the Liberty Bell today and really enjoyed it. It was like a drink of water to a thirsty man. Lately my senses have been assailed by dire warnings to prepare myself for Yahweh's sudden appearance to lead his army, so some nut wrote me to devote all my energies on

recovering the Heilige Lance. I was beginning to feel like the last survivor in the "age of reason."

I found Dr. Oliver's article very refreshing and very true. How anyone can let the logic of his profound knowledge escape them is beyond me.

Things have gone from bad to worse here, it seems. After months of wrangling in the Zog court system and listening to a lawyer use plural pronouns such as "we" and "us," but he never mentions when he's going to do his share of "our" time, I am slightly disgusted. Being told that there is absolutely no sympathy for a "white racist," has also done nothing for my morale. But in all fairness, my spirit is still strong and I still have undying faith in the Aryan race and the principles of National Socialism. Surely, the dormant intelligence shall awaken and we shall emerge the victors!

Many thanks for the Liberty Bell. My best to all of you there. Keep up the good work, with publications like yours available, the liberal idiots can't say they weren't warned.

Heil Hitler!
Jim Parker

* * * * *

Dear Landsmann:

5 November 1983

I was happy to get the Aug./Sep. issue of Liberty Bell. I was beginning to think that something had happened to you. Enclosed is a list of books I want to order. I intend to eventually order every book on your list, as my finances permit.

I noticed one of your letter writers mentioned "New Solidarity." I have been reading them for six years now. They often have very good information as they have their own news service and telex connections with foreign countries. This is important for, as anyone who reads foreign papers knows, "our" news services routinely blank out up to a third or more of the important foreign news. They are very good at covering the debt crisis now going on and all economic matters. They ought to be with all the Jews they have on their staff! Recently they published a series of reports on how the Federal Reserve and the Bureau of Labor Statistics have been faking the economic statistics to show a phony recovery when there is none.

The controller of "New Solidarity" is a White man and a nationalist. Alas, he grew up during the vicious hate campaign against Fascism and this seems to have permanently affected his mind. Ironically, his years of covering political and financial events and his original historical research have led him to much the same conclusions as Hitler. In his politics he has virtually become a National Socialist, but he doesn't know it! He calls for nationalization of the Federal Reserve Bank. He refers to the "usury" of the Jewish banks and correctly identifies it as the force that is strangling the world. He is strongly anti-Zionist. Seven years ago, his organization published a book called "Dope, Inc." wherein they clearly demonstrated that the dope trade worldwide was run by the same Jewish banks that run all other trade and that the dope racket interfaces with the Jew gold and

different trades and the infamous Jew-run real estate markets in New York and elsewhere. For this, LaRouche and his organization were officially declared "anti-Semitic" by the various Jew groups.

The trouble with LaRouche is that he still clings to the socialist dogmas of the 30s that he learned in his youth and, so far, nothing he has learned has been allowed to affect this conditioning. He imagines that all that is needed to civilize the colored races is lots of education! In his view, with schooling and lots of (our) capital, darkest Africa could easily be made into another Sweden. To him, the Jew is invisible or unimportant. LaRouche consistently curses and exposes the crimes of the big banks, especially Rockefeller and Rothschild. He runs down the bond houses, Morgan and Solomon Brothers. He attacks the Fed, the grain companies (Dreyfuss), and, especially, Kissinger, who is Jewry's viceroy in America. But wherever LaRouche finds a Jew, and they are everywhere he finds corruption, they are supposed to be working for somebody else! Jews never work for themselves, in his view, but chiefly for the British. This last is based on the centuries-old penetration by the Jews of the British Empire. Just as people world-wide blame the crimes of our Jewish masters on America, so LaRouche blames all the Jewish crimes, even in Israel, on the British. It never seems to occur to him that the Jews were in business long before the British Empire. When looking at Jewish crimes before 1600, he blames them on the Habsburgs, Venetians, Romans, Persians, Babylonians—anybody but the Jews themselves. I am convinced that this is not due to corruption, as with the John Birch Society, but due to the conditioning LaRouche got in his youth, reenforced by the numerous Jews in his organization.

I read his papers for years before I discovered the Liberty Bell. It took only one reading of Henry Ford's "The International Jew" to convince me of what was going on. For some years now I have tried to get through to LaRouche and called him up as well. He has a large organization and excellent publishing facilities. He is basically fighting the same battle as we are. If only someone could get to him and help him overcome the Jew conditioning that keeps him from seeing reality. As a man of our race, his pursuit of the truth has already nearly brought him all the way out of mental slavery to Jewish socialism. The vicious financial control of the Jews plus their vicious attempt to assassinate his wife in Germany have opened his eyes to the truth. He needs just one more good push to get him over the edge. Perhaps you or one of your readers knows of a way to give him this push?

He is very hard to reach because of his fear (a justified fear) of assassination.

His chief of security is Jewish. He may be a renegade Jew or a loyal member of the conspiracy. Certainly any attempt by LaRouche to change his policy would cause all the Jews in his organization to try and betray or kill him, or, at the very least, to walk out and withdraw their financial support, but careful planning would prevent such sabotage from being fatal.

I have read enough of La Rouché's writing since 1977 to know that the man is sincere and VERY well informed. If he could be brought to understand what is really going on, he would convert to the truth no matter what the cost. This is a rare trait among Americans these days. The prize of his conversion would be worth a lot of trouble. He is almost at the point where he will realize the truth for himself. He needs only one more push. I have thought of offering \$500 or \$1000 for an hour of his time, though I can ill afford it, because I am almost sure I could get through to the man. Perhaps you know of some way or one of your readers would?

It looks as if the Jews' long planned scheme to zap the Arabs and triple the oil price again may break out within days. Armand Hammer promised us \$100/bbl. oil by Christmas or soon after. Clearly, only an immediate hyperinflation can keep the debt bubble from collapse in the very near future. A hyperinflation would delay the collapse to about 1985 or 1986. We will never get to Weimar inflation levels but may hit about 35% next year from the current 10%. When the hyperinflation becomes clear, foreigners will dump the dollar, as in 1978, and collapse the whole rotten system.

Sincerely,
R.S., New York

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

5 November 1983

As we read of active involvement of American armed forces in Honduras, Beirut, and Grenada; as we look back on the blood and money we have wasted in Korea and Vietnam; as we contemplate the countless billions of dollars we have spent for defense since 1945; and as we realize that the Soviet Marxist regime is now at the very least our military equal, let us remember that once, not so very long ago, there was a nation committed to extirpating the cancer of Soviet Bolshevism right at its source at a time when that cancer had taken root only in Russia alone.

We may not have agreed with everything about that nation, or the man who led it, to realize that to knife them in the back—as we did—was the direct cause of Marxism's survival, not only in Russia, but throughout much of the world, including our own backyard.

As our leaders, whether liberal or conservative, ask us to cough up more billions for defense, ask us to offer up more lives of American soldiers, ask us to live—forever—under the nuclear threat of Soviet Communism, let us remind those lying scoundrels of the billions of dollars worth of Lend-Lease aid we gave to Uncle Joe and his Bolshevik hordes in order to “make the world safe for democracy.”

The West probably will never have the chance to rid the world of the Marxist plague again; the Second World War provided the last opportunity to do so before the Soviet Union became a nuclear power and thus, in effect, unconquerable. We have been paying for this tragic mistake with our money and with our freedoms; perhaps someday we shall pay for it with our lives.

Yours truly,
S.P., New York State

* * * * *

Dear George:

8 November 1983

I have been in rather constant touch with R.S. and he had whetted my appetite no end for the 10th Anniversary Issue of the Liberty Bell. With full expectation, I awaited the mail. Guess what, it didn't show. The great U.S.P.S.'s utter disregard for the service of its patrons struck again. I don't like to even write these letters, but with the circumstances being as they are, I'm not mad at you at all, but this blankety-blank Jewish system. Twenty years ago this problem didn't exist, but with the introduction of central postoffices, and the blacks as sorters (?), well the quality of service has visibly deteriorated.

Thanks again for the best reading outside of “Mein Kampf.”

Sincerely yours,
R.H., New York

* * * * *

Dear George:

5 November 1983

Here is a check for \$27. Please renew my subscription for a year, First Class, and, though it's not much, keep the balance of \$5 for whatever.

I really enjoy the publication and congratulations on the Anniversary Issue, and, hopefully, many more to come.

Sincerely,
A.Z., Michigan

* * * * *

Dear Editor:

5 November 1983

In 1957, a book, “Brainwashing,” appeared in print. The author, Edward Hunter, wrote about his research and analysis into the experiences of American soldiers, held in Korean prison camps by Chinese Reds. The book describes techniques used to twist G.I.'s brains, so that they were willing dupes, promoting Communist propaganda. I firmly believe the White race is the most intelligent, so this brainwashing puzzled me, until, further on in the book, Hunter states his opinion, “that the higher your intelligence, the easier it is to brainwash you.” He described the failure of the Chinese to brainwash Negro soldiers; the success they had with white officers and men. Also with white civilians (missionaries, educators, etc.). I also believe this to be a fact, it's the reason we whites are in such a mess today. Not only is the Jew, with his controlled news media, and Communist-controlled school system, twisting our brains, but competing patriotic groups are brainwashing us, each trying to get us to enroll in a specific organization.

Reading the letters in your magazine, I despair of any white, racial group ever growing into a united, disciplined body of one to five million (and how else can we reverse the present process?). Think of it! Out of a total population of about 252 million, we cannot organize .01% into an effective body! It's a sad prospect for our children (that is, if we have any children).

* * * * *

Dear George:

5 November 1983

On November 9th it will be the 60th Anniversary of the Munich Revolution, and on that date every year I light a candle in memory of our comrades who gave their lives for the National Socialist struggle. Let us never forget them, and, George, this year I will be lighting two candles, one will be for the Liberty Bell, and I will pray to our God that He will continue to bless the Liberty Bell, for the Liberty Bell shines like a candle in the dark, and we are able to see the truth, and that is one of the reasons why all National Socialists should continue to support the Liberty Bell, because you are not going to find the truth in the Jewish newspapers you buy on the street!

George, you know you will always have my support.

Yours in the struggle,
T.S., Disabled Veteran

* * * * *

Dear Friend George:

6 November 1983

We wish to inform you of how excited we have been over the Aug./Sep. issue of Liberty Bell. The brilliant Revilo P. Oliver is number ONE in his profession. This issue is truly a masterpiece!

We have enclosed a moneyorder for \$15. and hope you will take out your family to a fine restaurant; the check will help a little.

I will soon be 78 of age, believe me, George, in top condition and health; should the time arise, I am prepared to join the fight with you know whom, and AGAINST whom!

Our best regards and everlasting success, and the very best of health to you and all members of your family and friends.

Sincerely yours,
P.C., Massachussetts

* * * * *

Dear George:

25 November 1983

Sincerely hope you and your family had a good Thanksgiving and shall have a fine Yuletide.

Our mutual friend in this area gave me the 10th Anniversary Issue of Liberty Bell and I truly enjoyed it, especially R.P. Oliver's part thereof.

Enclosed is a moneyorder for \$11. for which please send me a copy of "America's Decline: The Education of a Conservative." Thank You and all the best.

H.S., Texas

* * * * *

Comrade Dietz:

21 November 1983

Received the November issue of Liberty Bell today.

The Movie "The Day After" shown on the Electric Jew last night was a joke. Not once was there portrayed any inter-racial violence among the survivors of the atomic blasts. When blacks and latinos rampage every time the electricity goes off for a few hours in a large city, what do we think

will happen in the chaotic conditions following a nuclear war?

Heil Hitler!
S.M., Minneapolis

* * * * *

Dear Sir:

22 November 1983

Like many "celebrities" in the entertainment and news business, President Reagan spent most of his working life in the employment of Hollywood Jewish Movie Makers. Perhaps a leaflet could be prepared about these "celebrities?"

It seems that a lot of our presidents thought it O.K. to supply Israel with the ammunition to massacre Palestinians, but now they claim that American soldiers must be stationed in Lebanon to prevent a massacre. I feel very sympathetic toward the people in Lebanon, but do not approve of the hypocrisy our country and "Christians" have so long displayed. Just as F.D.R. and Churchill put Russia into a position of being dozens of times more powerful than Germany, they are working today to create enemies among the Arabs. —Russia has four times the population of pre-War Germany and more than sixty times the land area and probably the resources. Syria and Lybia would not be in the Red Camp if we were not trying to stuff Israel down their throats.

Best regards,
University Editors

* * * * *

Dear George:

17 November 1983

It gets me sometimes when the Jew-lying is too much and I just have to send them a comment to freak them out. My most recent one was when a Jewish commission described their Holycaust memorial: six empty glass cases and a 7th with a Star of David in it. I wrote and suggested that it would be more appropriate if the 6 cases were filled with horseshit and that the statue of a rabbi with a forked tongue be added to the seventh as a memento of this infamous lie! I usually use a Jewish name and return address.

Conditioning is so hard to break. Even today I still feel a faint shudder when I see Hitler being praised in your publications! When I came to this country as a small child, I can still remember being worried that the people here would think of me as a NAZI! I wasn't even born till after the war and I didn't know a NAZI from a hole in the ground. This is how thoroughly the conditioning is drummed into our heads long before we reach the age of reason. This is also what you go against when you openly call yourself a NAZI. You aren't dealing with a thinking person but with a carefully inculcated conditioned reflex.

I knew nothing of Hitler in my youth for there is no actual data on him and his programs. The "Hitler" the American people know of is a propaganda cartoon. I bought a copy of "Mein Kampf" in high school and read it, but I got very little out of it. The only reference to Jews in this phony copy was the incident where the young Hitler passes a religious Jew in full costume on a street in Vienna. One was left with the impression

that Hitler somehow conceived an irrational hatred for Jews from this trivial incident! Even this butchered copy could not completely hide Hitler's mind. The strongest impression I got from the book was that Hitler considered Communism a Jewish plot. Since no evidence for this was given, I didn't believe it, but I remember thinking that, if Hitler believed it, it would explain a lot.

By the way, have you seen that the infamous Cranston has the cheek to boast that he did an abridged translation of "Mein Kampf" (in 6 days!) and had this mutilated text (1/5th of the full work and with lots of lies added, no doubt) peddled throughout the nation before Hitler had it suppressed for copyright infringement?

I already knew enough in school to realize that there was a lot more to Hitler than the media pretended. I never doubted that he was an evil man, but I knew that he raised himself to power over 70 million people from a position of obscurity and I knew that he had to have some intelligence and skill to achieve this. I always wondered at people denouncing him as a "corporal." In the American ideology it is much more to his credit that he rose from the ranks to become ruler than it if he had been born a Kaiser.

I have always been an avid student of military history and the more I studied WWII the greater my respect for Hitler became. It was he who decided on the Manstein Plan for the attack on France which produced the greatest military victory of the century. The press told me this was a "lucky" guess or "intuition" reached by some non-rational means. Actually, it became clear to me that Hitler deliberately rejected the General Staff's plan because of its unimaginative nature. It is also very likely that he arranged to sabotage it by having part of the plan fall into Belgian hands during the early part of 1940. This "Mechelin incident" was a decisive factor in the 1940 campaign and not a stray mischance as orthodox historians present it. Capture of the plan, with its near term D-Day, caused the French and British to mobilize their forces and move them into position. This gave German spies and air reconnaissance a complete picture of the Allied order of battle. After this they could devise a new plan taking the Allied weakness in the Ardennes into account. Hitler saw to the junking of the original plan when it was compromised and he was the one who made the plan of von Manstein, then a mere corps commander of an infantry unit and not even a member of the General Staff, the new war plan. On the Allied side, there was nobody who revised the Allied war plan, which was now compromised.

One thing, however, was done by the Allies. The German "leak" revealed that the Germans intended to invade Holland instead of bypassing it as in WW I. This caused the Allied government to demand that part of Holland be seized to establish a "symbolic" presence, much as the English had at Lepern (Ypres) in WW I. From some well of wits end the French came up with their "Breda Variant" to the war plan which called for a new, high speed force to rush to Holland at the outbreak of the fighting. To get the troops for this force, the French took 7 motorized divisions from their strategic reserve and formed them into a new army on their

extreme left flank. It was THIS decision that was fatal to France in the campaign. When the fighting began, most of the French reserve force was sent on a wild goose chase to Holland. It was thus unavailable to attack the German breakthrough at Sedan. The French force rushed to Holland, suffered constant air attacks, then was called back to oppose the Germans at Sedan. In the process they lost 50% of their vehicles due to breakdown and air attack and the rest arrived in small dribs and drabs, which were eaten up by the concentrated German power.

Critics could claim that it was the General Staff and not Hitler who came up with the plan, but I wondered. A later incident settled the problem for me. When Italy decided to switch sides in the war, its leaders tried to betray Germany in order to ingratiate themselves with the Allies. But Hitler wasn't fooled for a moment. In the ensuing battle of wits, the Allies were totally outsmarted. Despite having nearly complete air and sea control, and with the added advantage of Italian treachery, they STILL could not win. Of all the Italian-held points from Spain clear to Rhodes on the Turkish coast, the Allies didn't get a single one of them! Now, this campaign was directed by Hitler in person. No other man had the necessary control of land, sea, and air, of allied troops or of the many military districts involved. It is a good comparison of his competence as compared to that of the Allied leaders. No Allied ruler (except, maybe, Stalin) could have handled such a crisis.

Whew! I didn't intend to get into such a long digression on the military. But, having gone this far, I might add that the Maginot line served its REAL purpose very well. The real purpose of the fortification was to divert the German attack through Belgium and so bring England into the war. The line was not extended to the sea especially so as to entice the Germans to attack the north. It was far more important for the French to get England into the war than to have some more fortifications on its border. In this, its real, unannounced purpose of the Maginot Line was successful.

Just as the real Hitler has been covered up by lies, so many of the real events of WW II have been covered over.

Sincerely,
R.S., New York

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

14 November 1983

White Americans should be screaming for explanations, for action, for vengeance—and if they are not, they certainly should be after the Beirut carnage in which hundreds of U.S. servicemen died while protecting the Jews.

But two of the most ironic and sickening incidents were to come in the immediate aftermath.

Firstly, immediately after news of the disaster reached America, Reagan hurriedly returned from Georgia to the White House to confer with two senior advisors: Sec. of State George Shultz and Defence Sec. Caspar Weinberger—both of them Jews.

December 1983

How can White Americans be so blind as not to see the reason why their sons died in Beirut? Obviously the lying media does a lot to disguise Jewish, pro-Israeli infiltration in the White House, for example, the ridiculous accusation that Weinberger is pro-Arab of all things!

The second incident came on 26 October when vice-president George Bush paid a flying visit to the survivors of the attack. Immediately he announced, and I quote, "We are not going to let a bunch of insidious terrorist cowards shape the foreign policy of the United States . . ."

He was, of course, referring to the Iranians, but the irony of the statement is that U.S. foreign policy is shaped by "a bunch of insidious terrorist cowards"—namely THE JEWS IN THE WHITE HOUSE.

If the whole Beirut affair was not conclusive proof of pro-Israeli Jewish infiltration in the White House, then nothing is.

WHITE AMERICA WAKE UP BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE!

Yours for the White Race!

L.J., South Africa

Dear Mr. Dietz:

18 November 1983

To start two new subscriptions with the October number of Liberty Bell, there is enclosed a check of thirty dollars.

On a separate paper are the addresses of the new subscribers. Please call their attention to the November number.

All of page 7 deserves their attention. On page 54, there is a long letter with the signature from New Zealand at the head of the next page. In it was the statement: "...We Aryans can (not)....rule over our own world by any means other than outright violence." This is so true but, unfortunately, so unlikely to happen. The Jews have ruined the vitality of the Founders of the Republic.

The signers of the Declaration of Independence affixed their names to a document pledging their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor. Over half of them either lost their lives or their property. They were not typical of all their fellow Americans; they were the outstanding leaders. Although the number was small, their leadership was crucial.

Where are such leaders today? The white race outnumbers the Jews by a ratio of, perhaps, 10-1. But the Jews outnumber white patriots by perhaps the same ration.

For example, a well-informed white man of today knows conditions, but will not speak out. A criticism of him was met with the comment, "Why should he? He would lose his job and his home." Now this is the prevailing spirit of today. It shows the effectiveness of the Jewish control of our mass news media, particularly the boob tube.

Another reason is that the quality of Americans has declined because of the loss of the "cream of the crop" in wars in which the country has been engaged, fomented by the Jews. The less able or unfit were turned down by draft boards, and they perpetuated the race.

In 1917, my younger brother was graduated from law school. He was engaged to a lovely girl and in no danger of being drafted, as his two

brothers were already in the service. Nevertheless, he volunteered. He was shot down over Belleau Wood on July 18, 1918. He gave his life for his country. He represented the spirit of our Founding Fathers. Is it extant today?

If so, it is more likely to be found concentrated among subscribers to Liberty Bell, than elsewhere. Consequently, all subscribers must consider working hard to increase the circulation.

Yours truly,

L. Lee Layton, Delaware

Dear Mr. Dietz

13 November 1983

Enclosed is an order for the new book by Professor Weber on the Holocaust; yet another addition to destroy this insidious myth.

I've recently received Dr. Oliver's "Is There Intelligent Life on Earth?" Once again, another masterpiece from this impeccable scholar. Reading Dr. Oliver's works leave me exhausted, for one paragraph will make me roar with laughter at his wit, and the following will make me curse with anger after he has pointed out yet another idiocy in this asylum we call the United States. I hope Dr. Oliver continues to be as prolific as he has been.

I also received your latest Liberty Bell and was particularly impressed by the articles written by David C. Otto. Otto's insight is perceptive, and I hope we'll be seeing more articles by him in future issues of the Liberty Bell.

Best wishes to you and your family and keep up your fine work.

In Hoc Signo Vincas!

D.C., Iowa

Dear Mr. Dietz

12 November 1983

Thank God we still have men like yourself left in this country.

The bastardly and vicious A.D.L. (Satan's hand-maiden) loves to cheat, kill, lie and intimidate anyone who opposes their own world conspiracy. I have given fits to those Jew SOBs for years and will continue to do so until freedom is ours again. I have a mission in life to defeat any and all bastards who try to wreck our great country.

Please keep up your great work; remember we will win. Sure there will be bloodshed (I am prepared for that, too!) but by God, victory will be ours.

E.v.H., Illinois

Dear George:

13 November 1983

Your 10th Anniversary edition was great. Your letters were interesting also, especially Dr. Weber. If only there were 100 more like him to counter the drivel emanating from our brainwash-factories ("colleges") . . .

With regards,

W.F., Washington

Dear George:

23 November 1983

Let me thank you from the bottom of my soul for supplying me useful

December 1983

knowledge that I can use for tools in my quest to destroy Judaism for good! There are so many blind fools in our country! Even the most blatant facts are incomprehensible to most sots. Regardless, it is not these fools I fight for, but the Greatness of our Aryan Race.

It seems to me that all I read is the problem, but few answers. I guess we are waiting for a man to lead us out of our destruction. I am not waiting for anybody! There isn't enough time. I am determined to end Jewish dominance, either alone or with help.

With Aryan Glory,
M.D.,

* * * * *

Dear George

25 November 1983

The 10th Anniversary issue was superb. The article by Dr. Weber was the most accurate on Jews that I have read yet. That is, when it is compared to my own experience of U.S. Jews. The shame of it all is that Christians are learning chutzpah. The Pentecostals are the worst. Their overconfidence in things of an unverifiable nature exceeds sobriety, and even normal faith—which has some humility). Also the article by Prof. Oliver shows him to be in his usual excellent form. This article goes farther than any other to demonstrate his universal and interdisciplinary scope of learning.

88! R.H., Indiana

* * * * *

Dear George

28 November 1983

Please pardon the delay and thanks for keeping up my sub. I am very happy with the Liberty Bell. Thank you for your work. I am unable to make a contribution at the present time, but, at least I have gotten my will made out to you and National Alliance. I hope all patriots have done likewise.

88! R.N., Idaho

* * * * *

Dear Friend George:

25 November 1983

Have enclosed moneyorder for \$20: \$10 for reprints, \$10. for George and family, to purchase a bottle of fine German wine, from the Rhine or Moselle Valley. I personally enjoyed my share of this fine wine during my monthly trips to Bremerhaven, from 1947 to 1947, as a ship's electrician, aboard U.S. Army transports. Ten years among the "Numero Uno" people of the world. Never did I meet one German whom I did not like or who did not like me—never. I wish all a very merry Christmas and Happy New Year!

P.C., Massachussetts

* * * * *

Dear George:

2 December 1983

White Racist Greetings! To Hell with the Jews! I thank you for the latest (September) issue of Liberty Bell which was forwarded to me at this new prison. It was so interesting that I read all of it. Please send me the October issue at the new address above. I think you are doing a great patriotic service with Liberty Bell and your other publications. You should be given the Congressional Medal Of Honor for your altruism in dedicating your life to the hoped for restoration of American freedom. You are a

Liberty Bell

great patriot like George Washington, Andrew Jackson and General von Steuben.

As a child I observed and protested the way that the Jews dragged America into World War II to make the world safe for Jew-Communism and Jew-Zionism, in other words, the Jews and the Jew money power. The United States, Britain, France, Poland, Hungary, and every other nation lost World War II. Only the world-wide Jew nation, with Jew money power, was victorious. That is why America and the world's other nations are now facing ruination by the Jew pincers of Communism and Zionism.

Coming events cast their shadows before them. I could easily see the Jews leading the American lambs to the slaughter in World War II. I can now just as easily see the Jews dragging America into a war soon in the Middle East. Even a child can see that the Jews are un-American enough to be forcing America into another Jew-war against her own interests.

The signs of a Mideast war are obvious. The Jew-owned Reagan Administration and the Jew-owned Congress are now spending more billions in preparation for war than ever before in history. There are now more U.S. naval and air forces deployed in the eastern Mediterranean Sea than ever before.

The Jew-terrorist Shamir, Prime Minister of the Jew bandit gang in Palestine, has visited the White House and concluded an Alliance for the United States to make war in support of Jew aggression and Jew terrorism in the Mideast. The Jews plan to use American boys in their war which is designed to divide the Arab and Iranian oil lands between the Jew-ruled Soviet Union and the so-called State of Israel. That is when you will see the price of oil and gasoline go so high that you will be reminded of the cow that jumped over the moon.

Of course, the saddest part is that we loyal White patriots will be forced to observe the arrogant Jews as they take our young White boys and sacrifice them upon the Jewish altar of war to build Jew power and to decrease White American power. The Jews are willing to fight to the last drop of American blood!

We will never be free until we Free America from the Jews! Liberating America from the dictatorship of the Jew power structure and the Jew money power will be such a blow to Jew world power that it will then become possible for the other nations of the world to also liberate themselves from Jew domination.

As you know, America is now suffering under Jew rule and a Jew dictatorship. We can never have freedom in America again until the Jew Establishment is tumbled down.

The Anti-Christ Jews put me in prison. One of the reasons is because I publicly dare to tell the truth about the Jews. Telling the truth about the Jews constitutes extreme "anti-Semitism." To the Jews, the TRUTH is a crime that should be punished as a so-called war crime.

We will defeat the Jew Power Structure and celebrate when it falls. After all, White people are smarter than Jews. We must have a White Christian America for Whites only, without any Jews, negroids, Asians,

etc., ad nauseam

Merry Christmas!
J.B. Stoner

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

5 December 1983

Books sent in September received 2 or 3 weeks ago with thanks. Herewith a follow-up. I am going to be busy again in 1984 in sending out your reprints together with some other stuff I am preparing. You appear to have built quite a formidable racist literature outpost in Reedy.

The "best of British" and compliments of the Season.

F.S., England

* * * * *

Dear Friend:

5 December 1983

Mr. Dietz, I am pleased that I am able to send you the enclosed donation; I have a little hobby that I made some "spending money" with last week, and I can't think of a better way to spend it than to share it with you and yours.

May your work meet with continued success; you are doing an excellent and admirable job. The best to you and yours from me and my family.

Sincerely,
R.G., Texas

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

6 December 1983

I am glad there is a person like yourself who is publishing the material you are making available. The 10th Anniversary Edition is excellent.

Best regards for the New Year.
C.G., New York

* * * * *

Dear George:

11 December 1983

White Racist Greetings! I thank you for the October and November issues of the Liberty Bell which arrived on December 7 or 8. . . .

I will never quit until we win! To Hell with the Jews! To Hell with their prison! The Jews are our misfortune.

George, please be good to your wife and remember that her happiness is your happiness. Merry Christmas!

J.B. Stoner

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

13 December 1983

I'm not a regular reader of Liberty Bell, but I do manage to get my hands on a copy from time to time. I just recently finished reading your November issue. I particularly liked the article on "Anti-Semitism in Russia" by D.C. Otto, and also the article by Ben Klassen, "Thumbscrew and Rack."

I am currently serving in the U.S. Navy, and have always been a firm believer in racial purity, which is a never-ending battle as you know. It does my heart good to see such a publication as yours in print. Keep up

the good work and articles.

Sincerely,
J.D.F., Virginia

* * * * *

Dear George:

14 December 1983

Please excuse me for not writing in such a long time. So much has happened. . .

George, I cannot commend you enough for the quality of Liberty Bell—it just keeps getting better. The new format is excellent.

I have enclosed money to renew my subscription and for a small book order. Keep fighting for us, George! Please give my best to your family—I hope all is well.

For a White world,
G.F., New York State

* * * * *

Dear George:

13 December 1983

Enclosed is my check for sub renewal and a book order. . .

We are certainly not trying to tell you what to print, George; you already do a damn good job of that. The following is just my opinionated comment which really isn't very different from what you are already doing. It seems that the three main issues to be pushed by American White racists are: (1) Stop U.S. involvement in another Jew war, particularly in the Middle East. (2) Spread the facts about the disastrous fall in White fertility vis-a-vis the over-fertile non-Whites and non-White immigration into America with the consequence that White Americans will be outnumbered in their own country most probably by the year 2000 and not after 100 years as proffered by several pro-White publications. (3) Point out as strongly as possible the disastrous effect Christianity (and Christian cultural residue) is having on the prospects for White survival—not only on uninformed Whites but on the supposedly knowledgeable segment of our race who sit on their hands waiting for the mystical Jesus to come and save them ("The worse things become, the closer is the Second Coming...", etc.). This last point is hardly ever alluded to in the White racist press.

Obviously White activist should not waste their time trying to get Reagan re-elected or any other Jew-kissing politician. It is true that so-called conservative presidents are a little better for business and national defense, but what good are those if our genetic endowment is allowed to deteriorate? What value are armed forces if they are seriously used as an appendage of the Jewish military establishment (e.g., Lebanon)? If Reagan is serious about stopping Communism, why not liberate Cuba instead of indulging in the penny-ante Grenada farce? This would be far easier and vastly more vital to American security than taking on the Syrians half way around the world and with no greater risk of starting WW III (if such risk really exists).

Since WWII it seems that Jewish programs for our racial destruction in America have, in general, progressed as well—maybe even better—under Republican presidents as under Democrats (e.g., possibly the greatest
December 1983

mongrelizing steps to date—forced school integration—started under (Eisenhower). It appears that during a Republican administration the “right-wing” tends to go to sleep until the administration is nearly over, when people start realizing that they have been had, but then it’s too late to do much about it. During a Democrat administration, traitorous objectives are more open and opposition is more easily talked up and mustered. Democratic administrations may force America to a break-down crisis sooner, but maybe the sooner the better while the White man in America still has some potential strength. Catastrophe may be our only hope in the long run. During Democratic Party rule the Jew is possibly more likely to overstep himself.

You are the greatest, George. Keep up your excellent efforts. All the best and thanks!

A.D.

* * * * *

Dear Sir: 13 December 1983

I have recently been sent by a friend in the United States a copy of Liberty Bell and am much impressed by the contents.

My attention was drawn to a letter in your correspondence column of the August/September 1983 issue in which the writer praised the formidable contribution to the prosperity of America of people of German descent.

While I would not for one moment argue with the general drift of this letter and fully acknowledge the role of Germans in American life, I feel I should point out one statement in the letter which is misleading. This is where the writer refers to Germans as the largest ethnic group in the US population.

To arrive at this estimate, he has obviously and correctly categorised all ethnic Germans in one group, irrespective of whether they or their ancestors came from East Prussia, Bavaria, Wuerttemberg, etc. He would also be justified in including most people of Austrian descent, the total of whom are given in the 1980 census to which he refers as just over 1 million.

Equally obvious, he has failed to apply the same rule to people coming from, or whose ancestors came from, the British Isles. This is a very common error in US ethnic surveys, which tend to group such people as ‘English,’ ‘Scots,’ ‘Welsh’ and ‘Irish’ instead of British, as they should be grouped.

In the referred to census the total claiming descent from the British Isles is no less than 100 million—as compared with the 52 million Germans claimed by your correspondent. Of this 100 million total, no less than 43 million are listed as ‘Irish’—without any specification as to whether they are from predominantly Protestant and British Ulster or from the remaining part of Ireland that now forms the Irish Republic. However, we may assume that the former category accounts for a very large portion of those described as of Irish descent. It must also be recognised that by no means all of the other Irish categories consist of people who would

disclaim the description ‘British’ when reference is made to their origins. A section of my own family coming from Southern Ireland did settle for a time in the United States during the last century before returning home, yet the members of this family almost to the last man and woman were British loyalists by conviction and repudiated republican ideas.

Even if the whole of the group referred to as ‘Irish’ are excluded, we still have English, Scottish and Welsh ethnics making up over 60 million inhabitants of the USA—a larger portion than the Germans of which your correspondent writes. With that part of the British section which would not reject inclusion in the wider category of British migrants, the element in the United States population that is of British descent can be seen as substantially larger than that of any other national origin, including the Germans, and I think that this fact is confirmed by a glance at the names of great Americans across the past two or three centuries.

I draw your attention to these facts, not with any purpose of causing or encouraging division among America’s white majority, but only in the interests of historical accuracy. And I certainly would endorse what I think seems to be the implicit message of your correspondent, that the German contribution to American life is so large and valuable in import as to render ridiculous the climate of Teutonophobia constantly nurtured by Hollywood and other institutions of minority power.

Yours sincerely,
John Tyndall, England

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz: 15 December 1983

I would like to compliment you on your Liberty Bell magazine. I have been a subscriber for many years and you have continued to maintain quality in appearance and content! The pages of Liberty Bell have served as a forum for many writers, some who do not always agree with each other. I especially liked the articles by D.C. Otto in your November issue. Perhaps we will see other articles by Mr. Otto in the future?

I am also pleased that you sell a large selection of booklets and handbills. You also sell literature about Freemasonry, something which is often difficult to find!

Do you send copies of Liberty Bell to College Libraries or to prison? If not, this would be a good project!

Yours for Victory,
K.A.B., K.K.K.K., Illinois

* * * * *

Dear George: 16 December 1983

... Now it may concern our comrades to know the easiest and cheapest way to confuse our ideological enemy. I refer to the TV Preachers whose main thrust is for shekels, and whose best and closest ally is Israel. What we must, or can, effectively do is call their posted 800 telephone number (there is no charge on an “800” number) and give the receiver our White Power Message, or better yet, a facetious reply of some sort which is

intended to disrupt, discourage, disconcert, and derange the mind of the gey cattle who work for such barnyard bullies as Jimmy Swaggart, Jerry Falwell, Kenneth Copeland, Pat Robertson, etc. I had a good time the other night after calling several times and getting a different answerer each time. Of course, my complaint was different each time, too.

Also, I have become convinced after reading "The Myth of the 20th Century" by Alfred Rosenberg that a new dimension of National Socialism has been added to my understanding of our political stance and selfunderstanding. He, Rosenberg, has made it so clear to me that the Judaeo Christian contribution to Aryan life has been so detrimental that, had Fascism (Catholic Church Fascism) won World War II, we ironically might have been set back ideologically because of an internal betrayal due to Judaeo-Christianity. At least now, though we are physically and materially deficient, nevertheless we are ideologically sound.

Also, I have been scoring lately with two men here at work. One criticised Hitler for one thing only—Not killing ALL the Kikes! I said, "you are the only one I ever heard say that besides myself." Oh, well, we shall see what will come of these two potential comrades.

88!

R.H., Indiana

* * * * *

Dear George:

24 December 1983

George, please accept the enclosed holiday gift check for you and Mrs. Dietz' personal use. It's not much but it's all I can afford at this time (I'm still working at cut pay). Try and have a happier Yuletide Season and New Year. You've helped make mine thru the meritorious work you and all the magazine article contributors are performing! Please extend my sincerest thanks to Dr. Oliver, especially, the next time you communicate with him! His trenchant scholarship and sane, rational understanding of the problems confronting our race and culture clarifies the course we must take in the West to extricate ourselves from the poisonous influence of the Establishment media, politics, economics, religion, and all the other factors oppressing us.

Sincerely,

G.A.H., New York State

* * * * *

Dear Mr. Dietz:

25 December 1983

First of all, I want to wish you, your family, and loyal NS comrades everywhere a very happy New Year!

The glorious spirit of Adolf Hitler's National Socialism will arise once more as the guiding light for our people. Victory will belong to the Aryan! We will, we must succeed!

Enclosed is \$15. to renew my subscription.

Blut und Ehre!

A.S., Illinois

INDEX 1983

JANUARY, Vol. 10 — No. 5

Fimbulvetr Is Here*—1; Letters to the Editor—8; World Jewry Declared War on Germany Long Before Germany Took Action Against the Jews*—9; Zionists Do Protest Too Much—15; 'Liberals and Theologians—23; The Resurrection of Donald Day*—27; The Six Million Lie—47;

FEBRUARY, Vol. 10 — No. 6

Should the FED be Dethroned?—1; The Brutal Truth About Inflation and Financial Enslavement: The Federal Reserve Board—The Most Gigantic Counterfeiting Ring in the World*—5; The Money Myth Exploded: Modern Taxation is Legalised Robbery**—13; Radical Rightist Has 'Regrets'—63.

MARCH, Vol. 10 — No. 7

The Melting Pot: The Ugly American Dream!*—1; Civilization Without a Racial Religion: A Self-Destructive Process for the White Race*—3; Our Loan-Run National Economy—9; Letters to the Editor—19; Open Letter to the Gentiles*—25; The Glory and Catastrophe That Was Rome: A Lesson for All Time*—53.

APRIL, Vol. 10 — No. 8

Henry Ford on U.S. Finance.**

MAY, Vol. 10 — No. 9

Sociology Takes a Knock—1; Some Afterthoughts on the ABC-TV Series "Winds of War"—6; JDL Threatens Robert Mitchum for Questioning Holocaust—9; Robert Mitchum's Uncensored Statement on Jews—11; Houston Stewart Chamberlain: Writer, Historian, Critic—13; A Primer on Social Credit**—19; Puzzles for the Pious—44; Why Are Jobs Scarce?: Shortage of Capital—48; Letters to the Editor—52.

JUNE, Vol. 10 — No. 10

What the Devil!—1; Vandalism—The Big Lie!—4; The Yellow Peril, by Prof. R. P. Oliver**—5; The Aryan—A Japanese Opinion—57.

JULY, Vol. 10 — No. 11

The Story of the Liberty Bell—1; "Gandhi": Now Hear the Other Side of the Story—4; Are Germans a Brutal People?—14; Marx, Darwin, and the Scientific Ideology—18; Letters to the Editor—21; The Hitler Diaries: Are They Or Aren't They?—44; Notes on the Chicago Mayoral Elections—50;

Zionist Media Manipulation Techniques Revealed—53; The Poisoned Dream—55.

AUGUST/SEPTEMBER, Vol. 10 — No. 12; Vol. 11 — No. 1

220-Page 10th ANNIVERSARY EDITION***

Is There Intelligent Life On Earth, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver;** Racial Biology of the Jews, by Dr. Charles E. Weber;** British Public Opinion and the Wars of German Unification: 1864-1871, by Dr. Peter H. Peel.

OCTOBER, Vol. 11 — No. 2

Gas Masque: A One-Act Play—1; Use Their Own Arguments Against Them—6; The War With Mexico**—12; A Lie—And the Truth—21; Germany After World War One**—23.

NOVEMBER, Vol. 11 — No 3

Postscripts, by Professor R. P. Oliver—1; Book Review: "The Holocaust: 120 Questions and Answers"—7; Anti-Semitism in Soviet Russia—7; Equality Propaganda: Down for the Count—10; Liberal Senator Suggests: Hitler a Populist—11; Letters to the Editor—13; Observations About the Devil and Hell—17*; Thumbscrew and Rack*—22; Questions and Answers About Creativity*—23; The Spooks in the Sky Swindle*—42.

DECEMBER, Vol. 11 — No. 4

Postscripts, by Professor Revilo P. Oliver—1; Some Observations on the Emigration of Jews From the Soviet Union, Dr. Charles E. Weber—15; Lebanon and Grenada: Portrait of a Diversion—17; Solomon's (Not So) Wonderful Temple—20; Book Review: "The Anti-Humans"—22; Book Review: "For My Legionaries"—26; Book Review: "The War Path"—28; "Dear Abby" Strikes (Out) Again!—30; Letters to the Editor—33; Index 1983—59.



Yuletide Greetings

AT THIS TIME OF THE YEAR
WE PAUSE TO SAY THANK YOU
TO OUR MANY LOYAL
SUBSCRIBERS AND SUPPORTERS
ACROSS THE GLOBE.

HAPPY YULETIDE AND A
PROSPEROUS NEW YEAR!

WITH DEEP APPRECIATION

George B. Dietz
GEORGE B. DIETZ

KEEP THE *LIBERTY BELL* RINGING!

Please remember: *Our* fight is *Your* fight! Donate whatever you can spare on a regular—monthly or quarterly—basis. Whether it is \$2., \$5., \$20., or \$100. or more, rest assured it is needed here and will be used in our common struggle. If you are a businessman, postage stamps in any denomination, are a legitimate business expense—and we need and use many of these here every month, and will be gratefully accepted as donations.

Your donations will help us spread the *Message of Liberty* and *White Survival* throughout the land, by making available additional copies of our printed material to fellow Whites who do not yet know what is in store for them.

Order our pamphlets, booklets, stickers, and—most importantly—our reprints which are ideally suited for mass distribution at reasonable cost. Order extra copies of *Liberty Bell* for distribution to your circle of friends, neighbors and relatives, urging them to subscribe to our unique publication. Our bulk prices are shown on the inside front cover of every issue of *Liberty Bell*.

Pass along your copy of *Liberty Bell*, and copies of reprints you obtained from us, to friends and acquaintances who may be on our 'wave length,' and urge them to contact us for more of the same.

Carry on the fight to free our White people from the shackles of alien domination, even if you can only join our ranks in spirit. You can provide for this by bequest. The following are suggested forms of bequests which you may include in your Last Will and Testament:

1. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the sum of \$ for general purposes.

2. I bequeath to Mr. George P. Dietz, as Trustee for Liberty Bell Publications, P.O. Box 21, Reedy WV 25270 USA, the following described property for general purposes.

**DO YOUR PART TODAY -- HELP FREE OUR WHITE
RACE FROM ALIEN DOMINATION!**